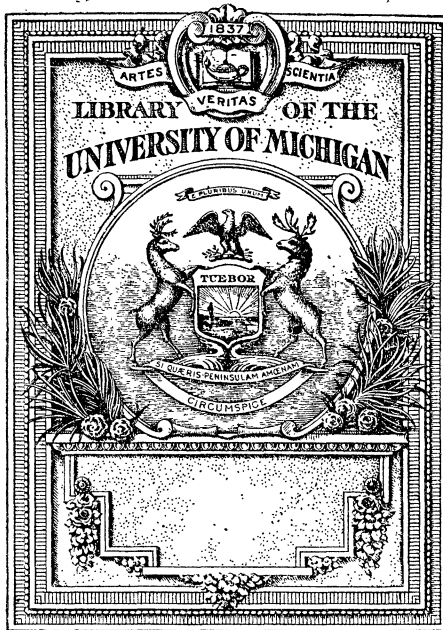
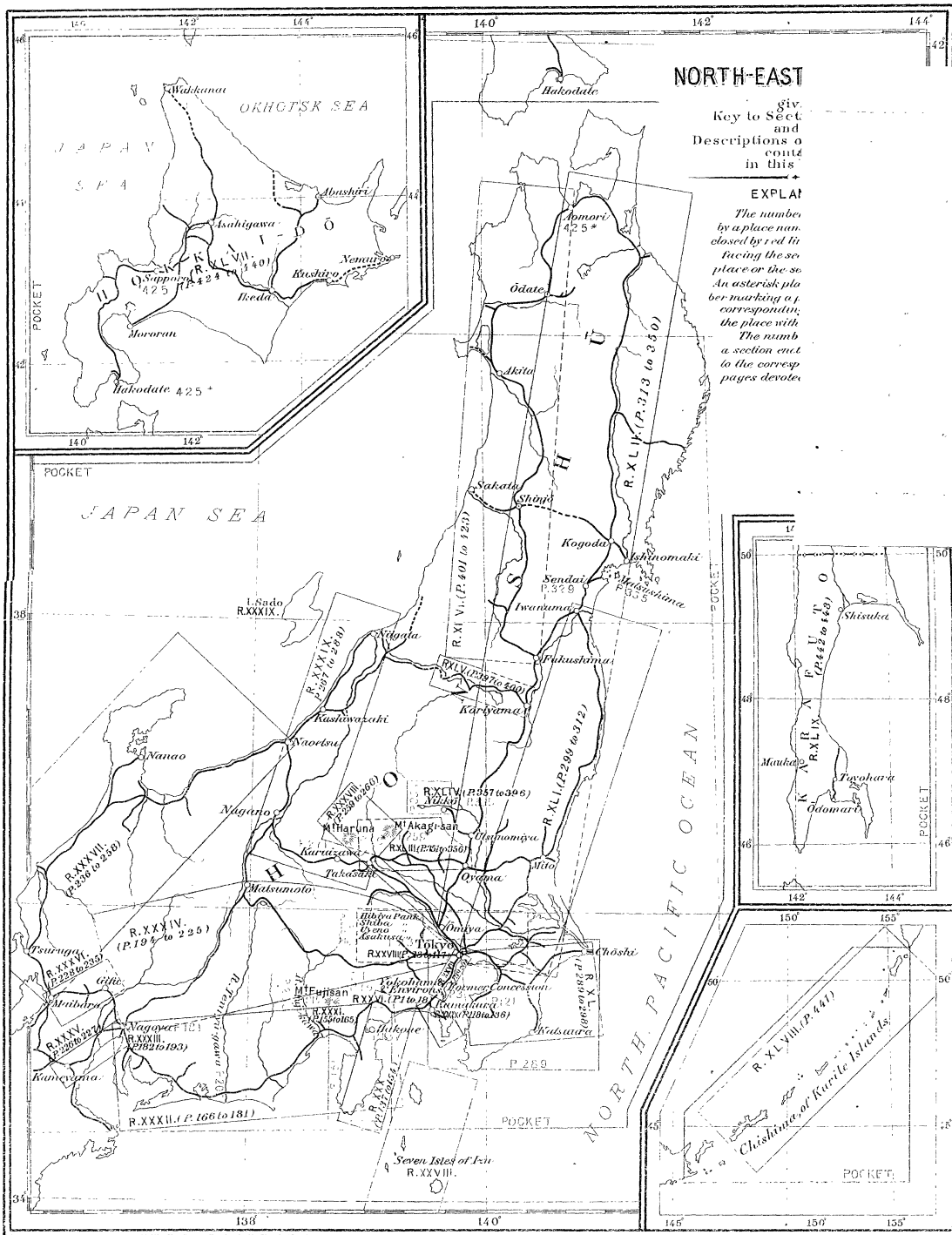


AN  
OFFICIAL GUIDE  
TO  
EASTERN ASIA  
VOL. III  
NORTH-EASTERN JAPAN







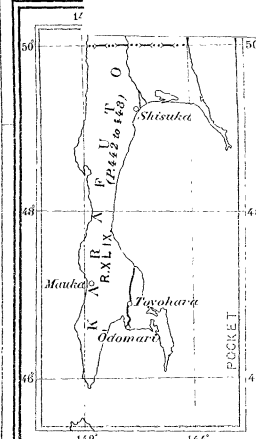
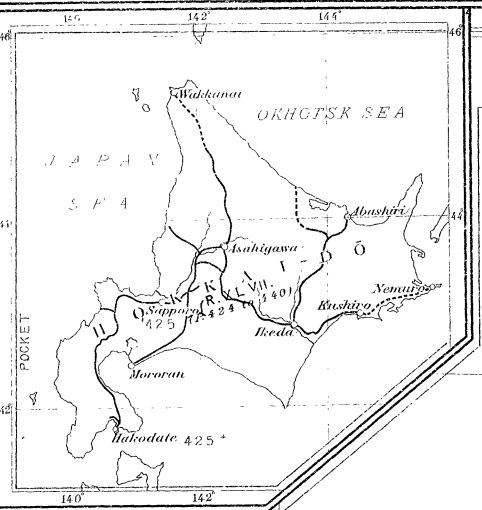


**NORTH-EAST**

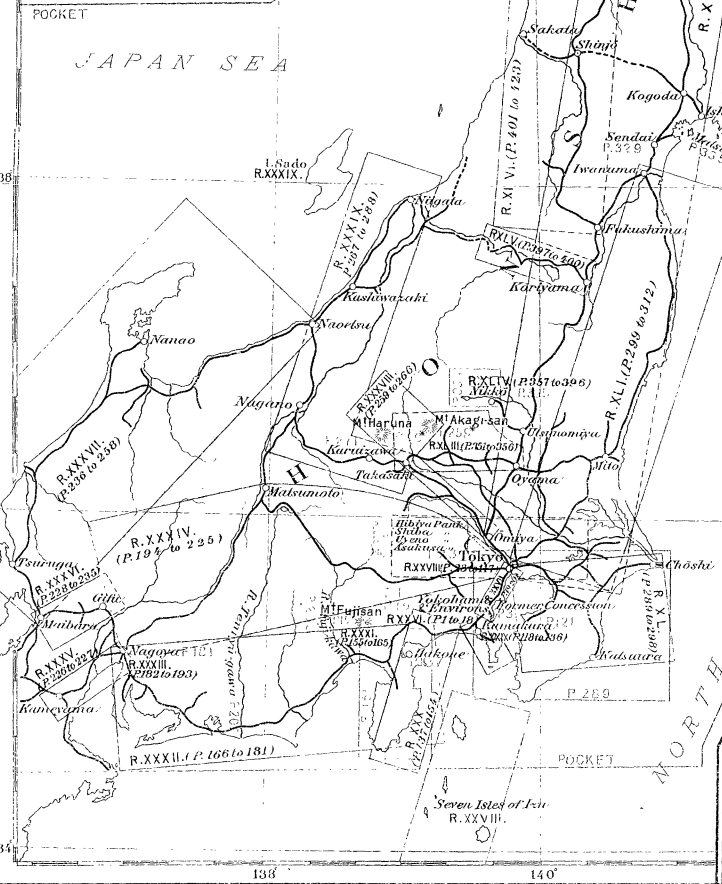
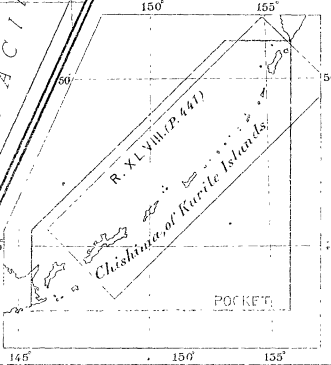
Key to Section and Descriptions contained in this

**EXPLANATION**

The number by a place name, enclosed by red lines facing the sea or the sea. An asterisk placed before the number, corresponds to the place with the number in a section enclosed to the corresponding pages devoted



NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN





AN  
**OFFICIAL GUIDE**  
TO  
**EASTERN ASIA**

Trans-Continental Connections  
BETWEEN  
EUROPE AND ASIA

**VOL. III**  
**NORTH-EASTERN JAPAN**



PREPARED BY  
THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE GOVERNMENT RAILWAYS  
TOKYO, JAPAN

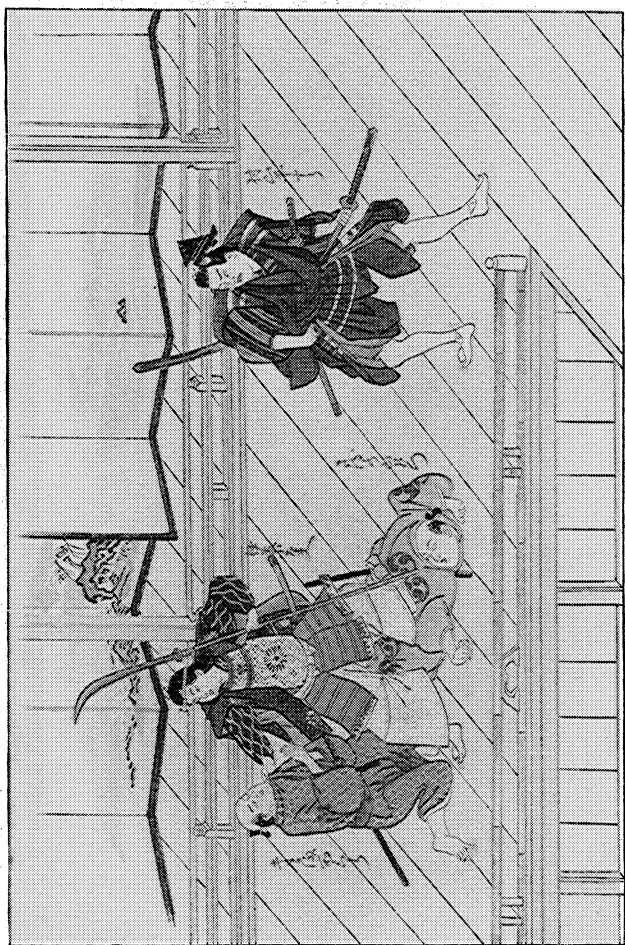
—  
**1914**

*All rights reserved.*









*From a Wood-cut by the Shimizu Shoin.*



An old wood-cut sketched by *Hishikawa Moronobu*, a painter of the Ukiyoe School, representing a scene in the drama "Fūryū Wada Sakamori." The actor on the right is *Murayama Heijirō*, a star tragedian of the day, playing the younger Soga (see under Soga Brethren, Pp. 144, 150, 165, Vol. III).

**Missing  
Page**

**Missing  
Page**







**Missing  
Page**

**Missing  
Page**

CONTENTS

V

	PAGE
Route XXXII. Numazu, Shizuoka, <i>etc.</i> on the Tōkaidō	
Line	166
Matsuda . . . . .	166
Yamakita . . . . .	166
Gotemba . . . . .	166
Mishima . . . . .	166
The Hot Springs of Shuzenji. . . . .	167
Numazu . . . . .	168
Okitsu . . . . .	169
The Miho-no-Matsubara . . . . .	170
Shizuoka . . . . .	171
Hamamatsu. . . . .	176
Toyohashi . . . . .	177
The Toyokawa Railway . . . . .	178
Toyokawa-Inari . . . . .	178
The Battlefield of Nagashino . . . . .	178
Okazaki . . . . .	180
Route XXXIII. Nagoya and Neighbourhood	182
Nagoya . . . . .	182
The Castle. . . . .	188
Atsuta . . . . .	190
Atsuta Jingū . . . . .	190
Places of Interest in the Neighbourhood . . . . .	192
Route XXXIV. Central Line (Manseibashi to Nagoya)	194
General Description . . . . .	194
Railway Connections . . . . .	194
(A) Manseibashi to Kōfu . . . . .	195
Nakano . . . . .	195
Kokubunji . . . . .	196
Tachikawa. . . . .	197
Hachijōji . . . . .	198
Enkyō . . . . .	199
(B) Kōfu to Shiwojiri . . . . .	200
Kōfu . . . . .	200
Mitake . . . . .	203
Descent of the Fuji-kawa Rapids . . . . .	204
Ascent of Yatsu-ga-take . . . . .	207
Kami-Suwa, Shimo-Suwa, Okaya . . . . .	208
Descent of the Tenryū-gawa Rapids . . . . .	209
(C) Shi-no-noi Line . . . . .	213
Japan Alps . . . . .	213
Matsumoto . . . . .	215
Ascent of Norikura-ga-dake. . . . .	216
Ascent of Yari-ga-take . . . . .	217
(D) Shiwojiri to Nagoya . . . . .	219
Kiso-Fukushima . . . . .	221
Ascent of On-take . . . . .	222
Ascent of Koma-ga-take. . . . .	223
Nakatsugawa . . . . .	225
Tajimi. . . . .	225
Route XXXV. Nagoya to Kameyama	226
Kuwana . . . . .	226
Yokkaichi . . . . .	227
Route XXXVI. Gifu and Neighbourhood	228
Biwajima . . . . .	228
The Bisei Railway . . . . .	228
Gifu . . . . .	228
The Mino Electric Tram Co's Line . . . . .	229
Kihoku Light Railway . . . . .	229
The Cormorant-fishing on the Nagara-gawa . . . . .	231

	PAGE
Route XXXVI.	
<i>(Continued.)</i>	
Ōgaki . . . . .	233
Sekigahara . . . . .	234
Nagaoka . . . . .	235
Route XXXVII. Hokuroku Line (Maibara to Naoetsu)	236
General Description . . . . .	236
Railway Communications . . . . .	236
Marine Communications . . . . .	236
Nagahama . . . . .	237
Tsuruga . . . . .	238
Fukui . . . . .	240
Kanazawa . . . . .	246
Ascent of Haku-san . . . . .	249
Nanao Line . . . . .	252
Nanao . . . . .	252
Wajima . . . . .	253
Takaoka . . . . .	254
Chū-etsu Railway . . . . .	255
Fushiki . . . . .	255
Toyama . . . . .	255
Ascent of Tachi-yama . . . . .	256
Oyashirazu . . . . .	258
Route XXXVIII. Takasaki Line (Ōmiya to Takasaki)	259
Railway Connections . . . . .	259
Kumagaya . . . . .	260
Jōbu Railway . . . . .	260
Takasaki . . . . .	260
Ikao and Neighbourhood . . . . .	261
Kusatsu and neighbouring Hot Springs . . . . .	264
Kōtsuke Railway . . . . .	266
Route XXXIX. Shin-Etsu Line (Takasaki to Niigata)	267
Myōgi-san . . . . .	269
Yokogawa . . . . .	270
Maple Leaves of Usui . . . . .	271
Karuzawa . . . . .	271
Asama-yama . . . . .	273
Ueda . . . . .	275
Nagano . . . . .	276
Takada . . . . .	281
Naoetsu . . . . .	281
Nagaoka . . . . .	283
Niigata . . . . .	285
Island of Sado . . . . .	287
Route XL. Sōbu Line (Ryōgokubashi to Chōshi)	289
Railway Connections . . . . .	289
Kameido . . . . .	289
Ichikawa . . . . .	290
Chiba . . . . .	292
Sakura . . . . .	293
Tōgane Line . . . . .	294
Chōshi . . . . .	294
Bōsō Line . . . . .	296
Kisarazu . . . . .	296
Daitō . . . . .	297
Katsuura . . . . .	297
Coast of Awa . . . . .	298
Route XLI. Jōban Line (Nippori to Iwanuma)	299
Railway Connections . . . . .	299
Kashiwa . . . . .	299
Narita . . . . .	300
Sawara . . . . .	304

CONTENTS

VII

		PAGE
	Mito . . . . .	308
	Nakoso . . . . .	310
	Nakamura . . . . .	312
Route XLII.	North-Eastern Line (Ueno to Aomori)	313
	Railway Connections . . . . .	313
	Urawa . . . . .	315
	Omiya . . . . .	315
	Mito Line . . . . .	316
	Utsunomiya . . . . .	316
	Nishi Nasuno . . . . .	317
	Shiwobara . . . . .	317
	Kuroiso . . . . .	321
	Nasu . . . . .	321
	Shirakawa . . . . .	323
	Kōriyama . . . . .	324
	Sendai . . . . .	329
	Matsushima . . . . .	334
	Riku-u Line . . . . .	339
	Hiraizumi . . . . .	340
	Morioka . . . . .	343
	Aomori . . . . .	348
	Communications . . . . .	348
Route XLIII.	Ryōmō Line (Oyama to Takasaki)	351
	Ashikaga . . . . .	351
	Ashio Railway . . . . .	353
	Maebashi . . . . .	354
	Electric Tramway . . . . .	354
Route XLIV.	Nikkō	357
	Nikkō Line . . . . .	358
	Itinerary Plans . . . . .	359
	History of Nikkō Mausolea . . . . .	362
	The Four Seasons in Nikkō . . . . .	364
	Information for Visitors to the Shrines and Temples . . . . .	365
	Festivals of Nikkō . . . . .	378
	Places of Minor Interest . . . . .	380
	Nikkō to Chūzenji . . . . .	385
	Chūzenji . . . . .	388
	Nikkō to Ashio . . . . .	390
	Highway to Yumoto . . . . .	391
	Yumoto Hot Springs . . . . .	392
	From Yumoto to Ikao . . . . .	393
	Mountains of Nikkō . . . . .	394
Route XLV.	Gan-Etsu Line (Kōriyama -Nozawa Sec- tion)	397
	Sekito . . . . .	397
	Lake Inawashiro . . . . .	397
	Inawashiro . . . . .	397
	Bandai-san . . . . .	398
	Wakamatsu . . . . .	399
	Higashiyama Onsen . . . . .	400
Route XLVI.	Ō-u Line (Fukushima to Aomori)	401
	General Description . . . . .	401
	Railway Connections . . . . .	402
	Yonezawa . . . . .	403
	Hot Springs . . . . .	403
	Yamagata . . . . .	405
	The Three Mountains of Dewa . . . . .	406
	Akita . . . . .	412
	Hachirō-gata . . . . .	413

	PAGE
Route XLVI.	
<i>(Continued.)</i>	
The Peninsula of Oga . . . . .	414
Noshiro . . . . .	417
Kosaka Railway . . . . .	418
Lake Towada . . . . .	419
Ōwani . . . . .	421
Hirosaki . . . . .	421
Route XLVII.	
Hokkai-dō	424
General Description . . . . .	424
Ainus . . . . .	424
Communications . . . . .	428
Hakodate Main Line and Kushiro Main Line and Places en route. . . . .	429
Hakodate . . . . .	429
Goryōkaku . . . . .	430
Ōnuma . . . . .	430
Otaru . . . . .	432
Sapporo . . . . .	433
Kamuihotan . . . . .	436
Asahigawa . . . . .	436
Kushiro . . . . .	437
Mororan Main Line . . . . .	439
Noboribetsu . . . . .	440
Mororan . . . . .	440
Sōya Line . . . . .	440
Route XLVIII.	
Chishima, or the Kurile Islands	441
Route XLIX.	
Karafuto	442
Communications . . . . .	445
Industries . . . . .	446
Toyohara . . . . .	447
Ōtomari . . . . .	447
Mauka . . . . .	447
Shikka . . . . .	448
Bibliography . . . . .	449
Vocabulary . . . . .	459
Conversational Phrases and Sentences . . . . .	468
Index . . . . .	471

### Maps & Plans.

	PAGE
1. North-Eastern Japan (1 : 2,400,000). . . . .	Facing III
2. Yokohama (1 : 15,000) . . . . .	" I
3. Former Concession of Yokohama . . . . .	" 3
4. Environs of Yokohama (1 : 40,000). . . . .	" 15
5. General Plan of Tōkyō . . . . .	" 23
6. Tōkyō (1 : 20,000) . . . . .	After the Index
7. Hibiya Park (1 : 5,000). . . . .	" 53
8. Shiba Park (1 : 10,000) . . . . .	" 67
9. Uyeno Park (1 : 10,000). . . . .	" 91
10. Asakusa Park (1 : 5,000) . . . . .	" 103
11. Environs of Kamakura (1 : 20,000). . . . .	" 121
12. Mt. Hakone and its Neighbourhood (1 : 120,000) . . . . .	" 137
13. Izu Peninsula (1 : 600,000). . . . .	" 151
14. Mt. Fujisan (1 : 400,000) . . . . .	" 155

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

IX

	PAGE
15. Nagoya (1: 32,000), with Nagoya Harbour (1: 96,000) ..	181
16. R. Fujikawa (1: 200,000) . . . . .	203
17. R. Tenryūgawa (1: 275,000) . . . . .	209
18. Mt. Akagi and Haruna (1: 200,000) . . . . .	259
19. Environs of Karuizawa (1: 100,000) . . . . .	271
20. Bōsō Peninsula (1: 600,000) . . . . .	289
21. Sendai (1: 30,000) . . . . .	329
22. Environs of Matsushima (1: 300,000) . . . . .	335
23. Environs of Nikkō (1: 100,000) . . . . .	357
24. Nikkō (1: 7,500) . . . . .	365
25. Aomori (1: 40,000), Hakodate (1: 30,000), and Sapporo (1: 40,000) . . . . .	425

List of Illustrations.

A Stage Scene, from an Old Print . . . . .	Frontispiece
Negishi, Yokohama . . . . .	6
Plum Grove, Sugita . . . . .	16
Daishi Temple, Kawasaki . . . . .	18
Cherry-blossoms by the Yedo-gawa, Tōkyo . . . . .	25
Central Railway Station. . . . .	29
Iris Garden at Horikiri . . . . .	36
Daimyo's Procession, by Hiroshige . . . . .	43
Nijū-bashi, Main Entrance to the Imperial Palace . . . . .	Facing 50
Bronze Statue of Masashige . . . . .	52
Military Museum, Kudan . . . . .	56
Plan of Yūshū-kwan . . . . .	56
View of the Kanda-gawa at Ochanomizu . . . . .	60
Shiba Park . . . . .	69
Hibiya Park . . . . .	78
Tree-peonies, Yotsume, Honjō . . . . .	87
Plan of Imperial Museum . . . . .	93
Chrysanthemum Flowers . . . . .	103
Typical Japanese Residence . . . . .	112
Matsuchi-yama by the Sumida-gawa . . . . .	117
Net-Fishing on the Sagami-gawa . . . . .	119
Daibutsu of Kamakura . . . . .	126
View of Enoshima . . . . .	133
Site of Hakone Barrier-gate . . . . .	142
Gōra Park, Hakone . . . . .	149
Nishiki-ura, Atami . . . . .	152
Mt. Fuji, seen through Hakone Tunnel . . . . .	154
Distant View of Mt. Fuji . . . . .	Facing 156
Hōei-zan from 6th Station on Mt. Fuji . . . . .	159
Enoura Bay, Izu . . . . .	170
Belfry of Hōrai-ji . . . . .	179
Lobster-Fishing on Lake Hamana-ko . . . . .	181

	PAGE
Atsuta Jingū . . . . .	186
Takeshima from the Beach of Gamagōri . . . . .	193
Nezame-no-toko, Kiso . . . . .	Facing 194
Shizumo Highway . . . . .	196
Skaters on Lake Suwa . . . . .	205
View of 'Kiso-no-kakehashi' . . . . .	214
Japan Alps from Summit of Yari-ga-take . . . . .	223
Ornamental Ancient Tiles . . . . .	227
Cormorant-Fishing on the Nagara-gawa . . . . .	230
Horiwari-tōge (Pass) leading to Inaba-yama, Mino . . . . .	233
Benkei-no-Nageiwa, near Oyashirazu . . . . .	235
Kenroku Park, Kanazawa . . . . .	242
Rocky Cliff of Oyashirazu . . . . .	251
Distant View of Haruna-san . . . . .	259
An Ancient Tile . . . . .	266
Myōgi-san . . . . .	268
Distant View of Mt. Asama . . . . .	275
Oil-Fields of Echigo . . . . .	284
Beach of Kujiranami, Echigo . . . . .	288
Wistaria Flowers, Kameido . . . . .	291
Point Inuboe . . . . .	296
Specimen of Raised-Lacquer (Momoyama Era) . . . . .	298
Main Hall of Narita-Fudō . . . . .	303
Shiwobara . . . . .	314
Morning Mist on the Ichinohe-gawa . . . . .	323
Kinkwazan, near Matsushima . . . . .	332
Matsushima . . . . .	Facing 336
Nambu Horse Farm . . . . .	343
Wood-Carving on a Leaf of Sakashita Gate, Nikkō . . . . .	350
Pasture near Lake Akagi . . . . .	354
Fishing with the Seine . . . . .	356
The Sacred Bridge, Nikkō . . . . .	358
Sambutsu-dō, Main Hall of Rinnō-ji . . . . .	367
Yōmei-mon (or Higurashi-mon), Nikkō . . . . .	Facing 368
Court in Front of Yōmei-mon, Nikkō . . . . .	374
Bake-jizō at Gamman-ga-fuchi . . . . .	383
The Hai-den of Chūgū-shi . . . . .	390
Distant View of Shirane-san from Lake Chūzenji . . . . .	396
Scene on Haguro-san, Dewa . . . . .	404
Oga Peninsula . . . . .	414
Lake Towada . . . . .	419
Kamuikotan, Hokkai-dō . . . . .	423
Onuma Kōen, Hokkai-dō . . . . .	430
Noboribetsu Geyser, Hokkai-dō . . . . .	438
Group of Reindeer, Karafuto . . . . .	444
A Fine Haul of Crabs, Karafuto . . . . .	448



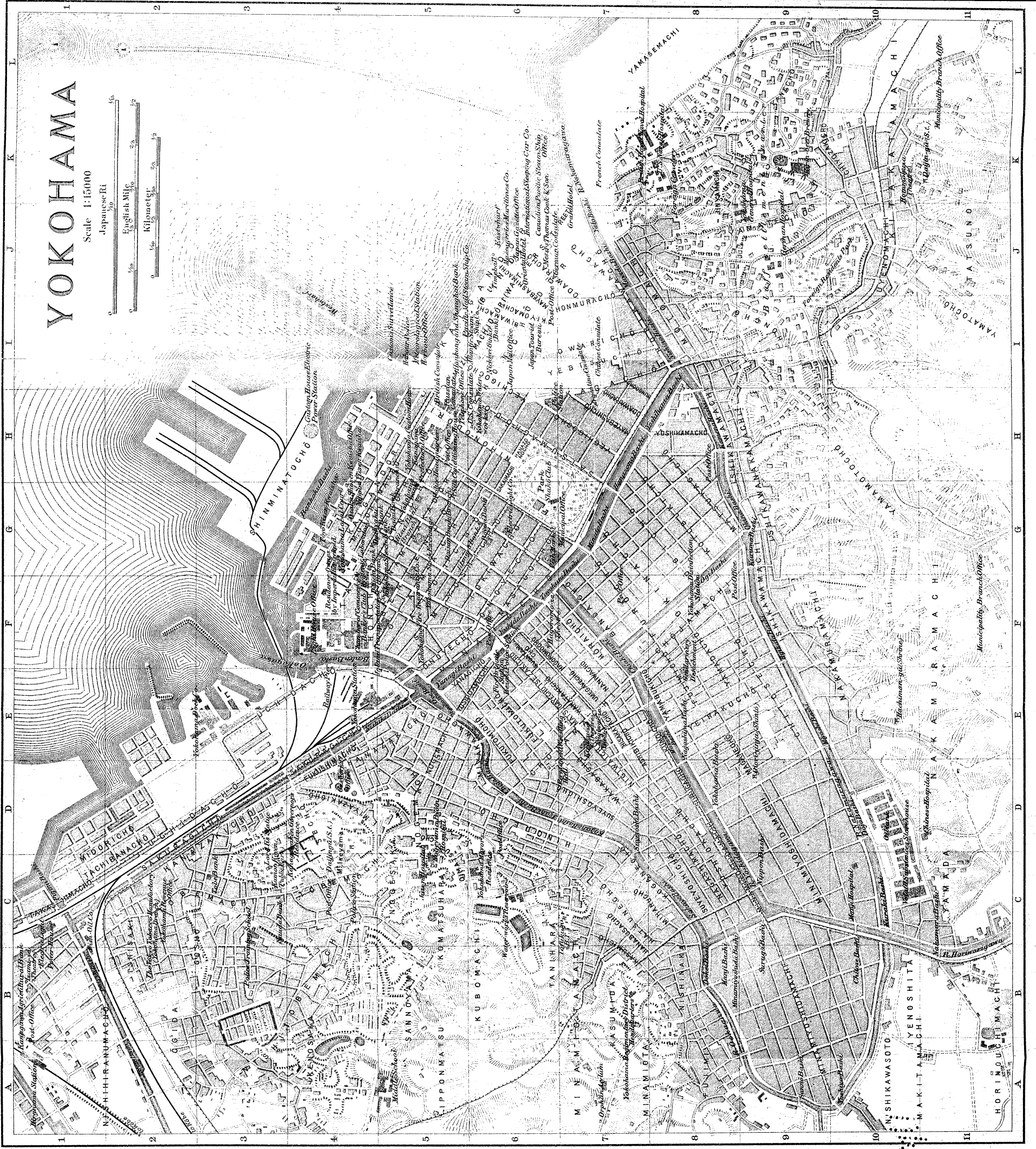
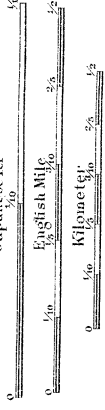
# YOKOHAMA

Scale 1:15000

Japanese Ri

English Mile

Kilometer



## Section II. North Eastern Japan.

As Shimonoseki (or Moji) or Tsuruga is the place where travellers by the Siberian Railway first touch the soil of Japan, so is *Yokohama* the port of arrival for travellers by steamers from America. We will begin the description of North Eastern Japan by making Yokohama and Tōkyō the centre, taking up in order the regions lying along different railway lines which radiate from Tōkyō, *i.e.* the Tōkai-dō, the Central, the North Eastern, the Shin-Etsu, the Ōu, the Sōbu, and ending with the Hokkai-dō and Karafuto (Saghalien) Lines.

### Route XXVI. Yokohama and Environs.

**Arrival.** As the steamer approaches the land, the first object that comes into view (if the day be clear) is the majestic form of *Fuji*, with the Ashigara range in the foreground, and as she further advances towards the Uraga Channel, the picturesque hamlets dotted here and there along the shores of the Miura Peninsula, *Awa*, and *Kazusa*, are clearly visible from on board. After passing *Kwannon-zaki* on the left and *Futtsu-zaki* on the right, both strongly fortified, the ship glides over the smooth water direct to the harbour of Yokohama.

The vessel now lets go her anchor outside of the breakwater, while the Health Office Inspection is carried out, after which she proceeds within the harbour and berths alongside the pier, in the Customs Docks, or anchors some distance from the shore, in which latter case passengers and their baggage are conveyed to the *Hatoba* (Landing-stage) by steam-launches. On landing, passengers must attend to the custom-house examination of their baggage, before proceeding to their destination. Hotels are within a few minutes' drive (*jirin-kisha* always in waiting; also carriage or automobile from hotels), or one may go direct to *Tōkyō* without stopping at Yokohama, by driving to Yokohama Station (restaurant on the second floor); there are 36 trains run daily between Yokohama and Tōkyō.

**Interpreters and Guides.** A guide or an interpreter is absolutely necessary for tourists who are not acquainted with the Japanese language. At any of the large hotels, good guides may be obtained. They are subjected to strict official examination as to their professional attainments before they are licensed as such. The Government-sanctioned fee for a guide is ¥4.00 per day for one or two persons, and 50 *sen* extra for each additional person in any party. This includes the hotel expenses of the guide, but travelling expenses, such as railway or jinrikisha fares, *etc.*, must be paid by the employer.

In the case of an ascent of Mt. Fuji, ¥5.00 extra is charged per trip. For travels in *Hokkai-dō*, ¥1.00 extra per day.

**Tourist Agencies.** Messrs Thomas Cook & Son, 32, Water Street. International Sleeping Car Company, 12, Bund. The Inquiry Office of the Japan Tourist Bureau, 78, *Yamashita-chō*.

The Japan Tourist Bureau was established in 1912 with the co-operation of the Government Railways and other railway and steamship companies, hotels, and firms dealing with foreign tourists, and affords special facilities gratis to foreign tourists; such as furnishing all necessary information as to travelling, issuing letters of introduction securing admission to places of interest, arranging itineraries, giving estimates of expenses, supplying with information booklets, *etc.*

#### **Hotels:—**

*Grand Hotel*; No. 18, 19, 20, Bund (Pl. K 7).

31 single-bed rooms, 44 double-bed rooms, 11 suites of apartments,—accommodating 150 persons; Tariff (American plan), ¥7-18 (for a single-bed room), ¥14-18 (for two persons occupying a double-bed room), ¥18-20 (for single person occupying a suite), ¥22-25 (for two persons occupying a suite), *etc.*

*Oriental Palace Hotel*; No. 11, Bund (Pl. J 6).

100 rooms, accommodating 200 persons; Tariff (American plan), ¥6 upward.

*Club Hotel*; No. 5, Bund.

50 rooms, accommodating 80 persons; Tariff (American plan), ¥5-10 (single person), ¥10-16 (two persons occupying a single room).

*Royal Hotel*; No. 87, Main Street.

15 single-bed rooms, 20 double-bed rooms and suites of apartments—accommodating 65 persons; Tariff (American plan) ¥4-6; (European plan), Rooms, single ¥2-3, double ¥3-5, suites ¥4, breakfast ¥0.75-1, luncheon ¥1.25, dinner ¥1.50.

*Wright's Hotel*; No. 40, Water Street.

accommodating 35 persons; Tariff (American plan), ¥4-6.

*Hotel Pleasanton*; No. 17, *Yamashita-chō*.

Rooms, single 25, double 15, accommodating 55 persons; Tariff, ¥5-8.

*Hotel de France*; No. 80, *Yamashita-chō*.

Accommodating 40 persons; Tariff (American plan) ¥5 and upward, (European plan) room ¥2 and upward.

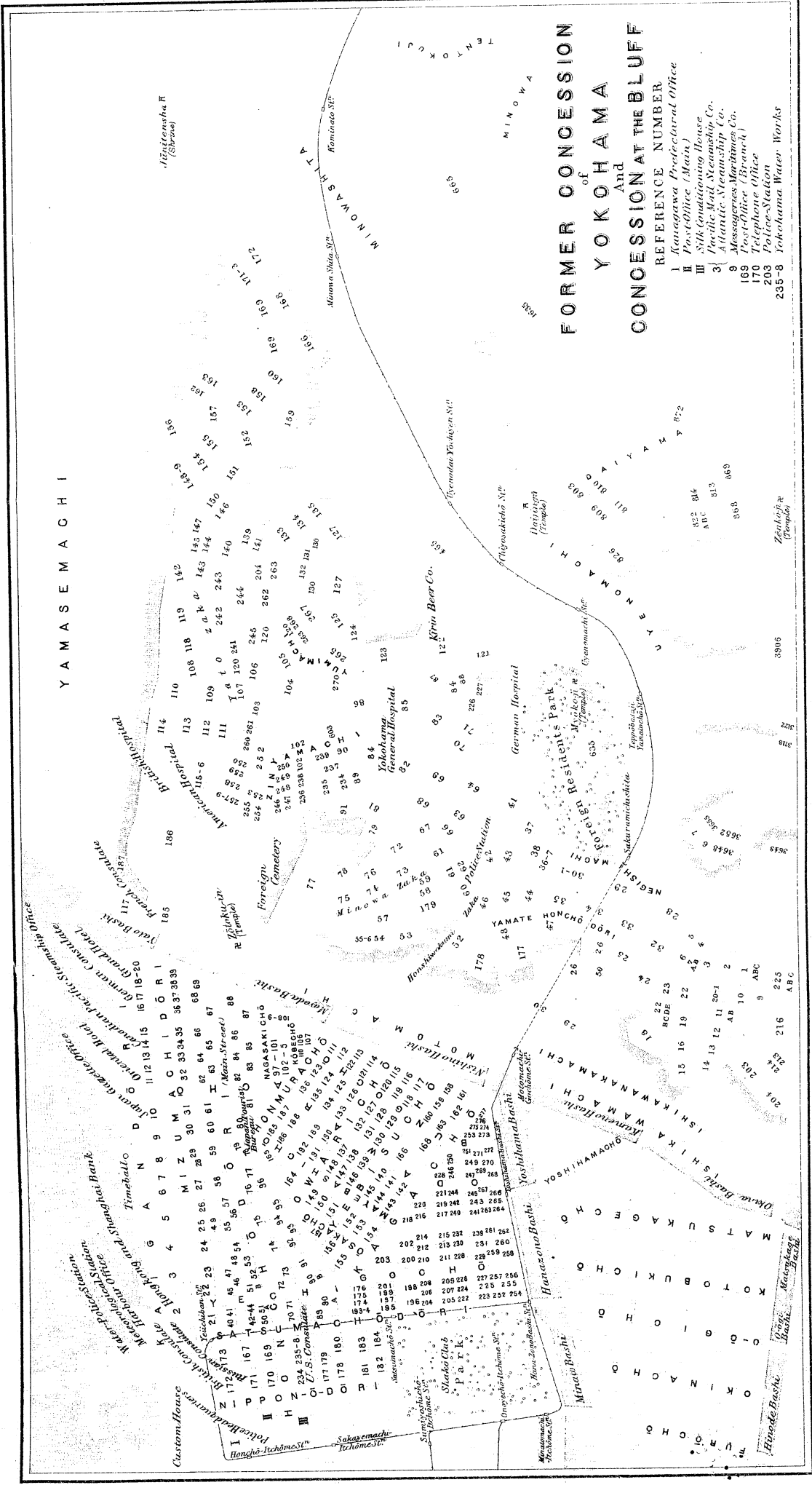
**Japanese Inns:** *Takano-ya, Honchō; Odawara-ya, Onoe-chō; Tsukui-ya, Honchō; Hōrai-kwan, Kaigan-dōri; Fukui-ya, Sumiyoshi-chō; Jōshū-ya, Honchō.* Tariffs, ¥1-3.

**Restaurants and Cafés:** (European cookery) *Ōta-rō (Chō-jamachi & Nigiwai-chō), Nissei-rō (Ōta-machi), Kawamura-ya* (in front of Yokohama Station and on the second floor of the station), *Vienna Café, Yamashita-chō.*

**Japanese Restaurants:** *Chitose (Sumiyoshi-chō), Torigiku (Onoe-chō), Yaomasa (Aioi-chō), Yoshikane (Minato-chō).*

#### Consulates.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Location</i>	<i>Tel. No.</i>
Argentine Consulate-General	No. 217 (Pl. H 7)	1,519
Austro-Hungarian Consulate	No. 76-B, Bluff	2,332
Belgian Consulate-General	} No. 74 (International Building)	1,157
Brazilian Consulate-General		
British Consulate-General	No. 172 (Pl. H 5)	423
Chinese Consulate-General	No. 135 (Pl. I 7)	1,637
Chilian Consulate-General	No. 46, Bluff	
Danish Consulate	No. 209	
French Consulate-General	No. 185, Bluff (Pl. K 7)	
German Consulate-General	No. 17 (Pl. J 6)	1,454
Greek Consulate	No. 221	
Italian Consulate	No. 26	
Mexican Consulate-General	No. 179-A, Bluff	
Netherlands Consulate	No. 74 (International Building)	1,157
Norwegian Consulate	No. 214	556
Peruvian Consulate-General	No. 93	
Portuguese Consulate-General	No. 26	
Russian Consulate	No. 171 (Pl. H 5)	1,517
Spanish Consulate	No. 68	
Swedish Consulate	No. 24-A	1,379
Swiss Consulate-General (Swiss Legation, Tōkyō, in charge)		
U. S. Consulate-General	No. 234 (Pl. H 6)	2,533



**FORMER CONCESSION  
OF  
YOKOHAMA  
AND  
CONCESSION AT THE BLUFF**

REFERENCE NUMBER

- I Kanagawa Prefectural Office
- II Post-Office (Main)
- III Silk Conditioning House
- 3 Pacific Mail Steamship Co.
- 9 Atlantic Steamship Co.
- 9 Messageries Maritimes Co.
- 169 Post-Office (Branch)
- 170 Telephone Office
- 203 Police-Station
- 235-8 Yokohama Water Works

**Banks:** At the end of 1911, there were 25 Japanese banks, representing a paid up capital of ¥31,665,000. Of these, the principal ones are as follows: Yokohama Specie Bank (*Minami-Nakadori Gochōme*, Tel. Nos. 4, 597, 732, 801, 862, 1012), *Tōyō Ginkō*, Kanagawa-ken Agricultural and Industrial Bank (Pl. B 1), *Yokohama Bōeki Ginkō*, *Wakao Ginkō*, *Yokohama Shōgyō Ginkō*, Yokohama 74th Bank, *Yokohama Ginkō*, *Daini Ginkō* (Pl. G 5), *Hiranuma Ginkō*, *Mogi Ginkō*.

**Foreign Banks:** International Banking Corporation (74, *Yamashita-chō*), Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation (2, Bund, Pl. I 5), Deutsch-Asiatische Bank (180, *Yamashita-chō*), Chartered Bank of India, Australia, and China (179, *Yamashita-chō*), Russo-Asiatic Bank, 77, *Yamashita-chō*.

**Post, Telegraph, and Telephone:** Yokohama Post-Office (*Honchō Ichōme*), Chōja-machi Office (*Chōja-machi Gochōme*), Kanagawa Office (*Aoki-chō*), Sakuragi Office (Yokohama Station Compound).

**Churches:** Roman Catholic Church (44, Bluff), Christ Church (235, Bluff), Union Church (49, Bluff), Deutsches Haus (25, Bluff).

There are altogether 3 churches and chapels belonging to the Roman Catholics, 1 church to the Greek Catholics, 3 to the Nippon Kirisuto Kyōkai (Presbyterian), 6 to the Methodists, 1 to the Episcopalians, 4 to the Baptists, 1 to the Nippon Kumiai Kyōkai (Congregational), 1 preaching-place to the Salvation Army, and 3 to other Protestant sects, altogether 23 churches and chapels, connected with which there are 31 pastors and missionaries.

**Associations, Clubs, etc.** Associations and Clubs organized by the foreigners in Yokohama are as follows:—

Amateur Dramatic Club.  
 American Asiatic Association of Japan.  
 The Association of Drawn-Works and Renaissance Exporters,  
 Room 6, Board of Trade Building,  
 No. 75.  
 Tel. No. 3,227.  
 Asiatic Society of Japan.  
 Association of Foreign Raw and Waste Silk Merchants of Yokohama,  
 Room 6, Board of Trade Building,  
 No. 75.  
 Tel. No. 3,227.  
 Association of Foreign Silk Piece Goods Merchants of Yokohama,  
 Room 6, Board of Trade Building,  
 No. 75.  
 Tel. No. 3,227.  
 Austrian Navy League of Japan.  
 British Association of Japan,  
 Room 6, Board of Trade Building,  
 No. 75.  
 Tel. No. 3,227.  
 Club Germania,  
 Nos. 235 and 237.  
 Tel. No. 1,594.

Columbia Society.  
 The Far Eastern Public Hall Co.,  
 Gaiety Theatre.  
 Foreign Fire Insurance Association of Japan,  
 Board of Trade Building, No. 75.  
 Tel. No. 1,358.  
 Jewish Benevolent Association of Yokohama.  
 Ladies' Benevolent Association of Yokohama and Tōkyo.  
 Ladies' Lawn Tennis & Croquet Club.  
 L'Alliance Française.  
 Mosquito Yacht Club.  
 Nippon Race Club.  
 Royal Society of St. George.  
 Satsuma-chō Fire Brigade Headquarters,  
 238, Yamashita-chō.  
 Tel. No. 677.  
 St. Andrew's Society of Yokohama and Tōkyo.  
 Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals,  
 200, Yamashita-chō.

Yokohama Amateur Rowing Club.  
 Yokohama Cemetery,  
 Nos. 92, 93, 94, and 95, Bluff.  
 Yokohama Charity Club.  
 Yokohama Charity Organization.  
 The United Association of Japanese  
 Export Silk Guilds.  
 75, Ōta-machi Shichōme.  
 Yokohama Chess Club.  
 Yokohama Country and Athletic Club.  
 Yokohama Foreign Board of Trade,  
 Board of Trade Building, No. 75.  
 Tel. No. 1,358.  
 Yokohama King's Daughters' Circle.

Yokohama Literary and Musical  
 Society.  
 Yokohama Oriental Jubilee Club,  
 275, Yamashita-chō.  
 Tel. No. 3,781.  
 Yokohama Social Club,  
 Yokohama Park.  
 Tel. No. 880.  
 Yokohama Subscription Library,  
 Retz' Buildings, 179, Bluff.  
 Yokohama United Club,  
 No. 4-B, Bund.  
 Tel. No. 1,027.  
 Yokohama Yacht Club.

### *Principal Dealers in Local Products.*

#### Embroideries

Furukawa Shōten, 262, *Yamashita-chō*, Tel. No. 2,447.  
 Iida & Co., 'Takashima-ya' (of Kyōto), 81, *Yamashita-chō*, Tel. No.  
 1,420, L.D., P.O. Box. No. 141. All Kinds of Embroideries, retail  
 and wholesale.  
 K. Kitajima, 39, *Moto-machi Itchōme*, Dealer in Drawn-Works, Laces,  
 Embroideries, etc.  
 Mrs. S. Takagi, 10, *Hon-chō Itchōme*, Silk Goods, Embroideries, etc.,  
 Tel. No. 1,876.  
 Taihei Shōten (K. Maezawa), 53, *Benten-dōri Sanchōme*, Tel. No. 2,788.  
 N. Yamamoto, Dealer in Embroidered Silk, Brocades, and Fine Art  
 Curios, 1, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*, Tel. No. 1,678.  
 'Yamato' (Gōshi Kwaisha), Dealer in Drawn-Works and Embroidered  
 Silk Goods, etc., 35, *Benten-dōri Nichōme*, Tel. No. 2,036.

#### Fancy Goods Dealers

K. Hasegawa (Shōjiki-ya), 59, *Onoe-chō Shichōme*.  
 Y. Kaida, (Daikoku-ya), 34, *Ōta-machi Sanchōme*.  
 Manzo Dry Goods Store, 21, *Sakai-chō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 382.  
 T. Matsushita, *Sakai-chō Itchōme*.  
 I. Nozaki, 1, *Yoshida-machi Itchōme*.  
 S. Okawayaya, Dealer in all kinds of Foreign Fancy Goods, *Moto-machi  
 Sanchōme*.  
 B. Ōmiya, 23-24 (corner), *Ōta-machi Nichōme*, Tel. No. 391, Dealer  
 in Foreign Goods, and Straw Hat Manufacturer.  
 Y. Ōmiya & Co., General Foreign Goods Merchants: Straw Hat Manu-  
 facturers, 24 and 25, *Sakai-chō Itchōme*, Tel. Nos. 232 and 1,545.  
 J. Yagi-ya, Dealer in all kinds of Superior Foreign Fancy Goods, 65,  
*Benten-dōri Shichōme*, Tel. No. 308.  
 F. Yoshizawa (Shinano-ya), 70, *Benten-dōri Shichōme*, Tel. No. 1,196.  
 Yamanai Shōten, Dealer in all kinds of Superior Foreign Fancy Goods,  
*Moto-machi Sanchōme*.

#### Fine Art Dealers (including Metallic Ware Dealers).

Benten Shōkwaï (K. Kaneko), *Benten-dōri Itchōme*.  
 C. Gotō, 38, *Uchida-chō Hatchōme*, Tel. No. 459.  
 T. Hashimoto, 11, *Kitanaka-dōri*, Tel. No. 2,103.  
 S. Hattori, 1, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*.  
 K. Kawano, 46, *Benten-dōri Sanchōme*.  
 Y. Kōnoike, 47, *Hon-chō Sanchōme*, Tel. No. 1,039.  
 Mrs. G. Makino (Miyako), 18, *Moto-machi Itchōme*.  
 T. Matsui, 64, *Ōta-machi Sanchōme*, Tel. No. 692.  
 S. Miyamoto, 54, *Benten-dōri Sanchōme*.  
 S. Morikawa, 13, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*.  
 G. Nishikawa, 47, *Hon-chō Sanchōme*.

- Y. Nomura, (Samurai Shōkwai), 22, *Hon-chō Itchōme*, Tel. Nos. 915 and 1,382.  
 S. Ozeki (Musashi-ya), 66, *Hon-chō Shichōme*, Tel. No. 834, L.D.  
 K. Toyama, 51, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*, Tel. No. 2,540.  
 Watanabe Gōshi Kwaisha, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*.  
 S. Yamada, 13, *Sakai-chō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 2,114.

**Photographers**

- N. Enami, Coloured Lantern-slides, Stereoscopic Views, 9, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*, Tel. No. 061.  
 A. Farsari & Co., 32, Water Street, Tel. No. 2,970.  
 'Hotei', 78, *Yamashita-chō*.  
 'Kimbei' (Kusakabe), 7, *Hon-chō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 161.  
 Tamamura, Photographer, 2, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*.  
 Y. Watanabe, Photographic Studio, *Benten-dōri Nichōme*.  
 R. Yamamoto, 4, *Aioi-chō Itchōme*.

**Porcelain Merchants**

- S. Fujita, 31, *Yoshida-machi Itchōme*, Tel. No. 2,566.  
 S. Hattori, 1, *Benten-dōri Itchōme*, Tel. No. 2,723.  
 H. Imura (Matsuishi-ya), 25, *Hon-chō Nichōme*, Tel. No. 569.  
 K. Katō, 27, *Benten-dōri Sanchōme*.  
 Miyagawa Kōzan, 'Makuzu', 1, 631, *Minami Ōta-machi*, Tel. No. 1,786.  
 Y. Mizokami, 38, *Kitanaka-dōri Sanchōme*.  
 Porcelain Merchants' Guild, Ltd., 1, 875, *Minami Ōta-machi*.  
 Tashiro-ya, 40, *Benten-dōri Nichōme*, Tel. No. 380.  
 Y. Watano, 29, *Sumiyoshi-chō Nichōme*.  
 H. Watatani, 46, *Hon-chō Sanchōme*, Tel. No. 1,085.  
 K. Watano, 6, *Hon-chō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 50.

**Watch and Clock Merchants**

- Kanamori Shōten Gōshi Kwaisha, 73, *Ōta-machi Shichōme*, Tel. No. 384.  
 N. Kawakita, Dealer in Clocks, Watches, and Jewellery, 60, *Benten-dōri Sanchōme*, Tel. No. 230.  
 Iseume Shōten (S. Aoki), 42, *Benten-dōri Sanchōme*, Tel. No. 333.  
 Tenshō-dō, Agency, 74, *Onoe-chō Gochōme*, Tel. No. 876.

**Wine and Provision Merchants**

- Imai & Co. (Nishiso), 10, *Sakai-chō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 287.  
 T. Kaneko, 6, *Tokiwa-chō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 2,304.  
 Meidi-ya, Ltd., Purveyors to the Imperial Household, Importers of Wines, Provisions, Tablewares, etc., Ship Provisioning Merchants, 13, *Hon-chō Itchōme*, Tel. Nos. 30, 424, 2,005, and 2,446, Telegraphic Address, 'Meidiya', Yokohama.  
 T. Owari-ya, 6 and 7, *Sakai-chō Itchōme*, General Import and Export Merchants, Tel. No. 310, L.D., Telegraphic Address 'Owariya,' A1, A. B. C. 4th and 5th Editions, and Lieber's Codes used.  
 S. Saitō, 11, *Hon-chō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 392, General Export and Import Merchant.  
 R. Yamada-ya, Wine, Spirit, and Provision Merchants, 131, *Moto-machi Sanchōme*, Tel. No. 537.  
 Yokohama Bakery (Uchiki), 50, *Moto-machi Itchōme*, Tel. No. 513, Bread, Biscuits, Cakes, also Wine and Provisions.

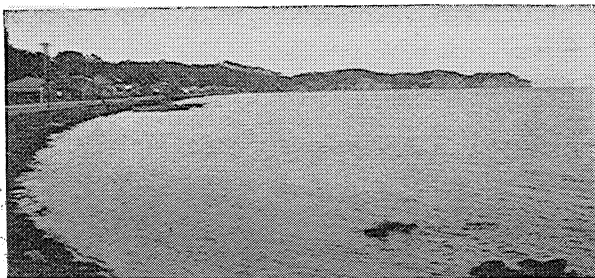
**Itinerary Plan for Five Days:** 1st day, Iseyama, Kamon-yama, Byōbu-ura, Sugita, Kanazawa; 2nd day, Enoshima, Kamakura, Zushi, Yokosuka, Uruga; 3rd day, Hakone; 4th day, Tōkyo; 5th day, Nikkō.

**Communication Facilities.**

(I) **Street Tramway:** The Yokohama Electric Tramway runs between *Kanagawa* and *Hommoku*, passing by the Yokohama Station and the Park, and cutting through a hill W. of the former

Bluff concession. There are two branch lines, *e.g.* the one branching off from near the Yokohama Station and leading to the *Yawata-bashi*, via the *Nihon-bashi*, and another starting from the *Nihon-bashi* and ending at *Tobe*. These lines connect at Kanagawa with the Tōkaidō Railway and the Kei-hin (or Shinagawa-Kanagawa) Tram Line and at the Yokohama Station again with the Tōkaidō Railway, while at *Hirado-bashi* or *Takashima-chō Shichōme*, the electric cars come within 0.2 m. of Hiranuma Station (for the long-distance Tōkaidō Express Trains). The cars on these tram lines run between 5 a.m. and midnight; fare 5 *sen* per single ride for any distance, and return 9 *sen*; (commutation tickets, 75 *sen*, ¥ 1.10, and ¥ 1.80 for books of 20, 30, and 50 tickets respectively).

(2) *Jinrikisha, Carriages, and Automobiles.* Tariff for *Jinrikisha*: from Yokohama Station, to Onoe-chō Gochōme, Bentendōri Gochōme, Honchō Gochōme, Hanazaki-chō Shichōme, Noge-machi Itchōme, *etc.*, 7 *sen*; to Ashibiki-chō Itchōme, Hanazaki-chō Hatchōme, Bankoku-bashi, Tobe-machi Nichōme, Noge-machi Shichōme, *etc.*, 10 *sen*; to Takashima-chō Shichōme, Sueyoshi-chō Gochōme, English Hatoba, No. 9 Settlement, *etc.*, 15 *sen*; to Yamate Honchō-dōri, Suwa-chō, Negishi-machi, *etc.*, 25 *sen*; to Hommoku-machi, Negishi Race Course, *etc.*, 30 *sen*; to Hommoku-machi, near Ushigome, Negishi, Isogō, *etc.*, 40 *sen*.



NEGISHI, YOKOHAMA.

*Tariff for Carriages:* Between Grand Hotel and Yokohama Station, ¥ 1; between Oriental Hotel and Hiranuma Station, ¥ 1; from Wright's Hotel to Yokohama Station, 75 *sen*, to Hiranuma Station, ¥ 1.25, *etc.*

*Tariff for Automobiles:* by distance, from the garage at Yokohama Station to *Yamashita-chō* and other down-town streets, ¥ 1, or to Bluff and up-town streets, ¥ 1.25; from Hiranuma Station to *Yamashita-chō* and down-town streets, ¥ 1.50, or to the Bluff and up-town streets, ¥ 2; if the service exceeds 20 min. by the car being kept waiting or being required to take a circuitous route, 50 per cent. extra is charged; for service exceeding ½ hr., the fare is charged by



time; by time, up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  hr., ¥ 2; over  $\frac{1}{2}$  hr. and less than 1 hr., ¥ 3.50;  $\frac{1}{2}$  day (7 to 12 a.m. or 1 to 6 p.m.), ¥ 15; and whole day, from 7 a.m. to 5 p.m., ¥ 27; Additional charge, at night or in stormy weather 20% (within the town limit) or 30% (outside the town limit).

(3) *Railway.* Together with Tōkyo, Yokohama enjoys the distinction of being the earliest city touched by rail, for the first iron-road in this country was built between Tōkyo and Yokohama in 1872. There are 4 stations in the city, Yokohama Station, Hiranuma Station, Kanagawa Station, and Higashi-Kanagawa Station. Hiranuma Station is exclusively for the Tōkaidō Express Trains, which do not stop at any of the other stations. The fastest train between Yokohama (Yokohama Station) and Tōkyo (Shimbashi) takes 28 min. and the slowest 53 min. From Yokohama (*i.e.* Hiranuma Station), *Kyōto* may be reached in 10 hrs. 24 min., *Ōsaka* in 11 hrs. 17 min., *Kōbe* in 12 hrs. 7 min. Higashi-Kanagawa Station is the starting-point of a branch line, which connects at the other end with the Central Line at *Hachiōji*. The following tables give the distances and fares (exclusive of Transit Tax) from Yokohama to the more important towns :

Stations	Distances	Fares		Remarks
		1st class	2nd class	
From <i>Yokohama</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>	
Kamakura	14.6	.58	.35	} Yokosuka Line.
Zushi	17.0	.68	.41	
Yokosuka	21.6	.85	.51	
Hachiōji	28.8	1.20	.72	
Tōkyo	18.0	.75	.45	
Nikkō	110.9	3.98	2.39	} North-Eastern Line.
Sendai	237.2	6.95	4.17	
Matsushima	252.1	7.25	4.35	
Aomori	476.9	11.30	6.78	
Sapporo	716.0	19.98	12.19	
Karuizawa	108.3	3.90	2.34	} Shin-Etsu Line.
Niigata	286.6	7.93	4.76	
Kanazawa	383.6	9.65	5.79	} Hokuroku Line.
Toyama	420.7	10.30	6.18	
Kōzu	31.0	1.25	.75	} Tōkaidō Line.
Gotemba	53.1	2.15	1.29	
Numazu	68.4	2.63	1.58	
Shizuoka	102.0	3.73	2.24	
Nagoya	217.4	6.53	3.92	
Yamada	290.4	7.98	4.79	
Nara	300.7	8.20	4.92	
Kyōto	312.1	8.40	5.04	
Maizuru	372.5	9.45	5.67	
Ōsaka	338.9	8.85	5.31	
Kōbe	359.2	9.23	5.54	} San-yō Line.
Hiroshima	549.0	12.53	7.52	
Miyajima	562.5	12.78	7.67	
Shimonoseki	688.5	14.68	8.99	
Mōji	690.0	15.18	9.14	
Nagasaki	854.0	18.05	10.86	} Kyūshū Line.
Kagoshima	927.1	19.35	11.64	

## Passage Rates with Through Tickets.

From Hiranuma (Yokohama)	Distances	Fares		Per each 10 kg. in excess of free luggage allowance
		Express Trains		
		1st class	2nd class	
<i>Via Fusan</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Fusan	838	26.50	20.00	0.90
Keijō	1,108	40.00	29.45	1.10
Heijō	1,273	48.25	36.25	1.30
Shin-Gishū	1,420	57.60	41.40	1.70
Fengtien	1,591	68.45	52.75	1.86
Harbin	1,932	97.10	68.95	2.56
Manchuria	2,515	152.00	103.35	3.56
Moscow	6,868	290.70	211.30	8.58
St. Petersburg <i>(via Viatka)</i>	7,035	296.00	214.60	8.68
London <i>(via Ostend)</i>	8,756	422.34	295.01	11.15
Berlin	8,098	369.27	258.78	9.14
Paris	8,766	416.99	291.39	10.61
<i>Via Dairen</i>				
Dairen	1,182	52.50	46.00	0.98
Harbin	1,770	97.10	77.00	1.84
Manchuria	2,353	152.00	111.40	2.84
Irkutsk	3,302	199.85	149.20	4.54
Moscow	6,706	290.90	211.50	7.86
St. Petersburg <i>(via Viatka)</i>	6,873	295.20	214.25	7.96
London <i>(via Ostend)</i>	8,595	422.34	295.01	11.15
Berlin	7,937	369.27	258.78	9.14
Paris	8,605	416.99	291.39	10.61
<i>Via Vladivostok</i>				
Vladivostok	868	46.65	42.90	0.78
Harbin	1,363	92.20	71.40	1.84
Manchuria	1,946	146.55	105.30	2.62
Irkutsk	2,887	195.90	136.20	4.34
Moscow	6,291	286.95	198.50	7.66
St. Petersburg <i>(via Viatka)</i>	6,458	291.25	201.25	7.76
London <i>(via Ostend)</i>	8,179	418.39	282.04	10.84
Berlin	7,521	365.31	245.82	8.82
Paris	8,189	413.03	278.42	10.29

(4) *Sea Routes.* Yokohama enjoys many facilities of steamship communication. Below are given the principal steamship lines which start from or call at Yokohama.

#### Foreign Services.

##### (a) *European Lines.*

Austrian Lloyd Co.'s S.S. Line — Yokohama to Trieste, calling at Kōbe, Shanghai, Hongkong, Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Bombay, Aden, Suez, and Port Said—four-weekly.

Messageries Maritimes Co.'s S. S. Line — Yokohama to Marseilles, calling at Kōbe, Nagasaki, Shanghai, Hongkong, Saigon, Colombo, Aden, and Port Said—fortnightly.

Nippon Yusen Kwaisha's S.S. Line—Yokohama to Antwerp, calling at Kōbe, Moji, Shanghai, Hongkong, Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Suez, Port Said, Marseilles, London, and Middlesborough—fortnightly.

Norddeutscher Lloyd Co.'s S.S. Line—Yokohama to Bremen and Hamburg (alternately), calling at Kōbe, Nagasaki, Shanghai, Hongkong, Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Aden, Suez, Naples, Genoa, Algiers, Gibraltar, Southampton (to London by rail), and Antwerp—fortnightly.

Peninsular & Oriental Steam Navigation Co.'s S.S. Line—Yokohama to London, calling at Kōbe, Nagasaki, Shanghai (between Yokohama and Shanghai by local steamers), Hongkong, Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Aden, Port Said, Malta (called at by alternate steamers), Marseilles, and Gibraltar—fortnightly.

##### (b) *American Lines.*

American Trading Co.'s Bank Line—Manila to Tacoma, calling at Hongkong, Shanghai, Nagasaki, Kōbe, and Victoria, B.C.—monthly.

Canadian Pacific Railway Co.'s Royal Mail S.S. Line (Vancouver to Hongkong)—calling at Shanghai, Nagasaki, Kōbe, and Victoria, B.C.—fortnightly or three-weekly.

Nippon Yusen Kwaisha's S. S. Line (Hongkong—Seattle)—calling at Keelung,\* Shanghai, Moji, Kōbe, Yokkaichi,\* Shimizu,\* and Victoria, B.C.—fortnightly.

Ōsaka Shōsen Kwaisha's S.S. Line (Hongkong—Tacoma)—calling at Manila,† Keelung,\* Shanghai,† Nagasaki,† Moji,† Kōbe, Yokkaichi, Shimizu,\* Victoria, B.C., and Seattle—fortnightly.

Pacific Mail S.S. Co.'s Line (San Francisco—Hongkong *via* Honolulu) Calling at Honolulu, Shimizu,\* Yokkaichi,\* Kōbe, Nagasaki, Shanghai,\* Keelung,\* and Manila\*—twice monthly.

Tōyō Kisen Kwaisha's S. S. Line (Hongkong—San Francisco *via* Honolulu)—calling at Manila,\* Keelung,\* Shanghai,\* Nagasaki, Kōbe, Yokkaichi,\* Shimizu,\* and Honolulu—twice monthly.

**N.B.**— \* indicates the ports called at occasionally; † indicates the ports called at alternately.

(c) *Australian Lines.*

Nippon Yusen Kwaisha's S.S. Line—Yokohama to Melbourne, calling at Kōbe, Moji, Nagasaki, Hongkong, Manila, Thursday Is., Townsville, Brisbane, Sydney—four-weekly (Yokohama to Sydney in about 30 days—fares: 1st class £47, 2nd class £30).

Norddeutscher Lloyd Co.'s S.S. Line—Yokohama to Sydney, calling at Kōbe (on N. bound voyages only), Hongkong, Manila, Jap. Is., Friedrich-Wilhelms-Hafen (New Guinea, German), Simpson-Hafen (Bismark Archipelago), *etc.*—four-weekly (Yokohama to Sydney in about 32 days,—fares same as above).

**N.B.**—For particulars of foreign services mentioned above, see Vol. I 'Introductory Remarks' Chapt. III and IV.

(d) *South American Line.*

Tōyō Kisen Kwaisha's S. S. Line—Hongkong to Valparaiso and Coronel, calling at Moji, Kōbe, Honolulu, Manzanillo, Salina Cruz, Callao, Arica, Iquique—bi-monthly. Yokohama to Valparaiso (about 9,340 m.) in 59 days, fares: 1st class ¥500, 2nd class ¥300.

**Far Eastern Coasting Services.**

Yokohama-Shanghai Line (N.Y.K.'s Steamers)—calling at Kōbe, Moji, and Nagasaki—twice weekly (fares: 1st class ¥65, 2nd class ¥39).

Yokohama-Takow Line (O.S.K.'s Steamers)—calling at Kōbe, Ujina, Moji, Nagasaki, Keelung, Bōko-tō, and Anping—twice monthly (fares: Kōbe to Takow or Anping 1st class ¥41, 2nd class ¥27).

Yokohama-Anping Line (O.S.K.'s Steamers)—calling at Nagoya,\* Katsu-ura,\* Ōsaka, Kōbe, Moji, and Keelung—5 times monthly.

Asterisks indicate the ports called at occasionally on outward voyages.

Yokohama-North China Line (N.Y.K.'s Steamers)—Yokohama to Newchwang, calling at Nagoya,\* Yokkaichi,\* Kōbe, Moji (Shimonoseki), Jinsen (Chemulpo), Dairen, and Taku—thrice monthly (fares same as above).

**N.B.**—(1) Asterisks indicate the ports called at occasionally on outward voyages only. (2) During the winter Chinwangtao is substituted, and Taku and Newchwang omitted.

*Steamship Company's Offices and Agencies.***American Trading Co.**

28, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. Nos. 108, 181, and 1,168.  
P.O. Box No. 28.  
Tel. Add. 'Amtraco.'

*Agents for:—*

American & Oriental Line.  
Oriental African Line, *etc.*

**Butterfield & Swire,**

(Anglo-Japanese Bank Building)  
51, *Yamashita-chō*.  
P.O. Box No. 183.

Tel. Add. 'Swire.'

*Agents for:—*

China Navigation Co., Ltd.  
Ocean Steamship Co., Ltd.  
China Mutual Steam Navigation Co., Ltd.

**Canadian Pacific Railway Co.'s Royal Mail S.S. Line,**

14, *Yamashita-chō* (Pl. J 6).  
Tel. No. 209.  
Tel. Add. 'Citamprag.'  
P.O. Box No. 294.

**C. Illies & Co.,**

Acting Forwarding Agents for the  
Norddeutscher Lloyd.  
54, Main Street, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. Nos. 48 and 691.  
P.O. Box No. 78.  
Tel. Add.: 'Illies' & 'Packetline.'

*Agents for:—*

Hamburg-Amerika Linie.  
Germanischer Lloyd, Berlin.

**Compagnie des Messageries Maritimes  
de France,**

9, *Yamashita-chō* (Pl. J 6).  
Tel. No. 2,085.  
P.O. Box No. 261.  
Tel. Add. 'Messagerie.'

**Corres & Co.**

221, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. No. 374.  
P.O. Box No. 288.  
Tel. Add. 'Cornes.'

*Agents for:—*

Eastern & Australian S.S. Co.  
Ben Line of Steamers.  
American Asiatic S.S. Co.  
South African Line of Steamers.

**Dodwell & Co., Ltd.,**

50, Main Street.  
Tel. No. 243.  
Tel. Add. 'Dodwell.'  
P.O. Box No. 271.

*Agents for:—*

Northern Pacific Railway Co.  
Bank Line, Ltd.  
Mogul Line.  
Warrack Line.  
Saint Line.  
Castle Line.  
Barber Line.  
New York and Oriental S.S. Co.  
Asiatic S.N. Co.  
Natal Line of Steamers.

**Helm Brothers, Ltd.**

43, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. Nos. 524 and 3,159.  
P.O. Box No. 116.  
Tel. Add. 'Helm.'

**Jardine, Matheson, & Co., Ltd.**

1, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. Nos. 246 and 785.  
P.O. Box No. 286.  
Tel. Add. 'Jardine.'

*Agent for:—*

Indo-China Steam Navigation Co.,  
Ltd.

**Mitsui Bussan Kwaisha, Shipping Office,**

177, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. Nos. 1,052 and 1,409.  
Tel. Add. 'Mitsuiship.'

**Nippon Yusen Kwaisha,**

Yokohama Branch Office.  
14, *Kaigan-dōri Sanchōme*,  
(Pl. G 4).  
Tel. Nos. 9, 10, 315, 486, 595, &  
951.  
Tel. Add. 'Yusen.'  
*Agent for:—*  
Great Northern S.S. Co.

**Nippon Yusen Kwaisha & Great Northern  
S.S. Co., Ticket Office.**

10, Bund.  
Tel. No. 588.  
Tel. Add. 'Yusen' for N.Y.K.,  
and 'Northship' for G.N.S.S. Co.

**Ōsaka Shōsen Kwaisha,**

Sub-Agent.  
19, *Kaigan-dōri Shichōme*,  
(Pl. G 4)  
Tel. No. 1,651.

**Pacific Mail Steamship Co.**

4, Water Street (Pl. I 5).  
Tel. No. 1,038.  
P.O. Box No. 312.  
Tel. Add. 'Salano.'

**P. & O. Steam Navigation Co.**

15, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. No. 1,252.  
P.O. Box No. 20.

**Sale & Frazer Ltd.,**

167, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. Nos. 25 and 888.  
P.O. Box 315.  
Tel. Add. 'Sale.'

*Agents for:—*

Bucknall Steamship Lines, Ltd.,  
London.  
Isthmian Steamship Lines of New  
York.

**Samuel Samuel & Co., Ltd.,**

27, *Yamashita-chō*.  
Tel. Nos. 106 and 1,079.  
P.O. Box No. 273.  
Tel. Add. 'Orgomanes.'

*Agents for:—*

The 'Shire' Line of Steamers, Ltd.  
The Austrian Lloyd Steam Navigation Co.  
The Danish, Russian & Swedish  
East Asiatic Companies.  
The British India Steam Navigation Co., Ltd.  
The Robert Dollar S.S. Co. of  
San Francisco.  
The Ōsaka Shōsen Kwaisha  
(American Line).

**Thomas Cook & Son.**

32, *Yamashita-chō*.

P.O. Box No. 277.  
Tel. Add. 'Coupon.'

*Agents for* :-  
Steamship and Railway Lines  
throughout the world.

Tōyō Kisen Kwaisha,  
75, Yamashita-chō (Pl. G 4).  
Tel. Nos. 877 and 2,777.

**Public Offices, Schools, Hospitals, etc.**

**Public Offices.** Kanagawa Prefectural Office (Tel. Nos. 58, 896, 1,400, 1,501, and 2,536, Pl. H 5).

Harbour Office (*Kaigan-dōri*, Pl. I 5).

Yokohama Municipal Office (*Minato-chō Itchōme*, Pl. G 7).

Yokohama Custom-House (*Kaigan-dōri*, Pl. H 5).

Yokohama Railway Station (Tel. No. 1,242, Pl. E 4).

Kanagawa Railway Station (*Takashima-chō*, Tel. No. 1,219).

Hiranuma Railway Station (Tel. No. 1,349, Pl. A 1).

Silk Conditioning House (*Honchō Itchōme*, Tel. No. 843, Pl. H 5).

Yokohama Hygienic Laboratory (*Honchō Gochōme*, Tel. No. 1,033, Pl. F G 4).

Yokohama Chamber of Commerce (*Honchō Rokuchōme*, Pl. F 4).

**Kanagawa Prefecture** (Pl. H 5) is bounded on the N. by Tōkyō Prefecture, on the N.W. by Yamanashi, and on the W. by Shizuoka, while its shores on the E. and the S.E. are washed by the waters of Tōkyō Bay and of the Pacific. The Prefecture has an area of 150 sq. *ri* (893 sq. m.), comprising the province of *Sagami* and a part of *Musashi*, containing 2 cities and 11 counties; the population is 1,178,098. Yokohama is the seat of the prefectural government.

**Products:** rice, wheat, millet, tobacco (valued at ¥520,000 annually); silk yarn (¥275,000), woven fabrics (¥430,000), dried laver (¥170,000).

**Schools.** The Kanagawa-Ken Middle School (*Nishi-Tobē-machi*, Pl. A 5).

Yokohama Commercial School (*Minami-Ōta-machi*).

Ferris School for Girls (Bluff).

**Hospitals.** Jūzen-Byōin (*Oimatsu-chō*, Tel. No. 161, Pl. C 5).

Manji-Byōin (*Minami-Yoshida-machi*).

British Royal Naval Hospital (Nos. 115, 116, and 117, Bluff, P.O. Box No. 64, Pl. K 7).

U.S. Naval Hospital (No. 99, Bluff, P.O. Box No. 111, Pl. K 8).

Yokohama General Hospital (No. 82, Bluff, Tel. No. 402, Pl. J 9).

Noge-yama-Byōin (*Oimatsu-chō*, Pl. C 5).

Yokohama-Byōin (*Wakaba-chō*).

Dr. Rokkaku's Hospital (No. 1,457, *Nakamura-machi*, Tel. No. 967).

**Newspapers.** Yokohama Bōeki Shimbun (*Honchō Rokuchōme*).

Maichō Shimbun (*Minami-Naka-dōri*).

Japan Gazette (No. 10, *Yamashita-chō*, Tel. No. 1,378).

Japan Herald (No. 60, *Yamashita-chō*).

Japan Mail (branch office, No. 75, *Yamashita-chō*, Tel. No. 144).

Box of Curios.

Eastern World.

Deutsche-Japan Post (No. 60, *Yamashita-chō*).

**Theatres, Yose, etc.**—Theatres: Kiraku-za (*Nigiwai-chō*, Pl. E 7), Yokohama-za (*Ashibiki-chō*), Nigiwai-za (*Nigiwai-chō*, Pl. E 7), Hagoromo-za (*Hagoromo-chō*, Pl. F 6), Isami-za (*Hiranuma-chō*). Yose: Tomitake-tei, Shintomi-tei, Kinki-kwan, Kotobuki-tei, Hi-yoshi-tei, Miyako-tei, Kanagawa-tei.

**Cinematographs**—Yokohama-kwan (*Isezaki-chō*), Yokohama Denki-kwan (*Matsugae-chō*), Kinen-Denki-kwan (*Fukutomi-chō*), Shikishima-kwan (*Nigiwai-chō*), Asahi-kwan (*Tobe-machi*), Kanagawa-Denki-kwan (*Aoki-chō*), &c.

### Industries and Commerce.

**Industries.** In 1910 there were in the City of Yokohama 67 workshops and manufactories (dock-yard, iron-works, aerated waters, oils, metal works, etc.), which employed 3,278 men and 768 women; the outputs from these manufactories were valued at ¥11,748,800.

**Trade and Commerce.** Yokohama is the largest trading port of Japan. A large number of firms in the city are directly or indirectly engaged in either export or import business or both. The following table will show the commercial standing of Yokohama:—

**Value of Total Import and Export of Commodities at Yokohama.**

Years	Export		Import		Total
	<i>yen</i>		<i>yen</i>		<i>yen</i>
1868 ... ..	13,307,201	7,684,033	20,991,234		
1911 ... ..	228,081,797	175,834,648	403,916,445		
1912 ... ..	257,850,512	215,369,882	473,220,398		

**Companies and Firms.** In 1910 there were 276 companies and firms in Yokohama; of these 221 were trading firms (total capital ¥69,197,600), and 55 engaged in manufacture (total capital ¥14,028,600). The principal companies are as follows:

Company	Location	Capital (yen)
Yokohama Stock Exchange	<i>Minami-naka-dōri</i> (Pl. G 5)	2,000,000
Yokohama Dock Company	<i>Irifune-chō</i> (Pl. E 3)	3,750,000
Yokohama Fire and Marine Insurance Co.	<i>Ōta-machi</i> (Pl. F & G 5)	5,000,000
Yokohama Warehouse Company	<i>Kanagawa-machi</i>	3,800,000
Yokohama Electricity Company	<i>Tokiva-chō</i>	7,500,000
Yokohama Electric Tramway Company	<i>Takashima-chō</i>	3,000,000
Yokohama Electric Wire Company	<i>Ura-Takashima-chō</i>	2,500,000
Yokohama Manure Company	<i>Nishi-Hiranuma</i>	1,000,000
Yokohama Life Insurance Company	<i>Ōta-machi</i>	1,000,000
Kirin Beer Company	<i>Yamato-chō</i> (Pl. K 9)	2,500,000
Yokohama Silk Yarn Company	<i>Honchō</i>	1,000,000
International Oil Company	<i>Yamashita-chō</i>	
Rising Sun Petroleum Company	„	

**Markets.** There are 8 market-places, of which the chief ones are the provision market at *Minato-chō* and the fish market at *Kanagawa-machi*.

**Chamber of Commerce.** Yokohama Chamber of Commerce (*Honchō Rokuchōme*).

**Inquiry Association.** Kōshin-jo (*Kita-Naka-dōri*).

**Situation and History.**

The City of Yokohama is situated on the Tōkyo Bay and is one of the most prominent and oldest ports of Japan. It is about 18 m. E. of Tōkyo and 357 m. W. of Kōbe. Owing to the expansion of the city limits in 1901, it comprises, besides Yokohama Proper, the much older town of *Kanagawa*. It lies almost exactly in 36° 26' N. lat. and 139° 38' E. long. from Greenwich. It is bounded on the S. and E. by the sea, on the W. by *Hodogaya*, on the N. and N.E. by *Shirosato* and *Koyasu*, and on the S.W. by Ōokagawa villages.

When the place was first opened in June 1859, it was a mere fishing village with only eighty-seven dwellings. It was here that in 1854 a temporary shed was erected to receive Commodore Perry, who brought over the letter of the American President. The Government apprehending collisions between foreigners and the retainers of the daimyo, a great portion of Yokohama was leased as a foreign settlement, and in order to ensure the safety of foreign residents, many barrier gates were set up.

The new town, however, the native quarters as well as the settlement, grew up rapidly, while the building of the *katoba* or embankments and the reclaiming of the foreshore have greatly expedited the growth of the town. The first settler, who was an Englishman, occupied the lot since known as No. 1, the second one, an American, No. 2, and so on, the lots being numbered in the order in which they were taken up, and not according to their location. The park was laid out and the race-course opened, and, in the course of half a century, the new city attained its present prosperity and fame, throwing into insignificance and at last absorbing the old town of Kanagawa. In 1887 the water-works were opened and in 1896 the new harbour works completed.

**Population.** In 1910 Yokohama had a native population of 419,630, (households, 84,368); its rapid growth may be judged, when it is remembered that in 1868 the population amounted to 28,589, in 1887 to 94,390, in 1897 to 187,453, and in 1907 to 378,884 (in 1901, Kanagawa with a population of 18,000 was incorporated with Yokohama).

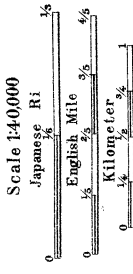
**Japanese Residential Population in Yokohama.**

Years	Male	Female	Total	No. of Dwellings
1906 ... ..	196,661	163,201	359,862	70,581
1907 ... ..	207,397	171,487	378,884	74,572
1908 ... ..	215,361	177,509	392,870	78,136
1909 ... ..	223,423	184,009	407,432	82,214
1910 ... ..	229,798	189,832	419,630	84,368

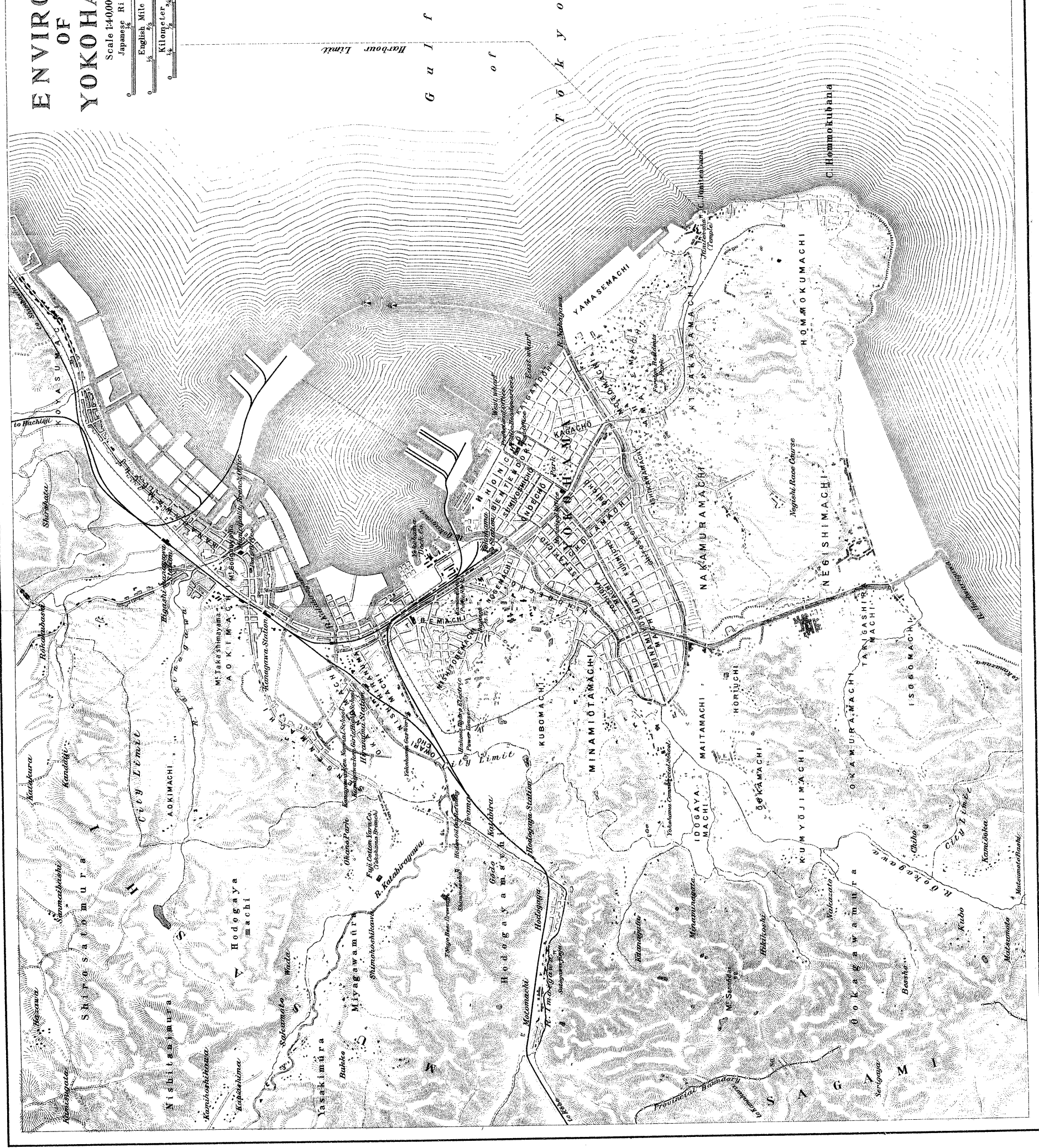
**Foreigners.** In 1910, the Foreigners residing in Yokohama numbered 9,923 (6,776 males and 3,147 females), of whom 6,217 were Chinese, 1,590 English, 813 Americans, 436 Germans, 258 French, 138 Portuguese, 114 Swiss.



# ENVIENS OF YOKOHAMA



G u I f  
T o k y o  
Harbour Limit

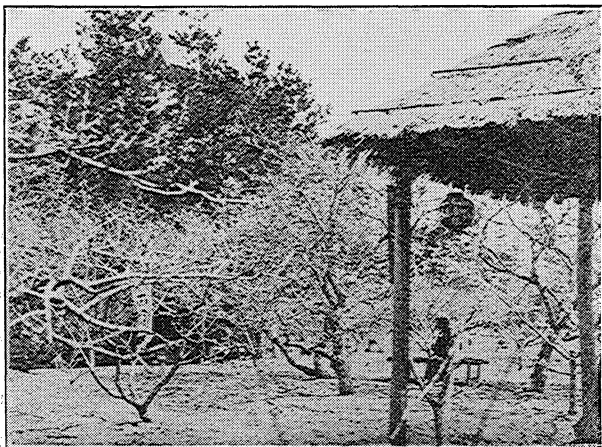


## Number of Foreigners residing in Yokohama.

Nationality	1906	1907	1908	1909	1910
Armenia	—	2	2	2	2
Austria-Hungary	45	47	61	66	69
Belgium	9	11	11	8	7
Chili	1	1	1	1	1
China	5,748	5,944	6,109	6,280	6,217
Korea	1	—	3	3	3
Denmark	36	39	38	41	42
France	211	204	202	243	258
Germany	357	369	385	423	436
Great Britain	1,407	1,466	1,533	1,572	1,590
Greece	1	—	1	1	1
Italy	33	35	41	48	46
Holland	35	38	35	38	38
Peru	1	1	1	1	1
Portugal	104	106	128	141	138
Russia	43	45	63	61	58
Spain	34	33	36	38	35
Sweden	} 19	} 17	{ 11	} 10	} 10
Norway					
Switzerland	99	101	101	105	114
Turkey in Europe	14	25	30	30	32
U.S.A.	698	725	786	822	813
Total	8,896	9,209	9,588	9,946	9,923

**General Description of Yokohama.** Yokohama Proper consists of *Kwan-nai*, a district facing the harbour, and *Kwan-gwai*, a larger district behind *Kwan-nai*, bounded and intersected by canals, these two districts constituting the down-town, as compared with the Bluff or *Minami-Yamate*, a hilly district to the S. of the two districts already mentioned, and *Noge*, another elevation to the N.W. of the down-town. Thus it will be seen that the down-town part is a valley, lying between two hilly projections, the old valley having been much extended by the reclamation of the foreshore. (1) In *Kwan-nai* are located the public offices,—the Prefectural Government Office, Post-Office, Custom-House, Water-Works Office, *etc.*—also most of the Foreign Consulates, the hotels and foreign firms, as well as the larger Japanese business houses. The Yokohama offices of the Nippon Yusen Kwaisha and of the Tōyō Kisen Kwaisha, and the warehouses of the former are located near the shore. There is a splendid esplanade along the seashore, known as the Bund, affording a fine promenade. The Grand Hotel, Club Hotel, and Oriental Palace Hotel, and the offices of several important steamship lines are all situated here. (2) In *Kwan-gwai* will be found characteristic Japanese streets—*Isezaki-chō*, *Yoshida-machi*, and *Kotobuki-chō* being the busiest portions. *Hagoromo-za*, the largest and best theatre in Yokohama, is in *Hagoromo-chō*. Close by the theatre is a Shintō shrine, *Isukushima-jinsha*, dedicated to the goddess *Benzaiten*, formerly the tutelary deity of the fishing village of Yokohama. *Minami-Yamate*, or the Bluff, is high up on a hill and largely occupied by the houses of European and American residents. There is a highway called *Yato-saka-dōri*, which, turning round at *Jūniten-sha* (temple), runs by the coast, at the base of the hill (Bluff), leading to *Hommoku* and *Sugita*. The highway called *Byōbu-ura*, which is

an excellent carriage drive, faces the 'Mississippi Bay' (the bay named after one of the ships of Commodore Perry's fleet) and the blue hills of *Awa* on the opposite shore, and is regarded as a most picturesque spot in Yokohama and neighbourhood. The Negishi Race-Course, to the S. of the Bluff, opened in 1866 largely through the instrumentality of foreign residents, has a race-track 940 *ken* (1,869 yds.) long and 16 *ken* (32 yds.) wide. The races are held in the spring and autumn of each year and are often honoured by the attendance of H.M. the Emperor of Japan or some of the Imperial Princes. The ground within the circular race-track was purchased



PLUM GROVE, SUGITA

and converted into golf-links by the foreign community about six years ago; the course is one of 9 holes. Near the race-course is a Fudō Temple, with a waterfall hard by, which attracts numerous visitors in summer. (3) *Nogeyama* is fast growing in popularity as a residential quarter for well-to-do Japanese. The Yokohama Dock Yard, at the E. end of this district has accommodation for repairing ships as large as 8,000 tons. The *Iseyama Daijūn-gū*, a Shintō temple high up on the hill, commands a wide and fine prospect and is a popular resort with the people of the neighbourhood. The temple precincts contain a large number of cherry and maple-trees. On *Iseyama* stands the statue of *Ii Naosuke*, the chief minister of Shogun *Iyemochi*, who with indomitable will and far-seeing statesmanship proclaimed the opening of Japan amid the fierce turmoil of political enmity and in consequence met with a tragic death at the hands of assassins near *Sakurada-mon*, Tōkyo, in 1860. In grateful remembrance of his valuable services the people of Yokohama erected

this statue in 1910. At *Oimatsu-chō* there is the *Juzen* Hospital, at *Tsukioka-machi*, the Water-Works Reservoir, and at *Hanazaki-chō* *Gochōme*, the Municipality's Gas Works Office.

**Kanagawa-machi**, an old and well-known town, which half a century ago formed one of the fifty-three stations on the Tōkaidō Highway, when Yokohama was an insignificant fishing village, has now been incorporated with the Yokohama municipality. The town, like most other station towns on the Tōkai-dō, consists largely of a single street, stretching along the sea-shore; the street forms a part of the old highway, beginning in the S.W. at *Hodogaya* and in the N. reaching *Namamugi-mura*. At the S.E. extremity of the town is an elevated flat called the *Kanagawa-dai*, commanding a good view of the bay. In the bay in front of the town is an old fort *Kanagawa-Hōdai*, which, originally constructed to repel foreigners, is now used for firing salutes on the visits of foreign princes. *The Kozukue Castle site* is a hillock, which, early in the 12th century, was one of the defences under *Hōjō Ujitsuna* against the inroads of the *Uesugi* forces.

**Harbour and Harbour Works.** Formerly the Yokohama Harbour was nothing but a mere open port, with ships lying some distance off the shore, and all cargoes were transported by means of junks. But in 1889 the construction of breakwaters and training walls was commenced and completed in 1896. The area thus protected from wind and waves is about 1,600,000 *tsubo* (1,307 acres). The Customs Pier, which was subsequently built, is 1,895 ft. long and 63 ft. wide and is capable of accommodating 6 ocean-going steamers at the same time. In order still further to meet the needs of the expanding commerce, the Government decided to build a new dock in front of the Custom-House, and the work, which was begun in 1900, is at present nearly completed. The length of quay wall in the dock is 6,822 ft., and alongside of it many sheds and warehouses with electric cranes have been built. Railway tracks were also laid and connected with the Yokohama Station Yard. The depth of water is greatly increased by dredging the bottom constantly. It varies now from 20 ft. to 33 ft.

#### Excursions from Yokohama.

**Sugita Plum Garden.** At a distance of 7 m. from Yokohama is the well-known plum (*ume*) garden of *Sugita*, which may be reached either by jinrikisha or carriage, the route lying along the *Byōbu-ura*, which is by 'Mississippi Bay.' (*Sugita* may also be reached by boat from *Negishi*.) These *ume* blossoms, which come on in the very early spring, attract crowds of visitors, this garden being one of the best of its kind in the neighbourhood of Yokohama and Tōkyo; it is claimed that some of the trees were planted two hundred years ago. The garden is at the base of a hill near the coast, while the view of the bay from the hill-top is superb. Near the garden are two Buddhist temples, *Tōzen-ji* and *Myōhō-ji*; the

former, belonging to the Zen Sect, is one of the 10 large temples of the Kwantō District.

*Tomioka*, 2.4 m. further and S. of Sugita, is a charming seashore frequently visited by the foreign residents of Yokohama.

*Kanazawa*, reached either after a drive of 4.9 m. from Sugita, or from Kamakura (4.9 m.), as well as from Yokohama (7.3 m.), is a village by a lagoon surrounded by hills and was first made famous by a Chinese missionary priest, *Shinetsu-Zenshi* (of the Ming Period), who, being struck by the resemblance of the place to the classical 'Tung-ting' Lake, near Hangchow, China, selected its 'Eight Views' and composed poems celebrating the beauties of those spots. The 'Eight Views' are: 'The Bright Sky of *Susaki*,' 'The Autumn Moon of *Seto*,' 'The Evening Shower of *Koizumi*,' 'The Returning Sails of *Ottomo*,' 'The Evening Bell of *Shōmyōji*,' 'The Alighting Geese of *Hirakata*,' 'The Evening Sunshine of *Nojima*,' and 'The Evening Snow of *Uchikawa*.' The place apparently has lost much of its charm since the lagoon has become shallower. *Nōken-dō*, a small temple high up on a hillside is considered to be the best spot from which to enjoy a view of the place. At *Seto*, which faces the entrance to the lagoon, are some restaurants, and near by is a shrine, *Seto-myōjin*. To the W. of *Nojima* is *Deiki-Shinden*, where there is a well-known peony garden. *Shōmyō-ji* is a Buddhist temple, established by *Akiōki*, son of *Hōjo Sanetoki*, a member of the powerful Hōjō Family at Kamakura. In the temple compounds are the tombs of *Sanetoki* and *Akitoki*. In it also stood the famous Kanazawa library, established in 1275-1277 by Sanetoki, wherein were stored several thousand Chinese books, a rare thing in those days. The library has since gone to ruin, the books being mostly scattered and lost.



DAISHI TEMPLE, KAWASAKI.

## Route XXVII. Yokohama to Tōkyo.

The railway between *Yokohama* and *Tōkyo* (18 m.) was the first 'iron-road' built in Japan; the work being commenced in March 1870 and completed in September 1872. The ceremony of opening the road took place on 12<sup>th</sup> September of the same year, attended by the late Emperor Meiji in person; it being thrown open to general traffic from the day following. The following are the stations, with their distances and the fares thereto from Yokohama:—

Stations	Distances	Fares	
		1st class	2nd class
<i>Yokohama</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Kanagawa	1.7	0.08	0.05
Higashi-Kanagawa	2.4	0.10	0.06
Tsurumi	5.7	0.25	0.15
Kawasaki	7.9	0.33	0.20
Kamata	10.2	0.43	0.26
Ōmori	12.0	0.50	0.30
Shinagawa	14.9	0.63	0.38
Shimbashi (Tōkyo)	18.0	0.75	0.45

The Imperial Government Railways are planning to run electric cars between Yokohama and the Central Station in Tōkyo, and with that end in view new tracks are now being laid.

**Kanagawa** (1.7 m. from *Yokohama*, in 5 min.), now forming a part of the city of Yokohama, was fifty years ago quite an important stage-town on the national highway of *Tōkai-dō* (there were 53 such towns altogether), at a time when Yokohama was a mere fishing village. Kanagawa, not Yokohama, was the port opened to trade, though the latter soon became the actual seat of trade. Here were signed the first treaties of commerce and navigation with foreign countries,—the treaties being known as 'The Treaties of Kanagawa.' This station is also connected directly with *Hirayama* by rail, on which line all the express trains on the *Tōkai-dō* Railway run, stopping at Hirayama for passengers from or to Yokohama, instead of calling at Yokohama Station, and thus saving time.

**Bugen-ji**, 1.4 m. N. of Kanagawa, is a Buddhist temple containing many cherry-trees within its precincts. **Hongaku-ji**,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. N. of Kanagawa, is remembered as the actual place where the treaty with the United States (in 1857) was negotiated and signed.

**Higashi-Kanagawa** (2.4 m. from *Yokohama*, in 9 min.) is a station whence starts a local line which reaches *Hachiōji*, an important town on the Central Main Line.

**Urashima-zuka**, 0.4 m. N.W. of the station, is a low elevation commanding a wide prospect.

**Tsurumi** (5.7 m. from *Yokohama*, in 17 min.) is growing to be quite a busy station, on account of a new Buddhist temple, called

**Sōtō-ji**, having been built quite close to the station. The temple is the head of the famous Sōtō Sect. It cost an enormous sum of money and is one of the foremost structures of the kind. The old Sōzi-ji (destroyed by fire) was in the almost inaccessible province of *Noto* on the Japan Sea Coast,—the new site having been chosen so as to be within easy reach of the larger number of believers found throughout the country. **Namamugi** (1.4 m. from the station) is the spot where an Englishman, Mr. Richardson, was killed in 1863 by retainers of *Shimatsu Saburō*, Daimyo of *Satsuma*, for the alleged offence of riding on horseback past the Daimyo's procession. There is a stone monument commemorating the event; the inscription being by Professor Nakamura, a famous litterateur of Tōkyō. The murder resulted in the bombardment of *Kagoshima* by a British fleet.

**Kawasaki** (7.9 m. from *Yokohama*, in 23 min.) is famous on account of a temple dedicated to *Kōbō-Daishi*. The temple, known popularly as **Kawasaki-Daishi** (reached by electric tram, being 1.8 m. from the station) was founded in the era of *Daiji* (1126–1130 A.D.) by a wealthy fisherman, *Hirama Kanetoyo*, and his son. In the temple grounds are a garden and a plum (*ume*) grove, and the town in the neighbourhood is quite flourishing, mainly owing to the large number of visitors to the temple. The temple presents a busy scene with crowds of devotees on fête days, *i.e.* the 21st day of January, March, May, and September; the crowd being particularly large on March 21. Special trains are run on the last named day to convey people from Tōkyō or Yokohama. **Peach Grove of Sukawara** is quite near the temple. **Plum Grove of Komukai**, a pretty, quiet place worth visiting in early spring, is by the *Rokugō-gawa*, 1.4 m. N.W. from the station. **Saimyō-ji**, a temple founded, according to tradition, by the famous *Hōjō Tokiyori*, popularly called *Saimyōji-dono* (1246–1255), a wise and benevolent regent of the *Kamakura Shogun*, is at *Kosugi-mura*, lying on a highway leading from *Kawasaki* to *Kōshū-Kaidō*, another highway starting from *Shinjuku*, the W. suburb of Tōkyō.

**Kamata** (10.2 m. from *Yokohama*, in 30 min.) is famous on account of its iris, peony, wistaria, and azalea gardens, which in their respective flower seasons attract numerous visitors. The Plum Grove of Kamata is situated about 0.4 m. from the station. Many of its *ume* trees are old and highly prized on that account. The place was once visited by the late Emperor Meiji and his Empress, the present Empress-Dowager.

**Anamori Inari**, a temple on the seashore, generally attracting crowds of devotees, is easily reached by tram-car from Kamata Station. A long avenue leading to the temple is lined with innumerable red *torii*-gates, the offerings of devotees; while on both sides of the road are found rows of eating-houses. Behind the temple is a rocky hole, supposed to be inhabited by foxes, messengers of the god *Inari*. Near the temple is a small elevation, whence may be had a fine view of the neighbourhood. The fête days are the first

'horse days' (old calendar) in March and September. *Haneda-Uwāōba* is a large athletic ground not far from the temple premises, with a good view of the sea. A ferry boat may be hired for visiting *Kawasaki-Daishi*. *Nitta-jinsha*, located at *Yaguchi-nura* on the *Tama-gawa* and to the S.W. of Kamata, is dedicated to *Nitta Yoshioki*, whose tomb is at the back of the temple in a bamboo grove. Nitta Yoshioki was the second son of *Nitta Yoshisada* and a brave chief-tain, who like his father offered his loyal services to the Imperial cause in the time of the Emperor Godaigo-Tennō, but was finally vanquished by the forces of the rebel chief *Ashikaga Takauji*. In the village is *Jikki-sha*, a temple dedicated to the ten knights who followed Nitta Yoshioki to the last. *Yaguchi-no-watashi*, is the site of an old ferry on the *Tama-gawa*, where in a boat in midstream Nitta Yoshioki and his ten retainers committed *harakiri* (1358). There is no stream there now, the course of the *Tama-gawa* having been deflected to its present channel.

**Ōmori** (12 m. from *Yokohama*, in 36 min.), Hotel and Restaurant (European): Hotel *Bōsuirō*, in front of Ōmori Station. *Hakkei-en*, on an elevation behind the station, is a restaurant with several detached houses in quite extensive grounds, in which grow tall pines and numerous plum (*ume*) trees. The place commands an excellent view of Shinagawa Bay and the mountains beyond. *Ōmori Shateki-ba* or 'Target Practice Ground' is not far from *Hakkei-en*. *Ikegami Hommon-ji*, 1.4 m. S.W. from the station, is a famous Buddhist temple of the Hokke Sect. The temple was founded in 1231 by *Ikegami Sōchū*, a faithful believer in the teachings of *Nichiren*, founder of the Hokke Sect. The temple grounds cover an area of 5.5 acres, and among the notable buildings are the *Shaka-dō* (Hall of the Buddha), *Eidō* (Five-storied Pagoda), *Seishō-dō* (Hall of *Kaō Kiyomasa*), *Daimoku-dō* (Prayer Hall), *Shinkotsu-dō*, *Tahō-tō*, and *Chōei-Inari*. The *Shinkotsu-dō* contains a portion of the ashes of *Nichiren*, while the remainder is buried under his mortuary shrine (also in the temple grounds). *Tahō-tō* marks the spot where *Nichiren's* body was cremated. Among other notable tombs may be mentioned those of *Nichirō* and *Nichirin*, both *Nichiren's* trusted disciples, of *Ikegami Sōchū* and his wife, *Kano Tannyū* a famous painter and *Hoshi Tōru* a well-known party politician of modern Japan.

The grand annual festival takes place on the 12th-13th October, when pilgrims from all parts of the country through the temple grounds. At night these pilgrims, grouped according to locality or association, carry big paper lanterns highly decorated and illuminated and, to the accompaniment of drum beating, recite the sacred formula of the sect, '*Namu-Myōhō-enge-kyō*.' It is a sight worth seeing.

Near the temple, on the hillside stands a restaurant called *Akebono-rō*, where the century old plum-trees growing intermixed with nandin-trees present a delightful sight when in bloom.

*Senzoku-ike*, 3 m. N.W. of *Ikegami Hommonji*, is a small lake surrounded by pretty trees. It is a quiet spot; in which is a pine-



tree on which Nichiren once hung his scarf; here, too, is the tomb of Count Katsu, a sage statesman of modern Japan, particularly famous as the founder of the Japanese navy, and as the counsellor who advised the Fifteenth Shogun to make unconditional submission to the Imperial authority (1868),—thus saving the city of *Yedo* (Tōkyo) from destruction, the House of *Tokugawa* from extinction, and Japan from disruption. *Meguro-Fudō*, a favourite resort of Tōkyo people, renowned for its peonies and its rice cooked with chestnuts (*kuri-meshi*), is 2 m. to the N.E. of *Senzoku-ike*.

*The Tomb of the late Prince Itō* lies at *Yadare* in the village of *Ōi* and is about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. to the N.W. of the station. In front of the burial ground extends a stone wall, while trees and shrubs enclose it on the other sides. The tumulus is built according to the Shintoist plan, with an earth mound surrounded by low stone walls. Here lies one of the greatest statesmen that Japan has ever produced and the framer of the Imperial Japanese Constitution.

Behind the tomb there is a maple-tree, which has been transplanted from the garden of the *Onshi-kyan*, a building which originally formed part of the Aoyama Palace, and in which the Constitution, as drafted by Prince Itō, was discussed by an Assembly of leading statesmen in the presence of the late Emperor Meiji. This building has been removed to the village of *Ōi* and now stands about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant from the tomb.

*Shinagawa* (14.9 m. from *Yokohama*, in 44 min.), a town of 21,000 inhabitants, is close to *Shiba-ku*, a ward of Tōkyo City. It formed in feudal days the first of the 53 stage-towns on the Tōkai-dō, as one started from *Yedo* (present Tōkyo). The old dismantled forts (called *Odaiba*), standing in the sea in front of the station, were built in the 5th decade of the 19th century as a defence against foreign warships, which then began to visit Japan.

*Goten-yama*, behind the town of *Shinagawa*, was formerly noted for its splendid cherry-blossoms, but with the building of railways most of those trees were cut down. *Shinagawa Kōen* ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.W. of the station) is a park containing many cherry-trees. *Tōkai-ji* (0.8 m. S.W. of the station) is a Buddhist temple founded by a famous priest, *Takuan-Oshō*. In the temple grounds are the tombs of the founder (Takuan-Oshō), *Kamo Mabuchi*, and *Hattori Nankaku*. *Kamo Mabuchi* was the famous master of an illustrious Japanese litterateur, *Motoori Norinaga*. *Hattori Nankaku* was a distinguished Chinese scholar. *Kaian-ji* ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.W. of the station) is a Buddhist temple of the Sōtō Sect, founded by *Hōjō Tokiyori*, a regent of the Kamakura Shogunate. The original buildings have nearly all been destroyed by fire,—provisional structures (not worth inspecting) taking their place. The place is, however, famous on account of the fine maples on the hillock behind, from which there may be had a fine view of the bay. In the grounds are the tombs of Prince *Iwakura Tomomi* and Daimyo *Matsudaira Shun-gaku*. There is also a pagoda which was built for the benefit of the soul of the Regent Tokiyori.



## Route XXVIII. Tōkyo and Environs.

**Arrival.** Tourists coming from Shimonoseki, Tsuruga, or Yokohama by rail, arrive at Shimbashi Station (at the Central Station, *Maru-no-uchi*, on its completion in July, 1914). In the station are an inquiry office, where all necessary information will be supplied to tourists, a parcel office, where parcels may be left for temporary safe-keeping, and a restaurant (on the second floor of the station building). **Porters** are always in attendance on the platform, and jinrikisha may be hired at the stand in the station compound. Carriages or automobiles from hotels will be in waiting, if previously notified. **Guides**: Licensed guides and interpreters understanding English may be engaged at hotels. **The Japan Tourist Bureau** has its head office in the Imperial Government Railways Building, just beyond the Central Station.

**Hotels:** *Imperial Hotel* (at *Uchi-Yamashita-chō*, Kōjimachi-ku; Pl. L 11): Rooms:—Special (with sitting-room, bed-room, and bath-room), 1st class (bed-room and bath-room), and ordinary rooms, altogether 110 rooms, accommodating 130 guests; Tariff:—American plan, ¥6.50 and upward.

*Seiyōken Hotel* (at *Uneme-chō*, Kyōbashi-ku; Pl. M 12): Rooms: Special, 1st class, and ordinary, 50 rooms in all, accommodating over 50 guests; Tariff:—American plan, ¥6 and upward; European plan, room ¥ 3–12, breakfast ¥0.70, lunch ¥ 1.30, and dinner ¥ 1.50.

*Seiyōken Hotel* (at Ueno Park; Pl. N 3): Rooms:—10; Tariff:—European plan, room ¥ 3, breakfast ¥0.70, lunch ¥ 1.30, and dinner ¥ 1.30; American plan, 1st class ¥ 10, 2nd class ¥ 6.50, 3rd class ¥ 5.

*Hibiya Hotel* (at *Yūraku-chō*, Kōjimachi-ku; Pl. L 10): Rooms:—24, accommodating 40 guests; Tariff:—American plan, ¥ 4 and upward, breakfast ¥0.75, lunch ¥ 1., and dinner ¥ 1.25.

*Hotel Central* (at *Tsukiji*, Kyōbashi-ku; Pl. O 12): Rooms:—20; Tariff, ¥ 5 upward. English, French, and German spoken.

*Tōkyo Hotel* (at *Atagoyama*, Shiba-ku; Pl. J 12).

*Residential Club. Y. W. C. A., Tōkyo* (at *Hinoki-chō*, Akasaka-ku); Tariff: ¥ 4 a day, ¥ 100 a month. For missionaries ¥ 3 a day, ¥ 80 a month.

### Japanese Inns:

Shima-hei, <i>Nishigashi-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	Kōsei-kwan, <i>Kobiki-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Myōga-ya, <i>Honkoku-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	Beniki-ya, <i>Sōjūrō-chō, "</i>
Shibahama-kwan, <i>Honshiba, Shiba-ku.</i>	Kinsui-kwan, <i>Tsukiji, "</i>
Shinano-ya, <i>Minami-Sakuma-chō, Shiba-ku.</i>	Okamoto, <i>Kobiki-chō, "</i>
Azuma-ya, <i>Karasumori, Shiba-ku.</i>	Suimei-kwan, <i>" "</i>
Shūsei-kwan, <i>Shibaguchi, "</i>	Asahi-kwan, <i>Minami-Kajichō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Kinokuni-ya, <i>" "</i>	Taizan-kwan, <i>Minami-Kajichō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Sagami-ya, <i>Kōjimachi Gochōme, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Chūō-Ryokwan, <i>Gorobei-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Kinsei-kwan, <i>Hirakawa-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Nagura-ya, <i>Higashi-Kurumasakachō, Shitaya-ku.</i>
Iida-kwan, <i>Iida-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Gun-gyoku-sha, near Ueno Station.
Sekine-ya, <i>Awaji-chō, Kanda-ku.</i>	Yamashiro-ya, <i>" "</i>
	Izutsu-ya, <i>" "</i>

**Restaurants and Cafés** (European Cookery).

Fujimi-ken, <i>Fujimi-chō, Kōjimachi-ku</i>	Café Lion, <i>Owari-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Takara- <i>tei, Hirakawa-chō, Kōji-</i> <i>machi-ku.</i>	Fūgetsu-dō, <i>Minami-Nabe-chō,</i> <i>Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Chūō- <i>tei, Yaesu-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Fūgetsu-dō, <i>Awaji-chō, Kanda-ku.</i>
Yūroku-ken, <i>Shibaguchi, Shiba-ku.</i>	Azuma- <i>tei, Koami-chō, Nihom-</i> <i>bashi-ku.</i>
Restaurant Français, <i>Takekawa-chō,</i> <i>Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	Seiyō-ken, Ueno Park.
Café Paulista, <i>Takekawa-chō, Kyō-</i> <i>bashi-ku.</i>	Sankyō- <i>tei, Ueno Mihashi.</i>
Café Printemps, <i>Hiyoshi-chō, Kyō-</i> <i>bashi-ku.</i>	Mikawa- <i>ya, Nishiki-chō, Kanda-ku.</i>
Café Vienna, <i>Owari-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	San-en- <i>tei, Shiba Park.</i>
Café d'Europe, <i>Owari-chō, Kyō-</i> <i>bashi-ku.</i>	Tsuboya, <i>Atago-chō, Shiba-ku.</i>
	Tōyō-ken, On second floor of Shim- bashi Station.
	Seiyō-ken, <i>Uneme-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>

## (Chinese Cookery).

Kairaku-en, <i>Kamejima-chō, Nihom-</i> <i>bashi-ku.</i>	Momiji, <i>Tame-ike, Akasaka-ku.</i>
---	--------------------------------------

## (Japanese Cookery).

Tokiwa- <i>ya, Hama-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	Yao-kan, <i>Akasaka Tamachi,</i> <i>Akasaka-ku.</i>
Okada, " "	Kinsei-rō, <i>Renjaku-chō, Kanda-ku.</i>
Kinsei-rō, <i>Kakigara-chō, "</i>	Hoshi-ga-oka Charyō, <i>Kōjimachi Park.</i>
Man-yasu, <i>Shin-Norimono-chō,</i> <i>Nihombashi-ku.</i>	Fujimi-rō, <i>Itada-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Shin-Kiraku, <i>Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	Mang-gen, <i>Samban-chō, "</i>
Kagetsu, <i>Takekawa-chō, "</i>	Ise-mon, <i>Dōbō-chō, Shitaya-ku.</i>
Matsumoto-rō, <i>Owari-chō, "</i>	Tokiwa-kwadan, Ueno Park.
Kitagawa, <i>Izumo-chō, "</i>	Yaozen, <i>Yoshino-chō, Asakusa-ku.</i>
Midori- <i>ya, Kobiki-chō, "</i>	Ryūkwō- <i>tei, Shimo-Heiemon-chō,</i> <i>Asakusa-ku.</i>
Kogetsu, <i>Karasumori, Shiba-ku.</i>	Mambai, Asakusa Park.
Hōsen- <i>tei, "</i>	Yaomatsu, <i>Makura-bashi, Honjo-ku.</i>
Man-sei, <i>Takanawa, "</i>	Uehan, <i>Mukōjima.</i>
Kōyō-kwan, Shiba Park.	Isehei, <i>Tomioka-monzen, Fukagawa-</i> <i>ku.</i>
Mikawa- <i>ya, Akasaka Tamachi,</i> <i>Akasaka-ku.</i>	

**Clubs and Associations :**

Name	Location
The Tōkyō Club	<i>Sannen-chō, Kōjimachi-ku</i> (Pl. J II).
Kazoku Kwaikwan (Peers' Club)	<i>Uchi-Yamashita-chō, "</i> (Pl. L II).
Ginkō Club (Bankers' Club)	<i>Sakamoto-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>
Kōjun Sha	<i>Minami-Nabe-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Nippon Club	<i>Yūroku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Dōki Club	<i>Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Beiyū Kyōkwai (American Friends' Association)	<i>Yūroku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Russo-Japanese Association	<i>Uchi-Saiwai-chō, "</i>
Indo-Japanese Association	<i>Higashi-Katamachi, Hongō-ku.</i>
Latin American Association	<i>Uchi-Saiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Franco-Japanese Association	<i>Hōsei-Daigaku College, Kanda-ku.</i>
Deutsch-Japan Association	<i>Sehiguchi-daimachi, Koishikawa-ku.</i>

**Foreign Embassies and Legations:**

<i>Name</i>	<i>Location</i>
American Embassy	1, <i>Enokizaka-machi, Akasaka-ku</i> (Pl. J 12).
Argentine Legation	Imperial Hotel (Pl. L 11).
Austro-Hungarian Embassy	<i>Kiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku</i> (Pl. H 9).
Belgian Legation	3, <i>Sannen-chō, "</i> (Pl. J 11).
Brazilian Legation	3, <i>Aoi-chō, Akasaka-ku</i> (Pl. J 12).
British Embassy	1, <i>Goban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku</i> (Pl. J 8).
Chilian Legation	15, <i>"</i> (Pl. J 8).
Chinese Legation	2, <i>Nagata-chō Nichōme, Kōjimachi-ku</i> (Pl. J 11).



CHERRY-BLOSSOMS BY THE YEDO-GAWA.

Danish Legation	Imperial Hotel (Pl. L 11).
French Embassy	1, <i>Iida-machi Ichōme</i> (Pl. K 7).
German Embassy	14, <i>Nagata-chō Ichōme</i> (Pl. J 10).
Italian Embassy	4, <i>Sannen-chō, Tora-no-mon</i> (Pl. J 11).
Mexican Legation	21, <i>Nagata-chō Nichōme, Kōjimachi-ku</i> (Pl. I 10).
Netherlands Legation	1, <i>Kiridoshi, Shiba-ku</i> (Pl. J 13).
Norwegian Legation	8, <i>Takagi-chō, Aoyama</i> (Pl. F 13).
Portuguese Legation	143, <i>Harajuku, "</i> (Pl. G 11).
Russian Embassy	1, <i>Ura-Kasumigaseki, Tora-no-mon</i> (Pl. J 11).
Siamese Legation	2, <i>Kasumi-chō, Azabu-ku</i> (Pl. G 11).
Spanish Legation	2, <i>Hiro-o-machi, "</i> (Pl. G 14).
Swedish Legation	24, <i>Tsukiji</i> (Pl. O 12).
Swiss Legation	55, <i>Zaimoku-chō, Azabu-ku</i> (Pl. H 13).

**Post and Telegraph Offices:**

Central Post & Telegraph Office	<i>Honzaimoku-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>
Kōjimachi Post Office	<i>Kōjimachi, Kōjimachi-ku</i> (Pl. I 9).
Post Office in Imperial Hotel	<i>Uchi-Yamashita-chō, "</i>
Kudan Post Office	<i>Iida-machi, "</i>
Maruno-uchi Post Office	<i>Yaesu-chō, "</i>
Kanda Post Office	<i>Renjaku-chō, Kanda-ku</i> (Pl. M 6).
Tōkyō Central Telegraph Office	<i>Yedo-bashi; Nihombashi-ku</i> (Pl. O 9).

Ryōgoku Post Office	<i>Moto-Yanagi-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>
P.O. in Communication Dept.	<i>Kobiki-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Kyōbashi Post Office	<i>Kobiki-chō,</i>
Shiba Post Office	<i>Atago-chō, Shiba-ku (Pl. K 13).</i>
Mita Post Office	<i>Tōri-Shimmachi, "</i>
Takanawa Post Office	<i>Takanawa, "</i>
Shirokane Post Office	<i>Nihon-Enoki, "</i>
Shimbashi Post Office	near Shimbashi Station.
Shimbashi Telegraph Office	<i>" Miyashita-chō, Azabu-ku (Pl. H 14).</i>
Azabu Post Office	<i>Aoyama-Minami-chō, Akasaka-ku.</i>
Aoyama Post Office	<i>Aoi-chō, Akasaka-ku.</i>
Aoi-chō Telegraph Office	<i>Oshi-chō, Yotsuya-ku (Pl. F 8).</i>
Yotsuya Post Office	<i>Tōri-Teramachi, Ushigome-ku (Pl. H 5).</i>
Ushigome Post Office	<i>Omote-chō, Koishikawa-ku (Pl. J 4).</i>
Koishikawa Post Office	<i>Moto-Fuji-chō, Hongō-ku (Pl. L 4).</i>
Hongō Post Office	<i>Komagome,</i>
Komagome Post Office	<i>" Yamashita-chō, Shitaya-ku (Pl. N 4).</i>
Shitaya Post Office	<i>Umamichi, Asakusa-ku (Pl. Q 4).</i>
Asakusa Post Office	<i>Yokoami-chō, Honjo-ku (Pl. Q 6).</i>
Honjo Post Office	<i>Komatsu-chō, Fukagawa-ku (Pl. Q 10).</i>
Fukagawa Post Office	

**Christian Churches:** There are altogether 118 churches and preaching-men and preachers connected with them numbering 189 Japanese and 124 foreigners and the total membership 20,093 (in 1910).

<i>Denomination</i>	<i>Churches and Preaching- stations</i>	<i>Clergy</i>	<i>Members</i>
Roman Catholic ... ..	6	11	4,218
Russian Orthodox Christian ... ..	8	16	1,924
Nippon Kirisuto Kyōkwai (Presbyterian)	22	22	3,924
Nippon Seikō-kwai (Episcopal Church of Japan) ... ..	18	53	2,973
Nippon Kunitai Kyōkwai (Congregational)	5	7	1,814
Baptist Convention ... ..	8	13	496
Nippon Methodist Kyōkwai (Methodist)	13	19	1,903
Presbyterian Church ... ..	1	2	176
Protestant Evangelical Church ... ..	8	13	557
Universalists ... ..	1	3	89
Seventh Day Adventists ... ..	1	5	52
Methodist Protestant Church ... ..	3	7	271
Salvation Army ... ..	12	41	687
Society of Friends ... ..	1	7	258
Evangelical Association ... ..	1	2	52
Independent Presbyterian ... ..	1	1	31
United Brethren in Christ ... ..	2	11	91
Christian Mission ... ..	2	2	150
Church of Christ ... ..	3	9	328
German Evangelical Mission ... ..	1	2	81
Matsujitsu Seito Yaso Kirisuto Kyōkwai	1	4	18
Total ... ..	118	250	20,093

**Principal Religious Headquarters :**

American Church	<i>Akashi-chō, Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
American Unitarian Association	<i>Shimbori, Shiba-ku.</i>
Anglican Church	<i>Sakae-chō, "</i>
German Church	<i>Kami-Rokubanchō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
The Russian Cathedral	<i>Suruga-dai, Kanda-ku (Pl. M 6).</i>
Methodist Episcopal Church	<i>Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Roman Catholic Church	<i>" "</i>
Salvation Army	<i>Ginza, "</i>
Union Church	<i>Sukiya-bashi, "</i>
Y. M. C. A.	<i>Mitoshiro-chō, Kanda-ku (Pl. M 7).</i>
Y. W. C. A.	<i>Samban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>

**Shops :****Bamboo Wares :**

Chikkō-dō, *Kōjimachi Itchōme, Kōjimachi-ku.*

**Bazaars :**

Hakuhin-kwan, near Shimbashi Station.  
 Hakuhin-kwan, *Ueno Kita-Daimon, Shitaya-ku.*  
 Tōmei-kwan, *Ura-Jimbō-chō, Kanda-ku.*  
 Kudan-Kwangyō-jō, *Iida-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.*  
 Tōkyo Dai-ichi-Kankōba, Shiba Park.

**Bronze Wares :**

C. Suzuki, *Akashi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Ishikawa (Dōya), *Tōri-Abura-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Nagoya Shōten, *Umamichi, Asakusa-ku.*

**Cloisonné :**

Andō Shippō-ten, *Moto-Sukiya-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Namikawa, *Shin-emon-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*

**Coral and Tortoise-Shell Works :**

Egawa (Sagami-ya Shōten), *Yokoyama-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Masuya Shōten, *Kademma-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Matsumoto, *Yoshikawa-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*

**Curios :**

Ikeda & Co., *Owari-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Daizen, *Hakuya-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Tamonten, *Shin-emon-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 K. Yuri, *Chiyoda-chō, Kanda-ku.*

Higuchi, *Yushima, Hongō-ku.*

Maruchū Shōten, *Higashi-Misujimachi, Asakusa-ku.*

Moriyo Shōten, *Suehiro-chō, Kanda-ku.*

Nakamura, *Owari-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*

Watanabe (Zuishō-dō), *Minami-Saya-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*

T. Shimazu, *Renjaku-chō, Kanda-ku.*

**Drapery :**

Mitsukoshi, *Suruga-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*

Shiroki-ya, *Tōri Itchōme, Nihombashi-ku.*

Matsu-ya, *Kaji-chō, Kanda-ku.*

Itō-Matsusaka-ya, *Ueno Hirokō-ji, Shitaya-ku.*

**Embroidery :**

Takashima-ya (Iida & Co.), *Nishi-Konya-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*

Dōmei, *Higashi-Nakadōri, Kyōbashi-ku.*

Nishimura (Tōkyo Branch), *Yamashita-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*

**European Books and Magazines :**

Maruya & Co., *Tōri Sanchōme, Nihombashi-ku.*

Kyōbun-kwan (Methodist Publishing House) *Ginza, Kyōbashi-ku.*

Nankō-dō (mostly German books), *Kiridōshi, Yushima, Hongō-ku.*

Nakanishi-ya, *Omote-Jimbō-chō, Kanda-ku.*

**Fine Art Objects :**

Satake Shōten, *Minami-Kinrokuchō, Kyōbashi-ku.*

Sato-ten, *Misaki-chō, Kanda-ku.*

Shimbi Shōten, *Shin-Sakana-machi, Kyōbashi-ku.*

- Tashiro-ya, *Yuraku-chō, Kōji-machi-ku.*  
 Koga-ya, *Koga-chō, Asakusa-ku.*
- Foreign Provisions :**  
 Kame-ya, *Takekawa-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Meidi-ya, *Ginza, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Chitose-ya, *Suruga-chō, Kanda-ku.*
- Gold and Silver Wares :**  
 Miyamoto Shōten, *Yazaemon-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Ueda, *Saegi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Katō Kikumatsu, *Yagembōri, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Maruyama Shōten, *Minami-Demma-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Matsumura, *Ginza, "*  
 Nomura Seitārō, *Kita-Daimon-chō, Shitaya-ku.*  
 Sakuma Shōbei, *Minami-Kaji-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Ivory Works :**  
 Toyama, *Ginza Nichōme, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Murata-ya, *Yokoyama-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 D. Watanabe, *Honkoku-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 S. Nakamura, *Tachibana-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Matsumoto, *Honzaimoku-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Tsutaya Shōten, *Kita-Moto-machi, Asakusa-ku.*
- Jewelry :**  
 Hattori, *Ginza, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Tenshō-dō, *Owari-chō, "*  
 Tama-ya, *Ginza, "*  
 Mankyū Shōten, *Yariya-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Lacquer Wares :**  
 Kurōe-ya, *Tōri Itchōme, Nihombashi-ku.*

- Hayashi, *Muro-machi, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Aizu-ya, *Aomono-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Tsunoda, *Muramatsu-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Murakami Sōbei, *Moto-Yokkaichi, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Kobayashi (Ōmi-ya), *Tōri Nichōme, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Furukawa (Nikkō-ya), *Aioi-chō, Hongō-ku.*  
 Ōmi-ya, *Sukiya-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*
- Paper and Fans :**  
 Haibara, *Tōri Itchōme, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 Iserin Shōten, *Horie-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*
- Pearls :**  
 Mikimoto, *Ginza, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Photographs :**  
 Ogawa, *Hiyoshi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Okamoto, *Ginza, "*  
 Maruki, *Shin-Sakurada-chō, Shiba-ku.*  
 Egi Honten, *Awaji-chō, Kanda-ku.*  
 Egi, *Maruya-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Porcelain :**  
 Mikawa-ya, *Owari-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Sangin, near Shimbashi Station.  
 Kawamoto, *Ginza Nichōme, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Koyanagi Shōten, *Ginza Itchōme, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Musashi-ya, *Tomishimā-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
 Fujisaka Shōten, *Sakurada-kubo-chō, Shiba-ku.*  
 Hibino, *Tōri Itchōme, Nihombashi-ku.*  
 T. Saitō, *Hama-chō, "*  
 K. Tanaka, *Kitasaya-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*

## Communications.

### Roads.

The streets of Tōkyō have of late years been very much widened and improved after European models, and electric trams run through the principal streets.

There are 4 principal highways radiating from the city, *viz.*

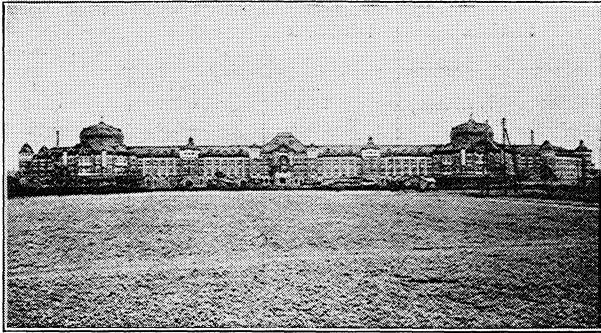
(1) The Tōkai-dō, the most important, now as formerly, which starts from *Shinagawa* in the S. of the city and leads to *Kyōto*, *via* the E. coast.



(2) The Nakasen-dō, which starts from *Iwabashi* in the N. of the city and leads to *Kyōto*, via the mountainous region of *Kiso*.

(3) The Ōshū-Kaidō and Mito-Kaidō, both from *Kita-Senju* in the N.W. of the city, the former leading to *Aomori* and *Akita*, via *Utsunomiya*, *Shirakawa*, *Fukushima*, etc., and the latter to *Sendai*, after passing *Mito*, *Taira*, etc.

(4) The Kōshū-Kaidō starts from *Naitō-Shinjuku* in the W. of city and leads to *Kōfu*.



CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION, TŌKYŌ.

### Electric Tramways.

(1) *The Tōkyo City Tramways* are a municipal concern; their present extension is 75 m. (double track). Fares (including transit duty) are uniform, a single ticket for any distance being 5 *sen*, return ticket 9 *sen*; a book of commutation-tickets entitling the holder to 20 rides, ¥0.85; for 30 rides, ¥1.05; the same for 50 rides, ¥2.05.

(2) *Tamagawa Electric Tramway*, which starts from *Shibuya* and terminates at *Tama-gawa*. The line is divided into 5 sections; Fare of each section 3 *sen* exclusive of transit duty.

(3) *Ōji Electric Tramway*, which starts from *Minowa* and runs to *Ōtsuka*; Fare, 11 *sen* including transit duty.

(4) *Keihin Electric Tramway*, which starts from *Yatsuyama* at *Shinagawa*, and, running nearly parallel to the Tōkaidō Railway, terminates at *Kanagawa*; Fare for single ticket 23 *sen* and return ticket 45 *sen*, including transit duty.

(5) *Keisei Electric Tramway*, running between *Oshiage* at *Honjo-ku* and *Ichikawa*; Fare 13 *sen* including transit duty.

(6) *Kei-ō Electric Tramway*, which starts from *Yoyogi* and leads to *Chōfu*.

(7) Electric tram-cars operated by the Imperial Government Railways, viz., (a) between *Gofukubashi* and *Ueno* (19.5 m.), (b) between *Ikebukuro* and *Akabane* (3.5 m.), (c) between *Manseibashi* and *Nakano* (8 m.).

**Railways.**

(1) *The Tōkaidō Main Line* at present starts from Shimbashi Station and leads to *Kōbe*, where it joins the *San-yō Main Line*. Four through trains are running daily to *Shimonoseki*, two of them being expresses.

Distances and Fares from *Shimbashi* to the principal cities in the W. and N.W. are as follows:—

Stations	Distances	Fares	
		1st class	2nd class
	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Hiranuma ( <i>Yokohama</i> )	17.1	0.73	0.44
Kōzu	47.0	1.95	1.17
Numazu	84.4	3.20	1.92
Shizuoka	118.0	4.15	2.49
Hamamatsu	165.7	5.35	3.21
Nagoya	233.4	6.88	4.13
Yamada	306.4	8.30	4.98
Nara	316.7	8.50	5.10
Gifu	252.2	7.25	4.35
Tsuruga	313.5	8.43	5.06
Kanazawa	399.6	9.95	5.97
Toyama	436.7	10.60	6.36
Kyōto	328.1	8.70	5.22
Ōsaka	354.9	9.15	5.49
Maizuru	388.5	9.75	5.85
Tottori	472.2	11.20	6.72
Matsue	547.8	12.53	7.52
Kōbe	375.2	9.53	5.72
Himeji	409.3	10.10	6.06
Okayama	464.3	11.08	6.65
Hiroshima	565.0	12.83	7.70
Miyajima	578.5	13.08	7.85
Shimonoseki	704.5	15.28	9.17
Moji	706.0	15.48	9.32
Kokura	713.3	15.60	9.39
Hakata	753.2	16.30	9.81
Saga	786.9	16.90	10.17
Nagasaki	870.0	18.35	11.04
Kurume	775.8	16.70	10.05
Kumamoto	827.2	17.60	10.59
Kagoshima	943.1	19.63	11.81

(2) *The Central Main Line* starts from *Iidamachi* Station and leads to *Nagoya*, where it joins the *Tōkaidō Main Line*; there is only one through-train a day to *Nagoya*.

(3) *The North-Eastern Main Line* starts from *Ueno* and leads to *Aomori*; there are 2 through-trains run daily to *Aomori*, besides

one through-train which diverges from *Fukushima* on the Ōu Line, proceeding to Aomori via *Akita*.

(4) *The Jōban Line* starts at *Nippori*, the station next beyond Ueno, and leads to *Iwanuma*, where it joins the N.E. Main Line. There is one express train daily to *Aomori*.

(5) *The Sōbu Line* starts from *Ryōgoku-bashi* and leads to *Chōshi*.

(6) *The Yamanote Line* is a suburban line that skirts the N.W. part of the city and connects the two main trunk lines, the Tōkaidō and North-Eastern Lines, as well as the Central Main Line.

Distances and Fares from *Ueno* to the principal cities in the N. are as follows :—

Stations	Distances	Fares	
		1st class	2nd class
	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Ōmiya	16.6	0.70	0.42
Takasaki	63.0	2.50	1.50
Karuizawa	88.3	3.33	2.00
Nagano	134.8	4.58	2.75
Naoetsu	180.8	5.73	3.44
Kashiwazaki	203.4	6.28	3.77
Nagaoka	226.2	6.73	4.04
Niigata	266.6	7.53	4.52
Mito	73.0	2.83	1.70
Utsunomiya	65.8	2.58	1.55
Nikkō	90.9	3.40	2.04
Fukushima	168.0	5.40	3.24
Yonezawa	194.1	6.05	3.63
Yamagata	223.3	6.68	4.01
Akita	354.8	9.15	5.49
Hirosaki	447.0	10.78	6.47
Sendai	217.2	6.55	3.93
Matsushima	232.1	6.85	4.11
Morioka	330.0	8.73	5.24
Aomori	456.9	10.95	6.57
Hakodate	516.9	13.95	8.57
Otaru	675.9	19.13	11.68
Sapporo	696.0	19.63	11.98
Muroran	808.0	21.98	13.39
Asahigawa	782.3	21.45	13.07
Kushiro	941.8	24.33	14.80

At Shimbashi Station and also at the Tōkyō City Passenger and Freight Office at *Imagawa-bashi*, Kanda-ku, through-tickets for principal cities in Europe, Manchuria, and Chōsen are issued (see 'Introduction,' Vol. I.)

*Passage Rates with Through Tickets.*

From Shimbashi (Tōkyō)	Distances	Fares		Per each 10 kg. in excess of free luggage allowance
		Express Trains		
		1st class	2nd class	
<i>via Fusan</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Fusan	855	26.80	20.20	.90
Keijō	1,125	40.30	29.65	1.10
Heijō	1,290	48.55	32.40	1.30
Shin-Gishū	1,437	57.90	41.55	1.70
Fengtien	1,608	68.75	46.25	1.86
Harbin	1,949	97.40	69.15	2.56
Manchuria	2,532	152.30	103.55	3.56
Moscow	6,885	291.00	211.45	8.58
St. Petersburg ( <i>via Viatka</i> )	7,052	295.30	214.25	8.68
London ( <i>via Ostend</i> )	8,774	422.65	295.17	11.14
Berlin	8,115	369.58	258.94	9.13
Paris	8,784	417.25	291.55	10.60
<i>via Dairen</i>				
Dairen	1,200	52.80	46.20	.98
Harbin	1,788	97.40	77.20	1.84
Manchuria	2,371	152.30	111.60	2.84
Irkutsk	3,320	200.15	149.40	4.54
Moscow	6,724	291.20	211.70	7.86
St. Petersburg ( <i>via Viatka</i> )	6,891	295.50	214.45	7.96
London ( <i>via Ostend</i> )	8,613	422.65	295.17	11.14
Berlin	7,955	369.58	258.94	9.13
Paris	8,623	417.25	291.55	10.60
<i>via Vladivostok</i>				
Vladivostok	886	46.95	43.10	.78
Harbin	1,381	92.50	71.60	1.84
Manchuria	1,964	146.85	105.50	2.62
Irkutsk	2,905	196.20	136.40	4.34
Moscow	6,309	287.25	198.70	7.66
St. Petersburg ( <i>via Viatka</i> )	6,476	291.55	201.45	7.76
London ( <i>via Ostend</i> )	8,197	418.70	282.24	10.94
Berlin	7,539	365.62	246.02	8.92
Paris	8,207	413.29	278.62	10.39

**Water Routes.**

The estuary harbour of Tōkyo being shallow, only small steamers of light draught enter it. All ocean-going steamers anchor at Yokohama, their cargoes being generally transported to Tōkyo by means of junks. The following are the principal routes:

Tōkyo-Tateyama Line, Tōkyo-Misaki Line, Tōkyo-Kisarazu Line, Tōkyo-Shimoda Line, Tōkyo-Kōzushima Line, Tōkyo-Ōshima Line, *etc.*

*River Service:* small river steamers daily leave *Ryōgoku* for *Gyō-toku*, *Chōshi*, on the *Tone-gawa*, and *Kita-ura*, *Nishi-ura*, and *Tsuchi-ura* on the *Kasumiga-ura* Lagoon.

*Ferry Service:* small steam-launches run on the *Sumida-gawa*, between *Eitai-bashi* and *Senju-Ōhashi*.

**Jinrikishas, Carriages, and Motor-Cars.**

*Jinrikishas* may be hired anywhere in the streets, the fares being about 50 *sen* an hour per coolie, or about 30 *sen* per *ri* (2½ m.) when fixed by distance. In bad weather or at night, about 50 % extra. At principal stations there are *Jinrikisha* Ticket-Offices, where tickets are issued at fixed charges. Carriages and Motor-cars may be hired at the following rates:—

	Whole day	Half day
	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Landau ... ..	10	6
Coupé ... ..	8	5
Double Victoria ... ..	8	5
Single Victoria ... ..	6	3.5
Motor-car ... ..	5 (per hour)	

Taxi-cabs are in waiting at Shimbashi and Ueno Stations; charges, 60 *sen* for the first one mile, 20 *sen* for every additional mile or fraction thereof.

**Monthly Attractions of Tōkyo and Environs.**

*January.* Fine weather always marks the New Year days and adds to the joy of the observances. The New Year festival lasts from the 1st to the 7th, when each house is decorated with bamboos and pines. People are now in their very best humour, going about paying New Year calls; in the streets may be seen parties of gaily clad young maidens playing battle-dore and shuttle-cock, while the air is filled with a humming sound, proceeding from the innumerable quaint, oblong-shaped kites flown by small boys from every available vantage ground. The routine of the month is as follows:

**Jan. 1. Hatsu-hinode,** or 'First sunrise.' On this day people repair to some elevated spot and observe the first sunrise.

**Shinhō-hai,** or 'First Imperial prayers.' The Emperor offers prayers to Heaven and Earth for the prosperity of his people and the country.

High officials and dignitaries in full-dress uniform pay their New Year's homage to the Emperor and the Empress; their arrival may be witnessed as they pass through the outer grounds of the Imperial Palace.

- Jan. 2. **Hatsu-ni** or 'First sending of merchandise.' Wholesale merchants send off their goods to retailers, with their wagons and carts highly decorated with flags and banners and often accompanied by a brass band.
- „ 3. **Genshi-Sai.** The Emperor worships his ancestral spirits at the sanctuary for the first time in the year.
- „ 4. **Sciji-hajime**, or the 'Starting of Government functions,' to which His Majesty the Emperor summons his cabinet ministers and other government officials, from whom he receives reports on various government functions.
- „ 5. **Shinnen-enkwaï**, or 'New Year banquet.' In the Imperial Palace a grand banquet is held, to which all the high officials and foreign diplomatic representatives are invited.
- Hatsu-Suitengu**, or 'First festival of Suitengu,' the Japanese Neptune. This is held at *Kakigava-chō-Nichōme*, Nihombashi-ku (see P. 64). Immense crowds throng the place, affording newcomers to Japan an excellent opportunity to observe the life of the capital.
- „ 6. **Dezome-shiki**, or 'Parade of fire brigades.' The various city brigades march to Hibiya Park (Pl. K L 10, 11), where some of the agile fellows perform many acrobatic tricks at the top of bamboo ladders.
- „ 7. **Nanakusa**, or 'Seven-herb-Ceremony,' on the morning of which is eaten a breakfast of rice gruel containing 'seven nutritive herbs.'
- Kan-mairi**, or 'Apprentices' pilgrimages to temples.' For thirty days beginning from the 5th or 6th of the month many apprentices, mechanics, carpenters, masons, and the like, clad in thin, whitish garments, may be seen running through the streets in the evening, ringing bells and muttering '*rokkon shōjō*' as they hasten to the temples of their choice. The most popular one is the *Fudō* at *Fukagawa-ku*. On arriving there the pilgrims strip off their clothes and pour bucketfuls of cold water on their nude bodies, offering ardent prayers to the god meanwhile to invoke his aid in the success of their career. Women are sometimes seen mingling with the fanatical crowd and performing the same ablution.
- „ 10. **Hatsu-Kompira**, the first festival of the god *Kompira*, one of the most popular Indian deities. The typical one is at the temple at *Tora-nomon*, Shiba-ku (see P. 73).
- „ 16. **Festival of Emma**, the Regent of the Buddhist hell. This day is called '*Yabu-iri*,' on which occasion young apprentice lads and other employees are given a holiday.
- „ 18. **O-uta-hajime**, ceremonious commencement of poem-compositions by the Emperor. New Year poems on the theme selected and announced by his Majesty are collected from the people all over the land. These are brought in and read before the Emperor and Empress, and the best are given honourable mention and publication.
- „ 28. **Hatsu-Fudō**, or 'First Fudō.' Fudō is an Indian God, greatly worshipped by the people. Temples for this deity in Tōkyō and neighbourhood are found at *Meguro*, *Mejiro*, etc.
- Beginning about January 20, and lasting for ten days, great wrestling matches are held at *Kokugi-kwan* (see P. 106), or the National Amphitheatre, at *Ryōgoku*, Honjō-ku.

**February.** The air is still chilly in February. It is nevertheless, one of the pleasantest times for excursions. The *ume*, or plum-blossoms, which have already begun to bloom, constitute one of the great attractions. These flowers are very highly prized by Japanese, on account of their refined perfume and hardihood,—blossoming often under the snow. The routine of the month is as follows:—

**Setsubun.** On the day of the *Setsubun*, or 'Division of the seasons,' the period when winter ends and spring commences, in the evening a ceremony called *Mame-nabi* or 'Scattering of peas,' to drive away

evil spirits and baleful agencies, pestilence, and other noxious influences, is performed in temples, as well as in each household. The most noted places in Tōkyō for this ceremony are Asakusa Temple, Yushima Shrine, Atago Shrine, Kameido Shrine.

Feb. 11. **Kigen-Setsu**, or the festival commemorating the accession of the First Emperor Jimmu-Tennō (660 B.C.), kept as a national holiday.

**Hatsu-Uma**, or 'First horse day,' has been from time immemorial reserved for observance of the festival for *Inari*, or the Goddess of Rice. It is celebrated throughout the country.

**March.** Being neither too warm nor too cold, the March weather near Tōkyō offers an excellent time for outing. The plum is in full bloom inviting visitors everywhere. The routine of the month may be summarised as follows :—

March 3. **Hina-Matsuri**, or the 'Dolls' festival for girls.' Dolls representing emperors and empresses, court officials and nobles, court minstrels and bands, all in ancient costume, are placed on shelves, and before them *shiro sake*, or white *sake*, peach flowers, and other things are placed, and the little girls have a very happy time.

**Higan**, or the Buddhist 'Paradise day,' is observed by the devotees of the religion on the vernal equinox day by visiting Amida Shrine at *Joraku-in* (Ueno Park), *Kōraku-ji* (Tabata), *Tōkō-ji* (Kameido), *Yūten-ji* (Meguro), etc.

**Shunki-Kōrei-Sai**, or the 'Spring festival of the Imperial ancestors,' takes place during this month.

**April** is the month for cherry-blossoms; the flowers first appearing at *Ueno*, *Mukōjima*, and *Shiba*, later at *Koganei* and *Asuka-yama*, and finally at *Arakawa Dote*, the trees at this place bearing double-flowers. The Imperial garden party at *Hama-Rikyū*, *Kyōbashi-ku*, is held usually about the 20th of the month when the élite of Society, both foreign and Japanese, are invited to see the cherry-blossoms in the palace garden. The routine of the month is as follows :

April 3. **Jimmu-Tennō-Sai**, or the anniversary of the demise of the first Emperor Jimmu-Tennō, the founder of the Empire.

„ 6. **Commemoration of Taishaku**, a popular Indian Deity, at *Shibamata*, in the N.E. suburbs.

„ 8. **Tanjō-E**, or commemoration of the birth of Buddha. Images of the infant Buddha are worshipped in all Buddhist temples.

„ 8-9. **Yubana-shiki**, the 'Boiling water ordeal,' and **Hiwatari-shiki**, the 'Ordeal by walking over fire,' at *Ontake-jinja*, Kanda-ku.

„ 15. **Festival of Tōshō-gū**, at Ueno and Shiba Parks.

„ 25. **Festival at Hirakawa-Tenjin**, Kōjimachi-ku (see P. 58).

„ 22-28. **Hōyō**, or the grand ceremony of the Hokke Sect of Buddhism at the Honmon-ji Temple, *Ikegami*, near Ōmori Station.

From the end of April to 4th of May, fairs for festival of armour and flags, in preparation for the Boys' festival on May 5. The fairs are at *Jikken-dana*, Nihombashi-ku.

„ 30. **Festival of Yasukuni-jinja**, at *Kudan* (see P. 55).

**May.** Of the various flowers, the azaleas at Hibiya Park and *Ōkubo*, peonies at *Yotsume*, Honjo-ku, *Somei*, and *Meguro*, and wistarias at *Kameido* and *Kasukabe* are worth seeing.

At *Kokugi-kwan* the great wrestling matches again take place, lasting for ten days,—being the second of the two annual series of matches. The routine of the month is as follows :—

- May 1. **Festival of Myōken**, or the 'Spirit of the Polar Star,' at *Yanagi-shima*, in the eastern suburbs.
- „ 4. **Festival of Koami-jinja**, Nihombashi-ku.
- „ 5. **Tango-no-Sekku**, or Boys' festival for armour and flags. Large carp, made of paper or cloth, are hoisted upon tall bamboo poles erected in the yard; some in fact have already been flying for a week or more.
- „ 5. **Kwanpei-shiki** or the 'Military Review.' The first grand review of the Army at the Aoyama parade-ground, conducted by the Emperor in person.
- „ 5-7. **Festival of Yasukuni-jinja**, *Kudan* (see P. 55). In this spot are enshrined all the martyrs and warriors who have fallen in the cause of the country since the period of the Restoration.
- „ 10. **Festival of Ushi-Tenjin Shrine**, at *Koishikawa-ku* (see P. 84).
- „ 11. **Festival of Shitaya-jinja**, at *Inari-chō*, *Shitaya-ku*.
- „ 13-17. **Great Festival of Kanda-Myojin**, *Kanda-ku* (see P. 61), held in alternate years.
- „ 15. **Festival of Misaki-jinja**, at *Negishi*, *Shitaya-ku*.
- „ 13-18. **Festival of Asakusa-jinja**, in *Asakusa Park*.
- „ 18. **Festival of Kishimoin**, the children's goddess and protectress, at *Zoshigaya*, in the N.W. suburbs.
- „ 21. **Commemoration of Kōbō-Daishi**, the great saint of Japan. The most famous temple for this saint is at *Kawasaki*, near the station.
- „ 28. **Kaichō of Meguro-Fudō**, when believers are admitted to the presence of the Fudō image, at other times concealed behind a curtain. *Kaichō* means 'the lifting of a curtain.' The most noted Fudō Temple is at *Narita*, about two hours' ride on the railroad from *Ryōgoku-bashi Station*.



IRIS GARDEN AT HORIKIRI.

**June.** The '*Tsuyu*' or rainy season commences about the middle of this month and lasts nearly a month. It is the most disagreeable period of the year; nevertheless, the time is not without many attractions, as shown in the following list :—



- June 1. **Festival of Myō-ken**, at *Yanagi-shima*, in the eastern suburbs.  
 „ 1-3. **Festival of Kumano-jinja**, at *Figura*, Azabu-ku.  
 „ 5-8 and 10-13. **Festival of Tennō-sama**. Dashi, or ornamental flower-carts, are drawn through the streets.  
 „ 15. **Festivals of Sannō**, at *Hie-jinja*, Kōjimachi-ku, and *Hikawa-jinja*, Akasaka-ku.  
 „ 19, 20. **Festival of Inari**, at *San-ya*, Asakusa-ku.  
 „ 24. **Sennichi-mairi**, or large gathering of Buddhist devotees, at *Atago*, Shiba-ku.  
 „ 25. **Festival of Tenjin Shrine**, at *Gojō-machi*, Shitaya-ku.

**July.** As the weather is getting hot, some of the seashore resorts are gradually becoming crowded with people. In the vicinity of Tōkyō, *Zushi* (Hayama) and *Kamakura* on the Yokosuka Line, *Ōiso* and *Kōzu* on the Tōkaidō Line, *Ōhara* and *Katsu-ura* on the Bōsō Line are noted as sea-bathing places. In this month, the *asagao* or morning-glory blooms, for which *Iriya* near Ueno Station is very famous. Routine of the month:—

- July 3. **Suibō-dezome**, or 'Water defenders' parade,' which takes place on the bank of the *Sumida-gawa*, at which many interesting feats are exhibited.  
 „ 6. **Opening of natatorium** on the *Sumida-gawa*.  
 „ 7. **Tanabata**, or the festival of the star Vega and a star in Aquila, held on the 7th day of the 7th month (Lunar Calendar).  
 „ 9, 10. **Festival of Asakusa-Iwan-on**, at Asakusa Park (see P. 103).  
 „ 12. **Kusa-ichi**, or the fair for the sale of decorations and offerings to be used on the occasion of *Bon-Matsuri* which is to follow.  
 „ 13, 14, 15. **Bon-Matsuri** is observed by the people, on which occasion the spirits of their ancestors and of the members of the family who have gone to the other world are invited and entertained.  
 „ 16. **Yaburi**, or holiday for apprentices, servants, and maids. The penny-shows, cheap theatres, cinematographs, etc., are crowded with these happy young persons.

**August.** *Hasu* or lotus flowers bloom at *Shinobazu-ike* at Ueno; for seeing the flowers the early hours of the day should be chosen.

The buds open with characteristic and pleasing sounds and many people assemble before dawn to enjoy this unique feature of the flowers.

During this month, the *Kawabiraki*, or 'Function for opening the *Sumida-gawa*, takes place at Ryōgoku Bridge, with extensive fireworks witnessed by innumerable crowds of people, both in boats and on the banks. Trout-fishing at *Tama-gawa* and in the upper reaches of the *Tone-gawa* attracts numerous parties. Routine of the month:—

- Aug. 1. **Festival of Hikawa-jinja**, at *Ōmiya* on the N.E. Line. The environs of this shrine contain immense cryptomeria and pine groves and constitute the coolest place in the vicinity of Tōkyō.  
 1st Saturday. The *Kawabiraki* or summer fête at Ryōgoku Bridge. About this time there also takes place a religious ceremony, the *Kawasegaki* or mass for the dead, on the *Sumida-gawa*.  
 „ 7-9. **Festival of Tsukuda-jinja** on an islet at the mouth of the *Sumida-gawa*.

- Aug. 13. **Festival of Ōji-jinja**, in the northern suburbs.  
 „ 15. **Festival of Hachiman Shrine**, at Fukagawa-ku.  
 „ 25. **Festival of Kameido-Tenjin**, in the eastern suburbs.  
 „ 31. **Emperor's Birthday** (the official and national celebration of which is observed on 31 October).

*September.* *Hagi* or *lespedeza* of two colours is the flower of the month, which may be seen at Hagi-dera, Hibiva Park, Koishikawa Botanical Garden, Meguro-Kwadan, Hyakkwa-en at *Mukōjima*, etc. The 15<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> month (Lunar Calendar) falls in this month, on which night people admire the full-moon and offer rice-dumplings, chestnuts, persimmons, *susuki* (*Miscanthus sinensis*), etc. In Tōkyō suitable places from which to view the moon are *Atago-yama*, *Yushima-Tenjin*, *Kudan*, and the banks of the *Sumida-gawa*. Routine of the month:—

- Sept. 9. **Festival of Kasuga-jinja**, at Shiba-ku.  
 „ 11-21. **Festival of Shiba Daijin-gū**, at Shiba-ku.  
 „ 14, 15. **Festival of Kanda-Myōjin** (see P. 6r). This is observed with such pomp and grandeur that it is counted one of the great fêtes of the city.  
 „ 15. **Festival of Shibuya-Hachiman-gū**, at Shibuya.  
 „ 14, 15. **Festival of Tsukudo-Hachiman**, at Ushigome-ku.  
 „ 19. **Festival of Ono-terasaki-jinja**, at *Sakanoto-chō*, Shitaya-ku.  
 „ 21. **Festival of Kumano-jinja**, *Harajuku*, in the western suburbs, and the festival of *Hakusan-jinja*, *Koishikawa-ku*.  
 „ 24. **Festival of Atago-jinja**, at Shiba-ku.  
 „ 16, 17. **Yubana-shiki** or 'Boiling water ordeal' and the **Hiwatari-shiki** or 'Ordeal by walking over fire' at *Ontake-jinja*, *Kanda-ku*.  
 „ 27. **Festival of Fudō**. All Fudō temples are crowded by devotees.

*October.* October is the ideal month for excursions and travel, when the sky is clear and blue, which condition particularly characterizes this time of the year. People go out for *take-gari* or 'mushroom gathering' to the mountains and generally have a very enjoyable time. Routine of the month:—

- Oct. 2. **Commemoration of Abbot Jigen** (Tenkai-Sōjō), the founder of the Ueno Park.  
 „ 5. **Memorial Service for Daruma**, a deified Indian Buddhist patriarch of the 6<sup>th</sup> century, at different Buddhist temples of the Zen Sect.  
 „ 8-13. **Eshiki** or Memorial service for *Nichiren*, the founder of the Hokke Sect. During these commemoration days, devotees throng to the temples of the sect, of which the principal ones are Hommonji temple at *Ikegami*, near Ōmori Station, Myōhō-ji temple at *Horinouchi*, in the western suburbs, and Hokeyō-ji at *Nakayama* on the Sōbu Line.  
 „ 10. **Festival of Yushima-Tenjin**, at Hongō-ku.  
 „ 20. **Ebisukō**, or festival of Ebisu, the god of luck and patron of traders.  
 „ 23. **Festival of Yasukuni-jinja**, at *Kudan* (see P. 55).  
 „ 31. **Emperor's Birthday** is celebrated; in the forenoon a grand military parade is held at *Aoyama*, the army being reviewed by the Emperor in person, and in the evening the Foreign Minister's Ball takes place at his official residence,—all the élite in the capital, both Japanese and foreigners, being invited to the function; the whole city is decked in holiday attire—the national flags being displayed by each house.

*November.* *Chrysanthemums* are a great attraction of this month. Among many famous chrysanthemum resorts may be mentioned the *Kokugi-kwan* at *Ryōgoku*, *Meguro-Kudan*, *Taikō-en* at

Shiba-ku, *Hyakkwa-en* at *Mukōjima*, etc. Perhaps the best chrysanthemums in the world may be seen at the Akasaka Palace, when the leading members of Tōkyō society are invited to a garden party given by the Emperor.

*Maples* are also in their full glory. *Kaian-ji* at *Shinagawa*, *Taki-no-gawa* at Ōji, Ueno, and Shiba Parks, *Gokoku-ji* at Koishikawa-ku, *Jūnisō* at *Tsunohazu*, etc., are particularly noted. Routine of the month:—

Nov. 1. **Robiraki**, or 'Hearth-opening,' in which the fire-place for the tea ceremonial is opened.

„ 8. **Fuigo-Matsuri** or 'Bellows festival' at the shops of blacksmiths, founders, and metal decorators.

On the Day of the Bird (Lunar Calendar), **Torino-machi** or the festival of *Otori-jinja*, a god of luck and wealth. *Ryūsen-ji*, Shitaya-ku, is the centre of pilgrimage of all classes of people.

„ 15. **Miya-macri**, or Children's pilgrimage to their protecting gods. All children of three years old, boys of five years, and girls of seven years of age are taken to Shintō shrines to pay homage to the deities, and to pray for their health, prosperity, and fortune.

„ 18. **Akiha-sai**, or festival of the god and protector against fire.

**December.** From the middle to the end of the month, preparations for New Year are busily made by every family, and street fairs are held at various quarters in the city, for the sale of the hundred and one necessities for the New Year festival; the following are the principal places where fairs are held:

10th, *Hikawa-jinja* at Ōmiya; 14th, 15th, *Fukagawa-Hachiman*; 17th, 18th, Asakusa Park and neighbourhood; 20th, 21st, *Kanda Myōjin* and its neighbourhood; 22nd, 23rd, *Shiba Shimmei* and neighbourhood; 24th, Atago Shrine and neighbourhood; 25th, 26th, *Hirakawa-Tenjin* and its neighbourhood.

#### Places of Interest and their Communication Facilities.

For the convenience of tourists, some of the places of interest have been selected and their communication facilities given, with Hibiya Park as a centre:—

#### In the City:

(1) **Hibiya Park** (see P. 53), different blossoms in their respective seasons. The Naval and Military Bands play on some Saturdays and Sundays during the summer.

(2) **The Imperial Palace** (see P. 51), general view from outside. Five minutes' walk from the park.

(3) **Shiba Park** (see P. 67), take Mita car (R. No. 6) and alight at the Shiba Sammon-mae Sta. On the right-hand side are the Zōjō-ji Temple, Mausolea of the Tokugawa Shoguns, Maruyama Hill, and the Maple Club, and on the left the Tōkyō Bazaar.

(4) **Atago Hill** (see P. 73), five minutes' walk to the N. from Shiba Park, commands a fine view of the Bay of *Shinagawa*.

(5) **Sengaku-ji** Temple, tombs of the Forty-seven Ronins (see P. 73). Take Mita car (R. No. 6), change at *Satsumappara* and transfer to Shinagawa car. Alight at the Sengaku-ji Sta. and proceed to the right.

(6) *Aoyama Palace and Akasaka Detached Palace* (see P. 78), view from outside. The Aoyama car (R. No. 2) passes in front of these palaces.

(7) *Yasukuni Shrine at Kudan* (see P. 54), take Sugamo car (R. No. 6), transfer at *Jimbō-chō* to Shinjuku car (R. No. 3) or Aoyama car (R. No. 2), alight at Kudan-ue Sta. Museum of Arms (Yūshū-kwan), Bronze Statues.

(8) *The Arsenal Garden (Kōraku-en; see P. 84)*, within the precincts of the Military Arsenal, Koishikawa-ku. Previous application is necessary. Take Sugamo car (R. No. 6), change at *Suidō-bashi* for Akasaka-mitsuke car (R. No. 2), and alight at Koishikawabashi Sta.

(9) *The Educational Museum* (see P. 88) at *Yushima*, Hongō-ku. Take Hongō-Oiwake car (R. No. 6), alight at Matsuzumi-chō Sta.

(10) *Ueno Park* (see P. 91). It commands a fine view of the N. E. part of the city. Imperial Museum, Zoological Gardens, the Imperial Library, Tōshōgū Shrine, Temples, Bronze Statues, *Shinobazu-ike* (pond). Take Hongō car (R. No. 6), change at Suda-chō to Ueno car (R. No. 1), and alight at Ueno Kōen-mae Sta.

(11) *Asakusa Park* (see P. 103). A most popular place, where the celebrated Kwan-on stands. Many shows and Cinematographs. Take Tsukiji car (R. No. 2 or R. No. 3), transfer at *Owari-chō* to Asakusa car (R. No. 1), or take Tsukiji-Asakusa car (R. No. 2 or R. No. 3) (no transfer required) and alight at *Kami-nari-mon*.

(12) *Kanda-Myōjin Shrine* (Pl. M 5). A famous shrine, commanding a fine view of the E. part of the city. Take Hongō car (R. No. 6), alight at Myōjin-mae Sta.

(13) *Sannō Shrine*. A famous shrine with a fine view of Akasaka-ku. Take Mita car (R. No. 6), change at *Sakurada-Hongō-chō*, Shiba-ku, to Akasaka-mitsuke car (R. No. 2), and alight at Sannō-shita Sta.

(14) *Koishikawa Botanical Garden* (see P. 85), at *Hakusan-Goten-machi*, Koishikawa-ku. Take Sugamo car (R. No. 6) and alight at Sasugaya-chō Sta.

(15) *The Ginza*. The principal shopping district; night stalls for varied bric-a-brac present a striking scene. Take Tsukiji car or Kayabachō car (R. No. 2 or R. No. 3 or R. No. 8) and alight at Owari-chō Sta.

(16) *The Imperial Theatre* (see P. 59), in modern style, near Hibiya Park. It is a white brick building to the N.E. of the Park.

(17) *Kabuki-za Theatre* (Pl. M 11), in genuine Japanese style, *Kobiki-chō*, Kyōbashi-ku. Take Tsukiji car (R. No. 2 or R. No. 3 or R. No. 8) and alight at Kabukiza-mae Sta.

(18) *Kokugi-kwan Amphitheatre* (Pl. Q 7), near Ryōgoku Bridge, where famous wrestling matches take place twice a year—in January and May. Take Tsukiji-Ryōgoku car (R. No. 2 or R. No. 3), without transfer, and alight at Higashi-Ryōgoku Sta.

## In Suburbs :

**Mukōjima**, on the bank of the Sumida-gawa, famous for cherry-trees (see P. 107) and for boat races in April and June. Take Hongō-Oiwake car (R. No. 6) and transfer at Ōtemachi Sta., then take Honjō-Oshiage car (R. No. 4) and alight at *Azuma-bashi*.

**Kameido** (see P. 289) is noted for the Temmangū Shrine, wistaria garden, and plum gardens.

**Horikiri**, near Mukōjima, is famed for irises which bloom early in June.

**Ōji**, near Ōji Sta. (see P. 114), 15 min. from Ueno Station by rail. Asuka-yama Hill famed for its cherry-trees and *Taki-no-gawa* renowned for its maples.

**Ōmiya Park** (see P. 315), near Ōmiya Station, on the North-Eastern Line, one hour by tram from Ueno Station.

**Yodobashi Filtration Pond** (Pl. B 7, 8), in the west suburb of the city. Take Shinjuku car (R. No. 3) and alight at the terminus.

**Jūnisō** (Pl. A 8), near Shinjuku Station is a favourite picnic ground in summer. Take Shinjuku car (R. No. 3) and alight at the terminus, whence a short walk.

**The Red Cross Hospital**, in *Shibuya-mura* on the S.W. side of the city. One of the best arranged hospitals in the East. Take Aoyama car (R. No. 2), transfer at *Aoyama Itchōme*, take Shibazono-bashi car (R. No. 3), alight at Seki-jūji Byō-in shita Sta.

**Koganei** (see P. 195), near Sakai Station on the Central Line, half an hour's ride by rail from Shinjuku Station, is famed for its avenue of cherry-trees.

**Takao-san** (see P. 198), near Asakawa Station on the Central Line, a fine hill rising some 1,600 ft. above the sea. Temples, water-falls, etc.

**Meguro-Fudō Temple** (see P. 112), near Meguro Station on the Yamate Line.

**Hommon-ji Temple** (see P. 21), at *Ikegami* near Ōmori Station on the Tōkaidō Line, is one of the celebrated temples of the Nichiren Sect.

**Kamata Iris Garden** (see P. 20), near Kamata Station on the Tōkaidō Line.

**Kawasaki Daishi Temple** (see P. 20), electric car from Kawasaki Station on the Tōkaidō Line.

**Haneda** (see P. 21), reached by electric car from *Shinagawa*, noted for the popular temple of *Anamori Inari*.

## Itinerary Plans :

To see Tōkyo thoroughly requires at least a couple of weeks, but for tourists who cannot afford that much time, the following plan may prove useful.

**First day.** Imperial Palace (Pl. K 9) a general view from the outside; Hibiya Park (Pl. K L 10, 11); Houses of Parliament (Pl. K 11); Atago Hill; Shiba Park (Pl. J 13, 14) Mausolea of Tokugawa

Shoguns. Sengaku-ji Temple (Pl. I 17) and the tombs of the Forty-seven Ronins. In the evening a Japanese dinner at the Kōyō-kwan (Maple Club, Pl. J 13) where the famous Maple-dance may be seen on short notice. (Charge ¥ 15.)

*Second day.* Drive along the inner moat from Hibiya Park to *Kudan*; Yasukuni Shrine (Pl. I J 7) and the Museum of Arms; Arsenal Garden (Pl. J K 5), on previous application; Koishikawa Botanical Garden (Pl. I J 2); Ueno Park (Pl. N O 2, 3), Imperial Museum, Zoological Gardens, and Tōshōgū Shrine.

*Third day.* Asakusa Park (Pl. Q 3), Kwan-on Temple and some shows, cinematographs; the Tōkyō Imperial University (Pl. L 3, 4), on previous application; some other government or private schools; Prof. Kanō's School of Jūjutsu (Pl. K 4); Police Fencing Halls (Pl. L 10).

*Fourth day.* Drive to environs:—*Ōmori*, *Ikegami*, and *Kamata* for plum-blossoms; *Mukōjima*, *Koganei*, and *Asuka-yama* for cherry-blossoms; *Ōkubo* for azaleas; *Somei* and *Meguro* for peonies; Shopping and Travelling arrangements; some theatres.

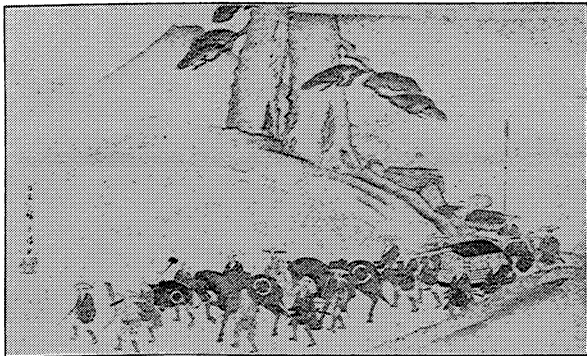
### Situation and History.

*Situation and General Sketch.* Tōkyō (formerly known as Yedo), the capital of the Japanese Empire, is situated in long. 139° 54' E. and lat. 35° 41' N., occupying a position on the N. shore of Tōkyō Bay (formerly, Bay of Yedo) and lying in the midst of an extensive plain (known as the Kwantō Plain) in the province of *Musashi*. The city is 6.4 m. from E. to W. and 8 m. from N. to S., covering an area of 29 sq. m., with a population of 1,805,786, in 466, 164 households (1910). Bounded on the S. by Tōkyō Bay, it is continuous with Minami-Katsushika County on the E., Toyotama County on the W., Ebara County on the S. W., and the two counties of Kita-Toshima on the N. W. and Minami-Adachi on the N.,—these counties being all in the Tōkyō-fu, or Metropolitan Prefecture of Tōkyō, (comprising a part of the Province of Musashi, the Seven Isles of Izu, and the Ogasawara-jima group).

The city is built partly on elevated ground and partly on low-lying areas,—the former known as *Yamate* or 'Hill-side' and the latter as *Shita-machi* or 'Down-town.' The Yamate consists of different projections, the highest point, at *Wakamiya-chō*, Ushigome-ku—129 ft. above the high plain behind, while the *Shita-machi* occupies reclaimed grounds (former lagoons, inlets, and shallows) which are at some places (e.g. at *Senda-machi*, Fukagawa-ku) no higher than 4 ft. above the sea. The city is traversed by the *Sumida-gawa*, which, flowing from the mountains of *Chichibu* (in the N. W. of Musashi Province), skirts the N. suburbs of the city (at this portion being known as the *Ara-kawa*), and, making a sharp bend towards the S. at *Senju*, runs through the city till it empties itself in Tōkyō Bay. The *Sumida-gawa*, the name by which it is known in its lower course (below *Senju*), communicates on both sides with a net-work

of canals,—the river and canals providing a waterway for innumerable junks carrying heavy cargoes of all sorts.

**History.** The city of Tōkyo, known as *Yedo* until 1868, is of comparatively recent origin. The name of *Yedo* is first met with in a record in connection with *Yedo Shirō Shigetetsugu*, of the Taira Clan, whose son *Tarō Shigenaga* was, at the end of the 12th century, a political agent of the Shogun *Yoritomo* for the province of Musashi. The place, then a mere village, was the seat of the *Yedo* Family. *Yedo* became much better known after 1457, when *Ota Dōkwan*, a celebrated minister of *Ōgigayatsu Uesugi*, built for himself a fortress at this place. That was the origin of the *Yedo* castle. But *Yedo* as a city of importance dates back only to 1590, in which year *Tokugawa Iyeyasu*\* received the Eight Provinces of *Kwantō* in fief from *Toyotomi Hideyoshi* and made *Yedo* his castle town. After 1600 *Yedo* came to assume new importance, as in that year the battle of *Sehigahara* was fought and *Iyeyasu* became henceforth the *de facto* ruler of Japan, being made Shogun in 1603. The city now grew rapidly in size and splendour. Not only did 80,000



DAIMYO'S PROCESSION, BY HIROSHIGE.

retainers of the Shogun, with their families, take up their residence here, but hundreds of the daimyos, or territorial nobles, as feudatories of the Shogun were required to keep their families in the city permanently, themselves spending half their time here and the other half in their feudal states. Now *Yedo* came to be known throughout Japan as the 'Flowery Great *Yedo*.' The castle itself became both in its dimensions and splendour altogether unrivalled. The 'down-town' portions were greatly extended by various reclamation works successively undertaken between 1603 and 1660, extensive lagoons and shallows being converted into residential and town quarters, which now form the most flourishing parts of the city. After the great fire of 1657, the streets were laid out anew on an improved plan. In 1731, the citizen population of *Yedo* amounted to 561,700, which in 1787 rose to 1,367,880; side by side with this citizen population, there existed the 'samurai population' consisting of the families of 300 daimyos and their attendants, as well as 80,000 immediate retainers of the Shogun and their families. At that time *Yedo* headed the list of the great cities of the world.

The overthrow of the Shogunate and the Restoration of the Imperial regime (1868) were expected to strike a death blow to *Yedo*'s pre-eminence and prosperity. But *Yedo*, now called Tōkyo or Eastern Capital, in contradistinction to Kyōto, which came to be known also as *Saikyō* (or Western Capital), became (1869) the capital of the Empire, the Emperor with his Household making this his permanent abode. While thus Tōkyo retained its pre-eminence,

it lost heavily in population owing to the sudden breaking up of the old Shogunate system. In 1877 the inhabitants of the city were found to be only 583,317. But they have increased rapidly since. In 1887 the number rose to 1,234,450, in 1897 to 1,403,769, and in 1910 to 1,805,786.

\* *Toku-gawa Iyeyasu*, also called the Shogun Iyeyasu, (1542-1616), one of the greatest generals of Japan and the founder of the Tokugawa Shogunate, which lasted till 1868, was the son of *Toku-gawa Hirotada*, a chieftain whose seat was at the castle of *Okazaki* (in Mikawa Province, Tōkai-dō). He spent his youthful days, at the court of a neighbouring chieftain, *Inagawa Yoshimoto*, where he had been kept as a hostage since his ninth year. After the overthrow of *Yoshimoto* by *Oda Nobunaga* at *Okazaki*, Iyeyasu conquered Tōtōmi Province, removing his seat to *Hamamatsu*. He allied himself with the rising power of Nobunaga, after rendering the latter most effective assistance in his numerous wars, e. g., at *Aneyasu* against *Asakura* and at *Nagashino* against *Takeda Katsuyori*. After the death of Nobunaga, he showed himself a loyal friend of *Oda Nobuo*, a son of Nobunaga, and at *Komaki-yama* proved himself, both by skilful tactics and the discipline of his army, able to resist the army of *Hideyoshi*. He was the one man whom Hideyoshi feared, but he was wise enough to become reconciled to the *de facto* ruler of Japan. After the final unification of the Empire, following upon the overthrow of the Hōjō stronghold of *Odawara*, Hideyoshi gave him the Eight Provinces of *Kwantō*, in place of his old provinces, and Yedo, then a mere fishing village, was chosen (1590) by the advice of Hideyoshi as the new seat of the Tokugawa Family. When Hideyoshi died, Iyeyasu became at once by far the most powerful man in the realm, overshadowing the power of Hideyoshi's heir (*Hideyori*). By the great victory of *Seki-gahara* (1600), by which *Ishida Mitsunari* and other disaffected daimyos were destroyed, *Iyeyasu* became the *de facto* ruler of the country, the Emperor appointing him the Generalissimo of the Empire in 1603. In 1605 Iyeyasu abdicated in favour of his son *Hidetada*, he himself retiring to *Shizuoka*, but until the end of his life all important questions of State were referred to his final decision. Iyeyasu died on the 17th of the 4th month of the 2nd year of Genna and was buried at first at *Kan'isan*, being later re-interred at *Nikkō*. After his death, he was deified by the Emperor as the *Gongen* or Avator of the *Bosatsu*.

Compared with the two great men with whom he was contemporary for the larger part of his life and the fruits of whose labours he happily reaped, Iyeyasu, if he lacked either the dash and intuitional directness of Nobunaga, or the personal magnetism and intellectual grasp of Hideyoshi, was gifted with qualities which made him altogether one of the few really great rulers Japan ever had. He was just, sagacious, indomitable, and calculating. He was careful, in laying plans or seeking an end, never to overstep the limit of practicability. As he was temperate in his habits (in strong contrast with his two great predecessors) he encouraged sound morals among his followers. By grace and dignity he won their devotion. By practising economy, he always kept his coffers full. He taught his attendants the secret of his success in the two maxims of 5 and 7 syllables: U-e-o-mi-na ('Don't aim too high') and Mi-no-ho-do-o-shi-re ('Know your position in life'). It is said that Prince Bismark was a great admirer of Iyeyasu, saying that the 'Testament of Iyeyasu' contained all the wisdom that was necessary to make a wise ruler of any country.

**Population:**— In 1910 the population was 1,805,786; There were 53,416 births, 38,383 deaths, and 12,052 marriages. The following table shows the changes in population during the past 10 years.

Year	House-holds	Resident Population	Year	House-holds	Resident Population
1901	381,336	1,630,894	1906	507,241	2,063,88
1902	408,338	1,705,028	1907	522,558	2,146,043
1903	447,213	1,803,584	1908	542,090	2,168,151
1904	458,538	1,870,628	1909*	429,127	1,623,079
1905	485,024	1,969,833	1910	466,164	1,805,786



\* The sudden decrease in the figures for 1909 is due to the exclusion from the calculation of the duplicate entry of temporary residents.

*Climate* :—Generally speaking, the climate of Tōkyo is mild and pleasant in spring and autumn; in summer it is hot, though mitigated by constant breezes, and in winter cold, often accompanied by snow or sleet. Autumn is particularly delightful, having a long succession of fine days. The average temperature throughout the year is 13.5° C. The following table will supply further particulars :—

General Results of Meteorological Observations (Annual Statistics).

Year		1910	1909	1908	1907	1906	1905	1904	1903	1902	1901	
Temperature	Max. C.	32.8	33.0	33.2	31.6	32.8	32.9	32.7	34.7	32.5	35.6	
	Min. C.	-5.8	-5.9	-5.1	-6.9	-4.5	-5.3	-6.4	-5.8	-6.6	-7.9	
	Mean C.	13.5	13.6	13.2	12.3	13.1	13.5	13.7	13.7	13.7	13.8	
Precipitation m.m.		1,751	1,512	1,692	1,640	1,520	1,330	1,382	1,912	1,754	1,589	
Number of Days with	Rain (Snow, Hail, Sleet)	167	158	143	138	134	166	150	149	164	146	
	Snow	19	12	19	15	12	14	14	8	13	10	
	Hail and Sleet	9	10	20	11	14	7	11	2	8	10	
	ThunderStorm	18	9	16	15	11	5	11	13	10	15	
	Fog	14	7	13	14	4	15	14	9	6	7	
	Clear	43	54	55	52	54	44	65	63	75	68	
	Cloudy	164	152	147	141	176	169	141	136	148	139	
	Gale	39	40	47	51	36	96	32	31	43	32	
	Frost	88	98	93	83	78	73	81	80	76	89	
	Number of Earthquakes		125	103	125	100	132	156	154	104	116	121

*Principal Government Offices and Public Buildings :*

Board of Auditors (Pl. M 8), <i>Ōte-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Horse Administration Office of Army, <i>Nagata-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Communications Department (Pl. M 12), <i>Kobiki-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	House of Peers (Pl. K 11), <i>Uchi-Saiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Court of Appeal (Pl. K 10), <i>Nishi-Hibiya-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	House of Representatives (Pl. K 11), <i>Uchi-Saiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Court of Cassation (Pl. K 10), <i>Nishi-Hibiya-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Hydrographic Office (Pl. M 12), <i>Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>
Court of Administrative Litigation (Pl. I 9), <i>Kitōi-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Imperial Government Railways (Pl. M 9), <i>Eiraku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Department of Agriculture and Commerce (Pl. M 12), <i>Kobiki-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	Imperial Forestry and Estate Bureau, <i>Uchi-Sakurada-mon.</i>
Department of Foreign Affairs (Pl. J 10), <i>Kasumigaseki, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Imperial Guard Division (Pl. J K 7), <i>Daikwan-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Department of Home Affairs (Pl. L 8), <i>Ōte-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Imperial Household Department, In the Imperial Palace Compound.
Education Department (Pl. K L 7), <i>Takehira-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Judicial Department (Pl. K 10), <i>Nishi-Hibiya-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Financial Department (Pl. L 8), <i>Ōte-Machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Metropolitan Police Board (Pl. L 10), <i>Yuraku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
First Division of Army (Pl. G 11), <i>Aoyama, Minami-chō, Akasaka-ku.</i>	Military Education Department (Pl. K 8), <i>Daikwan-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
General Staff Office (Pl. J 10), <i>Nagata-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Monopoly Bureau (Pl. M 8), <i>Ōte-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Government Printing Bureau (Pl. M 8), <i>Ōte-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Naval Department (Pl. K 11), <i>Kasumigaseki, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
	Privy Council, In Imperial Palace.

Pension Office,  
*Uchi-Sakurada-mon.*  
 Tōkyō Prefectural Office (Pl. M 10),  
*Yūrakū-chō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*  
 Tōkyō Arsenal (Pl. J K 5),  
*Koishikawa, Koishikawa-ku.*  
 Tōkyō City Office (Pl. M 10),  
*Yūrakū-chō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*

Tōkyō District Court (Pl. K 10),  
*Nishi-Hibiya-chō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*  
 Tōkyō Garrison Office (Pl. J 9),  
*Hayabusachō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*  
 Tōkyō Local Court (Pl. J 12),  
*Nishinokubo Tomoe-chō, Shiba-ku.*  
 War Department (Pl. J 10),  
*Nagata-chō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*

**Tōkyō-fu**, or the Metropolitan Prefecture of Tōkyō. Tōkyō Prefecture is bounded on the N. by Saitama Prefecture, on the E. by Chiba Prefecture and Tōkyō Bay, on the S. by Kanagawa Prefecture, and on the W. by Yamanashi Prefecture. It is almost one extensive plain, there being but one group of hills at its N.W. corner. Two rivers, the *Tama-gawa* and the *Ara-kawa*, run through it, emptying themselves into Tōkyō Bay. Tōkyō Prefecture comprises half of Musashi Province, composed of 1 city and 8 counties, besides the 7 Isles of *Izu* and the Ogasawara-jima group in the mid Pacific. The last two divisions are treated separately. The total area is 832 sq. m. and the population 3,953,946.

**Products.** Among agricultural products, rice (annual output 1,700,000 bush.) and wheat (2,350,000 bush.) head the list, followed by beans, millet, sorghum, sweet potatoes, taro roots, ginger, pears, and peaches, *mikavashima* greens, *nerima* radishes, etc. *Tea* is produced (annual output valued at ¥150,000) in Kita-Tōshima County. *Silk Cocoons* (450,000 bush.) are produced largely in N., S., and W. Tama Counties; the annual output of raw silk is valued at ¥2,460,000. **Fishery.** The annual catch of fish is valued at ¥710,000. The salt-water fish caught in Tōkyō Bay are *Kuro-dai* (gray sea-bream), gray mullet, soles, sea-eels, lobsters, clams, oysters, whitebait, etc. Near the shores of Shinagawa and Ōmori (suburbs of Tōkyō) laver (*nori*) is grown, which, after being dried and prepared (annual output, valued at ¥700,000), constitutes a favourite eatable and by the name of *Asakusa-nori* is famous all over Japan. Among fresh-water fish, *ayu* (trout) from the Tama-gawa, eels from Ebara County, and carp from the Yedo-gawa are regarded as delicacies. **Forestry.** The chief timber products of Tōkyō-fu consist of *suzi* (cryptomeria), *hinoki* (ground-cypress), *keyaki* (pointed zelkova),—the annual output of these kinds being valued at ¥520,000. **Industries.** The chief industries consist of tobacco manufacture, silk-spinning, cotton-spinning, woollen-weaving, and silk-weaving. Among the silk fabrics produced in Tōkyō-fu, *Hachijō-ori*, made in the town of Hachijōji and neighbourhood is the best known. Meguro Brewery, Ōji Paper Factory, and Kosuge Brick Manufactory, are well-known establishments. Confectionery, *sake*, hemp cord, machinery, rubber-coated cloth, cement, boots and shoes, soy, jinrikisha, patent medicines, etc., are made for export.

*Residential Palaces belonging to the members  
 of the Imperial Family:*

H.I.H. Princess Yasu-no-Miya  
 (Pl. H 13), *Ichibei-chō, Azabu-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Princess Dowager Komatsu-  
 no-Miya (Pl. S 2), *Hashiba-chō,  
 Asakusa-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Fushimi-no-Miya  
 (Pl. H 9), *Kioi-chō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Princess Dowager Arisugawa-  
 no-Miya (Pl. J 11), *Sannen-chō,  
 Kōjīmachi-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Kan-in-no-Miya (Pl.  
 I 10), *Nagata-chō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Higashi-Fushimi-no-  
 Miya (Pl. J 11), *Aoi-chō, Akasaka-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Kwachō-no-Miya  
 (Pl. I 16), *Mita-Daimachi, Shiba-ku.*

H.I.H. Prince Yamashina-no-Miya  
 (Pl. J 6), *Fujimi-chō, Kōjīmachi-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Nashimoto-no-Miya  
 (Pl. D 13), *Aoyama-kitamachi,  
 Akasaka-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Asaka-no-Miya (Pl. H 19),  
*Takanawa-Minami-chō, Shiba-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Higashi-kuni-no-Miya  
 (Pl. H 13), *Higashi-Toritazaka,  
 Azabu-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Kitashirakawa-no-Miya  
 (Pl. H 18), *Takanawa-Minami-chō,  
 Shiba-ku.*  
 H.I.H. Prince Takeda-no-Miya  
 (Pl. H 18), *Takanawa-Minami-chō,  
 Shiba-ku.*

**Schools :****Government Institutions :**

- Tōkyō Imperial University (Pl. L 3, 4),  
*Motofuji-chō, Hongō-ku.*
- Tōkyō Higher Normal School (Pl. H 2),  
*Ōtsuka-kubo-chō, Koishikawa-ku.*
- Tōkyō Higher Normal School for  
Women (Pl. L M 5, 6),  
*Yushima, Hongō-ku.*
- Tōkyō Higher Commercial School  
(Pl. L 7), *Hitotsubashi, Kanda-ku.*
- Tōkyō Higher Technical School  
(Pl. Q 6), *Kuramae, Asakusa-ku.*
- Tōkyō School of Foreign Language  
(Pl. L 7), *Nishiki-chō, Kanda-ku.*
- First High School (Pl. L 2, 3),  
*Yayoi-chō, Hongō-ku.*
- Peeresses' School (Pl. I 10),  
*Nagata-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Peers' School (Pl. D E 2), *Zōshigaya.*
- Higher Military College (Pl. F 11),  
*Aoyama, Akasaka-ku.*
- Tōkyō Fine Art School (Pl. N 2),  
*Ueno Park, Shitaya-ku.*
- Tōkyō Academy of Music (Pl. N 2),  
*Ueno Park, Shitaya-ku.*
- Tōkyō Nautical School (Pl. Q 12),  
*Etchū-jima, Fukagawa-ku.*
- Fishery Institute (Pl. Q 12),  
*Etchū-jima, Fukagawa-ku.*
- Institute for the Blind,  
*Zōshigaya-chō, Koishikawa-ku.*
- Institute for the Blind and Dumb (Pl. J  
2, 3), *Sasugaya-chō, Koishikawa-ku.*
- Prefectural Normal School (Pl. E 12),  
*Aoyama, Akasaka-ku.*
- Artillery and Engineering College (Pl.  
E 6), *Wakamatsu-chō, Ushigome-ku.*
- Military Academy (Pl. H 7),  
*Ichigaya, Ushigome-ku.*
- Higher Naval College (Pl. M 12),  
*Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.*

**Private Schools :**

- Hōsei College (Law; Pl. J 6),  
*Fujimi-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Meiji College (Law; Pl. L 6),  
*Kōga-chō, Kanda-ku.*
- Chūō College (Law; Pl. L M 7),  
*Nishiki-chō, Kanda-ku.*
- Nippon College (Law),  
*Misaki-chō, Kanda-ku.*
- Senshū College (Economics),  
*Imagawa-kōji, Kanda-ku.*
- Keiō-gijuku University (Pl. I J 15),  
*Mita, Shiba-ku.*
- Waseda University (Pl. F 4),  
*Waseda, Ushigome-ku.*
- Japan University for Women (Pl. F 3),  
*Toyokawa-chō, Koishikawa-ku.*
- Kokugaku-in College  
(Japanese Classical Literature),  
*Itada-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Sōtō Sect College (Buddhist Doctrines),  
*Kita-Higakubo, Azabu-ku.*
- Jikei-in Hospital's Medical School,  
*Atago-chō, Shiba-ku.*
- Joshi Eigaku-juku (English School for  
Girls), *Goban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Futaba High School for Girls,  
*Shimo-Kokuban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Tōkyō Grammar School (English),  
*Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- The Trinity Divinity School (Epi-  
scopal), *Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Meiji Gaku-in College and Divinity  
School (Presbyterian; Pl. L 6),  
*Shirokane, Shiba-ku.*
- Joshi Gaku-in  
(Presbyterian Girls' School),  
*Kami-Niban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Seishin Gaku-in  
(Convent of the Holy Spirit School),  
*Shirokane-Sankwō-chō, Shiba-ku.*
- Rikkyō Gakkō (St. Paul's School)  
(Pl. N 12), *Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Rikkyō Jogakkō  
(St. Margaret's School for Girls),  
*Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Friends' School for Girls,  
*Hijiri-zaka, Shiba-ku.*
- Gyōsei Gakkō  
(Ecole de L'Etoile du Matin)  
(Pl. J 6), *Itadamachi, Kōjimachi-ku.*

**Principal Newspapers & Periodicals :**

- Newspapers :
- Jiji-Shimpō,  
*Minami-Nabechō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Kokumin-Shimbun,  
*Hiyoshi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Tōkyō Asahi-Shimbun,  
*Takiyama-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Tōkyō Nichinichi-Shimbun,  
*Yūrakuchō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Yorozu-Chōhō,  
*Yumi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Hōchi-Shimbun,  
*Yūrakuchō, Kōjimachi-ku.*

Chūō-Shimbun,  
*Yamashiro-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
Yamato-Shimbun,  
*Sanjikken-bori, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
Tōkyo Mainichi-Shimbun,  
*Yūroku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*  
Miyako-Shimbun,  
*Uchi-Saiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*  
Niroku-Shimpō,  
*Tōri-Shinkoku-chō, Kanda-ku.*  
Yomiuri-Shimbun,  
*Ginza, Kyōbashi-ku.*

Periodicals:  
Japan Magazine (English),  
*Uchi-Saiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*  
Deutsche Japan Post.  
Far East,  
*Takiyama-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
Japan Trade Review.

Nihon-Shimbun,  
*Sanjikken-bori, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
Chūgwai Shōgyō-Shimpō,  
*Kitajima-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
Maiyū Shimbun,  
*Kakigara-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*  
The Japan Advertiser (English),  
*Uchi-Yamashita-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*  
The Japan Times (English),  
*Uchi-Saiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*  
Japan Mail (English),  
*Mitoshiro-chō, Kanda-ku.*

The Tourist (Bilingual),  
*Japan Tourist Bureau,*  
*Gofukubashi, Kōjimachi-ku.*  
The English Teachers' Magazine  
(Bilingual),  
*Shin-Ryūdo-chō, Azabu-ku.*

**Principal Japanese Banks:**

<i>Name</i>	<i>Location</i>	<i>Capital</i> <i>yen</i>
Nippon Ginkō (Bank of Japan) (Pl. N 8)	<i>Hon-Ryōgae chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	60,000,000
Nippon Kwangyō Ginkō (Hypothec Bank of Japan) (Pl. I 11)	<i>Uchi-Yamashita-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	20,000,000
Nippou Kōgyō Ginkō (Industrial Bank of Japan) (Pl. M 8)	<i>Zenigame-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	17,500,000
Dai-Ichi Ginkō (First Bank) (Pl. O 9)	<i>Kabuto-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	10,750,000
Jūgo Ginkō (Fifteenth Bank)	<i>Kobiki-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	40,000,000
Dai San Ginkō (Third Bank)	<i>Kobuna-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	5,000,000
Dai Hyaku Ginkō (Hundredth Bank)	<i>Yorozu-chō, "</i>	10,000,000
Mitsui Bank (Pl. N 8)	<i>Suruga-chō, "</i>	20,000,000
Yasuda Ginkō	<i>Kobuna-chō, "</i>	10,000,000
Teikoku Shōgyō Ginkō	<i>Kabuto-chō, "</i>	4,000,000
Yokohama Shōkin Ginkō (Yokohama Specie Bank, Branch) (Pl. N 8)	<i>Hon-Ryōgae-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	48,000,000
Teiyū Ginkō	<i>Sōjūrō-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	5,000,000
Toyokuni Ginkō (Pl. O 9)	<i>Koami-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>	10,000,000
Tōkai Ginkō (Pl. N 9)	<i>Gofuku-chō, "</i>	3,000,000
Meiji Shōgyō Ginkō	<i>Hont-una-chō, "</i>	3,800,000
Tōkyo Ginkō	<i>Tatohoro-chō, "</i>	5,000,000

**Principal Firms and Companies**

(with a capital of ¥ 10,000,000 or more).

Mitsui Gōmei Kwaisha	<i>Suruga-chō, Nihombashi-ku</i>	¥ 50,000,000
Tōkyo Electric Light Co. (Pl. L 11)	<i>Yūroku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku</i>	50,000,000
Tōkyo Gas Co.	<i>Nishiki-chō, Kanda-ku</i>	45,000,000
Nippon Yūsen Kwaisha (Pl. L 10)	<i>Yūroku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku</i>	22,000,000
Inawashiro Electric Co.	<i>" "</i>	21,000,000
Mitsui Mining Co.	<i>Suruga-chō, Nihombashi-ku</i>	20,000,000
Mitsui Bussan Kwaisha	<i>" "</i>	20,000,000
Fuji Spinning Co.	<i>Ōshima-machi, Minami-Katsushika</i>	16,000,000
Kanegafuchi Spinning Co.	<i>Sumida-mura,</i>	15,927,650
Kinugawa Hydro-Electric Co.	<i>Yūroku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku</i>	13,500,000
Mitsubishi Gōshi Kwaisha	<i>Yaesu-chō, "</i>	15,000,000
Tōyō Kisen Kwaisha	<i>Yūroku-chō, "</i>	13,000,000
Dai Nippon Peer Co.	<i>Ebisu, Ebura-gun.</i>	12,000,000
Dai Nippon Sugar Manufactur- ing Co.	<i>Sumida-mura, Minami-Katsushika</i>	12,000,000

Tōkyō Stock Exchange (Pl. O 9).	<i>Kabuto-chō, Nihombashi-ku</i>	12,000,000
Nippon Electric Light Co.	<i>Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku</i>	12,000,000
Kyushū Hydro-Electric Co.	<i>Koami-chō, Nihombashi-ku</i>	11,500,000
Nisshin Spinning Co. (Pl. U 6).	<i>Kameido, Minami-Katsushika</i>	10,000,000
Nippon Cinematograph Co.	<i>Himono-chō, Nihombashi-ku</i>	10,000,000
Ōkura & Co.	<i>GINZA, Kyōbashi-ku</i>	10,000,000
Fuji Paper Manufacturing Co.	<i>Sanjikken-bori, Kyōbashi-ku</i>	10,000,000
Hozen Sha.	<i>Kofuna-chō, Nihombashi-ku</i>	10,000,000
Tōkyō Fire Insurance Co.	<i>Kita-Saya-chō, Nihombashi-ku</i>	10,000,000

**Theatres :**

Teikoku-Gekijō (The Imperial Theatre) (foreign style) (Pl. L 10), <i>Yūrakū-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Tōkyō-za (Pl. K 6), <i>Misaki-chō,</i> <i>Kanda-ku.</i>
Kabuki-za (Pl. M 11), <i>Kobiki-chō,</i> <i>Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	Hongō-za (Pl. L 5), <i>Haruki-chō,</i> <i>Hongō-ku.</i>
Meiji-za (Pl. P 8), <i>Hisamatsu-chō,</i> <i>Nihombashi-ku.</i>	Masago-za, <i>Nakasu-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>
Yūrakū-za (foreign style) (Pl. L M 11), <i>Yūrakū-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>	Kaisei-za, <i>Shichiken-chō, Asakusa-ku.</i>
Shintomi-za, <i>Shintomi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.</i>	Kokka-za, <i>Shin-Saruya-chō, Asakusa-ku.</i>
Ichimura-za (Pl. O 6), <i>Nichō-machi,</i> <i>Shitaya-ku.</i>	Engi-za (Pl. I 11), <i>Tameike,</i> <i>Akasaka-ku.</i>

**Nō-Stages :**

Nō-gaku-dō, in <i>Yasukuni-jinsha</i> Compound.	Umewaka Butai, <i>Minami-Motomachi, Asakusa-ku.</i>
Hō-Shō-Kwai Butai, <i>Sarugaku-chō, Kanda-ku.</i>	Kita Butai, <i>Iida-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
Kwanze Butai, <i>Shin-Ogawa-machi, Ushigome-ku.</i>	Yamashina Butai, <i>Huma-chō, Nihombashi-ku.</i>

**Hall for Wrestling Matches :**

Kokugi-kwan (Pl. Q 7), in the precincts of *Ekō-in, Honjō-ku.*

**Libraries** :—There are 1. Government, 8 Municipal, and 2 Private Libraries, open to the public; the noted ones are as follows:

The Imperial Library (Pl. N 2), Ueno Park.	The Ōhashi Library, <i>Samban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>
The Hibiya Library (Pl. K 11), Hibiya Park.	The Nanki-Bunko Library, <i>Figura, Azabu-ku.</i>

**Museums :**

Tōkyō Imperial Museum (Pl. N 2), Ueno Park.	Museum of Arms (Yūshū-kwan) (Pl. I J 7), in the <i>Yasukuni-jinsha</i> Compound, <i>Kudan.</i>
Tōkyō Educational Museum (Pl. M 6), <i>Yushima, Hongō-ku.</i>	Mr. Ōkura's Private Collection of Fine Arts, <i>Aoi-chō, Akasaka-ku.</i>
Commercial Museum.	Naval Museum, Higher Naval College.
Mineral Museum, in the Department of Agriculture and Commerce Building.	Patent Museum, <i>Dōsan-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.</i>

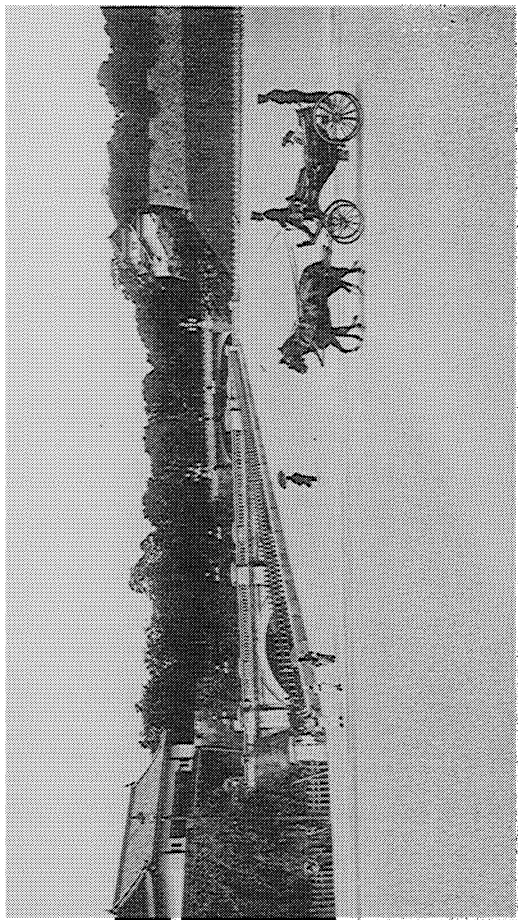
**Zoological and Botanical Gardens :**

Zoological Gardens (Pl. M N 3), Ueno Park.	Koishikawa Botanical Garden (Pl. I J 2), <i>Hakusan, Koishikawa-ku.</i>
---	--

**Hospitals** :—There were 103 hospitals, 680 physicians, 332 pharmacists, and 2,088 nurses in 1910. The following are the principal hospitals :

- Aisei-Byōin,  
*Ichiban-chō Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Akasaka Byōin,  
*Hikawa-chō, Akasaka-ku.*
- Aoyama-Nō-Byōin (Brain),  
*Aoyama, Akasaka-ku.*
- Daigaku-Byōin (Pl. M 4), *Tōkyō Imperial University, Hongō-ku.*
- Densenbyō Kenkyū-jo (Contagious Diseases).
- Eiraku-Byōin (Pl. G 3),  
*Eiraku-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Hayashi-Byōin (Surgery),  
*Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Honjō-Byōin,  
*Honjō Matsushiro-chō, Honjō-ku.*
- Ichō-Byōin (Stomach and Intestinal Diseases) (Pl. K 12),  
*Uchi-Saiwai-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Inoue Gankwa Byōin (Ophthalmology),  
*Suruga-dai, Kanda-ku.*
- Juntendō-Byōin, *Yushima, Hongō-ku.*
- Kaisei-Byōin,  
*Shimo Niban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Katō-Byōin,  
*Kobiki-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Kitamura-Ichō-Byōin (Stomach and Intestinal Diseases),  
*Yanokura-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*
- Kikuchi, Jibi-Inkō-Byōin (Oto-naso-laryngology),  
*Yanokura-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*
- Kiribuchi Gankwa-Byōin (Ophthalmology),  
*Shitaya Neribi-chō, Shitaya-ku.*
- Kishi-Jibi-Inkō-Kwa-In (Oto-naso-laryngology),  
*Akashi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*  
*Shirokane Dai-machi, Shiō-ku.*
- Komagome-Byōin,  
*Komagome, Hongō-ku.*
- Kōtō-Byōin,  
*Minami-Futaba-chō, Honjō-ku.*
- Kyōundō-Byōin,  
*Suruga-dai, Kanda-ku.*
- Maizumi-Byōin,  
*Nezu-Suga-chō, Hongō-ku.*
- Meiji-Byōin,  
*Asakusa Suga-chō, Asakusa-ku.*
- Mitsui Jizen-Byōin (Charity Hospital),  
*Izumi-chō, Kanda-ku.*
- Miyashita Gankwa-Byōin (Ophthalmology),  
*Inaba-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Nihombashi-Byōin,  
*Aomono-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*
- Nihon Seki-Jūji-Byōin (Japan Red Cross Society's Hospital) (Pl. F 14), *Shibuya, Toyotama-gun.*
- Okakura-Byōin,  
*Nishi-Ogawa-machi, Kanda-ku.*
- Rakuzandō-Byōin (Surgery) (Pl. P 5),  
*Asakusa-Kojima-chō, Asakusa-ku.*
- Sakaki-Byōin,  
*Samban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Sakurai-Byōin,  
*Yanokura-chō, Nihombashi-ku.*
- Sanryūdō-Byōin,  
*Ogawa-machi, Kanda-ku.*
- Susuki-Ichō-Byōin (Stomach and Intestinal Diseases),  
*Uneme-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Susaki-Byōin, *Susaki, Fukagawa-ku.*
- St. Luke's Hospital,  
*Tsukiji, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Sugamo-Byōin (Lunatic Asylum),  
*Koishikawa Kago-chō, Koishikawa-ku.*
- Tamura-Byōin,  
*Akashi-chō, Kyōbashi-ku.*
- Tōkyō Naikwa-Byōin (Inner Medicine),  
*Suruga-dai, Kanda-ku.*
- Tōkyō Shōnikwa-Byōin (Pediatrics),  
*Suruga-dai, Kanda-ku.*
- Tōkyō-Jibi-Inkō-kwa-In (Oto-naso-laryngology),  
*Suruga-dai, Kanda-ku.*
- Tōkyō-Byōin (Pl. K 12),  
*Atago-chō, Shiō-ku.*
- Tōkyō Jikei-Byōin (Charity Hospital) (Pl. K 13), *Atago-chō, Shiō-ku.*
- Tōkyō Gankwa-Byōin (Ophthalmology),  
*Iida-machi, Kōjimachi-ku.*
- Tōkyō Sankwa-Byōin (Obstetrics),  
*Suruga-dai, Kanda-ku.*
- Yōjō-en (Sanitarium for Consumptives), *Shirokane, Shiō-ku.*
- Yoshiwara-Byōin,  
*Yoshiwara, Asakusa-ku.*
- Zensei-Byōin,  
*Dote-Samban-chō, Kōjimachi-ku.*

Tōkyō is not a city that has been laid out according to plan, but one that has arisen from a coalescence of a number of separate units. In consequence, its features are not so simple as those of some American cities. To a stranger this city with so many narrow side-streets and alleys, winding and sloping, and not infrequently ending



NIJŪ-BASHI, MAIN ENTRANCE TO THE IMPERIAL PALACE.





in a cul-de-sac, would appear well-nigh chaotic. But when we trace the history of its growth, some order can be observed even in this seemingly haphazard collection of streets and buildings. Tōkyō is not so much a single town as a group of towns, each having its own centre. Around these centres or markets the houses clustered, and by degrees a series of small towns came into existence, which in the course of time amalgamated and formed the city of Tōkyō. Accordingly, close observers will find the characteristics of one section of the city differing from those of another.

For this geographic reason, as well as for the sake of convenience of administration, the whole city is divided into 15 wards or 'Ku'. The wards will be taken up seriatim in the following order, accompanied by a full description in each case.

We shall commence with *Kōjimachi-ku*, the centre of the metropolis, then take up *Kanda-ku*, *Nihombashi-ku*, *Kyōbashi-ku*, *Shiba-ku*, *Azabu-ku*, *Akasaka-ku*, *Yotsuya-ku*, *Ushigome-ku*, *Kōshikarwa-ku*, *Hongō-ku*, *Shitaya-ku*, *Asakusa-ku*, and finally, crossing the *Sumida-gawa*, we shall conclude with *Honjo-ku* and *Fukagawa-ku*.

#### Kōjimachi-ku.

This ward occupies the heart of the metropolis and constitutes its official and aristocratic quarter ranged round the Imperial Palace. It is surrounded by a moat, the outer of two, and is bounded on the N. by Kanda, Koishikawa, and Ushigome wards, on the E. by Kanda, Nihombashi, and Kyōbashi, on the S. by Nihombashi, Kyōbashi, and Shiba, and on the W. by Yotsuya, Akasaka, and Shiba. This division of the city extends for 2 m. from E. to W. and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  m. from N. to S. and contains a population of 53,330. It forms a little plateau in the N. W., but is level in the other directions.

The busiest quarters are the three main streets of *Kōjimachi*, *Samban-chō*, and *Ōda-machi*.

*The Imperial Palace* (Pl. K 9), formerly the residential seat of the Tokugawa Shoguns, was originally built by Ōta Dōkwan, the work being completed in 1456. *Tokugawa Iyeyasu*, who had been nominated by *Hōdeyoshi* as territorial lord of this region, fixed his residence in this place, which was successively occupied for over 270 years by the succeeding fourteen Shoguns. In 1868, when the Shogunate surrendered the sovereignty held in trust to the Imperial Court, the Emperor removed here from Kyōto, and the title of the city was changed to *Tōkyō*, or 'Eastern capital,' in contradistinction to *Saikyō*, or 'Western Capital,' a new name for Kyōto, though this latter title has never become popular. After a short return to Kyōto, the Emperor permanently removed to the new capital in 1869. The palace has been repeatedly burned down, the last time in 1873, when the Emperor and Empress removed to the Detached Palace at Akasaka, where they remained till 1888, when the new palace was completed after six years' work. It should be noted that the palace is not accessible to the general public for inspection, as

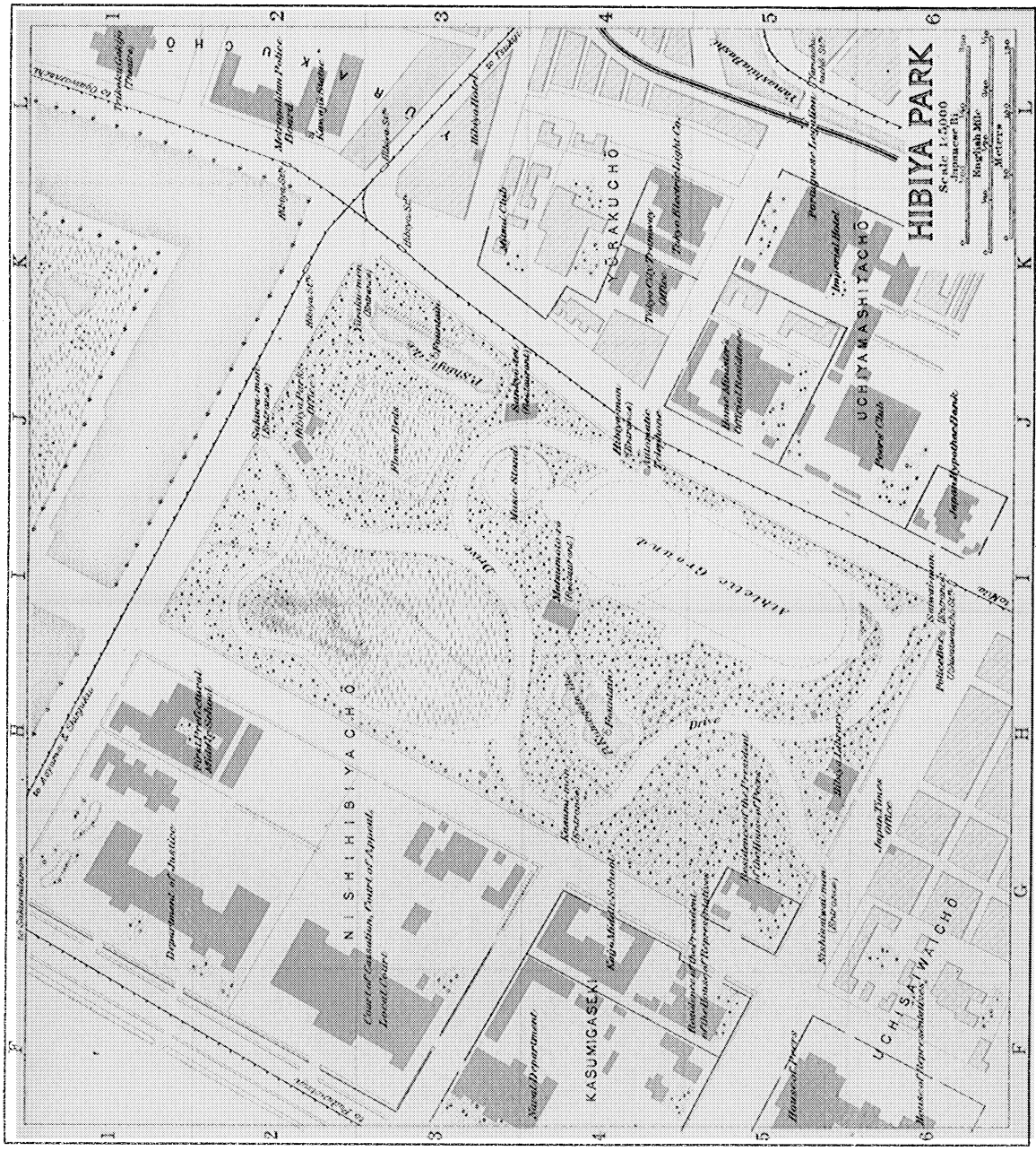
palaces in foreign countries are. The palace precincts consist of two enclosures, one within the other. The inner enclosure forms the palace proper and is jealously guarded against the entrance of ordinary persons. Two bridges and two ponderous old towered gate-ways defend the entrance to the front wing of the building, a long yellow brick edifice, with the conical towers and steep roof of a French chateau. The offices of the Imperial Household Department are assigned to this foreign wing, and the new structure, excepting this Department section, is a labyrinthine collection of temple-like buildings, like the old palace at Kyōto. Built on sloping and uneven ground, there are countless differences of level in the innumerable roofs and floors. The pair of iron and stone bridges



BRONZE STATUE OF MASASHIGE.

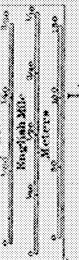
called *Nijū-bashi* is visible from outside, as are also the roofs of a portion of the palace buildings, *viz.*, the Main Chamber and *Hōmeiden*. Ordinary people are allowed to approach only as far as the end of the first bridge outside the outer gate. In front of this approach lies a spacious campus, which leads eastward to Babasaki Gate, now existing only in name, for the gate was removed several years ago. To the S. the wide esplanade leads to Sakurada Gate, and to the N. to Wadakura Gate. The gate to the left as we proceed towards the latter exit is Sakashita Gate, which is the entrance for officers and others going to the various Household and Government offices existing in the compound of the palace, such as the Household Department, and so forth.

The outer enclosure is surrounded by a moat, called the inner moat, along the inner margin of which runs a high embankment on which are growing ancient pine-trees, noble specimens of this



**HIBIYA PARK**

Scale 1:50,000



monarch of Japanese garden trees. The outer moat formerly served the purpose of separating the daimyos' residential section from the citizens' quarters, but of late years it has been gradually being filled in, and only a small portion now remains. This moat is joined to the river at its two ends and is quite useful even to-day as a means of transportaion by river-craft. The distance around the outer moat measures about 5 m.

**History.** When Iyeyasu first entered Yedo, he had to live in the old fortress originally built by *Ōta Dokwan*, which must have been in a state of considerable dilapidation. In 1592 he built the castle on the site now occupied by the palace, but it was of course on a small scale. At different times between 1603 and 1636, repairs and improvements were repeatedly undertaken, and on all such occasions to each one of the powerful daimyos was assigned some piece of work to be carried out at his own expense. The work of improvement and enlargement, completed in 1636, was of the largest scope and resulted in perfecting the castle as it existed till quite recently. The central keep was first built in 1607. Fire destroyed the main castle in 1639, leaving only the western quarter intact. It was, however, soon rebuilt. The fire that broke out in the Kōjimachi Ward in 1655 spread to the central keep and burned down the main castle. It was rebuilt by the following year, but omitting the central keep, which has never been re-erected. It was after the occurrence of the last conflagration that the pine-trees as they remain to-day were planted on the embankments, though many have disappeared.

**A Bronze Statue of Masashige** stands at a corner of the campus, the monument representing this famous patriot and loyalist on horse-back. It was presented to the Imperial Household by the wealthy Sumitomo Family of Ōsaka, the copper used having come from the Besshi mine owned by the family. The wide esplanade extending in front of the statue is called the Triumphal Road and was built in commemoration of the War of 1904-1905; (For *Masashige*, see P. 126).

**The Sakurada Gate**, mentioned above, was formerly the front gate of the castle. It was in front of this gate that the great councillor, *Ii Naosuke*, was assassinated in 1860 by a band of *Ronins*. The view of the moat to the N. is quite picturesque, especially in winter when flocks of wild ducks are seen leisurely floating on it.

**The Kasumi-ga-seki** forms a short ascent and is said to mark the spot where in ancient days a barrier-gate stood, the road having been then on the great highway of *Ōshū-Kaidō*. At the foot of this slope and to the left stands the Foreign Office with a bronze statue of Count Mutsu in front of the porch. The Imperial villa on the top of the ascent was during pre-Restoration days a mansion of Daimyo *Kuroda*, now Marquis Kuroda, but it afterwards became the residence of the House of Prince Arisugawa.

**Hibiya Park** (Pl. K L 10, 11), lying S. of *Kasumi-ga-seki*, was recently laid out, partly in Japanese and partly in Western style, the work being completed in 1903. It was formerly occupied by the mansions of the Shimatsu Family and other daimyos, but after the Restoration it was converted into a drill-ground. The whole area measures about 42 acres. The evergreens number over 300 species, while the flowering plants are computed at about 35,000. The park contains a stand, a pond with a fountain, a spacious athletic-ground,

a large tract of greensward, *etc.*, in addition to the beds and borders of trees and flowering shrubs. There are several refreshment houses in the enclosure, of which the largest and most important is the *Matsumoto-rō*. At a corner of the park stands the Hibiya Library, which belongs to the City Office. The plain brick buildings lining the W. side of the park are, beginning with the N. corner, the Judicial Department, Courts of Appeal, Cassation, official residence of the Minister of Justice, and Naval Department. The official residence of the Minister of the Navy occupies the S. corner.

The principal buildings standing on the street opposite the E. side of the park are, beginning with the S. corner, the Japan Hypothec Bank, the Peers' Club, the Home Minister's official residence (behind which stands the Imperial Hotel), Life Insurance Office, *etc.*

*Hibiya-Daijin-gū* (Shintō shrine, Pl. L 11), standing in front of the Imperial Hotel, is sacred to the Great Shrines of *Ise*. It has become quite popular of late as a place where marriage ceremonies are performed. This interesting custom was first introduced, or rather revived, by Surgeon Gen. Baron Takagi about twenty years ago, he having conceived this idea in order to impart a certain religious colour to the happy function, that had previously been almost exclusively conducted as a civil contract. The new fashion has caught the public fancy, and most of the middle and upper class families now follow it in the marriage of their sons or daughters.

*The Houses of the Imperial Diet* (Pl. K 11) stand opposite the S.W. corner of the park and in a wooden building, of which the right wing forms the House of Peers and the left the House of Representatives, each covering 5,040 sq. ft. Those who wish to visit the Diet while in session have to obtain admission tickets from members of the respective Houses, the Embassies or Legations, or the Government Offices. The strangers' entrance lies at the N. side for the House of Peers and at the S. for the Lower House. The Parliamentary building was burnt down in 1892.

The block W. of the Houses of Parliament consists of the Russian Embassy at the corner, the Italian Embassy, and further up on the same side the Belgian Legation.

Proceeding westward along the moat after coming out of the Sakurada Gate we come after a few minutes' walk to

*The General Staff Office Building* (containing the Supreme Military Council Office, Pl. J 10) that stands on a small eminence to the left. It was first the mansion of *Katō Kiyomasa* and then that of the Ii Family. A bronze statue of the late General Prince Arisugawa on horseback stands in front of the porch. The War Office is found at the rear of the Staff Office.

Continuing along the moat, we reach after about ten minutes' walk the *British Embassy* standing in a spacious enclosure on the left, and after about another ten minutes we come to an open space enclosed by iron railings, this being the ground of *Yasukuni-jinsha*, sacred to the memory of those heroes and heroines who

have laid down their lives for the Imperial cause. It is Japan's Westminster Abbey, where loyalty and patriotism are glorified and venerated in the persons of 117,868 heroes and heroines (this being the number enrolled at the end of 1910). Among them are some of the leaders of the Restoration movement previous to 1868, but by far the larger number are soldiers and sailors who died in the two civil wars of 1869 and 1877 and in the two foreign wars of 1894-5 and 1904-5. Among the names enrolled are old court nobles, feudal retainers (*samurai*), Buddhist and Shintō priests, artisans, merchants, farmers,—in fine, men from all ranks and walks of life. At all times and in all seasons people may be seen worshipping at this shrine; they are doubtless the descendants or relatives of those whose names are recorded in the shrine.

The open space, which forms the ante-court of the shrine, is lined by rows of stone lanterns and has in the centre a bronze statue of *Ōmura Masujirō*, the first War Minister after the Restoration. The premises of the temple proper begin with the colossal bronze *torii* cast at the Ōsaka Arsenal. At the end of the paved approach stands the main shrine, constructed after the orthodox Shintō style. The grounds about the shrine form cherry and plum-tree groves, while at the rear of the building there is a good specimen of the native landscape gardening. To the right of the shrine stands the *Yūshū-kwan*, a Museum of Arms, established in 1881. Every year on April 30th and October 23rd, festivals are held, on which occasions Imperial messengers are sent with offerings. These military festivals now constitute important functions in Tōkyo.

### The Yūshū-kwan or 'Museum of Arms.'

The Museum is under the joint control of the Military and Naval Departments and consists of two buildings, of which the older one was built in 1877.

The Museum is open daily during the following hours:

*March 1st to April 30th*,—8.30 a.m. to 4.30 p.m.;

*May 1st to August 30th*,—8 a.m. to 4 p.m.;

*October 1st to February 28th*,—9 a.m. to 4 p.m.;

Entrance fee, 5 *sen* for each person; Special inspection ticket, 30 *sen*, which entitles the holder to handle or to make a copy of any one article among the objects exhibited.

*Room I.* Ancient Japanese guns and bullets (in use between the time of *Hideyoshi* and the close of the Tokugawa Period). **N.B.** Cannons cast by the Daimyo of *Mito*, who confiscated and melted the bells of Buddhist temples in his dominions, turning them into guns with the object of keeping out foreigners.

*Room II.* Old cannons; paintings (hung on the walls), representing scenes from the fighting in *Hakodate* between the partisans of *Tokugawa* and the Imperialists (1869) and from the wars with the savages of *Formosa* (1874).

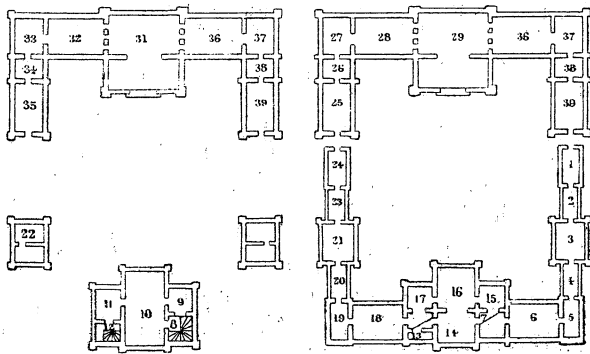
*Room III.* Old cannons (from the time of *Hideyoshi* to the close of the Tokugawa Period); **N.B.** The Korean cannons brought back as trophies by *Shimatsu Yoshihiro*, Daimyo of *Satsuma*; original models of the celebrated castles at *Himeji* and *Nagoya*.

*Room IV.* Guns used by both parties during the Kagoshima rebellion (1877); **N.B.** An old iron pot and a knife, with which the wife of General *Tani* (who commanded the besieged garrison of *Kumamoto*) made rice-cakes to distribute among the heroic defenders.

*Room V.* Small firearms and mortar used during the Tokugawa Period.



MILITARY MUSEUM, KUDAN.



PLAN OF YŪSHŪ-KWAN.

*Room VI.* Samples of firearms collected from different foreign countries in the early period of *Meiji*; Helmet and Armour worn by *Takasugi Shinsaku*, a famous loyalist leader of *Chōshū* in the pre-Restoration days.

*Room VII.* A stand, fitted with a number of radially hinged, movable leaves after the style of photograph frames, whereon are shown illustrations of the changes in the uniform and equipment of infantry troops during the Eras of *Kaai* and *Meiji* (about 1848-77).

*Room VIII.* A large oil-painting intended to represent a military council (at Peking) under the Mongolian Emperor *Kublai Khan* to discuss the invasion of Japan, a Venetian adventurer, Marco Polo, who was Privy Councillor at the Chinese Court, is represented as giving advice on the subject.

*Room IX.* and *Room X.* Swords and scabbards and metal pieces for the making of hilts and sheaths; many of the well-known blades exhibited in Room IX and Room X. **N.B.** In Room X, the sword and uniform worn by the late Emperor Meiji; also a vaulting-horse which belonged to the late Emperor; a copy of an ancient and splendid Imperial sword, *Tama-matoi-no-tachi*, preserved in Shōsō-in, Nara.

*Room XI.* The *Nogi* Room, where are placed on exhibit the relics of General Count *Nogi* and Countess *Nogi*, his wife. **N.B.** The decoration conferred on the General after the fall of Port Arthur by the German Emperor.

*Room XII.* & *Room XIII.* Oil-paintings representing scenes from the Mongolian invasion (1281).

*Room XIV.* & *Room XV.* Oil-paintings, representing the battle of the Yellow Sea (between the Japanese and Chinese fleets in 1894); various kinds of pistols.

*Room XVI.* Models of ships.

*Room XVII.* Various arms used at the close of the Tokugawa Period; arrow heads; helmets and armour.

*Room XVIII.* Various arms prevailing during the three centuries of the Tokugawa Period; models of castles.

*Room XIX.* & *Room XX.* Helmets and armour, camp outfits and spears at the end of the Tokugawa Period; *san-gen-yari*, spears which are 3 *ken* long (18 ft.).

*Room XXI.* Ancient arms of Korea.

*Room XXII.* Reception Room for honoured guests.

*Room XXIII.*, *Room XXIV.*, & *Room XXV.* Trophies and memorials of the war (1894-5).

*Room XXVI.*-*Room XXX.* Trophies and Memorials of the war (1904-5); Room XXIX contains in addition several statues.

*Room XXXI.* Helmets and armour used during the Ashikaga and Tokugawa Periods; many warrior-dolls.

*Room XXXII.* Various arms from the Kamakura Period (12th and 13th cent.) to the end of the Nambokuchō times (1337-1392).

*Room XXXIII.* Arms and armour from the Nara Court Period (708-781) to the Minamoto-Taira times (12th cent.).

*Room XXXIV.* Reserved.

*Room XXXV.* Japanese ancient arms, contrasted with Chinese arms in the Stone and Copper ages.

*Room XXXVI.* Arms during the Ashikaga Period (1337-1573).

*Room XXXVII.* Arms during the Toyotomi Period (end of the 16th cent.); **N.B.** Several relics of *Toyotomi Hideyoshi* also known as *Taikō* Hideyoshi.

*Room XXXVIII.* & *Room XXXIX.* Reserved.

*Room XL.*-*Room XLII.* Memorials of the war (1904-5).

*Room XLIII.* Arms of European countries, as well as of India, Persia, Siam, and Oceanic Islands.

**Library:** In the upstairs rooms are exhibited letters and other autograph writings of the leaders of the Restoration (1868); in the first story rooms are stored the materials for the history of the Restoration and copies of some monumental inscriptions.

The garden around the Museum is tastefully laid out in pure Japanese style, with arbours and guns here and there among the trees. **N.B.** a cluster of *Sotetsu* trees (*cycas revoluta*) which were brought



over from Korea by the Daimyo *Tachibana Munekazu* (close of the 16th cent.); these palms, which have continued to live since that time (for over 330 years), were presented to the Museum by Viscount Tachibana, the descendant of Munekazu. Near the palm group is an old Korean Monument to a great victory over the Japanese army in the 16th cent. The monument was brought over from Korea and here set up; but the victory of which the inscription boasts was really a Japanese and not a Korean one.

At the top of the Kudan slope, near the E. end of the sacred precincts, stands on the left a high stone lantern, and on the right, at the entrance of the Tayasu Gate, are bronze statues of the late Gen. Kawakami and the late Viscount Shinagawa. This vantage point commands a wide panorama of the city towards the E.

*Hie-jinsha, or San-nō* (Shintō shrine, Pl. I 10), on the top of a small mound *Hoshi-ga-oka* in *Nagata-chō Nichōme*, is dedicated to *Ōyama-jihī-no-Mikoto*. This shrine was first removed from the suburbs to the Castle of Yedo by *Ōta Dōkwan* and subsequently erected on the present site in the time of Iyeyasu. *San-nō*, with *Myōjin* at Kanda, was formerly the most popular Shintō shrine in this place, and its yearly festivals on the 14th & 15th of June were celebrated in a very gay style, with decorated cars, dancing-stages, etc., carried about the streets. The premises measure about 14 acres and, being covered by ancient trees, form a fine grove especially delightful in summer. It was converted into a public park in 1881. The *Hoshi-ga-oka Charyō* that occupies the S. corner of the grounds is one of the most respectable restaurants in Tōkyo, being patronized by aristocratic circles.

Near *Kiwi-zaka* are located the residences of Princes Fushimi and Kitashirakawa, the Austro-Hungarian Embassy, and, on the level part, a small public garden called *Shimizau-dani*. It was near this garden that the meritorious minister *Ōkubo Toshimitsu* was assassinated in 1878. His monument stands in the garden.

*Hirakawa-Tenjin* (Shintō shrine), dedicated to *Suga-wara Michizane*, stands at *Hirakawa-chō*. It is not particularly imposing in general appearance; it was removed to this site in the time of Iyeyasu from the castle premises where it had originally stood. It is believed that the place was in ancient times a seashore abounding in shell-mounds. Every year a regular festival is held on February 25th.

Leaving the palace campus by the esplanade that leads straight from the front gate, we come (S. of the inner moat) to a road traversed by an electric car track. Here formerly existed spacious mansions of daimyos, but now rows of three-storied brick buildings take their place, presenting a scene just like a business quarter in Europe or America. They are occupied by various business offices, the whole belonging to the Mitsubishi Firm, which purchased this extensive lot from the Government and built brick or half brick and concrete buildings upon it, renting them to various firms. As we

proceed straight on towards the S., we have on the right corner the Tōkyō Chamber of Commerce; the third building from it is the head office of the Nippon Yūsen Kwaisha, the spacious premises next to which are occupied by the Prefectural Office of Tōkyō and the City Office. The buildings on the other side of this street are the Furukawa Mining Co., the Meiji Life and Fire Insurance Office, the Tōkyō Branch of the New York Life Insurance Co., the Mitsubishi Firm, and the Mitsubishi Bank.

*The Central Station* (Pl. M 9) now nearing completion, is a conspicuous domed building in brick and stone rising not far from the E. of the Mitsubishi streets.

This station is intended at first as the terminus of the Tōkaidō Railway, the present terminus at *Shimbashi* being transferred to it when completed. Later on, the elevated track leading to the Central Station will be extended further on to the E., until at last the railway lines now ending at Ueno, Manseibashi, and Ryōgoku run into a common terminal. The premises cover 54 acres, of which 2 acres are occupied by buildings, which measure 368 yds. in length and from 22 to 44 yds. in width. The main building and platforms are in the centre, the platforms, eight in number, occupying an elevated position. Of this number, two are designed for electric trains, four for the Tōkaidō steam trains, and two for the Central steam trains. The main building is provided with four approaches, of which the one in the middle is reserved for the use of the Imperial family, the two under the domes are for general passengers, and that contiguous to the Imperial entrance for travellers by the elevated electric trains. All three entrances for the general public lead by subways under the elevated track to the staircases for the respective platforms.

Following the railed track and proceeding W. in front of the Tōkyō Chamber of Commerce, we notice first the Imperial Theatre, an elegant Renaissance style building of white glazed brick, and next to it the Metropolitan Police Office building in red brick.

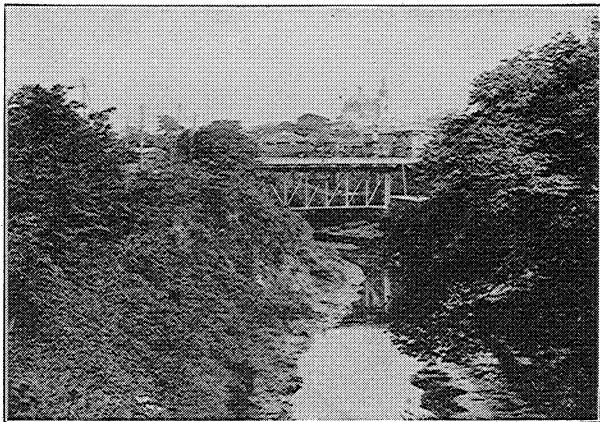
*The Imperial Theatre*, or '*Teikoku Gekijō*,' is the largest building of the kind in Tōkyō and was completed in 1911. The premises cover about 2 acres of which a little over a quarter is occupied by the building. The cornices are decorated with carved figures of masks used in the *Nō* drama, while on the top of the front approach, facing the moat, stands a gilded image of an old man dancing, a character in the *Nō* drama symbolizing longevity and prosperity. It was carved by *Ichiga Numada*, a great living sculptor. The marble columns in the interior were all obtained from Italy. The internal arrangements on the whole follow Western Lines, and the seats are divided into five classes, besides the Imperial box. The theatre is capable of holding 1,700 people. The decorative brick facing of the theatre was supplied by brick-makers of *Imbe*, Okayama Prefecture.

#### Kanda-kū.

Situated to the N.E. of the Imperial Palace, Kanda Ward is bounded on the N. by Hongō and Shitaya wards, on the S.W. by Kōjimachi, on the N.E. by Asakusa, while on the W. it is contiguous to Koishikawa. This ward extends 1.6 m. from E. to W. and 1 m. from N. to S. and contains 165,223 inhabitants. With the exception

of the small eminences called *Surugadai* and *Miyamoto-chō*, the district is generally level. Two streams run through part of Kanda, one, the *Kanda-gawa*, flows N. of Surugadai and enters Asakusa Ward, dividing Kanda into Inner and Outer Kanda; the other, which forms a boundary between this ward and Nihombashi, is called the *Ryūkan-gawa*, but is properly a canal.

Kanda is one of the flourishing sections of the capital, and constitutes, together with Hongō, the 'Latin quarter' of Tōkyō. The main arteries of traffic are *Ogawa-machi*, *Suda-chō*, *Manaita-bashi-dōri*, and the thoroughfare known as *Jimbō-chō*.



VIEW OF THE KANDA-GAWA AT OCHANOMIZU.

*The Tōkyō Higher Commercial School* (Pl. L 7) founded in 1885, is the oldest Government institution of the kind in Japan and occupies the site on which stood in the declining days of the Tokugawa Shogunate the *Bansho-Shirabejo* ('Western Books Examination Office'), the forerunner of the present Imperial University of Tōkyō. It is said that all this neighbourhood was formerly a tract reserved as a pleasure ground of the Shoguns, and that the old pine-trees still growing on the premises of the school are survivors of the pine wood that then covered the ground. The site is situated on the *Hitotsubashi-dōri*.

*The Kanda-gawa* is a lower course of the *Edo-gawa* and comes from Koishikawa, finally emptying itself into the *Sumida-gawa*. That portion of the river which traverses *Surugadai* and *Hongō* has precipitous banks and the neighbourhood is known as *Ochanomizu*. During the Keichō Era a canal that existed in Koishikawa was widened and extended as far as Asakusa. The earth dug out was piled up on the banks and formed the cliffs as they exist to-day.

The stream was further enlarged and widened in 1660 by the Lord of *Sendai*, who had to undertake the work by the command of the Shogunate.

*Surugadai* is the eminence in the N. section of the ward and occupies an elevation of about 60 ft. above the sea. It stands facing the bluff of *Kudan* and commands an extensive panorama of the adjacent part of the city. The name *Surugadai*, or 'Upland of Suruga,' originated from the fact that after the death of Iyeyasu his vassals in Suruga were invited over to Yedo and given estates here. *Surugadai* is not a business section, but is partly an aristocratic and partly a medical quarter, being occupied by the residences of many peers and wealthy people and by hospitals.

*The Russian Cathedral* (Pl. L 6), also called *Nicolai Church* from the name of the founder, stands at the E. extremity of *Surugadai* and is an imposing building that was completed in 1890 after about eight years' work. The tower rises 115 ft. from the ground and the belfry 125 ft. From their tops the greater part of the city is seen spread out below.

*Ogawa-machi-dōri* is a macadamised street that runs from N. to S. parallel to the W. base of *Surugadai*. The two streets extending W. from *Ogawa-machi* towards *Kudan* constitute *Jimbō-chō*, which is lined by publishers' shops and secondhand book stores. Proceeding towards the S. E. along *Ogawa-machi*, we come to a wide square known as

*Yatsu-kōji*, or 'Eight Street Square,' from the fact that eight streets converge here, of which the one leading straight from *Ogawa-machi* is *Yanagiwara-dote*, or 'Willow-tree Bank,' a willow-tree avenue having formerly fringed the street, though only a few specimens now survive. *Yanagiwara* is the largest secondhand clothes quarter in the city. The street that runs S. from the square forms part of the premier thoroughfare of the city and extends for about 5 m. from its N. extremity at *Ueno Park* to its S. extremity at *Takanawa*, *Shiba*.

In this square is found a bronze statue of Commander Hirose and warrant officer Sugino, both of whom lost their lives in a blocking expedition of Port Arthur in the late war. The brick building behind the statues is the *Manseibashi Station* of the Central Line.

*A Vegetable Market*, one of the largest in Tōkyo, is found at *Tachō*, a street towards the W. to the rear of the main street, and within a few minutes' walk from the statues.

*Mansei-bashi* (Pl. N 6) spanning the *Kanda-gawa* is also called *Megane-bashi*, or 'Spectacles Bridge,' from the fact that this structure is built in two arches for the convenience of river traffic. The street that extends straight ahead from the bridge and terminates at *Ueno Park* is popularly called *Onari-Kaidō*, for in the days of the *Tokugawa* Government, that Shogun always passed this way in visiting *Ueno*.

*Kanda-Myōjin* is a Shintō shrine that occupies an eminence a few minutes' walk to the N.W. of *Manseibashi* and was founded

as early as the middle of the 8th century. It was originally dedicated to *Ōnamuchi-no-Mikoto* and that arch-rebel *Masakado*, but after the Restoration of Meiji, the latter was degraded from his posthumous distinction and was installed as an occupant of a shrine accessory to the Myōjin. The main hall, the towered gate, *etc.*, are sufficiently imposing, while the temple grounds, embowered in aged trees, command a wide panorama of the city. Every alternate year a festival is conducted on Sept. 15th, this function vying with that of *San-nō* in popularity and gaiety. On December 20th a fair is held here for the sale of ceremonial utensils, *etc.*, used in the coming New Year.

*Ōtake-jinja* is a modest-looking Shintō shrine that stands on the N. side of the *Urajimbō-chō* thoroughfare, along which electric trams are running, and very near the foot of the Kudan slope. It is chiefly known among foreigners in connection with the peculiar rite of *Yuwatari* (boiling water ordeal) and of *Hawatari* (walking over live charcoal), which is performed here both in spring and autumn.

#### Nihombashi-ku.

The leading business quarter of Tōkyō, this ward is situated due E. of the Imperial Palace and is contiguous to Kōjimachi, Kyōbashi, Kanda, and Asakusa wards, while it faces across the *Sumida-gawa* the two wards of Fukagawa and Honjō. The district is traversed by several streams, *viz.* the *Sumida-gawa*, the *Kanda-gawa*, and lastly canals that have been dug to connect the outer moat with the *Sumida*. All these streams, natural or artificial, considerably facilitate transportation and traffic. Nihombashi Ward covers 1.2 m. from E. to W. and 1.3 m. from N. to S. and contains 125,292 inhabitants, being the most densely populated section in Tōkyō.

*Nihombashi Bridge* (Pl. N 9) forms the centre, not only of the ward, but of Tōkyō, and indeed for the whole country, inasmuch as it was adopted in former times as the starting-point for measuring distances from Tōkyō to all the leading places in the Empire. This bridge was first built more than three centuries ago, when it was a wooden structure that measured 56 yds. in length. As reconstructed in 1911 after 4 years' work and at the cost of ¥511,000, it is a granite structure 54 yds. long and 30 yds. wide.

*Main Thoroughfare.* The broad road extending from both ends of the bridge, popularly called *Ōdōri*, or 'Broadway,' is the premier thoroughfare of Tōkyō, and, after traversing in the S. the two wards of Shiba and Kyōbashi, it proceeds *via* Kanda and Shitaya to Ueno Park, and ends in the N. The road extends further N. to the N. suburbs of *Itabashi*, *via* Kanda and Hongō. The other busy streets in this district are *Honchō-dōri*, *Ningyō-chō-dōri*, *Bakurō-chō-dōri*, *Higashi Naka-dōri*, *Nishi Naka-dōri*, *etc.*

*Tōkyō's Billingsgate*, or *Uwo-gashi*, is situated at the right-hand side just after crossing the bridge towards the N. The market, established at the beginning of the 17th century, presents a lively scene every morning.

Proceeding further northwards as far as *Imagawa-bashi*, the N. limit of Nihombashi, we have flourishing shops on both sides of the street called *Muro-machi*. On the left-hand corner of this street stands the well-known Mitsukoshi Dry Goods and Department Store, the premises of which are now being considerably enlarged.

**Banking Quarter.** Turning this corner, we find opposite the Mitsukoshi the imposing stone and brick pile in which are situated the Mitsui Bank, Mitsui Bussan Kwaisha, and Mitsui Mining Department.

The massive stone buildings standing N. of the Mitsui building and across a small street are those of the Bank of Japan or Nippon Ginkō, established in 1882. The Bank consists of two piles, a main building and an out-building. The former has an underground flat with three stories above it. In the flat are kept strong boxes in a chamber which can be flooded with water in case of emergency. The buildings are earthquake-proof and were completed in 1895 after five years' work, and at a cost of ¥1,200,000. The construction was designed and superintended by Dr. Tatsuno Kingo, a leading architect of Japan.

Opposite the Bank of Japan stands an old-fashioned plaster and wood building, which is occupied by the Tōkyo Branch of the Yokohama Specie Bank.

**Honchō-dōri** is an important business quarter that extends from the moat and along the N. side of the Bank of Japan buildings, running from W. to E. after crossing the Main Broadway. Along this street are found wholesale stores, druggists, drapers, publishers, *etc.*, many of these stores being housed in sombre, old-fashioned structures of plaster and wood.

**Jikken-dana** is a short street forming part of the Broadway and is interesting as the centre of doll shops in Tōkyo. Especially for some weeks before the Girls' festival, March 3rd, and the Boys' festival on May 5th, the shops on both sides present a gay spectacle, with charming dolls and other paraphernalia displayed for sale.

**From Nihombashi to Kyōbashi.** Retracing our steps and proceeding S. from Nihombashi Bridge, we have in the first four blocks one of the most prosperous sections, if not the most prosperous, in Tōkyo. Street improvement work has transformed its aspect, and to-day it consists partly of Western style buildings and partly of old-fashioned plaster and wooden buildings. The newest departure is shown in the reconstruction of the roadway with asphalt and wooden blocks, this innovation having been applied as an experiment for a few blocks on the N. and S. sides of the bridge.

Turning left from the S. approach of the bridge, we find ourselves just in front of the Murai Bank, a stylish renaissance building. A little further on we come to the Central Post and Telegraph Office, a rather dingy building. Opposite stands a row of brick warehouses belonging to the Tōkyo Warehouse Co. The bridge in front of the Central Post and Telegraph Office is *Edo-bashi*. The

narrow streets at the rear of the Central Post Office and the Murai Bank are occupied by wholesale stores of salted fish and other marine products.

Crossing Edo-bashi and then two other bridges found on turning right from its further end, we soon come to other busy quarters, *Ningyō-chō*, *Kakigara-chō*, etc. Kakigara-chō is famous on account of the Shintō shrine of *Suiten-gū*, the Tōkyo Rice Exchange, and the Tōkyo Merchandise Exchange. Not far from the Exchanges is the Tōkyo Stock Exchange, situated in *Kabuto-chō*. This neighbourhood is therefore throbbing with business activity.

*Suiten-gū* (Pl. P 9) is a Shintō shrine that stands on the premises of Count Arima's former residence and still belongs to that House. It is sacred to the ill-fated boy Emperor, Antoku-Tennō, his mother, and nurse, and the charms issued here are believed by pious folks to possess great efficacy in child delivery, to be a preventive against shipwreck, and so on. The said charm, a piece of paper with crow-shaped mysterious characters on it, is credited in popular superstition with possessing the miraculous power of causing any liar to vomit blood when he swallows it. Every 5<sup>th</sup> day in the month, tens of thousands of people visit this humble-looking shrine, the crowd being specially great during the last festival in December and the first festival in January. The offerings made to the shrine are believed to be the largest in Tōkyo.

*Yakushi* at *Kayaba-chō*, a little E. of Nihombashi Bridge, is also a popular temple, where an image of *Yakushi* carved by the priest *Eshin* is worshipped. Monthly festivals are held on the 8<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> days, when the neighbouring streets are lively with stalls and displays of plants, etc.

*Sakamoto Kōen* (Park, Pl. O 9, 10) in *Sakamoto-chō* is a small garden covering a little over 1 acre and well embowered in trees.

*Nakasu* is a delta in the Sumida-gawa and forms the southernmost limit of this ward. About 1770 the delta was first reclaimed, and soon afterwards it was converted into a little pleasure resort with restaurants and other establishments. In 1885 the space was enlarged by reclamation work and two bridges were constructed, by which the little island became connected with the mainland. It has lost much of its original aspect, for at present ordinary dwelling-houses predominate. However, there are still numbers of gay houses and also a little theatre.

#### Kyōbashi-ku.

Situated to the S. of Nihombashi Ward, this district is bounded on the W. by Kōjimachi and on the S. by Shiba, while it extends on the S.E. to the Bay of Tōkyo. The district is divided into *Nakabashi*, *Ginza*, *Tsukiji*, *Hatchōbōri*, and several insular sections, as *Reigan-jima*, *Tsuki-shima*, and *Tsukuda-jima*. The whole of the ground is level, with many canals intersecting it. As a business quarter Kyōbashi almost rivals Nihombashi in prosperity. In size this ward extends 1.5 m. from E. to W. and 1.4 m. from N. to S.,

with a population numbering 126,323. The distinctive features of Kyōbashi comprise first the central Broadway called the *Ginza*, which is lined by brick buildings, compulsorily erected by Government order early in the reign of the late Emperor, in order to reduce the frequency of outbreaks of disastrous fires; then the presence of almost all the leading newspaper offices in Tōkyō, as the *Asahi*, *Jiji*, *Kokumin*, *Manchō*, *Yamato*, *Chū-ō*, 'Japan Advertiser,' 'Far East,' etc., of wholesale *sake* dealers in *Reigan-jima* and *Shimbōri*, of secondhand clothes dealers at *Hatchōbori Naka-chō*, and also of the former foreign concession at *Tsukiji*.

*The Ginza* extends from Shimbashi Bridge, a boundary between Kyōbashi and Shiba, and stretches northward as far as Kyōbashi Bridge, forming part of the main thoroughfare of Tōkyō. Its length is about half a mile. Reconstructed at first as a model street with brick buildings on both sides, the street consists of side-walks and carriage way, the former being paved with bricks or flags and fringed by willow-trees. The fame of the *Ginza* as a model street, however, has been almost eclipsed owing to the reconstruction lately of the principal section of Nihombashi and some other places. The jurisdiction of Kyōbashi Ward, in regard to the Broadway, ends a few blocks northward in the same direction beyond Kyōbashi Bridge, which, by the way, is a stone bridge across the river (or rather canal) of the same name, by which the *Sumida-gawa* is connected with the outer moat.

*The Vegetable Market* that lies close to the N.W. of Kyōbashi Bridge shares with a similar fair in Kanda the distinction of being the largest centre for vegetables in Tōkyō. It was started about 1665.

Most of the places of interest in this ward are situated to the S.E. of the Broadway.

*The Hama Imperial Detached Palace* (Pl. L M 13) located to the rear of the Shimbashi Station yard, was, in the days of the Tokugawa régime, frequently used for receiving and accommodating foreign guests, as is very often the case to-day. It is a somewhat isolated spot abutting on the mouth of the *Sumida-gawa*. The gardens contain aged cherry and other trees, the former supplying the *raison d'être* of the Imperial cherry garden-party every spring, this being one of the most noted social functions of the season for the élite of society, both Japanese and foreign. The presence of large ponds dotted with islets, of artificial mounds, wistaria-trellises, etc., adds very much to the charm of this privileged place.

Proceeding S.W. from *Owari-chō* where the electric car tracks cross each other, one set coming from the direction of Shimbashi and the other from that of Kōjimachi, and following the latter line, we cross a wooden bridge and enter the *Kobiki-chō* quarter.

*The Kabukiza* (Pl. M 11), on the left-hand side of the road is a pure Japanese-style theatre with an interesting gable-end. It was the most popular stage before the new era was inaugurated by the Imperial Theatre.



\* *The Agricultural and Commercial Department* (Pl. M 12) is a grim stone building that is seen towering above the intervening block to the S. of the theatre. Behind it stand the Commercial Museum, Communication Department Buildings, and the 15<sup>th</sup>, or Peers' Bank.

*Tsuki-ji* occupies reclaimed ground, the work having been completed in 1657, and is reached after crossing another wooden bridge. Leaving the car-line and advancing towards the E., we soon reach, after crossing the bridges over a creek, the former concession quarter called *Akashi-chō*, which forms even to-day the home of a little foreign community.

*Tsukuda-jima* and *Tsuki-shima* are the deltaic islands that lie opposite *Akashi-chō* and at the mouth of the *Sumida-gawa*. The two are divided by narrow creeks, but practically form one community, being joined by bridges. *Tsukuda-jima* is the more historical, for it had existed before the installation of *Iyeyasu* as the territorial lord of this region. Here the fishermen from *Tsukuda-jima* at *Kanzaki-gawa* in *Settsu Province* were allowed to settle and to engage in fishing. Whitebait are caught in this neighbourhood, while the small preserved fish known as *Tsukudani* originally came from the early islanders. There is a little *Shintō* shrine on the island. The N. extremity of *Tsukuda-jima* formerly bore the separate name of *Ishikawa-jima*, but has since been incorporated in *Tsukuda-jima*. Here stands the *Ishikawa-jima* Dockyard. *Tsuki-shima* comprises the two larger islands lying S. of *Tsukuda*; these were converted into building allotments as late as 1891 and cover 165 acres. Here are found many workshops. These delta grounds are at a level of about 7 ft. above the sea.

*Nishi-Hongwan-ji Temple* (Buddhist temple, Pl. N 12) is a large edifice beyond the creek to the W. of *Akashi-chō* and is a branch temple of the great headquarters of the sect in *Kyōto*. It was first completed in 1657. Though repeatedly destroyed by fire (on the last occasion in 1893) the temple as it stands to-day enjoys the fame of being one of the largest buildings in *Tōkyo*.

### Shiba-ku.

This ward forms the southernmost section of the capital and is bounded on the E. by the Bay of *Tōkyo*, on the S.W. by *Akasaka*, *Azabu*, *Kōjimachi*, and the two counties of *Ebara* and *Toyotama*, while on the N. it is contiguous to *Kyōbashi*. The land bordering on the sea is level, but along its S.W. portion run small elevations intersected here and there by level tracts. There are many slopes, while rivers are represented by the two streams of *Sakura-gawa* and *Akabane-gawa*. The district extends 2.6 m. from E. to W. and 3 m. from N. to S. and contains a population numbering 137,800. There are present in this district some noted Buddhist and *Shintō* temples; it also includes some important engineering works. The principal arteries of traffic are the roadway known as *Shibaguchi-dōri*, extending southward from *Shimbashi* to the other extreme of the ward



and on to *Shinagawa*, and another broad street coming from Hibiya Park and leading to and through Shiba Park, both roads being traversed by electric cars.

*Shibaguchi-dōri* is the continuation of the Ginza, Kyōbashi, and forms the S. extremity of the main thoroughfare of Tōkyō.

*Shimbashi Bridge* (Pl. L 12), spanning a small creek near the railway station, is famous as the portal, so to speak, of Tōkyō for those travellers reaching it by the Tōkaidō Railway that now terminates at Shimbashi, near this bridge.

*Shimbashi Station* (Pl. L 12) is the starting-point of the Tōkaidō Railway, and its existing buildings are of historic interest as having been erected more than forty years ago, when the first section of the line from Tōkyō to Yokohama, the pioneer railway in Japan, was laid.

*Shiba Detached Palace* (Pl. L 14), situated very near the station, was formerly a villa of the daimyo of *Kiū* and covers 27 acres. It has a large pond communicating with the sea, and is provided with artificial islands, arbours, *etc.*; the grounds form a quiet retreat. The building is now used for receiving foreign guests of distinction and hence is not open to general inspection.

*Shiba-ura* is the general name for that long stretch of the sea-board streets from Shimbashi to the vicinity of *Tchanawa*. The sites of the six old forts lie a little off the coast. Along this district are found several restaurants, but the reclamation work now going on in the bay has pushed the seashore further off.

*Shiba Shimmei* is a Shintō shrine that was founded as early as 1006. Every year a regular festival is held for ten days beginning with Sept. 11<sup>th</sup>.

*Shiba Kōen* (Park, Pl. J 13, 14) occupies an eminence in the N. portion of the ward and was formerly part of the premises of the Buddhist Temple of *Zōjō-ji*. Here stand the *Zōjō-ji*, *Konji-in*, the mortuary temples of some of the Tokugawa Shoguns, a Pagoda, Bazaar, *Kōyō-kwan* (Maple Club), *etc.* At the S.E. corner of the grounds rises a small mound called *Maru-yama*, which is embowered in aged trees and at the foot of which lies a charming lotus pond. The Park was laid out in 1873 and covers about 140 acres.

*Zōjō-ji* (Pl. J 14) occupies the centre of the grounds and is the headquarters of the Jōdo Sect. Originally founded at some unknown period, when it bore a different title, the temple was constituted a family temple of the Tokugawas when Iyeyasu entered Yedo in 1590. In 1598 it was removed to the present place from the original site at *Kaisuka* and reconstructed on an enlarged scale. It was ordained that the remains of alternate Shoguns should be buried in *Zōjō-ji* and the *Kwan-ei-ji* Temple at Ueno respectively. In the troubled days of the Restoration the *Zōjō-ji* was set on fire by fanatics. The work of rebuilding it was started in course of time and completed in 1890. Unfortunately it was again destroyed by fire in 1909, when all the edifices standing in the enclosure, with the exception of the

*Sammon*, or Towered Gate, were consumed. Even the famous black image carved by the priest Eshin was reduced to ashes. The *Sammon* is a large structure built in 1605 and measures 64.5 ft. in width and 30 ft. in depth. It is painted red and contains in its second story images of *Shaka*, *Fugen-Bosatsu*, *Monju-Bosatsu*, and 16 *Rakan*. The belfry is a temporary structure; the bell hung in it weighs about 15 tons and its dimensions are: 10 ft. in height, 5.8 ft. in diameter, and 6½ ins. in thickness. When struck it emits a loud, booming sound that is heard for miles around.

*Tōshō-gū* (Shintō shrine, Pl. J 14) stands on the right of Zōjō-ji and is sacred to the memory of the founder of the Tokugawa Dynasty. First founded in 1617, it was rebuilt in 1634, so that the existing structure is more than 250 years old. The wooden image installed here is said to have been carved during Iyeyasu's lifetime and by his order; it is also asserted that the big ginkgo tree standing in the grounds was planted by him. A regular festival is performed every year on April 17th.

*The Pagoda*, one of the three structures of this kind in Tōkyo, was erected by Daimyo *Sakai* and contains three images of *Amida*.

*Maru-yama* stands at the rear of the premises of *Tōshō-gū* and commands a beautiful view of the bay and neighbourhood. The bronze statue standing at its N. end is that of *Inō Tadanori*, a famous cartographer who flourished in the 18th century. A little below this statue stands one of Count Itagaki, now a retired statesman, who distinguished himself in the Imperial cause at the time of the Restoration and afterwards undertook the propagation of democratic ideas.

*Maru-yama* has been judged by the late Prof. Tsuboi, a celebrated archaeologist who died in 1913 at St. Petersburg, to have been a tumulus piled up to mark the place of interment of some members of the Imperial family more than a thousand years ago.

*The Lotus Pond* is also known as *Benten-ike* on account of a small Benten Shrine standing on an islet in it. Near the pond is a magnificent wistaria trellis, while in the water grow the lotus plants which give the name to the pond. The pond contains red carp and tortoises and not far off stands a small Emma Shrine.

*Kōyō-kwan* and *San-en-tei* are restaurants in the park grounds, the former, known by foreigners as the 'Maple Club,' provides entertainment in native style both as regards cuisine and dancing, while the latter serves European food.

*Bazaar*. Entering the park grounds by the N. entrance, and proceeding along the wide street with its electric car lines, we come in a minute or two to the Bazaar, a one-storied wooden building on the left, the oldest in Tōkyo and one of the most celebrated. Opposite it stands an ornamented gate with the Two Deva Kings. This is the *Niten-Mon*, which marks the entrance to *Yushō-in* (Iyetsugu) one of the four Mortuary Temples of the Tokugawa Shoguns existing in the park.

*The Mortuary Temples of the Tokugawa Shoguns.*

Named in order from the N. gate of the Park, these temples are :—  
 1. *Yūshōin-den*, in which are placed the temples of the 7th Shogun, *Iyetsugu*, the 9th Shogun, *Iyeshige*, and the father of the 6th Shogun.  
 2. *Bunshōin-den*, where are found the temples of the 6th Shogun, *Iyenobu*, the 12th Shogun, *Iyeyoshi*, the 14th Shogun, *Iyemochi*, and his consort.  
 3. *Sōgen-in-den*, containing the temples of the consorts of the 3rd, 6th, 11th, and 13th Shoguns, together with the temples of the mothers of the 5th and 7th Shoguns.  
 4. *Taitokuin-den*, the temple of the 2nd Shogun, *Hidetada*.

The plan of each temple, except the *Sōgen-in-den*, is practically the same and comprises the following:



SHIBA PARK.

*Niten-mon*, or 'Gate of the Two Deva Kings'; *Chokugaku-mon*, or 'Emperor's Tablet Gate'; *Kara-mon*, or 'Chinese Gate'; *Hai-den*, or Oratory; *Aino-ma*, or 'Meeting Hall'; *Hon-den*, or 'Main Hall'; the Tombs occupying the background.

At each of the temples an admission fee of 20 *sen* is charged. Boots need not be taken off, as covers are provided to slip over them.

***Yūshōin-den.*** The front gate of the temple is closed to the public, so that visitors must enter the enclosures from the N. gate of the waiting-hall attached to the temple. Passing along a corridor from the hall, we are led to the veranda of the Oratory, where in the exterior *ramma* (space between the lintel and the cornice) we observe fine carvings of lions and peonies. In the porch, there are an 'Ascending Dragon' on the right and a 'Descending Dragon' on the left, these serving as connecting beams between the pillars outside

and the temple inside. On entering the Oratory, which is an oblong hall 21 ft. by 54 ft., we observe the painting of lions by *Kano Chikanobu*. The panelled ceiling is highly decorated with figures of flowers and butterflies. The *ranma* is adorned with gilded carvings of sea waves. From the centre of the ceiling depends a canopy, an arrangement usual in Buddhist temples. Proceeding to the Meeting Hall, to which in old times only the Shoguns and the abbots of Zôjô-ji were admitted, we observe the side walls painted with peonies. Advancing further to the porch of the Main Hall, we see on the lintels of each side entrance a fine carving of a phoenix on the inside and a drum, a lute, and a flute on the outside. The Sanctum is about 20 ft. square, and in it are placed the temple of the 9th Shogun on the left, that of the 7th Shogun on the right, and that of the father of the 6th at the right corner. Each temple is highly ornamented with gold lacquer and elaborate metal-work, and contains inside a wooden image and a memorial tablet; a *Kwan-on* and a *Benten* stand in front and wooden statuettes of *Shitennô* on right and left. In front of the Shoguns' temples are two red lacquered tables, on which are placed flower vases, incense burners, etc. Leaving the Main Hall and the Oratory, we step down to the *Kara-mon* or 'Chinese Gate,' where we observe painted on the ceiling inside the figure of a fairy playing on a flute, and a phoenix outside. On each side of the gate extends a gallery 48 ft. long and 12 ft. wide, from the roof of which are suspended many bronze lanterns. The side panels of the gallery are decorated with painted carvings of flowers and birds. These galleries were used in former times as a sort of orchestra on the occasion of a grand festival. In the spacious court outside the *Kara-mon* are found a belfry on the left and a well and a stone cistern on the right. There are also bronze lanterns, 212 in all, arranged in rows, these being presents from daimyos. The court is strewn with clean pebbles brought from *Nachi* in *Kii*, some 400 m. from Tôkyo. *Chokugaku-mon* is another highly decorated gate, with an Imperial tablet on the cross beam. Passing this gate there is another court containing numerous stone lanterns, while outside it stands the *Niten-mon*, or 'Gate of the Two Deva Kings,' rather a plain structure.

Retracing our steps to the Oratory and thence turning to the left, we find ourselves on the way to the Tombs. Here stands another gate called *Oshikiri-mon*, or 'Dividing Gate,' as it separates the temple precincts from those of the tombs. It is a low gate, but very interesting on account of the carving in open-work of *kirin*, or unicorns, on each side. It is carved from one piece of wood, and the animals assume different aspects according to the side from which they are viewed. Then another spacious court lined with bronze lanterns is passed, and we come to the stone steps that lead to the two tombs, of which the one on the right is that of the 9th Shogun, while that on the left is sacred to the 7th Shogun. They are made of stone, are similar in form, and stand on octagonal bases. A highly decorated Oratory, with a panelled ceiling and paintings of unicorns

on the walls, stands in front of each Tomb. The metal fences round the tombs are made of sheet copper with wave pattern. A tree called *Sara-sōju* is growing at the rear of the tomb of the 9<sup>th</sup> Shogun. It resembles an Indian lilac and is said to be the only tree of the kind existing in Japan.

**Bunshōin-den.** This temple lies just to the N. of Zōjō-ji, and the entrance to it is through a side gate of this temple's grounds. The plan of the temple is much the same as that of the one we have just left, only as the former was designed in his lifetime by the 6<sup>th</sup> Shogun himself, regardless of expense, it looks more perfect and magnificent. Walking round the veranda of the Oratory, we again notice fine carvings of lions and peonies in the *ramma*. Inside the Hall there are splendid paintings of Chinese lions by *Kano*. The panelled ceiling is decorated with flying dragons, the pillars around the Hall being richly lacquered and gilded. The *ramma* bears carved flowers and birds painted in various colours, so that when sunbeams shine into the Hall the whole interior becomes a scene of dazzling splendour. The *Hon-den*, or Main Hall, contains the temple of the 6<sup>th</sup> Shogun in the middle, that of the 12<sup>th</sup> Shogun on the right, and that of the 14<sup>th</sup> and his consort on the left. Leaving the temples and stepping down to the *Kara-mon*, we observe on the inner ceiling the painting of a fairy playing on a *koto*. It is popularly called '*Happō Nirami no Tennin*,' or the 'Fairy whose eyes are directed in 8 different directions.' The painting on the outside ceiling represents male and female phoenixes by the celebrated artist *Kano Chikanobu*. Observe also the exquisite carvings of birds and flowers on the walls of the gallery. The court outside the gate is lined with bronze lanterns; on the left of the gate stands a bell tower, and on the right, a granite cistern with a roof over it. *Chokugaku-mon*, or the 'Emperor's Tablet Gate,' forms the outer gate of the court, and its columns are carved with small geometrical patterns inlaid with gold. The side pieces display carvings of lions on top and wave pattern below.

On the way to the tombs, we notice the massive granite foundation of the *Hon-den*, decorated with chiselled peonies on the outside. Passing through the *Oshikiri-mon*, or 'Dividing Gate,' and ascending the steps we come to the site of the tombs, the 6<sup>th</sup> Shogun's on the left, and those of the 12<sup>th</sup>, the 14<sup>th</sup>, and his consort Princess Kazuno-Miya on the right. The Princess was an aunt of the late Emperor Meiji-Tennō. Her tomb and that of the 6<sup>th</sup> Shogun are of bronze, the former bearing the Imperial Crest. The gate to the enclosure of the 6<sup>th</sup> Shogun is of bronze with solid flap doors of the same metal, decorated with dragons. In front of each tomb stands a small oratory.

**Sōgen-in-den** stands on the right of Zōjō-ji and is sacred to the memory of the consorts of the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup>, and 13<sup>th</sup> Shoguns and the mothers of the 5<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> Shoguns. The memorial tablet of the daughter of the 11<sup>th</sup> Shogun is placed in the temple of her mother.

No beautiful outer gate is attached to this temple, and the buildings on the whole appear plainer than those already described, but they are by no means less elegant. The panelled, coffered ceiling of the Hon-den is decorated with carvings of flowers and birds, while the pillars at the corners display carved lions, the work of *Hidari-Jingorō*. In the *ramma* are elaborate carvings of fairies on clouds. The temples are all lacquered and adorned with beautiful metal work.

On the shelves of the corridor leading to the Hon-den are found many valuable treasures, among which we notice the mourning garment worn by the consort of the 13<sup>th</sup> Shogun, an incense burner and a table, tea utensils, a long-handled *sake*-holder, used on the occasion of the marriage ceremony of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Shogun, a Buddhist scripture written by *Kōbō-Daishi*, etc.

*Taitokuin-den.* Leaving the temple of the Shoguns' consorts, we now come to the Mortuary Temple of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Shogun *Hidetada*. The entrance is through the waiting-hall attached to the temple. On one side of the corridor leading to the Hon-den are arranged book-cases containing an immense number of Buddhist manuscripts. A big carved peony, lacquered and gilt, on the lintel above the entrance to the Hon-den, attracts our attention. Two huge gilt pillars, one on each side of the altar, and called *Daijin-bashira*, support the vaulted roof high above. The painting of a dragon on the ceiling is the work of *Kano Hōgen Dōshin*, but is hardly discernible owing to the dim light in the interior. The temple is very large and gorgeously ornamented with gold and lacquer. It stands on a stage 5 ft. high, which is decorated with elaborate carvings of lions and peonies by *Hidari-Jingorō*. Two gold-plated artificial flowers in bronze vases standing in front of the temple were a present from a daimyo. On one of the two tables there are two candelabra, each in the form of a crane on a tortoise, and on the other stands a bronze incense burner, representing a lion, very cunningly cast. The *ramma* is decorated with carved medallions of birds, and all the pillars around the Hall are red lacquered. On the wall just behind the altar is a large painting of fairies, and in the corner of the Hall is placed a drum, which *Iyeyasu* used in the battle of *Sekigahara*. All the gates outside the temple are much weather-worn and faded. In the courtyard are two immense stone cisterns, with roofs supported by stone pillars. One of the cisterns bears the date 1636 and the other, 1632.

On the way to the tomb, there is a small gate on the left with paintings of fairies on its ceiling. It is called *Tenjin-mon*, or 'Gate of Fairies,' and was a present from a Korean king. The *Hakkaku-dō*, or 'Octagonal Hall,' containing the tomb of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Shogun, is another fine structure. Indeed it is believed to be the largest and one of the most splendid specimens of gold lacquer in the world. The 8 pillars around the Hall are all covered with gilt copper plates, bearing the family crest of the *Tokugawa*. The pillars support the roof, the ceiling of which shows fairies by *Kano Hōgen*. The carved figures in the *ramma* are the work of *Hidari-Jingorō*. The temple is placed



on a stone base shaped like a lotus flower, and the decorations on its upper portion represent the 'Eight views' of Lake *Bīwa-ko* and Lake *Tung-ting* in China, while the lower portion displays lions and peonies. Outside the Hall there are two stones, on one of which are chiselled minute figures representing 'Shaka's entry into Nirvana' and on the other 'Bosatsu with Amida welcoming the departed souls.'

On the left of the Hall, there is a plum-tree planted by *Ōkubo Hikozaemon*, a favourite of *Iyeyasu*, and beside it stands a stone cistern, the water of which is said to have risen and fallen in former times with the movement of the tides in Tōkyo Bay.

*Seishō-ji* (Buddhist temple), which stands a few minutes' walk to the N.E. of the Park, is one of the most important temples of the Sōtō Sect and was founded by *Ōta Dōkwan* during the Bumei Era (1469-1487).

*Atagoyama Park* is an eminence that stretches northward from the rear of Shiba Park and attains a height of about 86 ft. above the sea. There are three approaches, the steepest of which is in front and is called *Otoko-zaka*, the 'Male ascent'; it consists of a flight of 86 stone steps. An iron chain is stretched from top to bottom of the flight to assist those ascending. At some remote time a man named *Magaki Heikurō* successfully ascended and descended the flight on horseback, and this feat was repeated as recently as 1882 by another man named *Momokawa*. The more gradual slope to the right of the front one is called *Onna-zaka*, the 'Female ascent,' while in recent times a more convenient approach still was constructed. As a park the place is rather small, covering only about 4 acres, but this defect is sufficiently compensated for by the magnificent views obtained from the summit, embracing the Bay of Shinagawa with its dismantled forts and a section of the city spreading below. From this place is also gained a distant view of Mt. Fuji, Mt. Tsukuba, etc. Atago was formerly a Buddhist seat, but was converted into one of Shintō denomination soon after the Restoration of Meiji. The monthly festival falls on the 24th, and the last one of the year, on December 24th, is specially lively owing to the fact that a 'New Year Articles Fair' is held here, or rather in the streets below this park hill. A modest foreign style hotel stands upon it.

*Jikei-Byōin*, or 'Charity Hospital,' under the special protection of the Imperial Court, is situated not far from the park hill.

*Tentoku-ji* (Buddhist temple), situated at *Nishinokubo Tomoe-chō*, was founded in 1534 and is one of the important temples in Tōkyo of the Jōdo Sect. Tombs of peers and other persons of distinction are found in the cemetery. The garden of the temple is worth inspection for its excellence.

*Kompira* (Shintō shrine, Pl. J II) stands outside the *Tora-no-mon*, and hence is commonly known as '*Kompira at Tora-no-mon*.' It occupies the site of Daimyo *Kyōgoku's* residence, the Lord of *Marugame*, Sanuki, where the great original of this shrine exists.

Every month a festival is held on the 10<sup>th</sup>, when a bustling scene, not much inferior to that of *Suiten-gū* at *Kakigara-chō*, is witnessed.

*Keiōgijyuku University* (Pl. I J 15) occupies an elevated position at *Mita*, this being the general name for the section of *Shiba S.* of *Akabane-bashi*, the bridge across the stream that flows along the S. border of *Shiba Park*. It was founded towards the closing period of the Tokugawa Dynasty by the late *Fukuwara Yukichi* (for his life, see *Nakatsu*, P. 64, Vol. II), who was one of the most enlightened educationists in recent times. Besides the University proper, this great seat of learning comprises an Ordinary Department, Primary Department, Business School, etc. At the rear of the school enclosure are the baseball grounds, where intercollegiate matches, either between Japanese teams or between Japanese and foreign teams, are frequently played.

*Sengaku-ji* (Buddhist temple, Pl. I 17) stands at *Takanawa*, about 1 m. from *Shiba Park*, and along the Broadway traversing the metropolis. The temple belongs to the Sōtō Sect and is highly popular in association with the 'Forty-seven Ronins,'\* whose tombs are found in a small court approached by the paved path that diverges to the left after one enters the front gate. The low well by the side of the path is called *Kubi-arai-ido*, or the well where the Ronins washed the head of *Kira Yoshinaka*, the victim of their vengeance. In the court are arranged the graves of forty-six of the heroes in the order of their precedence while in the service of their master; the tomb of *Ōishi Yoshio*, the leader of the devoted band, occupies the further corner. On the other side of the stone fence and next to *Ōishi's* tomb stands the monument of *Asano Naganori*, the lord of *Akō*, for whose sake the faithful vassals sacrificed their lives. The memory of the Ronins is still held in such deep reverence, that even now incense offered by visitors is constantly kept burning, especially before the grave of *Ōishi*. The tombs of some other persons connected with this vendetta stand near by the court, while in a building standing on the temple grounds are preserved the images and many relics of the heroes.

\* **The Forty-seven Ronins**, or 'Forty-seven *Samurai* without a master,' whose fame has become a household word, were vassals of *Asano Naganori*, Lord of *Akō*, *Harima*, who in March 1701 was ordered to commit suicide for having wounded *Kira Yoshinaka* in the Shogun's Castle, while at the same time his dominions were confiscated. It was owing to the gross provocation offered by *Kira* that the impatient lord attempted to kill him on the spot. *Ōishi Yoshio* and forty-six vassals of the unfortunate daimyo secretly resolved to wreak vengeance on his foe for the wrong suffered by their master. At length on the night of Dec. 14<sup>th</sup> of the following year, the little band assaulted the mansion of *Kira* at *Honyō*, *Yedo*, and after a desperate combat with the latter's guards, succeeded in tracing him to his hiding place and killing him. *Ōishi* at once reported the matter to the magistrate and awaited his orders at the family temple of *Sengaku-ji*. The Shogunate government was at first embarrassed and undecided how to deal with this extraordinary affair; but at last it was resolved to uphold the rigour of the law, which would require the heroic band to die on their own swords. On February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1703, the sentence was pronounced on the forty-six ex-retainers, for one, the humblest in rank, had been sent from the spot where their vengeance was consummated to convey the glad tidings to the Dowager *Asano* and hence was exempted from the sentence. These

heroic Samurai were kept in custody in separate groups at various daimyos' residences and there they calmly carried out their sentence. They were buried beside the grave of their unfortunate master for whose sake they had lived and died. The names of the forty-six immortals with their ages are given below:—

Ōishi Yoshio ... .. 45	Okano Kanehide ... .. 24	Onodera Hidetomi ... .. 28
Yoshida Kanesuke... .. 63	Kaiga Tomonobu ... .. 54	Hazama Mitsukaze... .. 24
Hara Mototoki ... .. 56	Otake Tadao ... .. 32	Hazama Mitsuoki ... .. 26
Kataoka Takafusa ... .. 37	Fuwa Masatane ... .. 34	Okuda Yukitaka ... .. 26
Mase Masaaki ... .. 63	Yoshida Kanesada ... .. 29	Yagashira Norikane 18
Onodera Hidekazu ... .. 61	Kurahashi Takeyuki ... .. 34	Muramatsu Takanao 27
Hazama Mitsunobu... .. 69	Sugino Harufusa ... .. 28	Mase Masatoki ... .. 23
Yada Suketake ... .. 29	Isogai Masahisa ... .. 25	Ashino Tsunenari ... .. 37
Ōishi Nobukiyo ... .. 27	Horibe Kanamaru ... .. 77	Yokogawa Munetoshi 37
Okuda Shigemori ... .. 37	Chikamatsu Yukishige 34	Kanzaki Noriyasu ... .. 38
Ōishi Yoshihane ... .. 15	Tomi-no-inori ... .. 35	Mimura Kanetsune ... .. 38
Horibe Taketsune ... .. 34	Masayori ... .. 34	Okajima Tsuneki ... .. 38
Nakamura Masatatsu 49	Ushiwoda Takenori ... .. 35	Takebayashi ... .. 37
Sugetani Masatoshi... .. 44	Hayami Mitsutaka ... .. 40	Takashige ... .. 37
Kimura Sadayuki ... .. 46	Akahani Shigekata ... .. 35	Muramatsu Hidenao 65
Semba Mitsutada ... .. 51	Maebara Mumefusa ... .. 40	Katta Taketaka ... .. 24

Ōishi Yoshio was the chief retainer of the House of *Asano* and had charge of the castle of *Akō* while its master was in *Yedo*. When *Naganori*, one of the reception commissioners, appointed to receive an Emperor's envoy sent to the Shogunate, wounded in the Shogun's castle *Kira Yoshinaka*, another commissioner, for a gross insult offered him by the latter, the Shogunate ordered *Naganori* on the same day to commit *hara-kiri*. At the same time his brother *Nagahiro* was instructed to confine himself in his residence, while officers were sent to *Akō* to carry out the mandate of confiscation on the *Asano* domain. Yoshio was in *Akō* while all these tragic events were being enacted in *Yedo*. At the council hurriedly convoked, it was proposed that the Shogunate government should be petitioned to re-establish the House of *Asano* with the brother of their beloved master as his successor, and that, if this should be rejected, the retainers of *Naganori* should defend the castle to the death against the delegates of the Shogunate. In a few days all who were craven-hearted or faithless deserted, and in the meanwhile a letter came from *Nagahiro* asking Yoshio to quit the castle in peace. Yoshio decided to obey this order, so as not to compromise the prospects of *Nagahiro*, but vowed with his adherents that should their master's brother one day be allowed to re-establish the House of *Asano* and *Kira Yoshinaka* be duly punished for his insolence to their unlucky master, then they would commit suicide and follow their master to the grave; but that if their hope was disappointed, they would wreak vengeance upon *Kira*. Yoshio and his party then proceeded to make everything ready for receiving the officers of the Shogunate, redeemed whatever the family of *Asano* stood indebted to the citizens in *Akō*, and compiled a complete inventory of the granary, armoury, and taxes, and surrendered all these to the receiving commissioners despatched by the government. This transfer effected, Yoshio and all the other retainers left *Akō*, he himself fixing his residence at *Yamashina* in a suburb of *Kyōto*. There he gave himself up apparently to frivolous pleasures in order to mask his deep design, while most of his faithful band proceeded to *Yedo*, where they disguised themselves as fishmongers, green-grocers, etc., and did all they could to get information about the house of *Kira*. In December, *Kira Yoshinaka* retired from office and was succeeded by his son *Yoshichika*. Upon this, some of the confederates urged Yoshio to try the forlorn hope, but he counselled them to wait. In July of the following year, the Shogunate sentenced *Nagahiro* to confinement in *Aki*, the dominion of the main stock of the *Asano* Family. The last hope of Yoshio was now gone, and he decided to consummate the long cherished design. In October he and others reached *Yedo*, where they watched for a favourable opportunity to carry out their desperate attempt. They learned that *Yoshinaka* was going to hold a banquet at his mansion on the night of December 14th, and the 47 Ronins made up their minds to attack their master's enemy on that night. It happened to be a night of heavy snowfall, and Yoshio and his adherents made a rendezvous at the residence of *Horibe Takenori*, one of their associates. They donned

shirts of mail and uniforms that had been specially prepared for the occasion, then put on plain dress and departed, in twos and threes, towards the mansion of Kira. Yoshio was in command of the party that made an assault from the front gate, while his son *Yoshikane* led the party that had to break in from the rear gate. The two parties, at a drum signal from Yoshio, stormed into the premises, loudly announcing that the Ronins of Akō had come to obtain the head of Yoshinaka. The rest of this memorable story has already been told. It may be added that Yoshio's youngest son was afterwards engaged by the main house of the Asano Family at the fief which his noble father had been administering at Akō. Of the adherents of Yoshio, Yoshikane, mentioned above, was his eldest son, and though only 15 years old at the time of his death, he was a boy quite worthy of his father in prowess and ability. He measured 5.7 ft. high. *Horibe Kanamaru*, the oldest of the heroes, had retired from service at the time of the calamity, but he with his son-in-law and successor, *Horibe Taketsune*, was the first to join the league. Taketsune himself was a great swordsman, who had once killed in fair fight several foes of his uncle. *Otaka Tadao* was a great *haikai* poet and stood in a special relation to *Kikaku*, the master poet in this line at that time. His farewell visit to Kikaku a few minutes before breaking into the mansion of Kira and another meeting with him after the great deed had been accomplished form a favourite story in the history of *haikai*.

**The Crown Prince's Palace** (Pl. H 17), located at *Nishi Daimachi*, *Takanawa*, was formerly a mansion of the House of *Hosokawa*. At one time the residence of Princesses *Tsune-no-Miya* and *Kane-no-Miya*, it is now used as the residence of the Crown Prince.

**Tōzen-ji** (Buddhist temple), situated a short way to the S. of *Sengaku-ji*, is of historical interest, for it was used as a temporary British Legation, and as such was unsuccessfully invaded by a band of misguided zealots one night in 1861. The sword-marks on the beams and pillars are reminiscences of this episode, which was enacted by some of those who, emancipated in time from their narrow views, afterwards rose to the highest positions in the Imperial Government, for the restoration of which they had played a distinguished part. This temple was one of the four greatest temples in *Yedo* of the *Myōshinji* Sect, and in its graveyard is found a burial-ground of the House of *Date*.

**An Epidemic Laboratory** (Pl. G 17) presided over by Dr. S. Kitazato, one of the greatest bacteriologists of Japan, is situated at *Shirokane-Daimachi*, where it was established by the Government in 1892. Here are conducted various bacteriological researches relative to epidemics and other diseases, preparation of blood-serum and medicinal bacteria, and at the same time lectures are given on the pathology of epidemics. A hospital is attached for the accommodation of patients suffering from tuberculosis and other diseases.

**Zuishō-ji**, (Buddhist temple) at *Shirokane-Daimachi*, is a celebrated temple of the Ōbaku Sect and was founded about the middle of the 17th century. The temple gardens look lovely; they are quite sequestered and contain many *tsujōpsis* trees.

#### Azabu-ku.

Azabu forms the S. W. part of the city and is bounded on the S. E. by *Shiba* and on the N. by *Akasaka*, the rest of the confines being contiguous to the rural section of *Toyotama*. Azabu occupies

on the whole an elevated position, the only level section being found on the border of the *Furukawa* creek (known as *Akabane-gawa* in Shiba), and at a point contiguous to Akasaka. The district extends 1.3 m. from E. to W. and 4 m. from S. to N. and contains a population numbering 71,370. The E. section of Azabu is called *Figura* and the S. W. portion *Hiro-o*, in both of which places are found residences of the gentry, as well as business establishments. The principal arteries of traffic are the street that stretches southward from *Tora-no-mon*, Shiba, a second that starts from Tameike Bridge, Akasaka, and ends at *Takagi-chō*, Aoyama, and a third that begins at *Figura* and extends to the Aoyama Palace. The section collectively known as *Jūban* is, however, the busiest part in Azabu. The presence of military barracks and schools is a feature of Azabu.

*Zempuku-ji*, (Buddhist temple) situated at *Yamamoto-chō*, originally belonged to the Shingon Sect, but is now a temple of the Hongwan-ji denomination. It is interesting as having been the place where the American legation was first located, and where several of its earlier ministers, such as Townsend Harris and others, lived. The principal treasures preserved in the temple are a Buddhist image painted by *Kōbō-Daishi*, several wooden images carved, it is said, by the same saint, and some other pictures and carved images. In the grounds are growing the plum-tree planted by the 3rd Shogun *Iyemitsu* and also a large ginkgo tree.

*The Azabu Imperial Villa* is situated at *Ichibei-chō* and is now the residence of H. I. H. Princess Yasu-no-Miya, the youngest daughter of Emperor Meiji-Tennō.

*Ippon-matsu*, or 'Solitary Pine-tree,' standing at *Ippon-matsuchō*, S. W. of *Ichibei-chō*, is associated with the memory of *Minamoto Tsunemoto*, a warrior hero of the 9th century.

*The Astronomical Observatory* (Pl. I 13, 14) stands on an elevated site at *Figura* and is under the control of the Imperial University of Tōkyō. Its exact position is 136° 44' 3" E. longitude and 35° 39' 10" N. latitude.

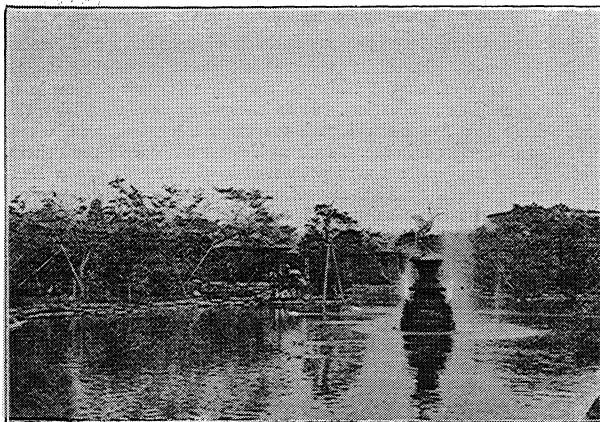
### Akasaka-ku.

Situated at the W. part of the capital, this ward is separated from Kojimachi by a section of the outer moat, and is on the other sides bounded by Shiba, Azabu, and Yotsuya wards, and a part of the rural district of *Toyotama*. The physical formation is, like that of Azabu, on the whole hilly, the only level portion being that contiguous to Azabu and the outer moat. This ward is broadly separated into three divisions, *vis.*, Akasaka Proper, *Tame-ike*, and *Aoyama*. It extends 2 m. from E. to W. and 1.6 m. from N. to S. and contains about 48,000 inhabitants. The principal thoroughfare, called *Aoyama-dōri*, extends from the outer moat as far as *Shibuya* and is provided with electric car service. The busiest business quarter is *Hitotsugi*. Electric cars are also run from Akabane Bridge in Shiba to *Aoyama Ichōme* along a route which passes at first

through ordinary streets and then along a specially constructed road skirting the Aoyama cemetery. As distinguishing features of Akasaka there are an Imperial Palace, military barracks, drill and parade ground, etc.

*Hikawa* (Shinto shrine) is situated at *Hikawa-chō* and is sacred to the three deities of *Susanowo-no-Mikoto*, *Inada-hime*, and *Ōnamuchi-no-Mikoto*. The grounds are full of aged trees which render them quite sequestered.

*Toyokawa Inari*, at *Shimmachi*, is an offshoot of the great *Inari* temple at *Toyokawa* in Mikawa.



HIBIYA PARK.

*The Aoyama-Gosho* (Palace; Pl. G 9) occupies an elevated tract in the N.E. part of the ward and the grounds contain *Akasaka-Rikyū* and *Aoyama-Gosho*, in the latter of which the late Empress Dowager Shōken formerly resided; it is now the residence of Princes Atsunomiya and Takamatsu-no-Miya, younger children of the reigning Emperor. This extensive plot was in pre-Restoration days an estate of the Ki-i Branch of the Tokugawa Family. The front gate of the Aoyama Palace stands on the Aoyama Broadway and faces S., and to the E. of it is found the gate for the Imperial Princes.

*The Akasaka-Rikyū* (Palace; Pl. G 10, 11) the gate of the Akasaka Palace is at the top of *Kinokuni-zaka* slope and faces N.E. During the reconstruction of the Imperial castle, which was destroyed by fire in 1872, it was honoured as a temporary Imperial residence, from 1872 to 1888. The grounds form a garden of unusual beauty, and every autumn the Imperial Court holds here a chrysanthemum garden party, to which all the notable functionaries, both Japanese and foreign, are invited. Visiting tourists may also

secure invitations through their respective embassies or legations. The spacious grounds are rich in aged trees and fine rocks, and the scenic beauty in autumn is especially celebrated. The Akasaka Palace is a superb three-storied building in Occidental style and took about ten years to construct. The work was undertaken in 1898 by Dr. Katayama, the present Director of the Construction Bureau of the Imperial Household.

*The Aoyama Parade-Ground* (Pl. F 10, 11) is an extensive tract that extends about 600 yds. from E. to W. and 960 yds. from N. to S., with an area of about 120 acres. Strictly speaking it is no longer a parade-ground, for several years ago it was transferred to the Department of Agriculture and Commerce and was marked out as part of the site of the Grand Exhibition to be held in 1917, which project has, however, been abandoned. It was on this spot that the funeral ceremony of Meiji-Tennō was carried out in Sept. 1912. For convenience, the Spring and Imperial Birthday military reviews are still held in this place.

*The Aoyama Cemetery* (Pl. F G 12, 13) lies a short way to the S. of the Parade-Ground, on the other side of the Aoyama main street. It is the largest reserved tract of the kind in Tōkyō, covering 72 acres, and was set apart for its present purpose in 1872. Here lie the remains of most of the notable persons, both Japanese and foreign, who have died in Tōkyō, and here stand the tombs of the late Right Minister Ōkubo, Generals Kawakami and Kodama, and others. Here is also found the family graveyard of the late General Nogi, who, with Countess Nogi and their sons, who had preceded them, lies at rest in this place.

*The late General Count Nogi's residence* (Pl. G 12) is at *Nogi-zaka* (or 'Nogi Slope,' named in his honour after the war of 1904-5) in *Shin-saka-machi*, not far from the Aoyama Palace. The lot covers about half an acre of land on the slope of a hill and contains a two-storied wooden building, about 30 ft. by 60 ft. with a stone basement. The first story is provided with a porch, on the left of which is a small waiting-room, with a library, serving also as a dining-room, behind. To the right of the porch is a parlour, which communicates with the general's own apartment situated behind. This latter is a plain matted room, where the general and his wife took their own lives. A suite of rooms to the left, separated by a corridor, was used by the Countess. The second story is a sort of attic, part of which was used by their two sons and part utilised as a store-room, while the basement consists of a kitchen, servants' quarters, store-rooms, *etc.* On the whole, it is a plain cottage, sparingly furnished, with nothing of luxury about it in the way of decoration. The pine-trees that grow thick around the house impart an air of solemnity to the place. It is characteristic of the late General that the stable, standing in one corner of the lot, is a more substantial, though necessarily smaller, structure, being built of brick and containing four stalls and grooms' apartments. Behind the house stands a small shrine, erected by the General himself in memory of his

ancestors, but after the decease of the General and his wife, it was dedicated to their memories. It may be noted that the whole estate has been given to the City, according to the express will of its illustrious owner, and the authorities have decided to preserve it as it was in the General's lifetime. Hundreds of people visit the house every day and offer due reverence before the shrine.

**General Count Nogi.** The General was born in 1849 in Lord *Mori's* Mansion in Yedo. In the war of the Restoration he played a gallant part under *Takasugi Shinsaku*, and in 1871 he was promoted to Major. In the Rebellion of 1877 he was in the Castle of *Kumamoto* as Commander of the 14th Infantry Regiment and fought bravely in the battles of *Ueki*, *Yamagauchi*, and *Tawara-zaka*, and was wounded during the campaign. In one of these battles, when his troops were heavily outnumbered by the enemy, the Regimental colours were lost, an incident which he remembered with the keenest regret to the end of his days. Promoted to Major-General in 1892, he led a brigade under the late General Yamaji in the war of 1894, captured Kaiping, and played a distinguished part in the carrying of Port Arthur by storm in a single day. After the war, he was made Lieut.-General and created a Baron. In 1896, he was appointed Governor General of Taiwan, and in 1899, Commander of the 11th Army Division. On the outbreak of the war of 1904-5, he was appointed Commander of the 3rd Army and was assigned the difficult task of attacking Port Arthur. General Stoessel, Commander of Port Arthur, offered a stout resistance, and for more than six months, ending in the capitulation of General Stoessel on Jan. 2, 1905, the opposing armies fought with heroic valour unparalleled in the history of war. It was during this protracted sanguinary campaign that Nogi lost two sons, both lieutenants in a division of his army. First the elder fell in the battle of Nanshan. The General, with Spartan stoicism, wrote to the Countess not to be in haste to conduct the funeral of their firstborn, but to postpone it till the General and the surviving son should give their lives for the holy cause of defending their country. The younger son next fell, and the incident made a profound impression on the whole nation. The General, however, continued to attend to his duty with imperturbable calmness. Meanwhile he had been made a full General, and in charge of the left wing in the great battle of Mukden he cut off the retreat of the enemy. After the war he was created a Count and was appointed a member of the Supreme Military Council, and in 1907 he was entrusted by the late Emperor with the supervision of the education of the sons and brothers of the peers. He attended to this new duty with his usual devotion and did much to inspire the young peers with the spirit of simplicity and thrift. In 1911, the General with Admiral Tōgō visited England in the suite of Prince Higashi-Fushimi, Imperial Envoy to the funeral of the late King Edward VII, and was invested with the Order of the Bath.

When the late Emperor Meiji-Tennō fell ill in July, 1912, the General took the matter so much to heart that he never failed to present himself twice a day at Court to inquire after His Imperial Master's condition. He sank into profound sorrow when the Emperor died. On Sept. 13, 1912, at 8 p.m., as the gun signalled the departure of the Imperial hearse from the Palace, the General and Countess, attired in ceremonial dress, committed suicide in their home. When the news spread, the whole nation shed hot tears of unfeigned grief. The General was sixty-four years old and the Countess fifty-four. They were buried in the family tomb in the Aoyama cemetery, by the side of the two sons who had preceded them. In accordance with the will of the General, his house at *Shinsaka-machi*, Akasaka, has been presented to the city of Tokyo, which has taken suitable measures for preserving it. The memory of the General, as the model of a true *samurai* and the incarnation of *Bushidō*, and of the Countess, as a pattern of Japanese womanhood, will ever be held dear by their countrymen.

*The Aoyama Main Street* is gradually growing in prosperity with the expansion of the city towards its environs. The streets forming its S. side constitute *Minami-chō*, while those on the op-



posite side form *Kita-machi*. In Kita-machi stand the Tōkyo Normal School and the popular Buddhist temple of *Zenkūwō-ji*.

#### Yotsuya-ku.

Yotsuya, with its neighbouring ward of *Ushigome*, occupies an elevated portion of the city and lies to the W. of the Imperial Palace. It is bounded on the E. by Kōjimachi, on the S. by Akasaka, and on the N. by Ushigome. On the W. it is contiguous to the rural county of *Toyotama*. The ward extends 1 m. from E. to W. and 0.8 m. from N. to S. and contains 48,062 inhabitants. There are many slopes, as *Tsunokami-zaka*, *Kurayami-zaka*, *Kappa-zaka*, *Aburage-zaka*, etc. The principal arteries of traffic are the wide street that comes from Kōjimachi and traverses the ward from S. E. to N. W., joining at the latter end with the highway leading to the province of *Kai*. This wide street is called *Temma-chō*, and, as recently reconstructed, looks quite thriving, being in fact one of the most prosperous business quarters in the up-town. The Central Line that starts from *Mansei-bashi* skirts the S. part of the district and possesses a number of stations for the convenience of travellers coming from, or going to, Yotsuya or neighbourhood. The main street of Kōjimachi and that of Yotsuya are joined by a magnificent bridge constructed over the moat in 1913.

*Suga-jinja* (Shintō shrine) a patron deity of Yotsuya, is sacred to *Susanowo-no-Mikoto* and *Ukanotama-no-Mikoto*, and a regular festival is held every year on June 18th.

*Sasa-dera* is a popular title of the famous Buddhist temple of *Chōzen-ji*, which is situated at *Shiwochō Sanchōme*. It belongs to the Sōtō Sect and was founded in 1575. The popular title owes its origin to the abundance of bamboo-grass, or *sasa*, growing in the grounds. The neighbourhood is elevated about 112 ft. above the sea-level and is one of the highest sections in Tōkyo.

#### Ushigome-ku.

Situated in close proximity to the N. E. of Yotsuya and lying N. W. of the Imperial Palace, *Ushigome* is separated from Kōjimachi by the moat, while on the E. it is contiguous to Koishikawa and on the N. W. to the rural division of *Toyotama*. This is one of the highest and driest sections of the metropolis and abounds in hills and valleys. The small river called *Edo-gawa* separates Ushigome from Koishikawa, it being called the *Kanda-gawa* in its lower course. A wide, open sewer that drains the surface water from three points empties into the Edo-gawa at *Miyabi-chō*, *Ushigome*. The district extends 2 m. from E. to W. and 1.2 m. from N. to S., containing 114,549 inhabitants. The busiest quarters are along the street that starts from Kagura-zaka slope and stretches westward as *Sakana-machi* and *Tōri-tera-machi*. The neighbourhood of the Shintō shrine of *Tsukudo Hachiman* is also prosperous. The presence of Waseda University and numerous residences of salaried men is a feature of Ushigome.

*Kagurazaka-dōri*, leading from the old castle gate called *Ushigome-mitsuke* and extending to *Tōri-tera-machi*, is the premier street of this ward and is indeed one of the most flourishing quarters in the up-town. The streets are lined with good shops and present a scene of lively traffic, especially on the regular festival days of *Bishamon*, a temple that stands on the W. side of the street.

*Tsukudo* (Shintō shrine) is dedicated to *Susanowo-no-Mikoto*, but it is also sacred to the memory of *Taira-no-Masakado*. It was first founded at *Hirakawa-chō* by *Ōta Dōkwan* to enshrine the guardian deity of his castle at Yedo and later removed to the present site. Contiguous to *Tsukudo* stands the shrine of *Hachiman*, dedicated to the Emperor Ōjin, or the 'God of War.' The approach to it is paved and ends in a steep flight of stone steps. The grounds command an extensive panorama of streets. In the Buddhist temple of *Manshō-ji*, standing near *Hachiman*, is found the tomb of *Kira Yoshinaka*, upon whom the Ronins of *Akō* wreaked vengeance for the death of their master.

*Akagi* (Shintō shrine) stands on an eminence W. of *Tsukudo* and is the guardian shrine of this district, being dedicated, as is the *Akagi* in *Kōtsuke* Province, to *Ōna-muchi-no-Mikoto* and *Toyoirūhiko-no-Mikoto*. The view commanded from the grounds is not so good as that from the *Tsukudo*, but still it is sufficiently attractive.

*Sōsan-ji* (Buddhist temple), situated at *Benten-chō*, is noted on account of the presence in its graveyard of the tomb of *Yamaga Sokō*, a great tactician and idealist, whose works formed the favourite reading of the late General *Nogi*.

*The Toyama Military School* (Pl. E 5), founded in 1873, gives practical training to non-commissioned officers and subalterns. The site occupied was formerly that of a mansion of the House of *Owari*, and, in beauty of landscape gardening, it rivalled in those days the celebrated *Kōraku-en* in *Koishikawa*, now forming part of the Arsenal premises, as described elsewhere. Owing to neglect, however, its ancient fame has been lost. Near the school are found a target-ground and the quarters of a cavalry regiment.

*Ana-Hachiman* (Pl. F 5), situated at *Babashita*, *Takata*, is dedicated to the God of War and was founded early in the 17th century. It was formerly held in great reverence by the *samurai* class, and, though it has lost much of its former prosperity, the regular festival held on Aug. 15th is still one of the most popular functions in the up-town. The shrine having been destroyed by fire recently, the present edifice is a temporary one.

*Takata-no-Baba*, which lies a short way up from the *Hachiman*, is historically interesting as a place once used by *Yoritomo* as a rendezvous for his troops; while coming down to the latter part of the 17th century, it witnessed the vendetta scene in which *Horibe Yasubei*, one of the 47 Ronins of *Akō*, was the hero.

*The Waseda University* (Pl. F 4), which stands a short way from the foot of the *Hachiman* Shrine, is a noted institution founded

in 1882 by Count Ōkuma. It is one of the most important private universities in Japan. Converted into a university in 1902, it consists of the six courses of Politics, Law, Literature, Commerce, Engineering, and Education (Normal School course). To the university are affiliated the Preparatory Course, Business School, Apprentice School, and Middle School. The students and pupils number over 8,000, including no small proportion of Chinese. Most of the people doing business in this neighbourhood are dependent upon the university and its subordinate schools.

*Ichigaya-Hachiman* (Pl. H 7) is another Shintō shrine in Ushigome dedicated to the God of War, it being located at *Hachiman-chō*, Ichigaya. It enshrines the guardian deity of all the people living in the Ichigaya quarter of Ushigome. This Hachiman is also said to have been founded by *Ōta Dōkwan*, who established it as an offshoot of the great Hachiman Shrine at Kamakura. The site being elevated commands a fine view, while the grounds are pretty in spring on account of plum-blossoms and cherry-blossoms, there being a large number of these trees growing in the enclosure. The 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> of September are regular festival days every year.

*The Military Academy* (Pl. G H 7), together with the Military Preparatory School, occupies an elevation contiguous to that where the Hachiman Shrine above mentioned stands and is the only institution in Japan where military cadets are educated. The school is on the site formerly occupied by a mansion of the House of *Owari*, the grounds standing about 100 ft. above the level of the sea.

*Gekkei-ji*, (Buddhist temple) situated at *Kawada-chō*, Ichigaya, was founded early in the 17<sup>th</sup> century and is one of the ten largest Buddhist seats of the Rinzaï Sect. It is the largest Buddhist temple in this ward, and the old pine-tree standing in the grounds is of some historic interest.

*Jishō-in* (Buddhist temple) is popularly known as *Kobu-dera*, or 'Temple of Knotty Timber', there being several such pieces of timber used in the construction of the building. It belongs to the Tendai Sect and is located at *Tomihisa-chō*, Ichigaya. As the last resting-place of Lafcadio Hearn, or *Kōizumi Yakumo* (the name he assumed after his naturalization), the temple is visited by both Japanese and foreigners who wish to pay tribute to the memory of this great author.

### Koishikawa-ku.

Koishikawa forms the N. section of the city, being separated from Ushigome by the *Yedo-gawa*, while it is contiguous with Kōji-machi, Kanda, Hongō, and a part of the rural division of Toyotama. Except at places along the banks of the Yedo-gawa, or where the district comes in contact with Hongō, the topographical formation of Koishikawa is on the whole hilly, so that several slopes are met with, among which may be mentioned *Renge-zaka*, *Kōngōji-zaka*, *Kirishitan-zaka*, *Andō-zaka*, *Tomizaka*, etc. On the other hand,

there are several valleys, such as *Uguisu-dani*, *Myōga-dani*, etc. Koishikawa has other streams besides the Yedo-gawa, viz., the *Koishi-kawa* and *Tsurumaki-gawa*, the former coming from *Sugano* and emptying into the Yedo-gawa, via *Kobinata-dai* and *Hakusan-dai*, while the other flows between the elevation of *Sekiguchi* and *Kobinata*. The district extends 1.8 m. from E. to W. and 1.7 m. from N. to S. and contains about 111,371 inhabitants. Of the places of interest may be mentioned the Arsenal and the Botanical Garden.

*The Arsenal*, situated (Pl. J K 5) in the S. E. extremity of the ward, belongs to the War Department and occupies the former seat of the Lord of *Mito*. It manufactures or repairs small arms. The premises are bounded on one side by the Yedo-gawa, while at the rear there is a small elevation known as *Ushi-Tenjin*. The tall chimneys belching forth smoke and the loud clanking noise of machinery attract the attention of all who pass this place.

*The Kōraku-en Garden* located in the enclosure of the Arsenal, is perhaps the most celebrated landscape garden in Tōkyo accessible (subject to special permission) to ordinary persons. The garden was designed by the celebrated Chinese political refugee Chu Shun-Shui, of the fallen Ming Dynasty, who found a hospitable home in *Mito*.

The Garden forms the W. half of the Arsenal premises and is entered by the E. Gate. The Chinese Gate, with the tablet written by the designer, forms the entrance into the garden. Inside we find a large pond surrounded by artificial mounds and valleys, the pond having been designed by the 3rd Shogun Iyemitsu. In the pond is a rockery, upon which stands a small temple of *Benten*. To the S. of the pond are found the artificial stream called *Tatsuta-gawa*, the waterfalls of *Nezame*, a mound covered by Sago palms, etc., while to the W. and the N. are various interesting sights modelled on scenic beauties in Japan and China. The semi-circular bridge called *Engetsu-kyō* is a stone bridge constructed under the supervision of the Chinese refugee. Owing to the destruction, from earthquake and other causes, of such edifices as the *Fukuroku-dō* and the hall for study, as also to the lopping of the pine-trees that formed a wood to the N. of the pond, the garden has been deprived of many of its interesting features. Then, too, the erection of a large hall in modern style to the S. of the pond is judged to have destroyed the harmony of the original beauty. At any rate, to foreign tourists in Japan, who are satiated with the gardens in Kyōto, generally laid out according to the conventional style of the tea ceremonial cult, the free and noble plan exhibited in this garden is said to afford a sense of relief. It is to be regretted that the dense smoke emitted from the chimneys in the arsenal is killing the trees.

*Ushi-Tenjin*, standing at the rear of the Arsenal premises, is sacred to *Sugawara Michizane* and is one of the three *Tenjin* in Tōkyo. It is said to have been founded by *Yoritomo*. The enclosure contains plum and cherry-trees, and a fine view of the Yedo-gawa is obtained from this height.

*Denzū-in*, (Buddhist temple; Pl. J 3, 4) which stands on the top of *Andō-zaka*, is one of the 13 celebrated temples of the Jōdo Sect in Japan and was founded in 1413. The chief image enshrined here is *Amida*, carved by the priest Eshin, while the image of *Dai Kokuten* in *Fukuju-in*, one of the minor temples on the premises, is recorded to have come from India, after passing through China and

Korea. The name *Denzū-in*, as changed after its establishment, came from the posthumous title of the mother of Iyeyasu, whose tablet was kept in the temple. The tomb of the wife of *Toyotomi Hideyori*, who was the eldest daughter of the 2nd Shogun *Tokugawa Hidetada*, stands in the enclosure. Another tomb on the premises, known as *Muen-zuka*, or 'the neglected tomb,' marks the burial-place of over 380 persons who were burned to death here, when a calamitous conflagration broke out in Yedo in 1721. The *Denzū-in* was partly destroyed by the fire that started here in 1909.

*Kongō-ji*, (Buddhist temple) is situated at *Kanatomi-chō* and is said to have been founded by *Hatano Tadatsune*, in memory of the unfortunate *Minamoto Sanetomo* whose monument stands in the enclosure. The temple belongs to the Sōtō Sect.

*The Tōkyo Imperial University's Botanical Garden* (Pl. I J 2). This is popularly known as the Koishikawa Botanical Garden, being situated at *Goten-machi*, Koishikawa-ku. The Garden, which may be reached after a few minutes' walk from the Sashigaya station of the street tramway line, covers an area of 40 acres, in which are raised chiefly plants of temperate climes, the species numbering several hundred. In the Garden will be found all the flowering plants characteristic of Japan: in the spring, *ume* (plum), cherry, wistaria, and azalea; in summer, peony, iris, and lotus; in autumn, chrysanthemum and maples (autumn leaves). There are several fine old trees—camphor, ginkgo, *kihada*, jujube,—which date from far back in the time of the Tokugawa Shogunate (see note below). In the garden is a hot-house in which many kinds of tropical plants are raised. About one-fifth of the garden is taken up by a picturesque landscape garden, containing ponds (in which big carp flourish and some of which are devoted to lotus and irises), wistaria trellises, azaleas, curious rocks, *etc.* There is a lecture room of the College of Science of the Tōkyo Imperial University at the end of the path leading from the front gate to the N. E. This room contains a large collection of botanical specimens. In the centre of the garden is a cluster of trees—pine, umbrella-pine, *nioi-hiba*, ginkgo, *etc.*—which were planted in 1890 by the Emperor, then Crown Prince. Admission: The Garden is open between 9 a.m. and 4 p.m. in winter, while at other seasons it is opened earlier and closed later; the hot-house is open only on Saturday afternoons, Sundays, and holidays; Entrance fee 5 *sen* on Sundays, 4 *sen* on other days. Plants raised in pots may sometimes be purchased at the Garden.

**History.** In 1638, *Iyemitsu*, the Third Shogun of the Tokugawa Family had two gardens laid out for the cultivation of medicinal plants, one in Azabu and the other at *Ōtsuka*,—these being the origin of the *yaku-en* or 'Medicinal Plants Garden.' In 1683 these two gardens were given up, and a new one was laid out at *Hakusan*, Koishikawa, and since then till 1868 this *Yaku-en* was kept up by the Shogunate Government. With the Restoration, it was taken over by the Imperial Government. Originally there stood here a detached palace of *Hidetada*, the Second Shogun,—the Place becoming the residence of a *daimyo* after his death. The landscape garden alluded to above is traceable to those feudal days. There still stands a gate called *Akesu-no-mon*, which means 'the gate not open,' as it was always kept closed, except when the Shogun

Hidetada visited the place. The gateway, now painted black, was originally cinnabar varnished.

*The Tōkyo School for Blind and Dumb* (Pl. J 2, 3) is a white painted building that stands on the slope along the S. side of the Botanical Garden. It was founded in 1874.

*Hakusan-jinja* (Shintō shrine) is in *Hakusan-mae-machi* and is dedicated to Izanagi, Izanami, and Kurahime-no-Mikoto, having been founded in 948 in imitation of the shrine of the same title in *Kaga*. This is a guardian temple of the citizens of Koishikawa and its regular festival is held on Sept. 21st. The place was made a public park in 1891 and is embowered in tall cryptomerias.

*The Sugamo Lunatic Hospital* for the reception of the insane stands in *Kago-chō*, Sugamo. The road coming from *Oiwake*, Koma-gome, leads to *Iwabashi* via *Kago-chō*.

*The Tōkyo Higher Normal School* (Pl. H I 2) is situated at *Ōtsuka*, which faces the elevation on which are the Botanical Gardens. It is one of the two Government institutions of the kind in Japan, the other being at *Hiroshima*, and devotes itself to the training of teachers for secondary schools. The broad road in front of the school, along which run electric cars, leads to the Ōtsuka Station of the Yamate Line.

*Gokoku-ji* (Buddhist temple; Pl. G 2), situated at *Toshima-ga-oka*, Otowa, belongs to the Shingon Sect and was founded in 1681. It is the largest seat in Tōkyo of this sect, and its premises cover about 40 acres. During the pre-Restoration days the temple held a landed endowment, yielding 1,200 *koku* (6,000 bush.) of rice, and had on its premises more than ten living quarters and other buildings for its numerous priests and dependents. Though this territorial possession was lost with the abolition of feudalism, it still continues as one of the most important Buddhist seats in Tōkyo, the mound standing at its rear having been selected in 1873 as a burial-ground of the Imperial Household. It contains the tombs of several of the little Princes and Princesses of the late Meiji-Tennō, and also of those of the Imperial Houses of Princes Arisugawa, Kitashirakawa, Komatsu, Yamashina, Kan-in, and Kwachō. In the grounds of Gokoku-ji proper are the family graves of the late Prince Sanjō, Marquis Nakayama, Count Yamada, and other distinguished persons, whose demise took place either before or after the Restoration. The chief image enshrined in the temple is one of *Kwan-on* carved out of amber and imported, it is believed, from India. In the spacious enclosure are found miniature temples, intended to represent the "33 sacred places visited by itinerant pilgrims in Western Japan." In the main hall is a column called 'the monkey column,' as the grain of the wood is whimsically fancied to form the outline of a monkey's face. Among the treasures is a magnificent picture, showing Buddha lying on his death couch, a large canvas from the brush of *Kano Yasunobu*. In the spring the temple grounds are ablaze with the blossoms of cherry-trees.

*Tōkyo Home for Aged and Children* (Pl. H 1) stands at *Tsuji-machi*, Ōtsuka, E. of Gokoku-ji, and was founded by the city in 1872.

*Mejiro Fudō*, at *Komai-chō*, Sekiguchi, occupies an elevated site with a good view and enshrines a wooden image of *Achala*, said to have been carved by the Saint Kōbō himself, its counterpart being found at *Yudono-san*, Uzen. The present title was given by one of the Shoguns to distinguish the temple from *Meguro Fudō*. Near this temple stands Prince Yamagata's villa.



TREE-PEONIES, YOTSUME, HONJŌ.

*Yedo-gawa*. The banks of this river, along the S. side of which electric cars are run, present a fine view in late spring, when the cherry avenues that fringe the stream burst forth into a gorgeous display of blossoms.

*The Tsurukame Pine* is one of the noblest specimens of this king of trees in Tōkyo and stands in front of the gate of the mansion of Marquis Hosokawa at *Oimatsu-chō*, Takata.

*The Japan Women's University* (Pl. F 3), at *Toyokawa-chō*, Takata, is a private institution founded by Mr. R. Naruse in 1901; it consists of a cluster of red brick buildings where girls desirous of higher education are taught. Affiliated to it are the girls' higher school course and kindergarten. A short way off to the W. are situated the Kishimojin temple and the Peers' School, close to which is the Mejiro Station of the Yamate Line.

### Hongō-ku.

Situated in the N. of the city, the ward ends in a valley on the W., is bounded on the S. E. by Shitaya and Kanda, while on the N. it is continuous with Toyotama county. Forming part of the up-town district, Hongō is hilly, and in physical formation it is divided

into two sections, the S. half being Hongō proper and the N. half *Komagome*, the former possessing the table-land of *Yushima* at its S. E. extremity. The two rivers *Kanda-gawa* and *Aizome-gawa* traverse the ward, the former through the S. part and the latter the N. section. This district extends 1.4 m. from E. to W. and 2.2 m. from N. to S. and contains a population numbering about 108,000. The principal thoroughfare is that coming from Kanda, it forming part of the Nakasendō Highway. The busiest quarters are *Hongō-dōri* and *Kiridōshi-dōri*, while the presence of the Imperial University of Tōkyo and of the residences of scholars is a distinguishing feature of this district.

*Tōkyo Educational Museum* (Pl. M 6). The Tōkyo Kyōiku Hakubutsu-Kwan or 'Educational Museum' is maintained under the auspices of the Tōkyo Higher Normal School. It is situated at *Yushima Nichōme*, near the Shintō Shrine of *Kanda Myōjin*, occupying temporarily the temple dedicated to Confucius. The temple though not large is dignified and stately, the path leading to it from the outer gate being paved with cut stones. The temple and the grounds are surrounded by a magnificent grove of ancient trees. The place never fails to call up historical associations of the heyday of classical learning in Yedo. In the Main Hall (*Taisei-den*\*) and in the galleries surrounding it are exhibited many objects illustrative of educational systems and methods both in Japan and abroad.

**N.B.**—a picture of *terakoya*, the elementary school of the feudal period; a model of Shōhei-kō, the university under the Tokugawa régime; a portrait (by Mr. Oyama) of Confucius whose teachings have had so far-reaching an influence in this country. The visitor will also be interested in seeing, within the Outer Gate, a section devoted to popular education, there being exhibited here natural history objects, and apparatus and appliances connected with the study of natural sciences; there is also a small library.

The Museum is open daily throughout the year, except on Mondays and for 11 days between 25th December and 5th January, between 9 a.m. and 4 p.m. in winter, and for a longer time at other seasons. No fee is charged.

\* *Taisei-den*, popularly called '*Seidō*,' was originally founded by the 5th Shogun *Tsunayoshi* in 1690. There were many important buildings, besides the Main Hall; but owing to repeated conflagrations all were reduced to ashes. The present buildings were erected in 1798 by the 11th Shogun *Iyenari*, on the plan drawn by the Chinese refugee *Chu Shun-shui*. *Gyōkō-mon* is the entrance gate to the enclosure, and above it hangs a tablet bearing the Chinese characters *Gyōkō* or 'Look higher'; the second gate is called *Nyūtoku-mon*, or 'Entrance Gate to Virtue.' This black-lacquered gate was built in 1704, and in former times it was for the exclusive use of the Shogun, when he paid a visit to the temple. *Kyōdan-mon*, or 'Apricot Gate,' is the last gate; it is connected to the Main Hall by long galleries on both sides, enclosing a spacious court in the middle. The Main Hall is a large black-lacquered building with folding doors in front. It measures 66 ft. by 44 ft. and is 48 ft. high. In the hall stands a shrine dedicated to Confucius, flanked by others in honour of his disciples *Yeng-tzu* and *Tzu-szu-tzu* on the right and *Tseng-tzu* and *Meng-tzu* on the left. All the buildings are roofed with copper tiles, and on each end of the ridge-pole is placed a large bronze figure of a devil-faced dragon, weighing 207 lb. The tablet which hangs above the entrance bears the autograph of the Shogun *Tsunayoshi*. Connected with the temple there was a school called *Shōhei-kō*, in which were



imparted the teachings of the Chinese sages, and many of the famous statesmen and scholars of the Tokugawa Shogunate received their education at this institution. A grand feast in honour of Confucius is held once a year by an organization composed of teachers of the Higher Normal School and others.

*The Women's Higher Normal School* (Pl. L M 5, 6) occupies the site next to the *Seidō* and faces the high bank of the *Kanda-gawa*.

*Ochanomizu*, or 'Tea Boiling Water,' derives its name from the fact that in olden days a spring of wholesome water, good for making tea, issued from the bank of the *Kanda-gawa*. The spring is no more, but the high banks, overhung by cherry-trees, maples, etc., and with the electric cars of the Central Line running along the side of the W. bank, present a picturesque scene, as viewed from the high bridge that spans the stream. The Service Reservoir of the City water-works is found at *Moto-machi*, a few minutes' walk from the bridge.

*Reiun-ji*, a Buddhist temple at *Shinhana-chō*, *Yushima*, belongs to the Shingon Sect and consists of several buildings, *Jizō-dō*, *Daigen-dō*, *Kwan-on-dō*, etc. The image in the *Daigen-dō* is said to have been drawn by the Shogun *Tsunayoshi*. The bell in the belfry was cast by *Kakugen*, the founder of this temple.

*Yushima-Tenjin*, on the height above *Kiridōshi-zaka*, was founded, it is said, during the reign of the Emperor *Gokōgon-Tennō*, 1352-1371, and was restored by *Ōta Dōkwan*. It was converted into a public park in 1890. The grounds contain plum-trees and maples, and a view from this height embraces *Shitaya* and *Asakusa*. Regular festivals are held on the 10th of Feb., Sept., and Oct. People in the neighbourhood greet the sunrise on New Year's Day from this commanding position.

*Rinshō-in*, on the top of *Kiridōshi*, belongs to the Rinzai Sect and was founded by the Lady *Kasuga*, the heroic nurse of the 3rd Shogun *Iyemitsu*. Her tomb and her image are found here.

*Kiridōshi*, or the 'Cutting,' is a slope that lies below the height of *Yushima-Tenjin* and constitutes the road that leads to *Shitaya*. Here stand many flourishing stores, among which book stores are conspicuous, as the place is in close proximity to the Imperial University.

*The Imperial University of Tōkyō* (Pl. L 3, 4) occupies the site of the former estate of the *Daimyo Maeda*, the red painted gate in front being the only surviving feature that has been left intact. Of the buildings, those in the centre are occupied by the Colleges of Law and Literature, and those constituting the W. wing, by the College of Engineering. The College of Science occupies a lower site, and to the E. of it stands the College of Medicine, its clock-tower forming a conspicuous landmark. The whole grounds cover 82 acres, in the centre of which is found a beautiful garden, it being a faint relic of that which formerly beautified the mansion of the Lord of *Kaga*. The students numbered 5,489 in 1913.

*The University Hospital* (Pl. M 4) stands at the W. of the premises and consists of nine sections, with laboratories and other

necessary equipments all complete. Both free patients and patients paying regular charges are received.

The University is an outcome of the Foreign Works Office that existed in the declining days of the Tokugawa régime and has developed to its present form after repeated expansions. Till the sister University of Kyōto was created in 1897 it was the only university in Japan. At present it consists of the six Colleges of Law, Medicine, Engineering, Literature, Science, and Agriculture, the last being situated at *Komaba*, in the W. suburbs of the city. The College of Literature has charge of the work of compiling historical materials, while to the College of Science is affiliated the Astronomical Observatory at *Iigura*, Azabu.

*The First Higher School* (Pl. L 2, 3), adjoining the University premises, is a preparatory school having a three years' course for students entering the University and consists of three departments.

*Nezu Gongen*, a Shintō shrine also called *Suga-jinsha*, is sacred to Susanowo-no-Mikoto, with *Kumitokotachi* and *Ōjin-Tennō* as accessory deities. The god of this temple was chosen as the tutelary deity of *Tokugawa Iyenobu*, a son of *Iyeyasu*, and to the shrine was granted a territorial benefice of 500 koku. (2,500 bush.). The regular festival is held on Sept. 21st. The neighbourhood is low, being on about the same level as Shinobazu Pond.

*Kichijō-ji*, a Buddhist temple at *Kichijōji-machi*, Komagome, was in former days one of the seats of learning for acolytes in Yedo. It was originally founded by *Ōta Dōkwan* in Kanda, but was removed to the present site in 1657. The premises are fairly extensive and contain, besides the Main Hall, several minor temples and other religious buildings, such as *Suwa-sha*, *Inari-sha*, *Daibutsu*, etc. The temple still maintains its ancient fame as regards the training of Buddhist aspirants, a middle school of the Sōtō Sect being situated on the premises.

*Komagome* forms the N. section of this ward and contains several other places of interest, such as *Rokugi-en* and *Fueji-jinsha* in *Fujimae-chō*. As we proceed, the road gradually begins to acquire a rural aspect, and at *Dōzaka* we come to the boundary between the urban and suburban sections. About a mile further on along the road we come to *Oji*.

### Shitaya-ku.

Forming the N.E. portion of the city, this ward is contiguous with Asakusa, Hongō, Kanda, and the rural division called *Kita Toshima*. In physical formation it is low, lying between the small hill of *Yanaka*, Ueno, and the elevation of *Yushima*, Hongō. The N.W. portion of the ward is occupied by the Shinobazu Pond, drained by the little stream *Shinobu-gawa*, which ultimately finds its way to the *Sumida-gawa*. The district is nearly square, being 2. m. from E. to W. and 1.9 m. from N. to S., and contains a population numbering about 180,000 souls. The main arteries of traffic are the broadway that stretches southward from the square in front of Ueno Park and also *Kōtokuji-dōri* that extends to Asakusa. The presence of Ueno Park and the Shinobazu Pond is a distinguishing feature of this district.



*Ueno Hirokōji* forms the N. terminus of the premier thoroughfare of the city; it is lined by flourishing business stores and bazaars and presents a very lively scene of traffic. What especially characterises the N. end of this broad road, which is traversed by electric cars, is the presence of various restaurants and eating-shops for the convenience of people arriving from the country or departing for it.

*Ueno Park* (Pl. N 2, 3), the foremost of the pleasure-grounds of this description in Tōkyō, is an extensive tract well stocked with aged cherry-trees, firs, *etc.*, and covers about 210 acres. Formerly the estate of Daimyo Tōdō, it was converted during the Kwan-ei Era (1624-1644) into a religious seat by the Tokugawa government, which founded here at that time the Buddhist temple called *Kwan-ei-ji*, making it a family temple of the House of Tokugawa. The temple was a superb pile, but in the desperate battle fought here on the occasion of the Restoration, between the Imperial troops and the *Shōgitai*, misguided adherents of Tokugawa, the majority of the buildings were burnt down. It was in 1873 that the grounds were converted into a Public Park, and since then Ueno has witnessed most of the domestic exhibitions and art shows held by the Government. Besides the remnant of the Kwan-ei-ji, there stand here the Temple of *Tōshō-gū*, Kwan-ei-ji, *Kiyomizu-dō*, Imperial Museum, Imperial Library, Zoological Gardens, Pagoda, Bronze Statue of Buddha, Bronze Statues of Prince Komatsu-no-Miya and *Saigō Takamori*, Monument of the *Shōgitai*, Tōkyō Academy of Fine Arts, Academy of Music, *etc.* The place is rich in sylvan beauty and picturesque spots, and especially owing to the presence of numerous cherry-trees, which burst into splendour in spring, Ueno is the favourite pleasure ground of the citizens.

To give a brief description, which shall serve as a guide to these vast premises, we find before approaching the park proper a small triple bridge over the *Shinobu-gawa*. The broad square then leads into the park or cherry-avenue, while in front stands a broad flight of stone steps, at the top of which is a small plateau which forms part of the park and is called *Sannō-dai*, otherwise *Sakura-ga-oka*, on account of the presence of many cherry-trees. Here stood in former days the family school of *Hayashi Razan*, a scholar engaged by *Iyeyasu* and whose house hereditarily took charge of educational affairs for the Tokugawa Government. At present the site is occupied by the bronze statue of *Saigō Takamori* and behind it the monument of the *Shōgitai*. The view eastward from this height is very prosaic, embracing the interminable rows of houses of *Shitaya* and its neighbouring ward of *Asakusa*. The red-painted temple to the left is *Kiyomizu-dai*, in imitation of the temple of the same name in *Kyōto*, and further on to the E. we come to the Japan Fine Arts Society's gallery and close to it a Panorama building. To the W. of *Kiyomizu-dai* rises the little hill called *Suribachi-yama*. Turning left after descending *Sannō-dai* and rejoining the broad cherry avenue called *Nishiki-kōji*, continuous with the *Hirokōji Square*, we find at the E. extremity of this road a massive gate in Japanese style with

a red brick building rising above it. This building is the Imperial Museum. The vast pavilion-like structure on the left of the road is a relic of a Grand Domestic Exhibition held here many years ago and is now used for holding various art shows. To the N. of the road and after a minute or two's walk, we come to the Government Academies of Fine Arts and of Music. The Imperial Library occupies the next lot to that of the Music Academy, while the Imperial Academy stands on the premises of the Government Art Academy. The Zoological Gardens lie to the S. of the Art Academy quarter. Retracing our steps along the cherry avenue towards the entrance of the park, we notice on the right, first, the Tōshō-gū shrine and near it the Pagoda, the Great *Buddha*, and the premises of the Seiyōken Hotel. To the N. of this road is seen stretching below the charming lotus pond of *Shinobazu*, with a street separating it from the park proper.

### **Tōkyo Imperial Museum.**

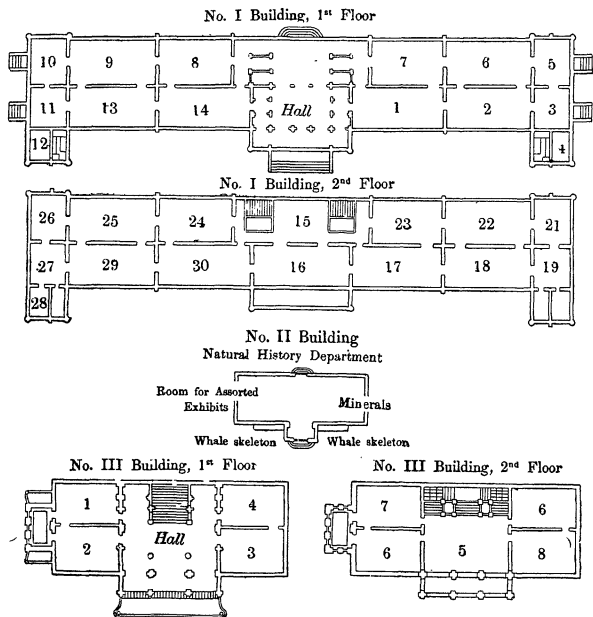
The Tōkyo Imperial Museum (Pl. N 12) dates back to 1881, when the prototype of the present museum, under the title of *Hakubutsu-kwan* was first opened at Ueno under the auspices of the Department of Agriculture and Commerce. In 1886 the Museum was placed in charge of the Imperial Household Department. In the Museum are kept on exhibit objects of History, Fine Arts, Industrial Arts, and Natural History. The Museum authorities are also responsible for the care of the Zoological Gardens (see P. 100) and of the Ueno Park in general. The Tōkyo Imperial Museum is one of the three museums maintained by the Imperial Household, the other two being those at Kyōto and Nara. Of these three, the Tōkyo Museum is especially rich in objects of raised lacquer work and ceramics, Kyōto Museum in paintings, and Nara Museum in sculptures.

*Hyōkei-kwan.* Besides the Main Building and Buildings No. II and No. III, there is a fine stone building, known as Hyōkei-kwan, the Ground Floor of which is devoted to objects of Industrial Arts—Chinese and Japanese pottery, also precious stones, while the First Floor contains mainly paintings and calligraphy. This building was erected in 1900 with the voluntary contributions of the people of Tōkyo, in commemoration of the marriage of the present Emperor (then Crown Prince) with the Princess Sadako, the present Empress. Hyōkei-kwan means the 'Joyous Event Commemorating House.' The work was commenced in August 1901 and completed 8 years later, at a cost of 413,045 *yen*. The ground plan of the building is in the shape of a cross, the ends of the shorter beam being occupied by two rectangular structures, which are connected with each other by a large circular central structure surmounted by a dome, on the two exterior sides of which stand two small towers, which form the longer beam of the cross. These towers contain winding staircases leading to the 1st floor. Hyōkei-kwan covers 395 *tsūbo*, being 280 ft. long and 165 ft. wide.

The walls of Hyōkei-kwan, which are from 3 ft. to 7 ft. thick, are of brick, with an outer covering of granite stones from *Inada*, each of these stones being joined to the inside brick core by four iron bolts, while on the inside they are plastered over with mortar and gypsum. The large marble pillars and the marble slabs used on the floors and in other places come from Fukushima prefecture, while the coloured marble pieces employed in the mosaic work on the ground floor of the central hall have been imported from France. Much steel has been used for the beams and the floors of the second and third stories, the steel pieces being imported from America. All the woodwork, *e.g.* doors, window frames, *etc.*, is of *hinoki* (ground-cypress), thoroughly well dried and tested. The ceilings have a frame-work of steel and wood, plastered over with mortar and gypsum, in some rooms lightly coloured with paint or gilded. The roof is of hinoki wood, plastered over with asphalt, the exterior covered entirely with copper plates.

**Museum Buildings:** The chief museum buildings, which are four in number, and the areas covered are as follows:

Buildings	Ground floor <i>tsubo</i>	1st floor <i>tsubo</i>	Total <i>tsubo</i>
Main Building (two-storied brick building)	758.723	758.723	1,517.446
No. II. Building (one-story brick building)	81.739	—	81.739
No. III. Building (two-storied brick building)	210.083	205.943	416.026
Hyōkei-kwan (two-storied stone building)	395.000	354.000	749.000
Grand Total	1,445.545	1,318.666	2,764.211



LAN OF IMPERIAL MUSEUM.

### Some Historical Structures.

(I.) *Front Gate of the Museum.* The present museum buildings occupy the site of the Main Quarter (*Hon-bō*) of the once celebrated *Kwan-ei-ji*, the chief temple in *Kwantō* of the Tendai Sect of Buddhism. It was customary for the Shogunate Government to invite an Imperial prince to be its Superior,—the one in office at the time of the overthrow of the Tokugawa Family being the late *Kita-shira-kawa-no-Miya*, who afterwards died in Formosa, while stationed there in command of the army of occupation (1895). In 1868, the *Kwan-ei-ji* buildings were destroyed by fire from shells of the Imperialists, when the partisans of the Shogun were driven out from Ueno, which had become their temporary headquarters. The front gate of the Museum is almost the sole reminder of the temple's former grandeur. There may yet be noted on the gate several bullet marks.

(II.) *Azekura*, an ancient store-house for Buddhist scriptures, formerly stood in *Nara*, but was brought over and set up in 1882 in the ground behind the Museum buildings.

(III.) *Rokusō-an*, near *Azekura*, is a house for the tea-ceremony, which formerly stood in the *Jigen-in* temple of *Kōfuku-ji*, *Nara*, having been transferred to its present site in 1875. It was originally built in the middle of the 17th century by *Kanamori Sōwa*, a famous master of the tea-ceremony.

(IV.) *Karakasa-tei* is an arbour, which once stood in the garden of the Daimyo *Ōkubo*, at *Ōkubo-yochō-machi*, *Tōkyō*. Built in 1662, it was called *Binshin-dai*, which title was inscribed on an old pillar which has since been replaced by a new one. The roof also, which was of a circular shape, was later replaced by the present one.

(V.) *Bake-Dōrō* (a stone-lantern) also stood formerly in the garden of the Daimyo *Ōkubo*, having been set up in 1596.

In the Museum are displayed some 168,414 objects (December, 1912); of these the Historical Department contains 80,842, Fine Arts Department 17,473, Industrial Arts Department 3,007, and Natural History Department 67,092. Among these exhibits there are 143 articles loaned by the Imperial Household; (of these, 116 are in the Historical Department, 20 in the Fine Arts Department, and 7 in the Industrial Arts Department). There are also among these exhibits many objects, belonging to old temples, which are registered as 'National Treasures.' These are placed in the safe-keeping of the Museum by order of the Home Minister, in accordance with the Law for the 'Preservation of Old Temples and Shrines.'

*Loan of Exhibited Articles, etc.* Certain articles placed on exhibit in the Museum are sometimes loaned temporarily to a school or association for educational purposes. Visitors to the Museum may obtain a special permit entitling them to handle or copy the articles (*fee 30 sen*; school teachers and students, *gratis*.)

The Museum is open daily, from January 5½ to December 25½ during the following hours:—

Jan. 9 a.m.—4 p.m.	May 8 a.m.—6 p.m.	Sept. 9 a.m.—5 p.m.
Feb. 9 „ —4½ „	June 8 „ —6 „	Oct. 9 „ —4½ „
Mar. 9 „ —5 „	July 8 „ —6 „	Nov. 9 „ —4 „
April 8 „ —5½ „	Aug. 8 „ —5½ „	Dec. 9 „ —4 „

**Admission fee** :—for adults and children above 10 years of age, 5 *sen* each; for children above 5 years of age, and under 10., 3 *sen* each.

**Guide to the Museum Rooms.**

(A) Main Hall,—Ground Floor :

Room I. Natural History Department,—*Mammalia*: **N.B.**—*Szu-pu-hsiang* (David stag) from *Nan-wan*, China; *Hoang-yang* (yellow sheep), from Mongolia.

Room II. Natural History Specimens,—*Birds, Reptiles, and Amphibia*: **N.B.**—Long-tailed fowls from *Tosa*, Japan (some of the tails being about 15 ft. long),—this species of fowl was originally imported from Korea, and the feathers were used as ornaments for the pennons of the Daimyo Yama-no-uchi's spears, which were carried along in his procession; Chinese *Chin-chih* (Reeve's Pheasant) from *Yao-chow-fu*, Hunan, and Diamond pheasants from *Wo-mei-shan*, on the Upper Yangtze.

Room III. Natural History Department,—*Pisces—Tunicata*.

Room IV. Reserved.

Room V. Botanical Specimens: models of botanical classifications.

Room VI. Minerals: **N.B.**—11 meteoric stones and 1 specimen of meteoric iron; meteoric iron is very rare,—there being only two known specimens in this country, one in the Museum and the other owned by Viscount Enomoto.

Room VII. Fossils: **N.B.**—the fossilised elephants' tusks dug up in Ōmi Province and whale bones dug up in Kai Province, and ammonites obtained from Hokkai-dō and from elsewhere in Japan Proper.

Room VIII. Industrial Arts—*woven fabrics, embroidery, Yūzen silks, and Ukiyo-e prints*: **N.B.**—Yūzen-dyed hanging picture on silk (subject,—*Murasaki Shikibu* enjoying the moon at *Ishiyama-dera*), made about 180 years ago, an excellent sample of the *Kaga-yūzen*, one of the models for the later *Yūzen-dyeing*; *Fukusa*, small cloth wrapper (displaying autumn herbs embroidered on brown-coloured silk), supposed to be a very good sample of the embroidery of the middle of the Tokugawa Period; Colour prints of *Ukiyo-e*.—Ladies enjoying the cool breeze on a summer evening (in 6 sections) by *Kitagawa Utamaro*; A snow scene in *Kiso* (in 3 sections) by *Andō Hiroshige*; A Lady playing the *Hōzuki* (berry of ground-cherry) by *Torii Kiyonobu*.

Room IX. *Maki-e* or raised lacquer works:—Most of the articles are the best specimens of the Genroku period (about 200 years ago), **N.B.**—an ink-stone case, a book-stand, a stand for a flower-vase, etc., which were once exhibited at the International Exposition at Vienna (1873), and subsequently remained sunk in the deep sea for eighteen months, as the French mail steamer 'Nile'



which was carrying them and many other articles home foundered off the coast of *Izu*, (only a third of the many rare objects of great value were recovered, among others those now exhibited); *Karabitsu* (coffer), adorned with a crest in the form of a phoenix in shell on a black lacquered ground; (this treasure belongs to the Imperial Household, having been presented to it by the Hōryūji temple, Nara); *Hatsune-no-iebako* (a toilet-box), one of the best specimens of the *maki-e* art in the time of the Third Shogun, *Iyemitsu* (about 250 years ago),—the box, which is the work of *Kōami Nagashige*, once belonged to *Chiyohime*, a daughter of *Iyemitsu*, who was married to the Lord Mitsutomo of *Owari*; an ink-stone case, adorned with the picture of a pontoon-bridge, this raised portion being made of an amalgam of silver and lead—the work is attributed to *Hon-ami Kōwetsu* (300 years ago); a pair of cases, one for letter paper and the other for an ink-stone, on which are small porcelain images attributed to *Ogawa Haritsu*, of about 170 years ago), representing the Emperor Gensō (*Hsuan-Tsung*) and his favourite mistress *Yō-kichi* (Yang-kuei-fei) of the Tang Dynasty in China.

Room X. Wood-carving, ivory works, horn works, and tortoise-shell works: Among wood-carvings, **N.B.**—a small *tsuitate* (single screen) of paulownia (*kiri*) wood, on which is carved a most skillful open-work representation of the leaves of hemp (attributed to *Kobayashi Jodei* of *Izumo*, who flourished at the end of the 18th century); among the ivory works, **N.B.**—some fine specimens of *netsuke* (buttons for suspending a pouch), by *Yoshimura Shūsan* and *Deme Sukemitsu*.

Room XI. Carvings.

Room XII. Fine Arts Department—Architecture: many models of buildings in ancient Japan.

Room XIII. Fine Arts Department—Statues and other sculpture; ancient Buddhist images, masks both ancient and modern, and other carved objects; **N.B.** a standing statue of *Kichijō-ten* (a beautiful female deity, the daughter of *Taishaku-ten*), attributed to the Emperor Shōmu-Tennō, of the Nara Period.

Room XIV. Industrial Arts Department—Metal works: there are here exhibited specimens of all kinds of carved and cast metal works, as well as of swords,—the collection being especially rich in the various metal pieces forming parts which go to make the hilt and sheath, viz., guards, *Kozuka* (knife worn in the sheath), *menuki*, *fuchi*, *fuchi-gashira*, *kojiri*, etc. (Among the *kozuka* may be noted some of the best works of the Gotō and Myōchin Schools, while among other parts the Nara and Yokoya schools are well represented); *gogusoku*, cast metal works (used in Buddhist religious services), consisting of a pair of flower vases, a pair of candle-sticks, and an incense-burner, made by *Murata Seimin*; *kuko-rei* bell and *kuko-shō* (owned by the *Henshō-ji*, Sendai), old Buddhist instruments of worship (said to have been brought over from China by *Kōbō-Daishi* nearly 1,000 years ago),—these are believed to be of Thibetan origin. The bag which encases them both is made of silk which is varnish-

ed over, its appearance resembling that of modern European specimens.

Main Hall,—First Floor :

Room XV. Historical Department—Palanquins and the model of a ship :

The *Hōren*, Imperial vehicle, carried on men's shoulders like a palanquin, was used by the Emperor Kōmei, on the occasion of his removal of his place of residence to the new palace in 1855; the Lady's Palanquin,—this was used in 1664 by a daughter of *Takatsukasa Fusasuke*, a high Kyōto noble, on the occasion of her marriage with *Tsunayoshi*, the Daimyo of *Tatebayashi*, who later succeeded to the Shogunate ; (the palanquin is adorned with the crest of the house of *Tokugawa* and that of *Takatsukasa*); the Model of '*Tenchi-maru*,'—a war vessel in the time of *Iyemitsu*, the Third Shogun. (The original was about 196 ft. long, about 64 ft. wide, and 13 ft. deep.)

Room XVI. Historical Department—Relics of the Nara Period:

These relics, mostly connected with Buddhist worship, originally belonged to *Hōryū-ji*, Nara, but were presented to the Imperial Household by that temple early in the Meiji Era. Among many interesting objects in the collection, **N.B.**—a Persian carpet with a representation of a lion hunt, supposed to belong to the time of the Sassanid dynasty (218–639 A.D), and an epitaph and a small jar of ground glass, both dug up from the grave of *Fumi-no-Nemaru* (7th cent.). It is difficult to know for what purpose the glass jar was used, but the theory most commonly accepted is that it was used to contain the ashes of the deceased. The *tate-goto* (harp) here exhibited is a model of the original at the *Shōsō-in* (Treasure house) in Nara, which is supposed to have been made in Persia, then brought to China, and finally to this country.

Room XVII. Coins, weights and measures, and furniture.

**N.B.**—a complete set of toilet articles used by daimyo ladies of the Tokugawa Period.

Room XVIII. Ethnographical objects from China, India, and other Oriental countries. **N.B.**—old Chinese copper vases, terracotta images dug out of the ground, engraved stones.

Room XIX. Objects illustrating the customs and manners of the Korean people. **N.B.**—a complete set of those objects, presented by the *Ishin-kwai* (a political party) to the present Emperor of Japan, on the occasion of his visit to the peninsula as Crown Prince in 1907.

Room XX. Mummies and other relics of Ancient Egypt.

Room XXI. Ethnographical objects from Formosa.

Room XXII. Ethnographical objects from Formosa.

Room XXIII. Ethnographical objects relating to the Ainu and the Luchuans.

Room XXIV. Articles connected with religious services,

Among the more noteworthy objects may be mentioned—(1) those relating to lighting in Shintō shrines, e.g., *hikiri-kine*, *hikiri-usu*, etc. (2) *Kyō-zutsu*, a metallic (gilt bronze), cylindrical case (12 ft. long and 6 in. in diameter) for holding interesting scriptures buried underground as a votive deed, this custom being prevalent between the 11th and the 15th centuries. From the inscription on the case, we learn that this kyō-zutsu was buried by *Fujiwara Michinaga* in 1005, avowedly for the spiritual benefit of himself and others who took part in the ceremony, but there is little doubt that the real motive was to secure a benefit for his daughter, the Empress, in order that she might bear a son to succeed to the throne. Part of the original scriptures still remain inside the case. Sometimes these Kyō-zutsu were made of earthenware. (3) Bell from *Namban-ji*, a church established by Jesuit fathers in Kyōto, under the patronage of *Nobunaga*. The bell (which bears the date of 1577) is about 2 ft. high, 1½ ft. in diameter, and 2 in. thick at the rim, and weighs about 180 *kin* (240 lb.). *Nobunaga* gave the Jesuit missionaries a large piece of ground (48 acres) at *Shijō-bōmon*, Kyōto, where a splendid church was built, first called *Ēroku-ji*, later *Namban-ji*, but this was pulled down upon the prohibition of Christianity by *Hideyoshi*. *Nobunaga* also gave the church certain lands in *Ōmi*, which yielded an annual revenue of 500 *koku* (about 2,500 bush.) of rice. (4) The *E-bumi* or *Fumi-e* are printed pictures of Christ, which the common folk in certain parts of Japan were required to trample under foot, in order to test whether they were Christians or not. These are about 7 in. long and 4.7 in. wide, the print having been taken either from a copper plate or a wood-cut; the pictures represent Christ as a babe in the arms of the Virgin, as teaching his disciples, or hanging on the cross. There are on exhibit in this room 10 copper prints and 7 wood-cuts. The *E-bumi* method of testing a man's religion was practised throughout Kyūshū, where Christianity had once taken a very strong hold; the common people, both old and young, being each required annually to tread with bare feet on the picture of Christ, at the office of a local magistrate. The practice was stopped in 1857, with the opening of the country to foreign intercourse.

Room XXV. Arms and Armour. The arms and armour are arranged chronologically, in order to show the changes which they underwent. **N.B.**—*Katō Kiyomasa's Katakama-yari* (a spear) and his Banner, inscribed with the *Hokke* prayer-formula (*Nam-Myōhō-renge-kyō*). *Kiyomasa* was a great general of *Toyotomi Hideyoshi*. This spear and the banner were taken by a daughter of *Kiyomasa* as a part of her dowry, when she was married to *Yorinobu*, the founder of the *Kii* branch of the *Tokugawa* Family, and were presented by that family to the Imperial Household after the Restoration of 1868. Also note the sword of *Akechi Mitsuhide*, who treacherously killed his master *Nobunaga*.

Room XXVI. Musical instruments, recreation utensils, toys, and writing materials. **N.B.**—the *Daikai-no-chaire*, a tea-caddy once

owned and highly prized by Nobunaga; *Cha-saji* (tea-spoons) made by *Sen-no-Rikyū* and *Kobori Enshū*, both famous masters of the tea-ceremony; a complete set of utensils for the incense-smelling ceremony, in use in the middle of the Tokugawa Period; ancient dolls.

Room XXVII. Japanese costumes arranged in chronological order.

Room XXVIII. Reserved.

Room XXIX. Musical instruments, recreation-utensils, toys, and writing materials.

Room XXX. Instruments employed in ceremonial functions.

(B) Building No. II.

Natural History Department,—Mineralogical Specimens. **N.B.**—on each side of the entrance a skeleton of *tsuchi-kujira* (beaked whale), both being in a remarkably perfect state of preservation.

(C) Building No. III.—Ground Floor:

Room No. I. Historical Department—Relics of the Stone Age.

Room No. II. Things excavated from old tombs. Central Hall. Ancient sarcophagi and stone images.

Room No. III. *Haniwa* or clay images and instruments. These images are those of men, cattle, horses, hares, wild boars, hens, ducks, etc., while the instruments consist of hats, shields, spears, *tomo* (piece of leather attached to the left elbow when drawing a bow), jugs, etc. It is supposed that these things were placed around the grave as ornaments as well as boundary marks.

Room No. IV. Clay images and instruments.

(D) Building No. III.—First Floor:

Room No. V. (Central Hall). Fine Arts Department—Models of ancient statues and images. **N.B.**—on the ceiling a painting in black and white of a dragon by *Hashimoto Gahō*.

Room No. VI. Old Maps. **N.B.**—the charts of Japan's neighbouring seas, drawn by Dutchmen in the early part of the 17th century.

Room No. VII. Ancient manuscripts and inscriptions.

Room No. VIII. Copies of ancient manuscripts.

(E) Hyōkei-kwan,—First Floor:

Room No. I. Fine Arts Department,—Paintings.

Room No. II. Paintings.

Room No. III. Paintings.

Room No. IV. Paintings.

The paintings exhibited in these rooms are replaced by different ones about once a month.

Hyōkei-kwan,—Ground Floor:

Room No. V. Industrial Arts Department—Jewels and stone works. **N.B.**—an ingeniously carved image of *Kwan-on* and a carving of natural scenery by Chinese artists of the Early Tsing period (second half of the 17th century).

Room No. VI. Ancient Korean Porcelain (500 years ago).

These articles dug out of the old tombs near *Kaijō* (Chōsen) have been presented to the Museum by late Prince Itō. **N.B.**—a tortoise-shaped wine-holder, which is considered a masterpiece.

Room No. VII. Ancient Japanese Porcelain. **N.B.**—a tea-caddy by *Ninsei* (250 years ago), originator of the Omuro-yaki pottery of Kyōto; plates with coloured design, made at *Ōgochi*, Hizen,—these wares are very highly prized, being quite rare, as they were made only by the express order of the Daimyo Nabeshima.

Room No. VIII. Ancient pottery of China and Japan.

*The Imperial Library* (Pl. N 2) was first founded in 1872 and reconstructed in 1906. It is a part of the proposed building which when constructed will cover 34,560 sq. ft. The Library contains altogether 444,464 volumes of Japanese and foreign books at present.

It is daily open to the public, with the exception of the 10 days from the 28th December to the 6th of January, *Kigensetsu* (Feb. 11th), the Celebration Day of the Emperor's Birthday (Oct. 31st), and some 10 days during the months of October and November.

Month	Time of admittance	Month	Time of admittance
Nov., Dec., Jan., Feb.	9 a.m.—8 p.m.	May, August	7.30 a.m.—10 p.m.
Oct., March	8.30 „ —9 „	June, July	7 „ —10 „
Sep., April	8. „ —9 „		

**Admission:** ordinary 2 *sen*, special 5 *sen*.

*Tōkyo Imperial Museum's Zoological Gardens* (Pl. M N 3).

This menagerie, situated at *Ueno* and quite close to the Museum, covers 15 acres of ground. Here are collected about 600 animals, which are largely those of the temperate zone, though with a fair admixture of representatives from colder or warmer climes. Among the feathered tenants of the gardens, *Onaga-dori*, or 'Eastern blue magpie,' attracts the attention of foreign visitors on account of its very long and finely pencilled tail. This species of bird is said to be peculiar to Japan. *Kankan-tei*, a straw-thatched arbour on the right-hand side of a path leading to the right from the main entrance, belongs to the time of the 8th Shogun (1716—1744). By taking a left-hand path, one passes several old tombs, surrounded by a stone fence; these belong to the family of Count Tōdō, whose ancestor and founder of the family, *Takatora*, is buried here. The place once formed a part of the grounds of the now extinct temple *Kanshō-in*.

The Zoological Gardens, or *Dōbutsu-en*, are open daily during the winter months from 9 a.m. to 4 p.m.; at other seasons for a longer time,—being opened earlier and closed later; the place is closed for 5 days from 28th December to 1st January, both inclusive.

*The Tōshō-gū Shrine* (Pl. N 3) lies to the S. of the Zoological Gardens; it is sacred to *Iyeyasu* and was completed in 1651. At the entrance stands a big stone *torii* flanked by a gigantic lantern. These and the numerous stone and also bronze lanterns that line the paved approach were presented by daimyos. The main hall stands within a fence, and though small is a gorgeous structure. At the right, in

front of the main hall rises the pagoda. The other buildings on the premises are three treasure-houses, business office, music-hall, waiting-hall, etc. The treasures kept in the shrine include, besides a tablet with an autograph of Emperor Gokwōmyō-Tennō, autograph writings of *Iyeyasu* and his successors, swords, halberds, and other weapons of war. On the little eminence by the side of the stone *torii* stands a statue of Buddha, 22 ft. high, which was cast about the middle of the 17th century. The famous belfry of Ueno, referred to so frequently in popular songs, is found behind the statue. In the grounds of the shrine are growing the *Hinoki* tree (*Chamaecyparis obtusa*), planted by General Grant and the magnolia by Mrs. Grant, when they visited Japan in 1876, in the course of their tour around the world.

Facing the main avenue, stands a bronze equestrian statue of the late Prince Komatsu-no-Miya. The regular festival of the shrine is held on June 1st.

**Shinobazu Pond** (Pl. M N 3, 4) is a pretty sheet of water that occupies the depression between Ueno Park and the height *Mukō-ga-oka*, in Hongō, and measures about 2½ m. around. The charming red temple of *Benten* juts out into the pond, it having been founded by *Jigen-Daishi* on the model of the *Benten* temple on *Chikubu-shima* in Lake Biwa-ko. In the month of August, the lotus plants in the pond burst into blossom. Across the pond is a bridge that was constructed in 1907 when an Industrial Exhibition was held here. At the top of *Byōbu-zaka*, Ueno, and close to the Imperial Museum are situated two *Daishi* Temples, one called *Jigen-Daishi* and the other *Jikei-Daishi*. The former is the posthumous title of *Tenkai-Sōjō*, who by the order of the 3rd Shogun founded the Kwan-ei-ji during the Kwan-ei Era.

**Mortuary Temples** (Pl. N 2). There are two mortuary temples of the Tokugawa Family at the rear of the Imperial Museum, one called *Ichino-byō*, or 'No. 1 temple,' and the other *Ni-no-byō*, or 'No. 2 temple.' In the first are found the tombs of the 3rd, 10th, and 11th Shoguns, and in the second those of the 5th, 8th, and 13th Shoguns.

**Kwan-ei-ji Temple** (Pl. N 2) stands at the rear of the Government Music Academy and was founded in 1627. It was the most important Buddhist seat in Yedo in those days and held all the land that now forms Ueno Park. It had over 36 buildings for the accommodation of priests and for other uses. The temple was also of political importance, for it was hereditarily presided over by a Prince of the Imperial Blood, whom the Tokugawa Family secretly designed to elevate as their own Emperor, in the possible event of the Imperial Court at Kyōto siding with any other rival power. The last Prince Abbot, *Rinnōji-no-Miya*, or the late General Prince *Kita-Shirakawa*, was actually carried off as far as *Aizu* by the last partisans of Tokugawa in the troublous days of the Restoration. The fight at Ueno on that occasion played havoc with the temple buildings, many of which were burnt down. In the main temple is enshrined a wooden

image of *Yakushi*, said to have been carved by *Dengyō-Daishi*. The temple belongs to the Tendai Sect.

*Ueno Station* (Pl. N 4) lies below *Sannō-dai*, Ueno Park, and is the starting-point for several of the State lines operating to the N., N.E., and W. of Tōkyō, as the North Eastern, Jōban, Takasaki, Shin-Etsu Lines, and also the loop line of Tōkyō.

*Yanaka* is a tract of low ground to the N.W. of Ueno and is noted in association with the Buddhist temple and cemetery of *Tennō-ji*. The Tennō-ji, of the Tendai Sect, is another religious seat that has lost much of its prosperity with the fall of the Tokugawa Shogunate, and that has also suffered in the battle of Ueno. As it stands, it is a sufficiently magnificent pile, having moreover a solidly built pagoda that stands in the midst of the cemetery. This burial ground covers over 26 acres and is the largest in Tōkyō next to the *Aoyama* cemetery. Here are found the tombs of persons celebrated in art and other accomplishments.

*Negishi* denotes the low-lying tract E. of *Yanaka* and under the shelter of the woods of Ueno. It was formerly a favourite dwelling quarter of men of letters and people of like tastes, and also a place where rich people had their villas. To this day Negishi retains its attractive and comfortable appearance, with tastefully built villas standing detached in picturesque gardens.

*Gogyō-no-matsu* is a stately pine at *Kami-Negishi*, with a small temple of *Fudō* and an old well hard by. The pine is over 20 ft. high and has a trunk that can just be encircled by the outstretched arms of three full grown people.

*Morning-glories at Iriya*. Iriya is inhabited by florists who rear flowers for sale in the city. Their morning-glories in summer are especially noted.

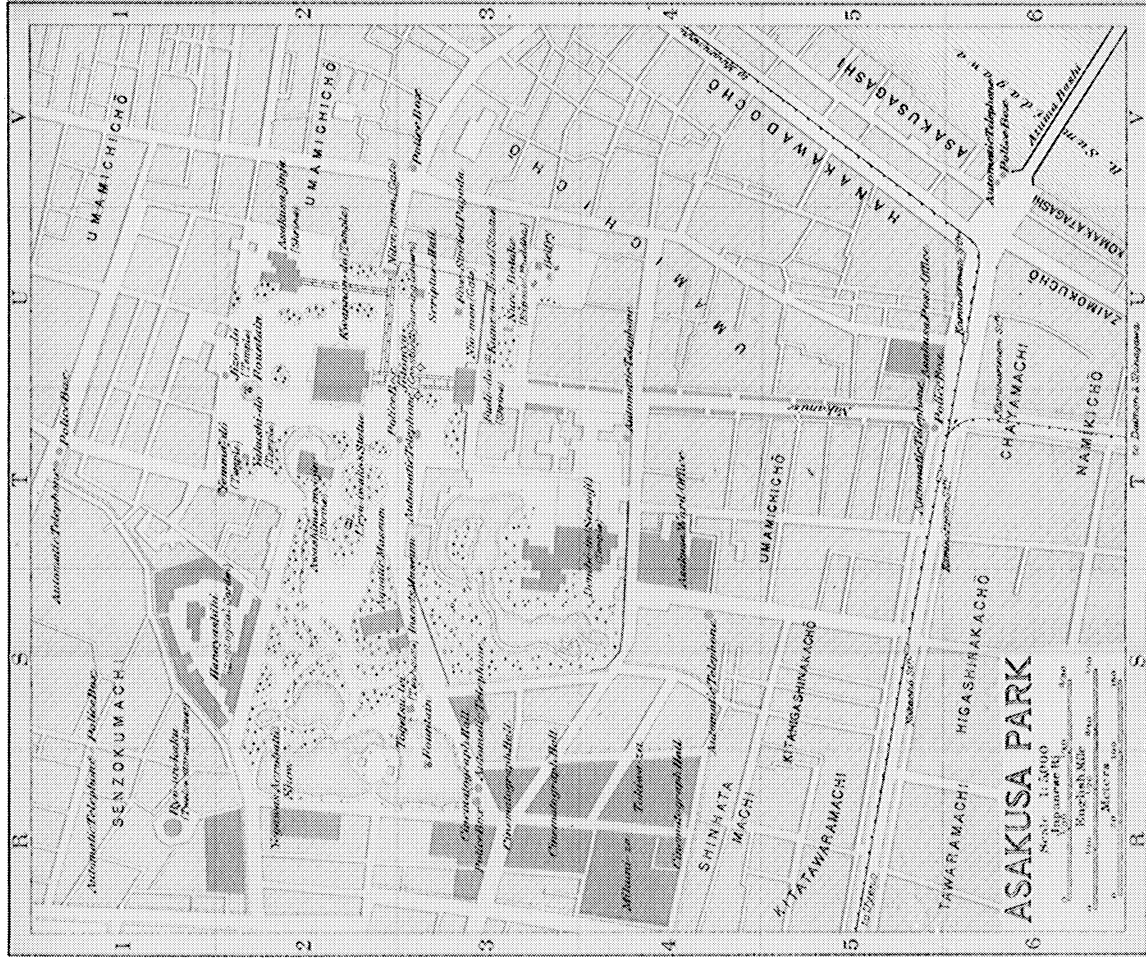
*Kōtoku-ji* (Buddhist temple) stands at *Kita-Inari-chō*, Shitaya-ku and belongs to the Zen Sect. The gate is reputed to be the work of *Hidari-jingorō*. The temple originally stood at *Odawara*, Sagami.

*Shitaya-jinsha*, at *Minami-Inari-chō*, is sacred to *Otoshi-gami* and *Yamato-take* and is said to have been founded as early as the 8th century.

The streets leading eastward from the front of the Ueno Station to Asakusa, though not particularly imposing in appearance, are closely lined by business houses and are moreover level and straight, with electric cars running along them.

#### Asakusa-ku.

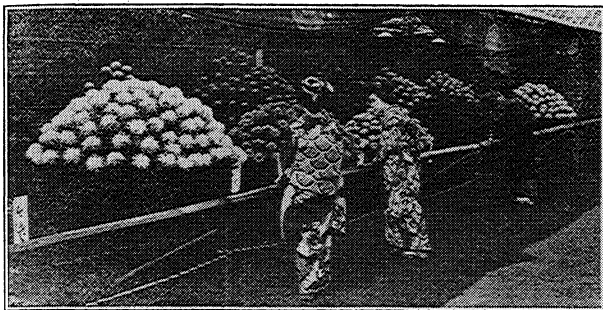
Situated in the N.E. part of the city, this ward is bounded on the W. by Shitaya, on the E. by the *Sumida-gawa*, on the S. by Nihombashi, and on the N. by *Kita-Toshima* county. Topographically the ward on the whole is level, there being only one small eminence, called *Matsuchi-yama*. The district extends 1.7 m. from E. to W. and 2.4 m. from N. to S. and contains a population numbering a little under 200,000. The busiest quarters are the broadway, traversed by electric cars, that leads from *Asakusa-bashi* to the





front of Asakusa Park and is generally called *Kuramae*, and also the street forming the frontage of the park premises, called *Asakusa Hirokōji*, or Asakusa Square. The short, paved lane leading from the square to the gate of the Asakusa Kwan-on always presents a bustling scene of traffic. In point of density of population, this ward stands at the head of all the fifteen wards in Tōkyō.

*Asakusa Park* (Pl. Q 3) occupies a position a little to the E. of the centre of this ward and covers about 80 acres. The grounds are divided into seven sections for convenience of control. Supposing we reach the Park from *Kuramae*, we find at the entrance the site of the outer gate, which was destroyed by fire a little before the Restoration. The short lane from this point to the inner gate or *Niō-mon* is called *Naka-mise* and extends only about 150 yds. with a width of about 10 yds. It is lined by small brick stalls, over 130 in all, where souvenirs, consisting of divers varieties of eatables, toys, and other nicknacks very tempting to children are offered for sale. The *Sensō-ji*, or 'Asakusa-dera,' stands on the left side of *Naka-mise* and was founded as early as the middle of the 7th century. The grounds are well embowered and are prettily laid out, containing an



CHRYSANTHEMUM FLOWERS.

artificial pond and mound. In the precincts hangs an old bell cast in the Shitoku Era (1384-1387). The *Niō-mon* is a towered gate with a giant image of the *Niō* in each of the two niches. In front of the netting-protected niches are suspended sandals, which are offerings from those who wish to become good walkers. In the upper story are deposited images of *Monju-Bosatsu* and *Shiten-nō*. The tablet hung over the gate bears an inscription written by the Prince Abbot Ryō-shō, of the Tendai Sect, and dates from 1692. On entering the gate we find large octagonal stone lanterns on each side, these being presents from some pious believers. From the gate to the main hall, small open stalls are found on right and left, and among them vendors of boiled beans (to be given to the pigeons swarming about) attract attention.

The main hall, dedicated to the *Kwan-on*, is one of the oldest temples in this region, having been founded, according to a tradition, in the reign of Empress Suiko-Tennō (593-628). This tradition relates that one day in the reign of the Empress, two fishermen brothers, *Hinokuma Namanari* and *Hinokuma Takenari*, while casting a net, brought up from the bottom of the Sumida-gawa a tiny image of Kwan-on, only 1.8 inches in length. They forthwith built a hut in which to keep the image. About the middle of the 10th century, a local chieftain called *Awanokami Kimmasa* built for the image a more durable temple, provided with a treasure-shed, pagoda, and belfry, so that for the first time the holy image obtained a decent shelter. The Kwan-on was held in veneration by *Yoritomo* and the military families of *Hōjō* and *Ashikaga*, and they endowed the temple with territorial benefices. The present structure was built by the Tokugawa Shogunate in 1651. The hall measures 100.4 ft. from E. to W., 91.6 ft. from N. to S., and is surrounded by a gallery 10 ft. wide, with a railing 3.2 ft. high. In the centre of the chancel stands a main altar upon which rests a tabernacle. The altar has an image of *Shiten-nō* at each of its four sides, and there are also arranged on each side images of Kwan-on in her 'Thirty-three Terrestrial Embodiments.' On the right and left of the chancel stand altars, the right one being dedicated to *Fudō-Myō-ō* and the left one to *Aizen-Myō-ō*. The seated image is a work of *Unkei* and is 3 ft. 2½ ins. high, while the other, also by *Unkei*, is 2 ft. 6 ins. high and in a sitting posture. A niche to the right as one faces the front is called *Goma-dō*. Besides the above, there are over 10 small shrines in the main hall, of which *Binzuru*, said to be the work of *Jikaku-Daishi*, is a seated image over 2 ft. high, which has been polished by the rubbing of visitors, for this practice is said to ward off illness. On the ceiling and walls are found numerous pictures and votive offerings. A picture of the red-haired *Shōjō*, a sea-demon fond of liquor, is hung over a shrine to the right, and opposite it are noticed three figures carved in relief and painted, showing the 'Three Heroes of *Shu*,' (now Szechuan), a Chinese kingdom in the 2nd century, these heroes being *Liu Pei*, *Kuan Yu*, and *Chang Fei*. A picture showing Yoshitsune's faithful stable-keeper, *Oumaya-no-Kisanda*, by *Kikuchi Yōsai*, is seen to the left of the Chinese heroes. Another to the right shows *Yoshitsune* himself; he is represented as being warned of danger by his favourite mistress, *Shizuka*. The picture of *Gensanmi Yorimasa*, in the act of shooting down the monster animal *Nue*, is observed near by it, this being a work of *Kō Sukoku*.

The pagoda that stands in the grounds is 30 ft. sq. and 111 ft. high and enshrines an image of *Gochi-Nyorai*. The present structure dates from the latter part of the 17th century, the original having been destroyed by fire. The *Niten-mon* is the E. gate of the premises and contains two images of *Jikoku-ten* and *Tamon-ten*. To the N. of this gate stands the Shintō shrine of Asakusa, which was constructed by the order of the 3rd Shogun in memory of the fishermen who fished up the image of Kwan-on; it was afterwards rendered

sacred to Iyeyasu also. Other temples in the grounds are *Yakushi-dō*, *Awashima-dō*, and *Ura-Kwan-on*. In the last are found wall-pictures on lacquer by modern artists of the Kano School, the pictures being interesting as they are executed on a vertical surface, a method very seldom adopted by Japanese painters.

The inspection of the main temple and other religious structures being completed, we turn to the left and proceed to the quarters set apart for sundry entertainments. First we come to a gourd-shaped pond and a small artificial mound, near both of which are found tea-houses in plenty. The neighbourhood is pretty well embowered with trees. To the N. is the *Hanayashiki*, or 'Flower Hall,' which is in reality a collection of variety shows, consisting of wooden images in the garb of actors and other popular personages, birds and animals, waterfalls, cinematographs, the performance of the Japanese tits, etc., forming quite a wonderland for children. Near the 'Flower Hall' stand some religious buildings, such as *Nembutsu-dō*, *Shaka-dō*, and *Rokujiuroku-butsu-dō*, and also Asakusa's 'Eiffel Tower,' called *Ryō-un-kaku*. This is a 12-storied tower, with a height of 220 ft., the top of which commands an extensive view of the surrounding streets. To the W. of the pond are arranged cinematograph halls, a trick-dancing hall, theatres, and so on, and a very lively scene is witnessed.

*Matsuchi-yama* hardly deserves the title of *yama*, being a low mound of less than 30 ft. above the general level. It is, however, one of the places of interest in this neighbourhood on account of its grove, the temple of *Shōten*, and especially a picturesque view of the Sumida-gawa. Near by is the ferry called *Takeya-no-watashi*, where people may cross to the opposite side of the river.

*Sumida-gawa* is the lower course of the *Arakawa* and presents a lively scene of river traffic. A few minutes' walk from Asakusa Park it is crossed by a bridge called *Azuma-bashi*, 504 ft., and far below are *Umaya-bashi*, *Ryōgoku-bashi*, *Eitai-bashi*, and some others.

*Komagata-dō* is a small temple standing on the bank of the river at *Komagata-chō*. The image of *Batō Kwan-on* installed in it is said to be the work of *Unkei*. The streets in the neighbourhood are known by the general title of *Hanakawado*, which is closely associated with the memory of *Banzuin Chōbei*, a typical 'bourgeois knight,' one of a class of stout-hearted commoners organised in the 17th century to resist the tyranny of two-sworded swashbucklers and to uphold the cause of the weak.

*Higashi-Hongwan-ji*, or *Monzeki*, is situated at *Matsukiyo-chō* and is a huge building founded in 1657. It is an architectural work of noble proportions and is lavishly decorated with splendid carvings which deserve inspection. Formerly the temple was frequently used for lodging envoys from Korea, and at the time of the Sino-Japanese War (1894-5), many captives were kept here.

#### Honjō-ku.

Of the two urban districts lying on the other side of the Sumida-gawa, the N. one is *Honjō* and the other *Fukagawa*. *Honjō* lies

opposite Asakusa and Nihombashi, while it is bounded on the N. E. by the rural county of *Minami-Katsushika*. It is a low-lying district, absolutely devoid of rising ground, and is traversed by many canals and streams, such as *Onagi-gawa*, *Gemmori-gawa*, *Tate-kawa*, *Oyoko-gawa*, etc. The district has a length of 2.5 m. and a breadth of 1.6 m. with a population of about 165,500. In common with Fukagawa, Honjō is noted for the presence of various factories, among which may be mentioned the Tōkyo Gassed Thread Spinning Mill, Nippon Iron Works, Furukawa Smelting Works, Nippon Beer Brewery, etc. There are several pleasure-resorts, such as *Mukōjima* in the N., and *Kameido*, *Hagi-dera*, etc., in the E. Electric cars enter the district by two routes from the opposite district of Nihombashi, i.e. over the two bridges of *Umaya-bashi*, and *Ryōgoku-bashi*. The busiest quarters are in or near the street known as *Tenjimbashi-dōri*, that starts from *Yokoami-chō* and leads straight to Kameido Shrine. Along the streets the houses are crowded fairly closely together, and among them cured fish and vegetable shops are conspicuous. A lively traffic is carried on by petty traders and mechanics.

*Ryōgoku-bashi*, over 540 ft. long, is one of the bridges that connect this ward with Nihombashi. The term *Ryōgoku* means 'Two Provinces', from the fact that when the bridge was first constructed in 1659, it joined, across the river, the two provinces of *Musashi* and *Shimōsa*. The boundary line has subsequently been pushed further east. The firework display in the month of August constitutes one of the sights of Tōkyo.

*Ekō-in* and *Kokugi-kwan* (Pl. Q 7). The former is a Buddhist temple situated near the E. extremity of the bridge and unsupported by parishioners. When in 1657 a disastrous fire devastated Yedo and killed 108,000 persons, the Tokugawa authorities had a special ceremony carried out here for the repose of those unfortunate victims. The chief image worshipped is that of *Amida* which stands over 10 ft. high. In the *Okuno-in* many images of *Amida* are also installed. Formerly champion wrestling matches were regularly held twice a year in the temple grounds, but this practice was discontinued as a result of the erection of a special wrestling-hall known as *Kokugi-kwan*. In the graveyard of the temple stands the tomb of the notorious burglar *Nezumi Kosō*.

*Hōon-ji* is a Buddhist temple of the Nichiren Sect and was originally founded by *Ōta Dōkwan*, who at first erected it at *Yanaka*. *Gohyaku-Rakan-ji* is a Buddhist temple in *Midori-chō Shichome*, noted for its wooden images of the 'Five hundred Rakan' carved by the Priest *Shō-un*, who was the presiding abbot of this temple some time in the 17th century. Some of the images are of almost life-size, but the rest for the most part stand about 3 ft. high. Their facial expressions are all different, some smiling, others angry, and so on. The temple belongs to the Ōbaku Sect and was reduced to about a tenth of its original size on its removal to the present site, for formerly it was one of the largest in the district W. of the river.

During the time of the Tokugawa régime the priests of this temple were allowed the privilege of mendicancy in Yedo.

The canal known as *Tachi-kawa*, which was constructed about 1660, divides Honjō into N. *Tatekawa-dōri* and S. *Tatekawa-dōri*, which run parallel to *Tenjinbashi-dōri*. The N. section is the more prosperous, consisting of such flourishing streets as *Aioi-chō*, *Midori-chō*, etc. *Matsui-chō*, *Hayashi-chō*, etc., form the S. section. The canal is bordered by a row of small storehouses for housing fuel, stones, etc.

*The Nippon Beer Brewery*, situated near the E. approach of *Azuma-bashi*, occupies the old residence of the House of *Akita*, whose garden was formerly reputed to be one of the best in Tōkyo. It has lost much of its original beauty owing to neglect.

*Mukōjima* (Pl. S T 2, 3) is one of the most noted places of interest in the capital, on account of its cherry-avenue, which, beginning at a spot about half a mile after crossing *Azuma-bashi*, stretches for about 2 m. along the left bank of the Sumida-gawa. Though the scene of Mukōjima in autumn, especially by moonlight, appeals to those of refined taste, it is during the flowering season in April that the bank witnesses lively scenes of merriment and joy, when the dense crowd of holiday-makers, always bent on making the most of their few outings in the year, are indulging in all sorts of innocent enjoyments. The river, too, is full of sounds of music and hilarious mirth, as the richer and more refined prefer enjoying the scene from pleasure-boats. During the flower season, too, the banks are lined by eating-stalls, whence waiting-girls cheerfully greet passers-by and try to entice them in. A number of temples, Shintō and Buddhist, such as *Mimeguri-Inari*, *Ushi-jima*, *Ōji-Gongen*, *Chōmei-ji*, *Akiha-jinja*, *Shirahige-jinja*, *Mokubo-ji*, *Umewaka-zuka*, *Suujin*, etc., stand on the banks, as also such restaurants as *Yaomatsu*, *Taiyōkaku*, and *Uehan*. There is at *Terajima*, a little below the right side of the bank, a flower garden known as *Hana-yashiki*, well stocked with flowers of the seasons. The Imperial University and other schools have their boat-houses on the bank, and in spring regattas held by their crews add much to the enjoyment of the season. Dumplings and rice-cakes wrapped in cherry leaves are among the favourite souvenirs of this pleasure-resort.

#### Fukagawa-ku.

Situated to the S. of *Honjō*, this ward faces, across the Sumida-gawa, Nihombashi and Kyōbashi, is contiguous to Minami-Katsushika county, and is bounded by the sea on the S. It is almost square, being 1.8 m. from E. to W. and 1.8 m. from N. to S., and contains about 158,000 inhabitants. The topographical formation is low and damp, for the whole district was reclaimed during the Tokugawa régime, so that the height above the sea-level reaches only about 3.3 to 10 ft. It is cut up by a number of canals, such as *Ōshima-gawa*, *Onagi-gawa*, *Sendai-Bori*, *Aburabori-gawa*, etc.,

and the facilities of boat-traffic that these streams afford have resulted in the erection of various factories in Fukagawa. The presence of rice granaries and lumber-yards is another special feature of this district.

*Shin-Ōhashi Bridge*, spanning the Sumida from *Hama-chō* in Nihombashi to *Nishimoto-machi* in Fukagawa, is one of the longest in Tōkyō and was reconstructed in 1912. *Bashō's Remains and Monument* are found at Nishimoto-chō, on the site where he temporarily lived towards the end of the 17th century. Bashō is one of the greatest masters of Japanese poetry, especially in that form of versification called *haikai*.

*Reigan-ji* is a Buddhist temple of the Jōdo Sect and stands at *Reigan-chō*; it dates from 1624, when it was first founded on *Reigan-jima* in Kyōbashi-ku. It was removed to this place about the middle of the 17th century. Several buildings exist in the grounds, and among the tombs found in the enclosure is one of *Matsudaira Rakuō*, the famous daimyo of *Shirakawa*, who was the Senior Councillor of the Tokugawa Government in the time of the 11th Shogun.

*Etai-bashi*, the bridge that connects the ward with Kyōbashi, is 636 ft. long and was first constructed in 1698. The present steel structure dates from 1898. The view of the river mouth from the bridge is very fine.

*The Nautical College* was founded in 1875 and is located on *Etchū-jima*, one of the deltas at the river mouth; it is the only Government institution for training high-grade navigators and nautical engineers. From the vicinity of Etchū-jima stretches the canal called *Nijikken-gawa*, used by river-craft.

*Fukagawa Park* (Pl. R 11) is the best recreation ground of this kind existing on the E. side of the Sumida; it contains the Shintō shrine of *Hachiman*, *Tenshō-Daijin*, and *Waka-miya Hachiman*. The shrine was removed to this site during the Kwambun Era (1661-1673) and reconstructed on a larger scale than when it stood on the shore at *Sunamura*. The Ashikaga Shoguns and also *Ōta Dōkwan* held the shrine in great veneration. Several minor temples exist in the grounds. The park, with the shrine grounds, covers about 16 acres and is planted with plum and cherry-trees. In the W. lot, next to the park, stands the temple of *Fudō*, being an offshoot of the celebrated Fudō at *Narita*. Close by it is found the Buddhist temple of *Etai-ji*. In the park grounds are several recreation houses.

*Kiba*, to the E. of the park, is the largest timber centre in Tōkyō and consists of *Kiba-chō*, *Shimada-chō*, etc. The ground was reclaimed from the sea toward the end of the 17th century.

*Susaki*, which occupies the seaward side of the district, is one of the licensed quarters of Tōkyō. Here stands *Susaki-jūsha*, where an image of *Benten* carved by *Kōbō-Daishi* is enshrined, and it was on that account formerly called *Susaki-Benten*. The beach at *Susaki* is one of the favourite grounds for collecting shell-fish at low tide in spring.

## Temper and Taste of the Yedo Inhabitants.

## A. The Yedo temper.

(1) The people of *Kwantō* (provinces E. of Hakone range) have been known from of old for their brave and impetuous temper. This temperament was strengthened, in the case of the citizens of Yedo, by the coming in from *Mikawa* of the brave followers of *Tokugawa Iyeyasu*, who were known also for their frugality and simple habits. The number of *samurai* was still further increased by the periodical sojourn here of all the *daimyos* of the kingdom, whose families resided here permanently, surrounded by their numerous retainers with their families. Thus Yedo became from the very outset a great city of samurai; whatever trade and manufactures there were being entirely conditioned by the needs of the samurai population. Luxuries and anything tending to effeminacy were discountenanced, though for swords and armour much costly ornamentation was displayed. Together with the cultivation of martial arts was developed the ideal of *Bushidō*.

(2) *Samurai* and money. True to the teaching of Iyeyasu, the samurai of the early days of Yedo despised money, especially the idea of monetary profit; they might make a present of money to their friends, but never thought of loaning it for a profit. Before the Daimyo *Hineno Hironari* started on a certain mission to Korea, he borrowed 100 pieces of silver from another Daimyo, *Kuroda Josui*, but when on his return he went to pay back the loan, Kuroda flatly refused to take it, saying, "I never intended to have the money paid back." The same spirit ruled in the circle of the Yedo samurai and passed into the temperament of traders and artisans. These latter of course loaned and borrowed money at interest, but took pride in their honest dealings. It is said that a certain trader once wrote in a deed of debt, "If I fail to pay you back this sum of money, you may laugh at me before others,"—which shows what pride they took in their personal honour.

(3) *Junshi* or *Oibara*. The custom of *Junshi*, or following one's lord to the other world, prevailed at first. A few of the retainers who were on particularly intimate terms with their lord, the daimyo, would commit *harakiri* on his death. No loyal samurai should serve two masters. The maxim, as commonly explained, meant serving the family of a new daimyo after leaving the service of one's former lord. But in the case of *junshi* the maxim was interpreted in the narrowest sense, the samurai refusing to serve even the son of his former lord. On the death of Iyemitsu (the Third Shogun), *Fotta, Abe*, and several other ministers and high officials committed *junshi*. The custom was forbidden by the edict of the Shogun as early as 1626, that is in the lifetime of Iyemitsu himself, but it was not until about the middle of the 18th century that it finally ceased to prevail.

(4) Vendetta, known as *kataki-uchi*, was considered highly commendable by the citizens of Yedo. This custom of avenging the death, whether deserved or undeserved, of one's parent, brother, or sister, originated in an age of anarchy and, with the establishment of feudalism, came to be regarded as a necessary duty, since a criminal, having escaped from the domain of the lord in whose territory the crime was committed into the domain of another, could scarcely be brought to justice. Many cases of vendetta occurred and immediately gained universal applause, particularly so if the exploit was achieved by a frail female or an inexperienced youth, as was sometimes the case, after years of search throughout the length and breadth of the land. The most notable and fascinating vendetta story is that of the Forty-seven Ronins, which occurred in 1702 (see P. 74). *Chūshingura*, or a dramatised version of this story, is very popular to this day, the play never failing to draw an enthusiastic audience.

(5) *Hatashi-ai* or Duelling. By way of showing their contempt for effeminacy and luxury, the Yedo *samurai* went to the other extreme of rough and uncultured habits,—taking a pride in eating unpalatable foods and in irregularities such as going without food for days, but when at table eating an incredible amount of rice. They were hot-blooded and quarrelsome, fighting duels on the slightest provocation in order to vindicate their honour. On one occasion, two samurai of the Owari clan made an appointment for a duel. The two men walked side by side, sheltering themselves from the rain under one umbrella and calmly

conversing with each other, till they reached the place of appointment, where they killed each other. This quarrelsome spirit passed into the ranks of the common folks. *Tsuji-giri*, or 'killing at the corner of a street,' *tameshi-giri*, or 'killing to test a sword,' and *seinin-giri*, 'a vow to kill 1,000 persons,' were quite frequently practised. This condition of things ceased to exist only in the middle of the Shogunate period, after strenuous efforts on the part of the rulers to establish order.

(6) *Kyōkaku*, or *Otoko-date*, constituted a sort of plebeian chivalry. The men of this type were found both in the ranks of *samurai* and among common folk,—those among the former being known as *Hatamoto-yakko* and those among the latter as *Machi-yakko*. These took a pride in exerting themselves for the defence of the weak and helpless, by deeds of daring and gallantry. With this exception, they led lives which broke all rules of social etiquette and good breeding. In the latter half of the 17th century there were found several bands of the Hatamoto-yakko, such as *Daishō-jingi-gumi*, *Shiratsuka-gumi*, *Tōkengumi*, with their several chiefs. Of these bands, the first-named had the largest membership and was most notorious for unconventionalism. In summer they met together clothed in winter garments, in closed, heated rooms, while in winter they assembled, clad in summer garb, in a room open to the cold winds, where cold water was served instead of hot drinks. They ate things commonly considered uneatable, such as mole-soup, raw flesh of toads, snakes broiled in *soy*, earthworms preserved in salt, and centipede soup. Among the well-known names of the leaders of the Machi-yakko may be mentioned *Banzuin Chōbei*, *Tōken Gombei*, *Hanaregoma Shirōbei*, and *Yume-no-Ichibei*: The *Kyōkaku* despised money and profitable pursuits, was bluff in demeanour, using rough language, drank hard, interfered in quarrels, and engaged in gambling. After the Fifth Shogun *Tsunayoshi* (close of the 17th century) took strong repressive measures against *Kyōkaku* bands, their influence greatly declined, but this class of men never entirely died out, being found to-day among the freemen of Tōkyō. These men are quarrelsome and open-handed with money, hating niggardliness and meanness; but always gallant in taking sides with the weak.

(7) Change for Luxury and Effeminacy. With the growth in wealth of the citizens of Yedo, a great change set in after the middle of the Shogunate period. Thrift and economy gave way to habits of luxury, and the martial spirit to effeminacy and self-indulgence. Whereas in the early days of Yedo the commercial classes imbibed something of the samurai spirit from their superiors, in the latter days the samurai class learnt the habits of luxury from their inferiors. The wives and daughters of the immediate retainers of the Shogun whose ancestresses were inured to a life of Spartan simplicity, now copied the luxurious habits of the women of the mercantile classes. In the meetings of samurai, where formerly only conversation on the martial exploits of their ancestors or critical judgments on the quality of a sword had been tolerated, *geisha* girls were now admitted to assist in the festivities. Instead of spending their time in the practice of martial arts or in the study of Chinese classics, the samurai of the later period devoted themselves to the pleasures of the *Yoshiwara*. The Eighth Shogun *Yoshimune* (1st half of 18th century), the ministers *Matsudaira Sadanobu* and *Shirakawa Rakuō* (early in the 19th century), and still later, *Mizuno Tadakuni* tried hard to revive the old days of martial virtues, but were powerless to stem the tide of decadence and degeneration.

(8) Singers. The remarkable by-product of the degenerate period was the singer, who served as an important adjunct to social intercourse. These women were select beauties, cultivated charm of manner, dressed gaily (setting the fashion in dress),—being at the same time imbued with the chivalrous spirit characteristic of the Yedo inhabitants. A story goes that once in the midst of some festivities, one of the guests passed a cup of *sake* to a singer, at the same time holding up in joke a glowing charcoal ember, intimating that he wished her to accept it as a relish to be taken with the *sake*. What was the surprise of the assembled guests, when, without the slightest hesitation, she gathered up in her hand the sleeves of her dress and therein received the burning charcoal,—thus spoiling a whole set of costly robes. Most of the ladies painted by famous *ukiyo-e* painters like *Utamaro* and *Hiroshige* were types of this class of singing girls,



## B. The Yedo taste.

The old city of Yedo grew up with its immense castle as the nucleus. Surrounding the castle there were the residences of *dainyos*, as well as those of the Shogun's retainers. In the business quarters the main streets were lined by two-storied shops, the front entrances to these shops being adorned with hanging curtains with the name of the shop dyed on them.

(1) Public baths always formed an important part of the life of the community. They were open from early morn till late at night and contained water of a very high temperature (as high as 120° Fahr.),—a lukewarm bath being repugnant to the Yedo temperament. These bath-houses, which consisted of two compartments, one for men and the other for women, were, so to speak, clubs where the people of the neighbourhood daily gathered, chatted, and gossiped, as they went through a tedious process of washing and cleaning their bodies.

(2) Food. The characteristic articles of food in old Yedo were *kabayaki* (eels broiled in soy), *tempura* (fried shrimps, brown eels, shell-fish, cuttle-fish, etc.), and *sushi* (boiled rice and other comestibles such as raw fish and boiled shrimps, flavoured with vinegar). The art of making *kabayaki* and *tempura* in particular attained a very high degree of excellence. Among fish, early bonitoes, which were eaten raw with soy, were thought very highly of and commanded a high price; so also early egg-plants among vegetables. During the later half of the Shogunate period, *ryōri-chaya*, or restaurants, came to be fashionable resorts, some of these being especially famous on account of their excellent cuisine. In these *ryōri-chaya* singing girls were engaged, and wealthy merchants of Yedo vied with one another in spending vast sums of money on banquets.

(3) Dress. Gay-coloured dresses were in vogue throughout the early period, culminating in the Genroku style at the close of the 17th century. After this, a reaction set in toward the taste for garments of a more sober and refined hue. This tendency doubtless received a great impetus from the strict enforcement of the former sumptuary edicts, issued by the Minister *Mizuno Echizen-no-Kami* (1834-1843), according to which the wearing of silk dresses was prohibited. The people, in order to evade the law, wore cotton cloth with silk linings, as well as rich silk underwear.

(4) Plebeian Literature. In the midst of the community, whose salient features have been described above, there grew up a poetical literature, for the exercise of which was required neither classical Chinese training, nor the difficult etymological knowledge of classical Japanese. In a short verse of seventeen syllables common folks might express their poetical sentiments. Such was the *hai-kai* versification, of which *Matsuo Bashō* (b. 1644; d. 1694) was the great master. To give one example—

*Ka-ne-hi-to-tsu*  
*U-re-nu-hi-wa-na-shi*  
*Ye-do-no-ha-ru*

“So prosperous is Yedo vast,  
That every day in spring  
E'en to the largest bell that's cast,  
A customer will bring.”

*Jiguchi* and *Senryū* were also verses of seventeen syllables, but of a comic-ironical nature, and even more plebeian than *hai-kai*, its wit consisting largely in a play upon words. *Kyōka*, or comic poems of twenty-seven syllables, also formed a part of this plebeian literature. *Jiguchi* verses with illustrative paintings were generally found on the lanterns set up in front of private houses at the time of the annual festival of their tutelary deities. To give an example of *Senryū*—

*Sho-o-gi-o-ba*  
*Ni-ba-n-ma-ke-te-wa*  
*Ka-ne-wo-ka-ri*

“With subtle guile he'll loose at chess  
A first and second game,  
And then secure with much address  
The loan for which he came.”

The following is an example of *kyōka*—

*Kite mire ba*  
*Sahodo ni mo nashi*  
*Fuji no yama*  
*Shaka mo kōshi mo*  
*Kaku ya arinan*

“When I draw near to Fuji's mount  
I find 'tis not so high;  
So Buddha and Confucius too  
Would dwindle were they nigh.”

(5) *Hanami*, or viewing flowers. The cherry was the favourite flower of the people of Yedo. In the flower season, innumerable small parties of men and women, sometimes in comic attire, would gather under the trees in *Mukōjima*, *Ueno*, and *Asuka-yama (Ōji)*, where they would eat, drink, and be merry, to the accompaniment of *shamisen* music and dancing. It frequently rains in the cherry-blossom season, and on such occasions young ladies showed their characteristic Yedo spirit by walking home drenched through in the pelting rain, without a show of regret that their best dresses were being spoiled. The prevailing gaiety at such times may perhaps be compared to that of the Carnival festivities of Spain and some South American Republics.



TYPICAL JAPANESE RESIDENCE.

### Suburbs of Tōkyo: on the Yamate Line.

*The Yamate Line*, starting from *Gofukubashi*, near the Central Railway Station, makes a circuit of Tōkyo, traversing the city's outskirts on its S.W. and N. sides and ending at *Ueno*. Fare, between *Gofukubashi* and *Ueno*—11 *sen*; for portions of the route, in proportion to the distance.

*Meguro*, the third station from *Shinagawa*, is 1 m. from *Meguro-Fudō* temple which is in *Meguro* village. This temple, dedicated to the god *Fudō*, belongs to the *Tendai* Sect, having been founded by *Jikaku-Daishi* early in the 9th century. The main temple is a fine structure, around which are found several subsidiary temples, viz., *Dainichi-dō*, *Kokū-dō*, *Kishimojin-dō*, etc. In the temple grounds is the *Fudō* Waterfall, which comes down in two separate streams ('male' and 'female' waterfalls). Not infrequently, on the coldest days of winter devotees will be found bathing themselves in the waterfall, as an ascetic exercise. Round about the temple grounds are many restaurants, the specialties of which are rice cooked with young bamboo shoots in spring, and rice cooked with chestnuts in autumn. An old tomb, *Hiyoku-zuka*, must not be missed, as here

lie buried together two lovers, *Shirai-Gompachi* and his sweetheart *Komurasaki*, well known in popular drama. On a hill behind the temple is the tomb of *Aoki Konyō*, who introduced the sweet potato to these parts of Japan. *Meguro-ekwan* (a flower garden) is also near the temple, as is also *Gohyaku-Rakan-ji* temple. *Yūten-ji* (0.7 m. from Fudō temple) is in Naka-Meguro. It is the site of a hall, where *Yūten-Shōnin* (early in the 18th cent.) initiated believers into the mystery of repeating the *Nembutsu* ('*Nam-Amida-Butsu*'). In the temple grounds is the tomb of this zealous priest.

*Ebisu*, the station next to Meguro, is close to the Meguro Brewery (Dai-Nippon Biiru Kwaisha), where is made the popular Ebisu beer. In the brewery is a garden, open to the public, where visitors may refresh themselves with glasses of fresh beer.

*Setagaya* is a village to the W. of Meguro. Near the village are barracks for field artillery battalions. There are several sights of interest:—the site of an old castle, *Setagaya-Shiroato*; *Gotoku-ji*, the family temple of the Daimyo Ii; *Shōin-jinsha*, dedicated to *Yoshida Shōin* (1831–1859), a master-mind and loyalist agitator, who was the teacher of the late Prince Itō in his youth. Prince Katsura lies buried near the *Shōin-jinsha*.

*Shibuya*, the station next to Ebisu, is at *Naka-Shibuya*, a part of the town of Shibuya, with a population of 32,914. The town is growing to be a residential quarter. It is connected with the city tramway system. From Shibuya starts the Tamagawa tramway (5.8 m.) which terminates at *Maruko-no-watashi*, on the *Tama-gawa*. All through summer the tramway is much patronized by people who visit the Tama-gawa for trout-fishing, or merely to regale themselves on the fish prepared at the local restaurants. The trout from the Tama-gawa are small, but regarded as exceptionally delicious.

*Dōgen-zaka*, a growing suburb, is on the line of this tramway. Nippon Red Cross Hospital (in *Shibuya-mura*), a first-rate hospital thoroughly well fitted-up, is maintained by the Japan Red Cross Society. Many needy patients are treated gratis.

*Tōkyō Imperial University's Agricultural College* is at *Komaba*, Kami-Meguro. Originally an independent agricultural college, it was incorporated with the Imperial University in 1886.

*Shinjuku*, reached after passing Harajuku and Yoyogi Stations, is a large station, whence starts the Central Main Line to *Nagoya*, via *Kōfu* and *Kiso*. This is also an important station for the tram service between *Mansei-bashi* (in the centre of the city) and *Nakano*, a suburb. The city tramway line also comes close to Shinjuku Station. Between Shinjuku and Ueno are several stations.

Shinjuku more strictly *Naitō-Shinjuku*, though administratively a suburb (Pop., 11,870), forms practically an integral part of the city. *Taisō-ji*, at *Shinjuku Ni-chōme*, contains an image of *Emma*, whose head and hands were carved by *Unkei*, a famous image sculptor.

*Mejiro*, lies close to the Peers' College (*Gakushū-in*) and about 1 m. from the Japan Women's University (*Nippon Joshi Daigakkukō*).

and about 1.4 m. from Waseda University and Count Ōkuma's residence. *Kishimōjin*, at *Zōshigaya*, is a temple dedicated to Kishimōjin, a goddess who protects children. The annual fête takes place in October, when great crowds of worshippers flock thither from all parts of the city. The service consists in loudly repeating the Nichiren formula (*Nam-Myōhō-rence-kyō*), to the accompaniment of the beating of drums, and is a very noisy affair. Ordinarily the temple precincts are very quiet. There are one or two restaurants, which make a specialty of small fowls broiled with soy.

*Ochiai-mura* is at the meeting of an affluent of the Tamagawa-jōsui with a stream flowing from Lake *Inokashira*. The place has been always noted on account of its multitude of fire-flies.

*Ikebukuro*, the next station after *Mejiro*, is the junction for a branch line to *Akabane*. Between Ikebukuro and Akabane is the town of *Itabashi* (Pop. 10,229), a suburban town on the old Nakasendō highway. *Nerima-mura*, near Itabashi, contains an old castle site, which was the seat of the Toshima Family (15th cent.). There is also a well-known temple of the Shingon Sect, *Chōmei-mitsu-ji*, popularly known as *Higashi-Kōyasan*. Leaving Ikebukuro for Ueno, we pass by *Ōtsuka* and *Sugamo*, between which two stations we see on the right Sugamo Prison, which is surrounded by an extensive brick wall. Both Ōtsuka and Sugamo are connected by tram lines with the city system. Next passing Komagome, *Tabata* is reached, whence after two other stations we come to Ueno. Tabata is a large station where several railway lines meet. One of these lines, starting from Ueno and passing Tabata runs N., taking in *Ōji* and Akabane, as far as *Ōmiya*, thence dividing in 2 directions, one towards *Naetsu* on the Japan Sea, via *Takasaki*, *Karuiyawa*, and *Nagano*, and the other towards *Aomori*, via *Utsuno-miya*, *Sendai*, etc.

*Ōji*, just mentioned, is a well-known suburb, in which are *Asuka-yama*, a bluff with a wide view of the low plains beyond, which is resorted to in spring on account of its cherry-trees. At *Nishigahara*, to the S.E. of Asuka-yama, is an Agricultural Experimental Station maintained by the Government. Also not far off from Asuka-yama, but in a different direction, is *Takino-gawa*, famous on account of its excellent maple leaves. This is a favourite resort of people in autumn. Ōji is connected with the city tramway system by a short tramway from Ōtsuka, a station on the Yamate Line.

### The Seven Isles of Izu (Izu-Shichitō) and Ogasawara-jima (Bonin Is.).

The *Izu-Shichitō*, or 'Seven Isles of Izu,' of which group the largest and nearest to the Main Island of Japan is *Ōshima*, or Vries Is., extend in a chain in a S. direction from near the entrance to Tokyo Bay to 33° N. Lat., or for about 157 naut. m. The seven islands consist of *Ōshima*, *To-shima*, *Nii-jima*, *Kōzu-shima*, *Miyake-jima*, *Mikura-jima*, and *Hachijō-jima*. *Ogasawara-jima*, a small

group of isles, known also as Bonin Is., lie much further S., being on 27° N. Lat., or over 470 m. S. of Hachijō, the southernmost of the Seven Isles of Izu. These two groups of islands in the Pacific are under the jurisdiction of the Tōkyō Prefectural Government.

**Steamer connections** between Tōkyō or Yokohama and these islands are maintained by the following lines: Between Tōkyō and Izu Isles (Tōkyō Bay S.S. Co.)—

- (1) Between Tōkyō and Ōshima Ports (12 sailings monthly), calling at *Okada*, *Motomura*, and *Nami-ubi-minato* in Ōshima; voyage in about 16 hrs. and fare ¥1.50.
- (2) Between Tōkyō and Miyake-jima, via Ōshima, To-shima, Nii-jima, Shikine-jima, Kōzu-shima (3 sailings monthly); Fare ¥3 and voyage in 32 hrs.
- (3) Between Tōkyō and Kōzu-shima, via Ōshima, To-shima, Nii-jima, and Shikine-jima (3 sailings monthly); Fare ¥2.20 and voyage in 24 hrs.
- (4) Between Tōkyō and Hachijō-jima (3 sailings monthly); Fare ¥3.50.
- (5) Between Tōkyō and Mikura-jima, via *Shimoda*, Nii-jima, Shikine-jima and Miyake-jima (2 sailings monthly); Fare ¥3.50 and voyage in 41 hrs.

**N.B.** Steamers of these lines start from *Reigan-jima*, Kyōbashi-ku, Tōkyō. Yokohama-Ogasawara-jima Service (Nippon Yūsen Kwaisha)—Between Yokohama and Naka-Iwō-jima; S. of Ogasawara Group (semi-monthly between May and November and monthly between December and April),—calling at Hachijō-jima (of the Izu Group), Tori-jima, Chichi-jima, Haha-jima (Port, Okiminato)—these three of the Ogasawara group—and Kita-Iwō-jima; Fare, Yokohama to Naka-Iwō-jima ¥23 (1st class) and ¥18 (2nd class) and voyage in 3-5 days (Steamer, *Chefoo Maru*,—1,934 tons).

### The Seven Isles of Izu.

These islands and islets are of volcanic origin (one of them, Ōshima, being active) and belong to the same chain of volcanoes as that of which Fuji and Hakone are conspicuous members.

*Ōshima*, also called Vries Is., is about 28 nautical miles from the Port of *Shimoda* (Izu). The island has an area of about 24 sq. m., with a population of 6,200. The ever-smoking volcano, *Mihara*, is sighted by steamers entering or leaving the Bay of Tōkyō. Of the six villages on the island (*Motomura*, *Nomashi*, *Sashikiji*, *Habu*, *Senzu*, and *Okada*), which are all situated on the coast, Habu has an advantage over the others in possessing a pretty little harbour, which is the submerged crater of an ancient volcano. The famous volcano, *Mihara*, is 2,500 ft. high. It is always smoking and is also subject to frequent eruptions. It may be ascended either from Motomura, or Nomashi, the trip requiring 2½ to 3 hrs. (the whole

expedition can be made in  $\frac{1}{2}$  day). The present crater at the summit is  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. wide. There is a spot, not far from the top (15 min. walk), marked by a *torii*, whence there is a fine view of the other isles of the group (Hachijō on clear days) as well as of Mt. Fuji, Amagi-san, Hakone and Ōyama ranges, and even of the mountains of *Kazusa* and *Awa*.

Of the inhabitants, the women do all the hard work (house-work, of course, and tillage and tree-felling), the men being comparatively idle. Forestry, fishery, and agriculture are the chief occupations of the people. Ōshima is the seat of government for the seven isles.

These islands were used in the Middle Ages as convict settlements, some of the well-known political exiles having spent many years in the larger isles of this group. *Minamoto Tametomo*, a great archer, (also called *Chinzei Hachirō*) was exiled to Ōshima in 1156. He is popularly believed to have escaped from here to Luchu, there becoming king, by marrying a princess. *Ukita Hideie*, a great daimyo under *Hideyoshi*, was exiled to Hachijō in 1603 by *Iyeyasu* (after the battle of *Sehigahara*).

**To-shima** ( $4\frac{1}{4}$  naut. m. S. of Ōshima) is an islet with a circumference of  $6\frac{1}{4}$  m. and a population of 200. It is the smallest of the seven isles.

**Nii-jima** (27.5 naut. m. from *Shimoda*) has a circumference of 17 m. and a population of 3,700. It is the third in size of the seven isles. It has no good anchorage.

**Kōzu-shima** (38 naut. m. from *Shimoda*), with a circumference of 10 m. and a population of 2,090, is very hilly; the highest peak is called *Tenjo-yama*.

**Miyake-jima** (53 naut. m. from *Shimoda*) has a circumference of 17 m. and a population of 4,400. The island is very mountainous and has no inlet. The inhabitants keep cattle; there is a large pasture, E. of *Ōyama* peak.

**Mikura-jima** (63 naut. m. from *Shimoda*) is a small mountainous island with no good anchorage; population, 280.

**Hachijō-jima** (42 naut. m. S.E. of *Mikura-jima*) has a circumference of 26 m., being the largest and southernmost of the seven isles, with a population of 9,300. It has two mountain peaks, one in the E. called *Higashi-yama* (also *Mihara-yama*) and the other in the W. called *Nishi-yama*, also known as *Hachijō-Fuji*; there is a low-land area lying between the two mountains. The island has a hot climate, being washed by the warm Black Current from the S. For purposes of agriculture the island suffers from lack of sufficient water-supply. Sericulture is extensively carried on; the product of the looms,—*Kihachijō*—being exported to Tōkyō. The people also engage in stockfarming.

#### Ogasawara-jima.

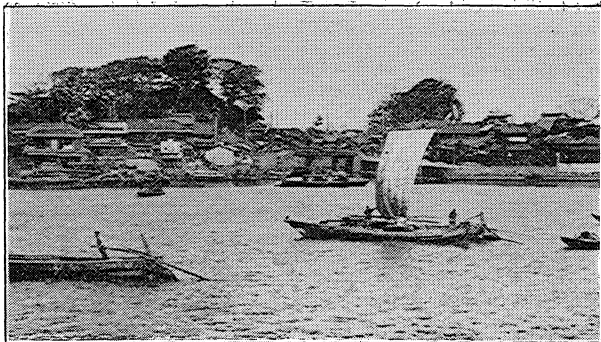
Ogasawara-jima, also known as the Bonin Is., is a group of small islands, lying in lat.  $26^{\circ} 30' - 27^{\circ} 45'$  N. and long.  $141^{\circ} - 143^{\circ}$  E., some 450 naut. m. S. of Hachijō-jima. The group consists of 97 islands and islets, of which the largest are Mukō-jima, Chichi-jima,

and Haha-jima. The total area of the group is 33.3 sq. m., and its population 3,500, of which over 100 are the descendants of European settlers. These islands were first discovered in 1593 by Daimyo *Ogasawara Sadayori*. In 1675 they were explored by *Shimaya Ichimon*, by order of Shogun *Iyetsuna*. In 1783 the famous scholar *Rin Shihei* pointed out in his book 'Sangoku-tsūran' the strategic importance of Ogasawara-jima. The islands long remained uninhabited, and came to be known among Europeans as Bonin Is., or 'Uninhabited Is.' (from Japanese *munin*, 'uninhabited'), rather than as Ogasawara-jima. The first attempt at colonization was made in 1830 by a European who came to Chichi-jima with a party of 5 Europeans and 17 Hawaiians. In 1862 the Japanese Government (at Yedo) dispatched *Mizuno Tadanori* and *Hattori Riichi*, both high diplomatic officials, to Chichi-jima, in order to set up Japanese authority over the European settlers. They at the same time induced 40 men and women from Hachijō-jima to settle in Chichi-jima.

*Chichi-jima* is at the centre of the group and is the largest. The island is mountainous, with only patches of lowlands here and there. *Haha-jima* is 32 m. S. of Chichi-jima. It has but a small number of settlers. The products of the islands are sugar-canes, bananas, pine-apples, and lemons. The people raise cattle and keep poultry. With the leaves of the *tako-no-ki* (banyan tree) they make hats, satchels, and mattings. Large bats, albatrosses, and large turtles are caught in great numbers.

*Tori-jima* is a small island lying between Hachijō and Ogasawara-jima. In 1902, about 120 Japanese, who had been here engaged in catching albatrosses, were killed by a volcanic eruption.

*Sulphur Islands* (Kita Iwō-jima, Naka Iwō-jima, and Minami Iwō-jima) are situated to the S.W. of Ogasawara-jima. They contain a population of 292. *Minami Tori-jima*, in lat. 24° 14' N. and long. 154° E., is 600 m. S. of Ogasawara-jima. There are on the island 69 Japanese settlers, who are engaged in catching albatrosses.



MATSUCHI-YAMA BY THE SUMIDA-GAWA.

## Route XXIX. Kamakura.

### (A) The District along the Tōkaidō Main Line.

**General Description of the Route.** The railway which starts from *Shimbashi*, in the Imperial capital, and reaches Kōbe (375.2 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 12 hrs. 45 min.), touching en route *Shizuoka* (118 m., in 4 hrs. 6 min.), *Hamamatsu* (165.7 m., in 5 hrs. 34 min.), *Nagoya* (233.4 m., in 7 hrs. 38 min.), *Kyōto* (328.1 m., in 11 hrs. 2 min.), and *Osaka* (354.9 m., in 11 hrs. 55 min.), is known as the Tōkaidō Main Line. It is the foremost line in the railway system of Japan, traversing as it does in the main island the larger portion of the Tōkaidō route, a part of the *Tōsan-dō*, and the *Kimai*. It connects the three municipal cities of Tōkyo, Kyōto, and Ōsaka, the two leading open ports of Yokohama and Kōbe, besides calling at Nagoya, which has recently made a phenomenal development. Running through the most important district in the central part of Japan, the traffic of the Tōkaidō Line is naturally the most active of all the railways in Japan. Between Tōkyo and Kōbe six express trains are run every day, two of which go as far as *Shimonoseki*. The special express train covers the distance from Shimbashi to Kōbe in 12 hrs. 45 min., and that from Shimbashi to Shimonoseki in 25 hrs. 8 min. The Tōkaidō express services are connected at Shimonoseki with the Chōsen Railway by the Shimonoseki-Fusan ferry-boats, while the Shimonoseki-Moji ferry connects the same services with the Kyūshū Railway. For the convenience of travellers going to, or coming from, Vladivostok, the through service is available from Shimbashi to *Tsuruga*, covering the distance in from 11 hrs. 30 min. to 14 hrs. 40 min.

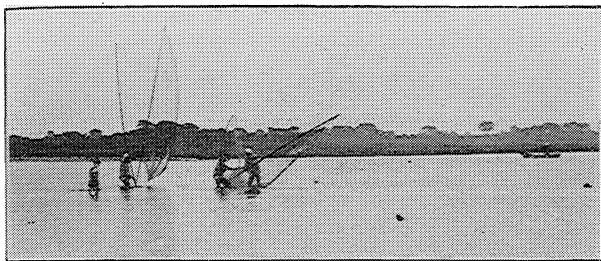
The district traversed by the Tōkaidō Main Line is rich in scenes and places of interest. The first objects worth mentioning, after leaving Shimbashi, are the six dismantled forts standing in a line at right angles to the shore in front of *Shinagawa*, the station next to Shimbashi. White-canvassed junks sailing in the distance, with the mountain ranges of *Awa* and *Kazusa* forming the background, supply scenes that arrest our attention. Past *Kanagawa*, interesting as the place where diplomatic negotiations were conducted immediately before the Restoration of Meiji Era, and getting a glimpse of Yokohama to the left, the train reaches *Ōfuna*, whence a branch line diverges to *Kamakura*, (the old political centre in E. Japan for over 140 years from 1192, when *Minamoto Yoritomo* founded the Shogunate), the branch terminating at *Yokosuka*, one of the admiralty ports of Japan.

The main line runs on very near the seashore, and at *Kōzu* the pleasure-seeker bound for the hot springs at *Hakone*, or for those at *Atami*, leaves the train. From this station the line turns inland, following the upper course of the *Sakawa-gawa* and climbing the charming Ashigara ranges. This portion is very steep in grade, with many tunnels and bridges, and was the most difficult and ex-



pensive part of the whole line to construct. Wild and enchanting scenes both of mountains and waters succeed one another in quick succession and contribute very much to the attractiveness of the journey.

At *Gotemba*, 1,500 ft. above sea-level, and the highest station on the line, we find ourselves confronted at close quarters by the lordly peak of *Fuji*, which has now and then partially revealed its noble shape since the train left *Shimbashi*. Here the peerless cone with its majestic sweep from base to summit stands disclosed in full splendour, inspiring in the minds of the beholders something of the sentiment of awe and sublimity.



NET-FISHING ON THE SAGAMI-GAWA.

From *Numazu* the scenery assumes a new aspect, with a long stretch of pine-clad, sandy beaches, which form a romantic seashore district known as *Tago-no-ura*. After crossing the *Fuji-kawa* the train comes, in the neighbourhood of the *Satta-tōge*, upon another fine piece of scenery, to the charm of which a distant view of *Fuji*, here seen to the left, contributes not a little. The extensive cultivation of tea-shrubs in the vicinity of *Shizuoka* gives evidence of the importance of the tea industry in this district. After crossing the rivers *Ōi* and *Tenryū*, and bidding farewell to the receding peak of *Fuji*, we come near *Hamamatsu* upon a lovely scene afforded by the lagoon of *Hamana*. As the train travels from *Maizaka* to *Washizu*, over the bridge at *Imakire*, the placid scene as presented on the right by the lagoon and the grand view of the surge-beaten beach of the Pacific on the left divide our attention, forming, as it were, a beautiful example of Nature's essay in contrasts in scenic painting. Nor is the scenery of the *Atsumi Bay* that meets our eyes after we leave *Toyohashi*, and especially that near *Goyu* and *Gamagōri*, less delightful. At *Atsuta* we notice from the left-hand windows a thick grove, in which is embosomed the famous *Shintō* shrine of *Atsuta*, where the sacred sword, 'Grass-mowing sword,' one of the three Imperial regalia, is stored. A few minutes later the train reaches the city of *Nagoya*, which proclaims itself through its castle built in feudal times, with a pair of golden dolphins crowning its citadel.

*Gifu*, the next station of note, is popular in association with the interesting cormorant-fishing, while the plain of *Sekigahara* that is soon reached arrests the attention of Japanese historians as an old battlefield, where in 1600 a decisive battle was fought between *Iyeyasu*, the founder of the Tokugawa Shogunate, and *Ishida Mitsunari*, the favourite retainer of *Hideyoshi*. At *Maibara*, the junction of the Hokuroku Main Line, the train emerges on the shore of Lake Biwa-ko, and as it continues W., it comes now and then close to the lake basin, rich in beautiful sights, such as the historic bridge of *Seta*, which crosses, at the *Ishiyama Station*, the river of the same name a little below the railway bridge, while the lofty ranges of *Hiei* and *Hira* stand on the opposite side.

At *Ōtsu* the train leaves the lake, and, after passing through the tunnel under *Ōsaka-yama*, and by the *Inari Station* with the cinnabar varnished *Inari Shrine* on the right, it approaches the valley in which *Kyōto* is situated. As the train crosses the *Kamo-gawa*, we are greeted by the distinguishing features of the classic city, the long and lovely pine-clad range of *Higashi-yama*, and the pagodas and lofty Buddhist edifices that are seen above the general level of the humbler abodes of the citizens.

Next we reach the commercial mart of *Ōsaka*, and then, after a run of some thirty minutes along the route bounded on the right by the *Rokkō-san* range and on the left by the sea-beach of *Chinuno-umi*, the train at last reaches *Kōbe*. *Kōbe*, *Ōsaka*, and *Kyōto* with their environs having been already described, it will be best, in giving a brief description of the places *en route* along the *Tōkai-dō*, to follow, for the sake of convenience, something like this subdivision, namely:—

*Kamakura*, *Yokosuka*, and environs.

*Hakone* and neighbourhood.

Ascent of *Fuji*.

*Numazu*, *Shizuoka*, *Hamamatsu*, and neighbourhood.

*Nagoya* and neighbourhood.

Route to *Kyōto-Ōsaka* district, via *Ise* and *Nara*.

*Gifu*, *Ōgaki*, and neighbourhood (cormorant-fishing on the *Nagara-gawa*.)

Route to *Kyōto-Ōsaka-Kōbe* district, via *Ōgaki* and *Sekigahara*.

#### Branch Railways and Connections with other Railways.

1. *Yokohama Line*: between *Higashi-Kanagawa* and *Hachiōji* (26.4 m.), connecting with the Central Main Line.
2. *Yokosuka Line*, between *Ōfuna* and *Yokosuka* (10 m.).
3. *Taketoyo Line*, between *Ōbu* and *Taketoyo* (12 m.).
4. *Ōtsu Line*, between *Ōtsu* and *Hama-Ōtsu* (1.3 m.).
5. *Nishinari Line*, between *Ōsaka* and *Sakurajima* (4.9 m.).
6. *Fukuchiyama Line*, between *Kanzaki* and *Fukuchiyama* (6.7 m.), to which is attached the *Tsukaguchi-Amagasaki* (2.9 m.) goods line.



## (B) Kamakura, Enoshima, and Environs.

The line that turns S. from the Ōfuna Station on the Tōkaidō Main Line is called the Yokosuka Line; it terminates at *Yokosuka* (10 m.) via *Kamakura*, *Zushi*, and *Taura*. It has *en route* the historic town of Kamakura, a site of the old military regency, *Zushi* and *Hayama*, famed for fine sea-scenes, and *Yokosuka* with its admiralty port. Through trains run from *Shimbashi*, *Tōkyō*, to *Yokosuka*. Some of the noted sights *en route* will be described below.

**Kamakura** (30.6 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 1 hr. 12 min. to 2 hrs.; from *Yokohama* 39 min. to 50 min.) Hotels and inns: The *Kaih-in Hotel* at *Yui-ga-hama* contains 57 rooms, — 48 in European style, 4 in mixed style, and 5 in Japanese style. Charges (American plan) ¥ 6 & ¥ 8; accommodation for 80 persons; about 15 min. from the station by jinrikisha, fare 20 *sen*; in 10 min. by carriage, 25 *sen*; in 10 min. by electric car, 5 *sen* (including transit tax); *Mitsuhashi Hotel* at Hase.

Electric cars run from *Komachi* (Kamakura) to *Fujisawa* in 45 min., at intervals of 24 min. from 6.35 a.m. to 10.11 p.m., and also from *Komachi* to Hase every 10 min. From *Fujisawa*, 6.33 a.m. to 11.55 p.m. The fares (including tax) are as follows:

Hara-no-dai ... .. 3 <i>sen</i>	Koshigoe ... .. 15 <i>sen</i>
Hase ... .. 5 "	Katase ... .. 17 "
Gokurakuji ... .. 7 "	Nishigata ... .. 19 "
Inamura-ga-saki ... .. 9 "	Kugenuma ... .. 21 "
Yukiai ... .. 11 "	Kawabukuro ... .. 23 "
Shichiri-ga-hama ... .. 13 "	Fujisawa... .. 25 "

## Jinrikisha fare :

Per ri (2.4 m.) drawn by one man ... ..	¥ 0.25
For a day ... ..	1.30
" half a day... ..	0.80
" one hour ... ..	0.30
" half an hour ... ..	0.20
Kept waiting for one hour ... ..	0.08

The trains touching at Hiranuma Station, *Yokohama*, being the Tōkaidō Expresses, do not stop at *Ōfuna* and do not connect with the *Yokosuka* Line. The through trains from *Shimbashi* call at the *Yokohama* Station and take up passengers for *Kamakura* or beyond. A trip to *Kamakura* can also be made *via* *Fujisawa* Station on the Tōkaidō Main Line, (station next to *Ōfuna* and reached in about 1 hr. to 1½ hr. from *Shimbashi*). Visitors to *Kamakura*, who alight at the *Kamakura* Station, are advised first to visit the sights of this historic place, then to proceed to *Enoshima*, and rejoin the railway at *Fujisawa*, while those who alight at the *Fujisawa* Station reverse the order of visit.

**History of Kamakura.** It was in 1130 that *Minamoto Yoritomo* fixed his residence at *Kamakura*, and it was in 1192 that by virtue of his military strength he usurped the ruling power and laid the basis of the Shogunate Government. For more than two centuries afterwards, the power passing first to the *Hōjō* Family and next to the *Ashikaga* Family, *Kamakura* as the seat of central government enjoyed great prosperity, its inhabitants in its palmy days numbering, according to some historians, between 700,000 and

800,000. Here in spacious mansions dwelt the proud retainers of the military ruler, and hither flocked tradespeople from all parts of the country. With the downfall of the House of *Hōjō* in 1333, by the invasion of *Nitta Yoshisada*, when the city was burned down, Kamakura suddenly declined in importance and prosperity. Though this was partially recovered with the appointing of *Motouji*, son of the founder of the Ashikaga Shogunate, as satrap of E. Japan with his residence here, this renaissance was of short duration, for *Nariuji*, son of *Motouji*, removed his seat to *Koga* in *Shimōsa* in 1455. The rise of another *Hōjō* Family with *Odawara* as its residential seat, and later on the founding of the Tokugawa Shogunate in *Yedo*, completed the decline of Kamakura, till the once proud capital was reduced to a miserable fishing village. Even now, however, the old sites and relics that are found in great abundance here enable us to form some conception of its past splendour in the height of its prosperity. With the Restoration of the Meiji Era, and the transfer of the Imperial seat to Tōkyō, this historic place gradually began to find favour, on account of its historic associations, fine scenery, and salubrious climate, (meteorological observation in 1909: mean temperature 14°C.; highest 32.5°, Aug. 20th; lowest 5.7°, Feb. 22nd; rainfall 1,749.3 m.m.). It is now a popular resort and watering-place for the people of Tōkyō and Yokohama, many of whom have built villas here. The town contains 10,140 inhabitants.

The selection of this place by Yoritomo as the central seat of government at the instance of one of his lieutenants, *Chiba Tsunetane*, must have been the result of mature deliberation, based on considerations of its strategic position and its historic relation to the Minamoto Family. The place is surrounded by hills on the three sides of E., N., and W., with the open S. side washed by the sea of *Sagami*. The place measures not more than 6 sq. m., but this very fact, coupled as it is with the presence of such natural barriers, must have constituted a powerful recommendation for it as a residential seat to the trained eyes of Yoritomo and his followers, in the days when the art of fortification had not made any great progress. If Kamakura was too small a stage for directing the administration of E. Japan, it had its outer zone of far greater compass, protected on the W. by the natural bulwarks of *Hakone* and *Ashigara*, on the N. by the strategic positions of the Usui pass and the Myōgi range, not to mention the presence of several large rivers, as the *Tone*, *Sumida*, *Tama*, *Ōi*, and *Tenryū*. All these advantages sufficiently justified the selection of Kamakura as the capital for E. Japan.

Historically Kamakura bore a very close relation to the Minamoto Family. It must be remembered that E. Japan was a theatre where Yoritomo's ancestors played prominent parts as military governors, and where the influence of the clan, with its scions and hereditary retainers scattered all over the region, was paramount. Especially was Kamakura dear to the main stock, for it was the district which was ceded by *Naokata*, of the Taira Family, to the great-grandfather of Yoritomo, that is *Yoriyoshi*, who married one of the daughters of *Naokata*. Then it was by the same *Yoriyoshi* that the Hachiman Shrine, modelled on the Hachiman at *Iwashimizu*, near *Nara*, was founded here to invoke the aid of the War Deity, when *Yoriyoshi* was about to proceed to the E. region to subjugate the rebellious chief, *Abe-no-Sadato*. Moreover, Yoritomo's father *Yoshitomo* once resided here. It will thus be seen that Kamakura stood hereditarily in special relation to the House of Minamoto. The Kamakura Shogunate was very simple in organization. The central government was subdivided into three departments, namely the Civil Affairs Office, Military Affairs Office, and Justice Office, while in the country there were military governors who, in time of peace, had to act as judges, keep order in their respective jurisdictions, and to send guards to Kyōto. In time of war they were under obligation to follow their chiefs at the head of their retainers. Under the military governors there were district chiefs (*jizū*) who held their own fiefs. They collected taxes (part of the sum being contributed to their liege lords), forced the peasants to do manual service, attended the service of guards at Kyōto, and moreover handed over to the military governors for judgment highwaymen and other disturbers of the peace arrested in their respective districts. There were, besides, the Governor of Kyōto, the Governor General of *Kyūshū*, the High Governor General of *Ōu* (now N. E. Japan), Commander of *Mutsu* (now N. end of N. E. Japan), and some others.

**The Shogun and the Regent.** The title of *Shogun*, granted by the Court of Kyōto to Yoritomo, was inherited by his two sons, *Yorie* and *Sanetomo*, and on their assassination and the extinction of the direct line of Yoritomo, it was held by little boys, the sons of either a courtier of Kyōto or of an Imperial prince. With the exception of Yoritomo, all the other Shoguns were simply puppets, for the real power of administration passed into the hands of the Regent, which was the title borne by the chief of the Civil Affairs Office, as supreme adviser to the Shogun. At the beginning of the Shogunate Government the Regency was assumed by *Ōe Hiromoto*, but soon afterwards the position passed to *Hōjō Tokimasa*, father of Yoritomo's wife *Masako*, and then to his son *Yoshitoki*, till at last the title of Shogun altogether ceased to exist, and was in abeyance during the Regency of Hōjō. The rise of this family was consummated through the concerted intrigue of Tokimasa, his daughter *Masako*, now called 'Nun-Shogun', and his son *Yoshitoki*. The 'Nun-Shogun' was the actual ruler during the Shogunate of her eldest son, *Yorie*, and her second son, *Sanetomo*. When *Yorie* was removed, and *Sanetomo* was assassinated by his nephew *Kugyō* in 1219, at the instigation of the Hōjō, and when all the faithful adherents of the Minamoto Family, such as the Hatakeyama and the Wada Clan, fell victims to the machinations of the usurping family, the latter was now in a position to assume the sovereign authority, in all but name, over the whole country. It must be remembered that the Hōjō, who accomplished this ambitious project by such unscrupulous and cruel means, had freshly before them the example set by Yoritomo, who caused the destruction by a similar method of his brothers *Yoshitsune* and *Noriyori*. The Kamakura Period, which lasted more than a century and a half from the founding of the Shogunate by Yoritomo till the fall of the Hōjō regency, marks the rise of the military class, which ultimately reduced the legitimate rulers at Kyōto to mere nonentities. Kamakura, and not Kyōto, was now the centre of power, and this change naturally exerted a potent influence on the civilization of the country. In religion, literature, manners, and customs, Japan, while the Imperial court held its own, was little better than a servile imitator of China and Korea; but now her civilization began to be inspired by new life, owing to the infusion of a sturdy military spirit and a new tendency towards adaptation and originality. The new Buddhist sects of *Jōdō*, *Ikkō*, and *Nichiren* were founded, and their tenets, made accessible to popular ears, appealed powerfully to the minds of the masses; fine art displayed a bold and masculine touch, while literature, which had been degenerating towards effeminacy and sapient conventionalism, acquired vigour and original tone by the judicious adoption of Chinese and Buddhist expressions. In ethical and moral ideas, too, this period is memorable, for it was then that a code of morals, afterwards distinguished as *Bushidō*, had its genesis. Altogether the ascendancy of the military class imparted a healthy tone to the general development of the country.

#### Places of Interest.

There are the Hachiman Shrine at *Tsuru-ga-oka*, the Tomb of *Yoritomo*, *Kamakura-no-miya* (Shrine), the Buddhist temples of *Kenchō-ji* and *Engaku-ji*, the Kwan-on at *Hase*, the *Daijutsu* (Great Buddha), *Yui-ga-hama*, *Shichiri-ga-hama*, and *Enoshima*. In visiting them, the stranger who alights at the Kamakura Station is advised first to proceed to the Hachiman Shrine, then to the tomb of Yoritomo and *Kamakura-no-miya*. Returning as far as the front of the Hachiman and turning right, he next visits the *Kenchō-ji* and *Engaku-ji* temples, retraces his steps, and, following the road close by the *Chōju-ji*, is led over the little ascent of *Kame-ga-yatsu* to the *Jufuku-ji* at *Ogi-ga-yatsu*. Proceeding S., and taking the road in front of the Imperial villa, he soon reaches the sea-beach of *Yui-ga-hama*, is then taken to *Hase*, and comes to the *Daijutsu* and *Kwan-on*. This completes the sight-seeing circuit of Kamakura

proper. Then, *en route* to *Enoshima*, the traveller passes along the sea-beach of *Shichiri-ga-hama* and finally reaches *Fujisawa*. Those who alight at the latter station have to reverse the order given above in seeing Kamakura. In the following description of the sights of Kamakura, the route starting from the Kamakura Station is followed.

*The Shrine of Hachiman.* This shrine is the most notable sight in Kamakura and is situated 0.4 m. to the N.E. of the station and on an eminence standing in a sparsely inhabited quarter of the town. The shrine is dedicated to the Emperor Ōjin-Tennō (270-310 A. D.), popularly called the 'God of War,' his mother the Empress Jingō-Kōgō, and another deity of more ancient origin. Originally founded by *Minamoto Yoriyoshi* in 1063, it was rebuilt in 1181 by *Yoritomo* and was removed to the present site in 1191. The existing structure dates from 1828. The approach to the shrine leads from the sea-beach of *Yui-ga-hama* and along an avenue of stately pine-trees, the road being overarched by three stone *torii*, or *Shintō* gateways. Crossing the *Aka-bashi* bridge spanning a little lotus pond, we come to the music-hall which is famous in association with *Shizuka*,\* the favourite danseuse of *Yoshitsune*, the brother of *Yoritomo*.

\* *Shizuka.* After the flight of her lord and lover to N. E. Japan to escape from the murderous design of his jealous brother, *Shizuka* was brought from *Kyōto* to *Kamakura* and subjected to strict examination as to the whereabouts of *Yoshitsune*. Celebrated for dancing, she was obliged to perform for the entertainment of *Yoritomo* and his wife with their whole suite. She danced, singing improvised ditties of her own, which conveyed to her hearers that she was ignorant of her master's destination, and that she fervently prayed for the return of the old happy days. This is a favourite theme with Japanese story-tellers and painters.

Beyond the music-hall is a flight of stone steps leading to the temple, which has in front of it a red-painted tower gate, with a colonnade leading to right and left and enclosing the oratory and the main edifice. This latter has a low stone wall around it and is an imposing structure with its pillars, beams, and rafters painted red. Two minor shrines are found before ascending the flight of steps, the one to the right being *Waka-miya*, dedicated to the Emperor *Nintoku-Tennō*, son of Emperor *Ōjin-Tennō*, and the other to its E., *Shīrahata-miya*, erected in memory of *Yoritomo*. The gigantic *ichō* tree ('gingko-tree') growing to the left of the stone steps marks the spot where in January, 1219 the Shogun *Sanetomo* was assassinated, when he was returning from a visit to the shrine, by his nephew *Kugyō*, its high-priest, who had hidden behind the big trunk. Thus the Shogunate came to an end after the short existence of only three generations (see 'History of Kamakura').

In the colonnade are arranged for show many relics, of which the following, included in the list of 'National Treasures,' may deserve mention :—

A bow.	Two Japanese ink-boxes.
Two flat quivers.	A wooden image of <i>Buddhisattva</i> .
Two swords.	Five garments.

A scroll showing a plan of repairs for the shrine.

Two scrolls containing records of the shrine.

Behind the shrine stands a little eminence called *Shirahata-yama* covered by splendid pine-trees.

**The Tomb of Yoritomo.** To the E. of the shrine of *Hachimar*, we find to the left a pine-clad eminence, on the side of which stands the tomb of Yoritomo. It is a little moss-grown stone pagoda about five feet high and embowered by trees. Close by it are seen the tomb of *Ōe Hiromoto*, Yoritomo's distinguished councillor and the founder of the house of Prince Mōri, and that of *Shimatsu Tadahisa*, natural son of Yoritomo and founder of the house of Prince Shinatsu.

**Kamakura-no-miya.** This was founded in 1869 and is dedicated to Prince Daitō (personal name *Morinaga*), a son of the Emperor Godaigo-Tennō. After the abortive attempt to overthrow the military ascendancy and to restore the legitimate authority, the Prince was taken prisoner by the Ashikaga Shogunate and was confined in a dark stone cave found at the rear of the shrine. Here he was assassinated in 1335 at the age of 25, when *Tadayoshi*, brother of *Takauji*, the first Ashikaga Shogun, was about to evacuate Kamakura before the invasion of *Hōjō Tokiyuki*, son of the last Regent of Hōjō. The shrine is of 2nd official rank, and bears on a tablet hung on the *torii* its name inscribed in Chinese characters 鎌倉宮 written by the Emperor *Meiji-Tennō*. The tomb of the Prince is on the top of a hillock some 0.3 m. E. of the premises of the shrine.

**Egara Tenjin.** This minor shrine, a short distance to the left of the Shrine of Kamakura, is in honour of *Sugawara Michizane*, the patron deity of learning and contains his image dressed in full uniform.

**Kakuon-ji.** Founded in 1218 by *Hōjō Yoshitoki*, it stands 1.6 m. from the station and to the N. of the Kamakura-no-miya. The present edifice was erected by order of *Ashikaga Takauji* and contains the images of *Yakushi-Nyorai* by *Unkei* and 12 *Shinshōs* by *Takuma*. In the temple precincts is a *Jizō-dō*, in which is enshrined *Kuro-jizō*, generally called *Hitaki-jizō*, whose worshippers are counted by the thousands. According to tradition this *jizō* once visited hell, where he witnessed the awful punishment of the damned. Pitying the appalling sufferings of the miserable wretches, he is said to have taken the place of their jailer and to have greatly reduced the purgatorial fire, thus lightening the agony of the sufferers. For this reason *Hitaki-jizō* has many devotees among the firemen in Tōkyo. The hill to the rear of the temple is full of caves, which, judging from the presence of tombstones and the discovery of human bones, must have been a charnel-house.

**Zuisen-ji.** This temple is famous, having been formerly one of the five leading monasteries in E. Japan of the Rinzaï Sect of Buddhism; it was also the family temple of the Ashikaga in this quarter. Here are found the sculptured images of *Ashikaga Motouji*



and *Ashikaga Ujimitsu* (3rd Ashikaga Shogun.) On the top of the hill at the back of the temple is found the site, where in former days stood a rest-house for enjoying the view of the sea.

*Jōmyō-ji.* One of the five monasteries of the Rinzaï Sect in Kamakura, it was founded in 1188 by *Ashikaga Yoshikane*. The other four headquarters, mentioned in the order as fixed by the Shogun *Yoshimitsu*, are *Kenchō-ji*, *Engaku-ji*, *Jufuku-ji*, and *Jyōchi-ji*. The *Jōmyō-ji* came last. It stands 1.4 m. from the station.



DAIBUTSU OF KAMAKURA.

*Hōkai-ji.* This temple stands 0.4 m. from the station and to the N. of the Komachi Quarter of the town. It occupies the place near which the mansions of the nine generations of the Hōjō Regents were situated. When *Takatoki*, the last of the Hōjō, fell on his own sword in 1333 in the *Tōshō-ji*, which was situated to the S. E. of this spot, *Takauji* removed the temple to the present site in honour of the soul of the last Regent. Here is found the Tokusō-Gongen Shrine dedicated to Takatoki and his followers who shared his fate.

The Komachi avenue adjoins a street leading to the seashore and is a thriving quarter, with houses lining the two sides. Along this avenue are found the site where *Nichiren-Shōnin* conducted open-air preaching, and also several temples of the Nichiren Sect, as *Myōhon-ji*, *Ankōkuron-ji*, *Myōhō-ji*. Nichiren's preaching site\* is 0.3 m. from the station and is marked by the stone on which, according to tradition, the priest sat when he was discoursing.

\* *Nichiren* was born at *Kominato*, Awa, in 1222. He became a priest at eighteen, and wrote a Buddhist work two years later. Then he studied for over three years at *Hiei-zan*, the Buddhist headquarters at the top of Mt. Hiei near

Kyōto. After visiting the temples in and about Kyōto, he returned home and began preaching his new doctrines. This led to his expulsion, and he came to *Matsuba-ga-yatsu*, Kamakura, where he built a hermitage and passed his days in devotion. Now and then he came out to a public thoroughfare and preached his doctrines to wayfarers and in course of time his followers increased in number. Meanwhile he had written other works, such as the 'Tract on the True Defence of the State,' and 'Tract on Justice and Public Peace.' He attacked the other sects with something of Mahommedan vehemence and intolerance. His extreme utterances at last gave offence to the authorities, and he was exiled to *Ito* in Izu. As soon as he was released, he again returned to Kamakura and resumed his propagandism with unabated zeal. Various obstacles he had to encounter, for once he was on the point of being beheaded by the authorities, and at another time he was exiled to the isle of *Sado*, but these rebuffs simply served to arouse his indomitable spirit. At last, after a stormy career of over forty years, he fell ill and died at the age of sixty-one at *Ikegami* (about 7 m. from Tōkyō), the headquarters of the Nichiren Sect. His remains were interred at *Minobu*, Kai Province, marking the site of another 'Mecca' for the believers of this sect.

**Myōhon-ji.** This temple is situated 0.3 m. from the station and was founded in 1275 by *Hiki Daigaku-saburō*, a follower of *Nichiren*. The tombs of the great Hiki Family stand on the premises.

**Ankokuron-ji.** This stands 0.7 m. from the station and is dear to the believers of the Nichiren Sect, as marking the site where the founder first preached his doctrine of the 'White Lily Sutra.' It was in the stone cave found to the right as one enters the gate that Nichiren wrote one of his tracts. The temple contains a copy of a tract in the handwriting of *Nichirō*, one of the famous disciples of Nichiren.

**Kwōmyō-ji** stands in *Zaimokusa* and 1.2 m. from the station. It is distinguished as the sole headquarters of the Jōdō Sect in E. Japan and is an imposing edifice. Here are preserved many valuable relics of great interest.

In the quarter called *Yamanouchi*, lying to the W. of the Hachiman Shrine, and on the other side of the little ascent known as *Kobukuro-zaka*, are situated a number of noted Buddhist temples, such as *Kenchō-ji*, *Engaku-ji*, etc. All these are noteworthy as being the temples founded by the Hōjō regency for the sake of many eminent Chinese priests of the fallen dynasty of *Sung*, who fled to Japan and who found in the Regents warm patrons and protectors. Their arrival has an important bearing on the history of Japan, for not only did those self-exiled priests serve as a means of importing Chinese civilization into this country, but they also rendered invaluable services to the Regency, by keeping it well informed of the situation in China under the new dynasty of *Yuan*. In dealing with the messengers sent by *Kublai Khan*, who demanded of Japan submission to his sway, and in subsequently providing against and annihilating the formidable armada sent by him, the Regency certainly owed much to the information supplied by these fugitive priests.

**Arui-Emma-dō** (*Ennō-ji*), on the left-hand side of the road between *Kobukuro-zaka* and *Kenchō-ji*, was erected in 1250. The principal idol, *Emma*, enshrined in the temple is said to have been produced by *Unkei*.

**Kenchō-ji.** This temple was founded in 1249 by the Regent Tokiyori (d. 1263) for the sake of the Chinese priest *Tai-chiao* (*Tao-lung*), known in Japan as *Daigaku-Zenshi*, and it stood at the head of the list of the five great monasteries of Kamakura. Ravaged by time, the temple retains but little of its original splendour, which must have been of a striking character, both in scope and detail, judging from what is still preserved. The premises cover 4 acres, and the outer and inner gates are imposing structures modelled after the Chinese style. On entering the inner gate we come to the tower-gate, and at some distance from it stands the *Butsuden*, where Buddhist images are kept. This building is distinguished in construction from ordinary edifices of its kind and bears marks of Chinese style in many ways. The coffered ceilings contain pictures from the brush of the master painter *Kano Motonobu*, while the carved figures of fairies, decorating the open-work over the lintel, are attributed to the chisel of the master sculptor *Hidari-Jūgorō*, or Left-handed Jūgorō. The wooden image of *Tokiyori*, kept in the *Butsuden*, is on the list of 'National Treasures,' being regarded as a masterpiece representative of the Kamakura Period, when sculpture attained a high development. Behind this edifice stands the *Hattō*, where Buddhist services are performed. The whole grounds are sheltered at the back by a hill. From the rest-house standing about 0.4 m. up from the foot, one can command a fine panorama of the surrounding scenes, including Mt. Fuji and the sea of *Sagami*. Ascending a little higher, we can obtain a view of the topographical formation of the whole district in the direction of Yokohama. The little temple dedicated to *Hanzōbō*, a big-nosed goblin, stands near the rest-house and attracts a large number of visitors. The *Kenchō-ji* possesses, besides the image of Tokiyori, a large number of precious objects included in the 'National Treasures' list.

**Jōchi-ji.** Founded in 1283 by *Hōjō Morotoki*, who placed in it as the first abbot a refugee priest named *Fo Yuan*. Though much dilapidated at present, its image of *Jizō*, chiselled by the master artist *Unkei*, is on the list of 'National Treasures.' The temple stands 1.4 m. from the station.

**Tōkei-ji.** This edifice, standing to the N. of the *Jōchi-ji*, is attached to the *Engaku-ji*. It is a nunnery popularly known as a 'divorce temple,' *i. e.* a temple formerly appealed to by those who wished to sever nuptial and similar relations. Up to the Restoration of *Meiji*, this peculiar privilege was reserved for this temple. The temple was founded in 1285 by the wife of the Regent Tokimune in memory of her husband, and she herself was the first prioress. Other ladies of exalted rank subsequently became heads of the nunnery. The chief image enshrined here, the image of the God of Mercy, is a 'National Treasure.'

**Engaku-ji.** Situated 1.6 m. from the station, it was founded by the Regent Tokimune in 1282, with a Chinese priest as the first abbot. The temple grounds cover about 14 acres, and both in the area of premises, the style of architecture, and the monastic stillness

pervading the place, it ranks foremost of all the temples in and about Kamakura. The edifice containing the wooden image of the first abbot has fortunately been preserved intact, and, as a precious structure of the Sung style, it has been placed under the protection of the 'National Treasure Bureau.' The high altar in the centre of the hall is also a 'National Treasure' and is made of valuable imported wood. The Buddha's tooth, for the preservation of which the edifice was at first erected, is here and is contained in a miniature tabernacle made of crystal. Its receptacle is flanked on right and left by the standing images of *Kwan-on* and *Jizō*, both of which are 3 ft. high. The 'tooth' and the images, according to tradition, have come from abroad. The *Butsuden* ('Hall for Buddhist images') was rebuilt in 1625, the original edifice having been destroyed by fire. The chief image enshrined here is that of Buddha with a crowned head. The head alone was saved when the building caught fire, and the body of the present image is a later work. The outer gate faces S., and the tower-gate is hung with tablets bearing inscriptions written by the Emperors Gokōgon-Tennō and Hanazono-Tennō. On the hillock to the right of the premises hangs a bell, the largest in Kamakura, cast in 1301. It is 6 in. thick, 4 ft. 7 in. in diameter, and about 8 ft. high. Visitors are allowed to strike it. The temple possesses many other 'National Treasures' besides those mentioned above. The tombs of *Tokimune* and *Sadatoki*, father and son, are found here.

*Meigetsu-in*, which stands a few minutes' walk to the S.E. of Engaku-ji, is noted in association with the seated image of *Uesugi Shigefusa*, contained in it. The work is a 'National Treasure,' and as a sculptural production in pure Japanese style, it is, together with the image of *Tokiyori* found in *Kenchō-ji*, held in high respect by artists. The site of *Tokiyori*'s hermitage lies a short way from the gate of this temple.

Retracing our steps and turning S. from the vicinity of *Chōju-ji*, we come to the *Kame-ga-yatsu* slope and to *Ōgi-ga-yatsu*, where stand a number of temples, such as the *Eishō-ji*, *Jufuku-ji*, and some others.

*Eishō-ji* is a nunnery and was founded in the Kwan-ei Era (1624-1643) in memory of Lady *Eishō*, who bore one of *Iyeyasu's* sons, *Yorifusa*, the founder of the House of *Mito*. A daughter of the *Dainyo* of *Mito* was the first prioress.

*Jufuku-ji*, situated close to the S. of the preceding temple, was founded by priest *Eisai* (1146-1215), and though it originally ranked as the third of the five monasteries in Kamakura, it is now in a forlorn condition, the only edifice of note remaining being the *Butsuden*. The three images of *Buddha*, *Monju*, and *Fugen*, attributed to *Chinnakei*, are enshrined here. The Buddha's image is said to be of basket frame. The hill behind the temple contains the 'picture cave,' the interior of which is decorated with painted designs of peonies and arabesques. Two tombs are found, said to be those of the Shogun *Sanetomo* and his cruel mother.

*Genji-yama*, the highest elevation (302 ft.) in this quarter, is the traditional site where *Minamoto Yoshiie* prayed for the downfall of the rebel chief *Abe-no-Sadatō*, as he passed this place to encounter the expedition against him.

*Kewai-zaka* is a little slope between *Ōgi-ga-yatsu* and *Kuzuhara-oka*, whence *Nitta Yoshisada* advanced his victorious army against the Regency.

*Kagekiyo's Cave* is found to the right of the road leading to *Kewai-zaka*, marking the spot where *Kagekiyo*, one of the foremost warriors of the Taira Clan, was kept prisoner after the clan was overthrown by its rival the *Minamoto*.

*Kaijō-ji* is memorable as an ancient temple founded by the priest Gennō, who, according to a legend, by his prayers restored to peaceful repose the infuriated soul of the Lady Tamamo.

*Kuzuhara-oka-jinsha* (Shintō shrine) stands at the W. foot of *Kewai-zaka* and is dedicated to *Fujiwara Toshimoto*, an attendant of the Emperor Godaigo-Tennō, who was taken prisoner by the Regency and executed in 1332, when his master planned to destroy the military ascendancy.

Going S. from *Ōgi-ga-yatsu* we come, after passing the front of the Imperial villa, to the sea-beach called *Yui-ga-hama* and *Hase*.

*Yui-ga-hama*. The beach, extending about 1 m. from E. to W., constitutes Kamakura a watering-place and presents fine views, with Mt. Fuji on the W. and the promontory of *Miura* stretching along the horizon on the E. Historically the place is famous as the grounds where *Yoritomo* and his successors practised archery and horse-riding. The place is now full of villas of the wealthy people of Tōkyō and *Yokohama*, while sheltered among a pine-grove are found the *Kaihin-in* Hotel and some other buildings.

*The Nameri-gawa*. This little stream, the principal river in Kamakura, rises at *Ōkura-dani* and after flowing 4 m. empties itself into the sea at the *Yui-ga-hama* beach. It is interesting in connection with a pretty story told of *Aoto Fujitsuna*\* (circa 1240-1280), who was a magistrate of the Hōjō Regency.

\* He served under the two successive Regents, *Tokiyori* and *Tokimune*, and was noted for his strict integrity. One evening as he was returning home from the Regency Office he accidentally dropped ten copper pieces in the stream. He bought some pine-torches that cost 50 pieces and by their light succeeded in recovering the lost coins. When some people laughed at what they considered a foolish and wasteful action, *Fujitsuna* indignantly retorted that they ought to be ashamed of their own ignorance. The ten pieces dropped would have been permanently lost had they been left in the river-bed, while the fifty pieces paid for the torches went to the pockets of tradespeople, who would be able to turn them to good account.

*Kwan-on of Hase*. The temple stands on an eminence about 1 m. from the station, and from it one can command fine views of the *Yui-ga-hama* and the promontory of *Misaki*. The eleven-faced gilded image of the Goddess of Mercy enshrined here stands about 26 ft. high, and tradition says it was carved by the same sculptor and out of the same kind of wood as a similar image at the Hase Temple in *Yamato*.

*Goryō-sha* is a shrine in honour of *Kamakura Gongorō Kagemasa*,\* who, at the age of 16, fought under *Minamoto Yoshie*, when the latter led an expeditionary force against *Kiyowara Takehira* (1091).

\* In one of the battles *Kagemasa* was shot in the right eye by the enemy's captain, *Torinoumi Yasaburō*. With the arrow sticking in the eye, he rushed against his adversary and despatched him. Superstition credits the shrine with the power of healing eye-diseases. The temple stands outside the S. gate of the Hase Temple.

*Daibutsu*, or *Great Buddha*, stands on the premises of *Kōtoku-in*, 0.4 m. to the N. of the *Kwan-on* at *Hase*; it is one of the two gigantic bronze images of this description in Japan, the other being found at *Nara*. There was originally a wooden image here, the construction of which was completed in 1243 after five years' work. The money required to defray the cost had been collected from far and near by priest *Jōkō-Shōnin*. The bronze casting was completed in 1252. The *Daibutsu* was originally enclosed in a large building, but the tidal waves that invaded the place in 1369 and 1494 carried the structure away, and since then the image has remained unsheltered. Many of the basement stones that supported the pillars of the building are still found in their original positions. The image represents *Amida* and was cast by *Ono Goroemon*, its measurements being approximately as follows :—

Height	50 ft.	From knee to forehead	38 ft.
Circumference	98 "	From knee to knee	36 "
Length of face	8½ "		

The eyes are of pure gold and measure about 4 ft. in length, while the silver boss on the forehead, about 1½ ft., weighs 30 lb. avoidupois. Two bronze lotus-plants, about 15 ft. high, are placed before the figure, and through an orifice in the right side of the lotus-blossom pedestal we can enter into the interior of the figure, where a ladder takes us up to the shoulders which are provided with two little windows. From this vantage point a fine view of the surrounding scenes is obtained. In the interior are found three statues of *Amida*. The perfect repose and passionless calm that characterise the face are truly symbolic of the central idea of the Buddhist doctrines, while as a work of art the statue well deserves the careful study of visitors.

*Hoshitsukiyō-no-ido*, or the 'Starry Night Well,' is found on the right side of the slope, *en route* from *Hase* to *Gokuraku-ji* cutting. This name is frequently mentioned in literature in connection with *Kamakura*, based on the tradition that the water of the well reflected the light of stars even in broad day. The reflection was stopped by a charmed sword which a *Samurai* threw in. The little temple of *Kōkūzō* stands by the well, dedicated, according to tradition, to the image of *Kokūzō* which was brought up in ancient time from the bottom of the well.

*Gokuraku-ji-Kiridōshi* is a main road leading from the front of *Gokuraku-ji* Temple to *Kamakura*, and here *Nitta Yoshisada*\* experienced a stout resistance when he invaded the town.

\* *Yoshisada*, tenth lineal descendant from *Minamoto Yoshiie*, and whose house hereditarily held the fief of Nitta district in *Kōzuke*, enlisted in the service of the Imperial cause, which, championed by Prince Morinaga, aimed at restoring the Court at *Kyōto* to its rightful power. When *Yoshisada*'s army approached the *Gokurakuji* slope, they found the place strongly defended by the adherents of the Regency. The latter had strengthened their position on the top of the slope with palisades and similar works, while near the shore hundreds of junks were afloat to prevent the approach of the enemy's boats. Then *Yoshisada* dismounted from his horse, and proceeded to the edge of the cliff, where he prayed to the Sea God and invoked his aid for the Imperial cause, flinging his gold-mounted sword into the sea as an offering. Early the following morning the sea was found to have miraculously receded, laying bare more than 1 m. of the beach which had previously been under water. The invaders rushed into *Kamakura*, won a complete victory, and thus *Yoshisada* effected the downfall of the Regency in less than three months after raising his banner. At present the foot of the cliff is under deep water even at low tide.

*Inamura-ga-saki* is the cliff which, leading from *Gokurakuji-Kiridōshi*, projects into the sea and faces *Enoshima*, lying to the W. across an arm of the sea, the shore of which is called *Shichiri-ga-hama*.

*Gokuraku-ji*, erected by *Hōjō Shigetoki*, is now a much dilapidated edifice, though boasting the possession of a bronze bell shaped like a five-pronged *dokko* (Sanskrit, *vajra*), and a three-pronged bronze *dokko*, both of which have been included in the list of 'National Treasures.'

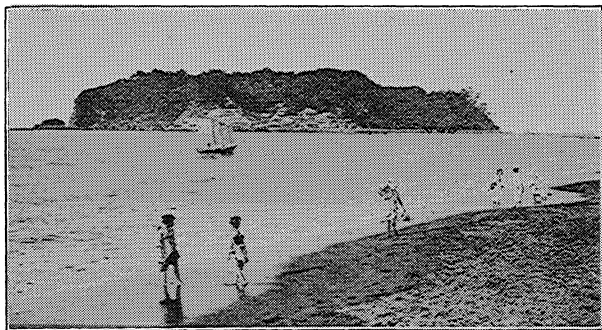
*Shichiri-ga-hama*, or 'Seven Ri Beach,' extends from *Inamura-ga-saki* to *Koshigoe* and really measures only about 3 m., 6 *chō* constituting one Japanese *ri* in those days. Beautiful views of the sea are obtained from the windows of the electric-cars, the lines of which skirt this shore. The little stream called *Yukiai-gawa*, about half-way between the two places, is famous in connection with the following incident in the career of *Nichiren*.\*

\* When the messenger from *Tatsunokuchi* at *Katase*, where *Nichiren* had just been miraculously delivered from the executioner's hands, was hastening towards *Kamakura* to report the incident, he met at this river a messenger from *Kamakura* carrying a reprieve from the Regency. This incident gave rise to the name of the river, which means the 'River of Meeting.'

*Koshigoe* is held dear in memory of the ill-fated hero *Yoshitsune*, who, on reaching here leading *Taira-no-Munemori* and his son as prisoners, found a new barrier erected at this place by his jealous brother *Yoritomo* and was forbidden entrance to *Kamakura*. Here at the *Mangwan-ji* temple *Yoshitsune* stayed while vainly trying to appease his brother. It was in the temple that *Yoshitsune*'s faithful retainer, *Benkei*, is believed to have prepared for his master the famous appeal sent to *Kamakura*. When some years afterwards *Yoshitsune* was killed in *Ōshū*, the identification of his head was also made here.

*Katase*, where the *Shichiri-ga-hama* ends as we go from *Kamakura*, and whence electric trams turn inland, lies opposite the picturesque *Enoshima*, the two being within hailing distance of each other. Now one of the favourite resorts both in summer and winter of the citizens of *Tōkyō* and *Yokohama*, *Katase* possesses interest as the place where the ambassadors, sent by *Kublai Khan*, both in

1275 and 1279, on the mission of intimidating the Regency into submission to Chinese sway, were beheaded. It was here also that in 1271 *Nichiren* was delivered by certain miraculous occurrences from the executioner's sword. To consecrate the spot, *Nichiren's* disciples built the *Ryūkō-ji*, which contains images of *Nichiren* and his disciple *Nippō*, and also some other relics of the founder and his disciples. Every year on the 11th and 12th of September a grand festival (called *Eshiki*) is held, when an immense number of pious believers from the surrounding neighbourhood visit the place.



VIEW OF ENOSHIMA.

*Enoshima*, or 'Picture Island,' (Inns, and Restaurants: *Kinki-rō*, two-storied Japanese style building with 30 rooms; *Iwamoto-rō* three-storied Japanese style building with 40 rooms; *Ebisu-ya* three-storied Japanese style building with 64 rooms; *Sanuki-ya*, two-storied Japanese building with 21 rooms), 4 m. from *Kamakura* and only 0.8 m. from *Katase*, is really a peninsula, as at low tide the neck connecting it with the main land is left bare, making it possible to walk over it on foot. *Enoshima* proper measures about 1.3 m. in circumference and is entirely of rocky formation, bounded in with cliffs and precipices. We reach this lovely pleasure spot from *Katase* by a lightly constructed wooden bridge about 300 yds. long (toll of 3 *sen* for going and returning), and passing underneath a *torii*, we climb a single ascending street lined on both sides by inns, restaurants (the two are generally combined), and shops selling shell-works and other *miyage* (souvenirs) of the place, and finally arrive on the terrace. Here we find the *Enoshima* Temple, of provincial temple rank, and consisting of three shrines. Descending W. from the innermost shrine we come to the *Chiigo-ga-fuchi* (Pool of Maiden-Attendant), where the maiden of the *Iwamoto-in* Temple (that stood on the site now occupied by the inn of the same name) drowned herself, her example being followed by her would-be lover, a young priest of *Kenchō-ji*. Proceeding



along a narrow path and then a rocky beach, we come to a cave facing S. and approached by a wooden pier (fee 5 *sen* both ways); *Benten*, the Buddhist Goddess of Luck, is enshrined here. The cave measures about 10 ft. across at the entrance, is 360 ft. in depth, and some 30 ft. in height. It forks in the interior and at the farthest end is installed an image of *Dainichi-Nyorai* (fee to cicerone left to visitor's inclination). On the way to the cave one encounters many divers who offer to dive for sea-ears. From the top of Enoshima a fine view of *Ōshima* with its active volcano is visible to the S. on a clear day, while the snow-capped Fuji stands far to the W. A guide to show one over the whole place can be hired for about 20 *sen*.

*En route to Fujisawa* is the watering-place of *Kugenuma* (Inn: *Azuma-ya*).

*Fugyō-dera* lies 0.6 m. from the Fujisawa Station and is the central seat (founded in 1325) of the Jishū Sect, the latest addition to the Japanese Buddhist denominations. Pious itinerant service is demanded of the priests of this sect, whence the name, meaning, 'Touring Temple.' The temple now standing bears but a poor resemblance to the original structure, repeatedly destroyed by fire, the last time in 1880. The temple possesses several relics said to have belonged to *Oguri Hangan* (15th cent.) and his faithful mistress *Terute*, whose lives are one of the favourite subjects of Japanese romance-readers.

### (C) Zushi, Hayama, and Kanazawa.

**Zushi** (33 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 1 hr. 23 min; Inn, *Yoshin-tei*) has recently risen as a popular sea-bathing place, the sea being shallow and the water very clear. A lovely view of *Enoshima* and *Fuji* can be obtained from here. Many villas of wealthy people.

**Hayama** lies 3.7 m. to the S. of *Zushi*, and as it projects far more into the sea it commands a better view than does the latter place. On the S. lies a pine-clad point called *Chōja-ga-saki* with an inn (*Chōja-en*) built on it; this is an excellent spot for bathing. An Imperial villa and the retreats of many notable personages stand here.

**Kanazawa**, 5 m. from *Zushi*, 6 m. from *Kamakura*, and 11 m. from *Yokohama* via *Sugita*, is a place with lovely views, of which eight are honoured with special names, which Japanese litterateurs, in imitation of the Chinese, are fond of discovering. The discovery, in this case, was made by a Chinese priest of the Ming Dynasty, who fancied that the views obtained here resembled those of the celebrated *Hsi-hu* ('West Lake') in China.

**Yokosuka**. This admiralty town (37.6 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 2 hrs.; Inns: *Mitomi-ya*, *Miura-ya*, *Ikkoku-ya*) lies 12 nautical miles across the sea to the S. of *Yokohama* and is shut in on N. and S. by promontories, which narrow the entrance. The basin widening landward, it affords a safe anchorage even on the occasion of storms. Before its selection (on the advice of a French expert) in 1865 by the then Shogunate of *Tokugawa* as a naval port, it was a poor fishing

hamlet containing 30 houses or so, but now it has developed into an important city with 70,964 souls. Besides the Admiralty Office, there are a shipyard, Naval Engineering College, Naval Arsenal, Naval Hospital, Bluejackets' Headquarters, Torpedo Headquarters, etc. The whole neighbourhood being a strategic zone, strangers are warned against taking photographs without permission. About ½ hr's walk (1 m.) to the W. of the station is found the tomb of William Adams,\* the first Englishman who lived and died here. From Yokosuka Station, automobile is available to Uraga.

\* *William Adams* was the pilot of a Dutch fleet and was shipwrecked on the S. coast of Japan in 1600. Brought to *Yedo* as a prisoner he was liberated and taken into the service of the Tokugawa Shogunate, which employed him as supervisor of shipbuilding, granting him 250 *koku* (1,250 bush.) of rice a year, the common method of computing stipends in the feudal days. He took a Japanese wife and died in 1620. His tomb, known as *Anjin-zuka* (pilot's tomb), and that of his wife stand on the top of a hill called *Jusan-toge*, from which fine sea views are obtained.

*Yone-ga-hama* is a little cape, 1.4 m. to the S. of the station, and surmounted by a temple of the Nichiren Sect. The old castle grounds of *Kinugasa*, 3.8 m. to the S. W. of the station, are on the top of the hill of that name. The Miura Family held this stronghold, till it was reduced by *Hatakeyama Shigetada* in 1180. The place is now a public park.

*Uraga*, 5 m. to the S. of *Yokosuka* (by automobile in 30 min., fare 40 *sen*), was the only anchoring place for junks sailing in and out of *Yedo Bay* in the days of the Tokugawa Shogunate, but its importance has been lost with the opening of *Yokohama* and *Yokosuka*, for the harbour, though deep, has a narrow entrance, besides being of limited area. It resembles a horse-shoe in shape, with bluffs on both sides, dividing the town into two sections, E. *Uraga* and W. *Uraga*. Population, 17,019. The erection of a private dockyard, Uraga Dock Co., in 1899 has somewhat restored the prosperity of this place. Uraga is of special importance in modern history, for here arrived the American missions sent to Japan to demand the opening of the country to foreign commerce and intercourse, and here appeared the 'black ships' of the United States, rudely awaking the inhabitants of these islands from the slumber of self-contented seclusion in which they had been indulging for centuries.

A storm on Nippon one wet night  
 Drove black ships by eight hundred manned;  
 In black and scarlet shirt sleeves tight  
 Were clad this bold barbarian band.  
 The niggers toil down in the hold,  
 In cabin sits the captain grave,  
 The shaggy-bearded strangers bold  
 Shout "Hip, hurrah!" across the wave.  
 Then to America they sped,  
 With daikon (radishes) large as souvenirs,  
 As farewell gifts received instead,  
 (Symbolical of scorn and jeers).

The 'black ships' mentioned in the song were not those of Commodore Perry; they referred to the two sloops, *Columbus* and *Vincennes*, which, under the command of Commodore Biddle, appeared at *Uraga* in the summer of 1846, carrying a letter from the President of the United States to the Emperor of Japan. The sloops were ordered to wait for a reply near *Uraga*. The Shogunate Government, full of arrogance engendered by complete ignorance of the state of affairs in the west, rejected the American proposal and even peremptorily bade the Commodore leave the coast. Taught by this experience, the second mission entrusted to Commodore Perry seven years later was conducted with greater caution and a bolder display of force. He entered *Uraga* with two frigates (*Susquehanna* and *Mississippi*) and two sloops (*Saratoga* and *Plymouth*) on the 8th of July, 1853. To obtain the temporary relief afforded by procrastination, and also because the Shogun had just died, the Tokugawa authorities made an excuse to Perry that they could not then attend to the proposal brought by him and asked him to wait for a reply at *Nagasaki*, the one port where foreigners (the Dutch) were then allowed to carry on trade on a very limited scale. Perry consented to wait and withdrew to Macao, after informing the authorities that he would return the following year. In February, 1854 his squadron again arrived at *Uraga*, pushed on further into the Bay of Yedo, in spite of the strong objections of the authorities, and at last succeeded in concluding at *Kanagawa* in March, 1854 a treaty of intercourse, the first regular agreement of the kind to which Japan had ever bound herself in the course of her history.

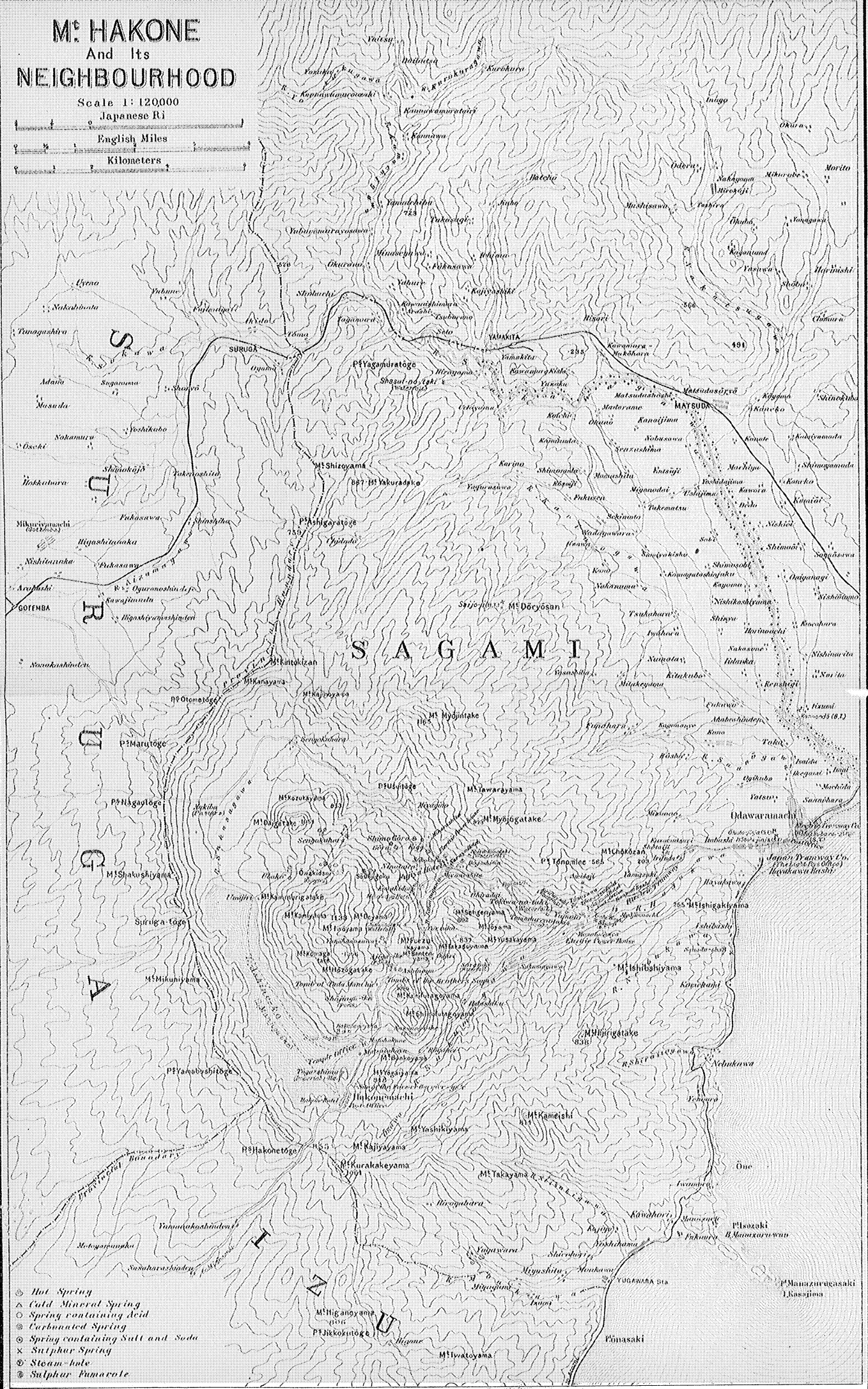
*Kurihama*, about a mile to the S. W. of *Uraga*, is the place where Perry and his staff landed to meet the representative of the Shogunate, and, to commemorate this historic event, a monument was erected in 1901 with the fund collected among Government officials and private persons. On the occasion of the unveiling ceremony, held on the fiftieth anniversary of the historic event, Admiral Rogers, grandson of Commodore Perry, arrived with his squadron and attended the function.

*Atago-yama* stands at the rear of *Nishi-Uraga*, and from it a good view is obtained. The Hashirimizu Shintō Shrine is pleasantly situated on the little cape of the same name and is a temple dedicated to Prince Yamatotake, who, according to a legend, passed this neighbourhood in a boat, when leading an expeditionary force against the 'Eastern Rebels' early in the 2nd century. It is narrated that, as he was about to cross from *Sagami* to the opposite coast of *Kazusa*, the waves suddenly rose, and that his Princess Tachibana-hime, to propitiate the anger of the Sea-God, flung herself into the sea.

*Misaki*, 12 m. to the S. of *Uraga*, lies on the southernmost extremity of the peninsula of *Miura*; the island of *Jō-ga-shima*, just opposite it across a narrow strait, serving as a breakwater. The place is an important centre for the supply of fish to Tōkyō and boasts the marine laboratory (*Rinkai Jikkenjo*) belonging to the College of Science of the Tōkyō Imperial University. Here are conducted experiments and investigations, which have contributed much to the knowledge of the marine fauna of the world, the sea of *Sagami* being exceedingly rich in varieties of fish. A lighthouse stands on the island opposite. The walk from *Misaki* to *Zushi* along the W. coast of the peninsula via *Hayama*, 17 m., supplies a good tramping journey, pleasurable both in spring and autumn.

# MT. HAKONE And Its NEIGHBOURHOOD

Scale 1:120000  
Japanese Ri  
English Miles  
Kilometers



- ⊙ Hot Spring
- △ Cold Mineral Spring
- Spring containing Acid
- ⊕ Carbonated Spring
- ⊗ Spring containing Sulfur and Soda
- × Sulfur Spring
- ⊖ Steam-hole
- ⊙ Sulfur fumarole

## Route XXX. Hakone and Neighbourhood.

(Towns *en route* to Hakone.)

*Hakone*, the name of a large mountainous district, justly famous on account of its hot springs, beautiful scenery, and salubrious climate is easily reached from Tōkyō or Yokohama by taking the Tōkaidō Line to Kōzu (48 m. from *Shimbashi*), thence by electric car to Yumoto Spa, which lies at the entrance to the interior of Hakone. A brief sketch of some of the towns *en route* will first be in order.

**Chigasaki** (25.1 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 1 hr. 50 min.; Inn, *Chigasaki-kwan*) comes after *Ōfuna* (whence a branch line leads to *Kamakura* and *Yokosuka*), and *Fujisawa* (whence an electric tramway leads to *Enoshima* and *Kamakura*). Chigasaki was a solitary fishing village till a dozen years ago, when its sandy beach and extensive pine-grove began to attract people from Tōkyō and Yokohama, and now, with its hundreds of villas, the place has become quite a fashionable resort. Dr. Takata of Tōkyō has here a well-known sanatorium, called *Nanko-in*.

*Samukawa-jinsha* (3.4 m. from the station) is a large shrine dedicated to *Ōjin-Tennō*.

**Hiratsuka** (38.4 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 2 hrs.; Inns: *Okina-ya* and *Asahi-tei*) is a small seashore town.

**Ōyama** (4,130 ft.) is a mountain 10.8 m. from the town of Hiratsuka. *Jinrikisha* for 7.2 m. to *Kami-Kasuya-mura*, where at the Dōshō-in Temple is the tomb of *Ōta Dōkwan*.<sup>\*</sup> The rest of the way must be done on foot. From *Ōyama-machi*, at the foot of the mountain, the ascent and descent occupies 5 hrs. At the summit is a shrine where the farmers of the neighbourhood pray for rain after a prolonged period of dry weather.

<sup>\*</sup>*Ōta Dōkwan* was a remarkable character. Besides being a born strategist and a wise statesman, he was highly cultivated in letters. So long as he remained the minister of *Uesugi Sadamasa*, the latter's principedom, which embraced all the region from *Kami-Kasuya-mura* to the present Tōkyō, was safe. His lord, however, falling into a snare laid by his enemy, had his able minister foully assassinated (1486).

**Ōiso** (40.8 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 2 hrs. 5 min.; Inns: *Shōsen-kaku*, *Tōryū-kwan*). The Japanese people, though living so close to the sea, never appreciated the benefits of sea-bathing, till Dr. Matsu-moto Jun, the surgeon general of the Army, taught them to resort to seaside places, by first inducing a friend of his to open a seaside hotel at Ōiso (1886). Ōiso is now full of villas and has grown to be a flourishing town with a population of 8,000. The late Prince Itō had a villa here, and the town thus became a centre of reliance whither statesmen flocked at times of political calm or stress. *Shūgītatsu-sawa*, or 'Suipe-rising-marsh,' is a spot in the town, where stands a shrine dedicated to *Saigyō-Hosshi*. He was a lone, travelling priest and a poet; and one autumn evening, while standing on

this spot, he gave expression in a very pretty stanza to the sorrows of life—‘*mono-no-aware*’—that filled his soul.

<p>“<i>Kokoro-naki mini-mo</i> <i>Aware-wa shivare-keri</i> <i>Shigitatsu-sawa no</i> <i>Aki no yū-gure.</i>”</p>	<p>Tho' from the world I've turned my face, My soul life's sorrows fill, This Autumn eve, as slow I pace By Shigitatsu-sawa* still.</p>
---	---

\* The lines were suggested to the poet by a sudden flight of snipe from the reedy margin of the pond, and this idea is skilfully conveyed in the play upon words produced by the introduction of the name ‘Shigitatsu-sawa,’ which serves to call up the picture which prompted the verse above quoted.

**Kōraiji** is a low hill, about 1 m. from Ōiso. It is surrounded by fine old trees and commands a splendid prospect.

**Kōzu** (47 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 1½ hr. by express; Inns: *Kōzu-kwan*, *Zuishō-en* or *Tsuta-ya*, *Tōkwa-ken*, a European restaurant). Here visitors to Hakone alight and take electric tramway the rest of the way to Yumoto, at the entrance to the Hakone district, which is reached in a little over 1 hr. About 2.5 m. N. of Kōzu is the little village of *Soga*, where once lived (in 12th cent.) two brothers, *Soga-no-furō* and *Soga-no-Gorō*, who became famous by most dramatically avenging the death of their father.

**Odawara** (Inns: *Koise-ya*, *Yōjō-kwan*, *Nakada-ya*) is a flourishing town lying between Kōzu and Hakone. The electric tramway passes through the main street of the town. A light railway leads from *Odawara* to *Atami*, a fashionable watering-place, (single trip in 2 hrs. 16 min.; 9 trains daily each way). *Odawara* is walled in on the W. by the hills of Hakone and on the N. by the range of hills known as *Ashigara-yama*; while toward the S. and E. it is open to the sea (*Sagami-nada*). Being a place of great strategic strength, it was chosen by *Hōjō Sōun*, the ruler of eight provinces E. of the Hakone hills, as the seat of his government (early in 16th cent.). The great castle of *Odawara*, under the last of the Hōjōs, fell before the army of *Toyotomi Hideyoshi* in 1590. During the *Tokugawa* Shogunate the place was held in fief by the Daimyo *Ōkubo*. The castle is behind the town and now in ruins. A part of it now belongs to the Imperial Household Department. In the castle grounds are two shrines, one dedicated to the ancestors of the Daimyo *Ōkubo*, and the other to *Ninomiya Sontoku*, a sage-economist, who preached thrift and benevolence. In the N. portion is an extensive grove of *ume*-trees, much resorted to during the flower season in early spring. Specialty, *ume-boshi* (*ume* fruit preserved in salt).

**Ishigaki-yama** (858 ft.), S.W. of *Odawara*, is a hill where *Toyotomi Hideyoshi* had his headquarters when investing the *Odawara* Castle. **Ishibashi-yama**, a continuation of *Ishigaki-yama*, is famous as the place where *Minamoto Yoritomo* first raised his standard in his struggle against the dominant power of the *Taira* Clan.

Tramway from Kōzu: 39 trips each way between Kōzu and Yumoto (Hakone), the distance being covered in a little over an hour. Tariff: between *Kōzu* and *Odawara*, 1st class, 45 sen; 2nd class, 30

sen; 3rd class, 15 sen; between *Kōzu* and *Yumoto*, 1st class, 90 sen; 2nd class, 60 sen; 3rd class, 30 sen.

Hakone may also be reached from two other directions, *viz.* from *Mishima* and *Gotemba*, both being stations on the Tōkaidō Line. (1) *Mishima* to *Odawara*, *via* the Hakone Pass. This is a part of the old Tōkaidō Highway, traversed so frequently by *daimyos* with their vast retinues on their periodical visits to *Yedo* (Tōkyō). Between *Mishima* and *Odawara*, *via* the Hakone Pass, the distance is 19 m.—roughly 9½ m. up and the same down. The strictly mountainous part consists of about 17 m. of narrow, slippery, and steep pathway. After gaining the summit and descending slightly, we come to *Hakone-shuku* (or *Hakone-machi*)—a hamlet on the shore of the beautiful Lake of Hakone (*Ashi-no-ko*, lit. 'a sea of reeds'). In feudal times there stood at this spot a barrier gate, where all the travellers passing through the Tōkaidō were examined. (2) From *Gotemba* to *Yumoto*. This road leads to the ridge of *Olome-tōge* (5 m. from *Gotemba*), whence in 0.7 m. to *Sengoku-hara*, after which *via* the famous *Miyanoshita* Spa to *Yumoto*. This path is entirely outside the old Tōkaidō.

**Hakone as a Popular Resort.** Hakone is the name of an extensive mountainous region, which separates middle Japan from the Eight Provinces of *Kwantō*. With the beautiful lake of *Ashi-no-ko*, the numerous hot springs, and splendid mountain scenery, the place fairly rivals *Nikkō* as a popular resort. If *Nikkō* may boast of its matchless shrines, Hakone's chief distinction lies in its plentiful spas and its charming views of *Fuji*. The hot springs are 12 in number and of different composition, as will be shown later on. Hakone has also a beautiful climate: the annual average temperature at *Yumoto* being 58° Fahr. (min. 19° and max. 92°) and at *Hakone-machi* 50° Fahr. (min. 10° and max. 88°). In spring the cherry-blossoms of *Kowakidani*, in summer the luxuriant verdure of the mountains and valleys, as well as the lake *Ashi-no-ko* (with facilities for boating), in autumn glorious tints of manifold leaves, and in winter the superb snow scenes are all so many attractions of Hakone. To persons interested in science, Hakone offers many opportunities of investigation, with its two-fold volcanic craters, a rare species of salamander (*Sanshō-uwō*), and its varied forms of vegetation. To one moreover interested in Japanese history, Hakone will be found interesting on account of its associations with *Yoritomo*, *Hōjō Soun*, *Hideyoshi*, etc.

**Itinerary in Hakone.** Undoubtedly the best plan for visitors to Hakone is to make *Miyanoshita* their headquarters. *Miyanoshita* is 4 m. from *Yumoto* and may be reached by *jinrikisha* in 1 hr. or on foot in 1¼ hr. (there is a good road, though steep, by the *Haya-kawa*). The chief recommendation of *Miyanoshita*, besides its excellent baths, pretty surroundings, and salubrious atmosphere, is the hotel *Fuji-ya* (European style), which provides excellent accommodation. From here short excursions may be made, either in 'sedan chairs,' *kago*, *jinrikisha*, automobile, or on foot, to neighbouring places of interest. For example, a day's excursion may be tried, taking in *Kowakidani*, *Ashi-no-yu*, *Moto-Hakone* (or *Hakone-machi*), and from either one of the last-named places boat may be taken across the lake to *Umijiri*, thence coming back to *Miyanoshita* by way of *Ubako*, *Owakidani*, and *Kiga*.

Distances and Fares:		Distance <i>m.</i>	Jinrikisha (with 2 pullers) <i>yen</i>	Automobile (with 5 seats) <i>yen</i>
from Yumoto to				
Tōnosawa...	...	0.3	0.24	1.00
Miyanoshita ...	...	4.0	1.00	} 4.00
Sokokura ...	...	4.2	1.00	
Dōgashima ...	...	4.1	1.10	} 5.00
Kiga ...	...	4.8	1.20	
Miyagino ...	...	5.1	1.40	} 6.50
Gōra ...	...	5.7	1.80	
Kowakidani ...	...	5.8	1.50	6.00
Ashi-no-yu ...	...	8.5	1.90	9.00
Moto-Hakone (old road) ...	...	5.4	4.00	( <i>by chair</i> )
(new road) ...	...	10.6	2.20	13.00
Hakone-machi (old road) ...	...	6.1	4.40	( <i>by chair</i> )
(new road) ...	...	11.3	2.40	13.00
Ubako ...	...	7.7	4.00	{ <i>by chair after</i>
Ōwakidani ...	...	7.2	3.80	{ <i>Miyanoshita</i>
Sengokuhara ...	...	8.7	2.50	9.00
Mishima (old road) ...	...	15.2	10.00	( <i>by chair</i> )
Otome-tōge ...	...	11.1	5.80	( <i>by chair after</i> <i>Miyanoshita</i> )
Getemba ...	...	22.0	4.50	26.00

**Boat Service on Lake Hakone:** small boat, carrying 5 persons, —Between *Hakone-machi* or *Moto-Hakone* and *Umijiri*, boat with 2 boatmen, single trip, ¥1.30, return trip, ¥2.10—boat with 1 boatman, single trip, 90 *sen*, return trip, ¥1.10. Between *Hakone-machi* and *Moto-Hakone*—boat with 2 boatmen, single trip, 70 *sen*, return trip, 90 *sen*—boat with 1 boatman, single trip, 40 *sen*, return trip, 60 *sen*. By the hour—boat with 2 boatmen, 1 hr., 70 *sen*; 2 hrs., 90 *sen*—boat with 1 boatman, 1 hr., 40 *sen*; 2 hrs., 60 *sen*.

A regular ferry service is maintained between *Hakone-machi* and *Umijiri*, *via* *Moto-Hakone*, twice a day—boats leaving each end at noon and 3 p.m. House-boats cost 30 *sen* more than the above rates.

**Twelve Hot Springs of Hakone.** The old-time ‘Seven hot springs of Hakone’ have been increased to twelve by the recent opening of five new ones:

*Yumoto*, situated at the foot of *Yusaka-yama* and on the right bank of the *Haya-kawa*,—waters almost pure, with little trace of minerals.

*Tōnosawa*, 0.3 m. higher up from *Yumoto*, on the new road,—waters contain salt and soda.

*Miyanoshita*, 3.5 m. yet higher up on the same road,—waters contain salt and soda. The place is 1,300 ft. above sea-level.

*Sokokura*, situated close to *Miyanoshita*,—waters also of the same quality as the above-mentioned two.

*Dōgashima*, near *Sokokura*,—waters almost pure, containing scarcely a trace of minerals.



**Kovakidani**, 2,000 ft. above sea-level and at the base of *De-yama*,—waters alkaline.

**Kiga**, 1,300 ft., situated at the base of Ninotaira plateau and by the Haya-kawa,—waters alkaline.

**Gōra**, 2,600 ft., and at the base of *Sōunjigoku*,—waters alkaline.

**Sengokuhara**, close to *Gōra*,—waters also of the same quality as the above-mentioned.

**Ubaka**, 2,877 ft., and situated at the base of *Kami-yama*,—waters contain salt and soda.

**Ashi-no-yu**, 2,760 ft., on a hill at the base of *Koma-ga-take*,—waters contain much sulphur.

**Yunohana-sawa**, 3,300 ft., at the foot of *Koma-ga-take*,—waters contain much sulphur.

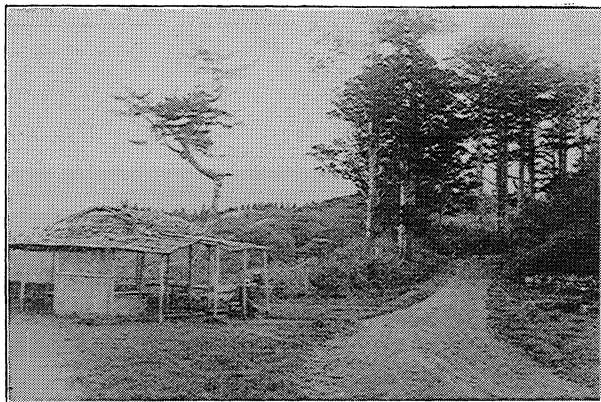
### Geography of the Hakone District.

The mountains of Hakone, together with Fuji, the Ashigara group, and other mountains in the N., such as *Ontake*, *Asama*, and the Ūsui Ridge, constitute a thick wall on the W. and N.W. side of the Kwantō District (*Kwantō* means 'E. of the Barrier,' referring to Hakone where the famous barrier gate stood). These mountains send their off-shoots into the little peninsula of *Izu*, as if to make the separation between the regions E. and W. of these mountains even more secure. Among the Hakone group of hills, the better known are *Kintoki-zan*, *Koma-ga-take*, *Myōjin-ga-take*, and *Kami-yama* (4,788 ft.)—the last named being the highest peak in the group. The Hakone and Ashigara groups form a watershed from which flow rivers either towards *Sagami-nada* or the Bay of *Suruga*.

These mountains are all cone-shaped, with a blunt apex, a sure evidence that they owe their existence to volcanic eruptions. As may be seen from the plains of *Suruga* (e.g. from *Sano* on the Tō-kaidō Line) they have a long sloping base, with an angle of 7° to 12°. Most of these cone-shaped hills show at their summits traces of both older and more recent volcanoes, having double crater ridges. For instance, *Kintoki*, *Myōjō*, *Kurakake*, *Yamabushi*, *Mikuni*, *Umi-jiri*, *Nagao*, and *Otome* are remnants of the older crater ridges, while *Futago*, *Kami-yama*, and *Koma-ga-take* are the remaining portions from the ridges of the newer craters. Lake Hakone, where in clear weather is reflected the peerless form of *Fuji*, *Sengokuhara* over which graze hundreds of cattle, and *Miyagino*, which is covered in summer with plantations of Indian corn, are none other than the sites of once active volcanoes. There are two rivers which drain the E. side of this watershed—the *Haya-kawa* and the *Sukumo-gawa*. The *Haya-kawa* has its source at *Ashi-no-ko* and, after irrigating *Sengokuhara*, forms a rapid at *Chōshi-no-kuchi*, then, after crossing the *Miyako* plain, it is enriched at *Sokokura* by the waters of the *Jakotsu-gawa*; now winding through the valleys lying between the *Myōjō* and *Sengen* hills, the *Haya-kawa* is finally joined at *Yumoto* by the *Sukumo*, to flow further on to *Sagami-nada*. (The new road

leading from Yumoto to the other hot springs lies mostly along the course of the Haya-kawa.) The Sukumo has its origin in *Kurakake-yama*, and, before it meets the Haya-kawa, is joined at *Hata-juku* by the *Taki-zaka*. On the banks of the streams grows *Yama-wasabi* (*Entrema*), which is sold as a preserved article of food, and in the river are found *Sanshō-uwō*, a kind of salamander. (The old Tōkaidō road lies along the course of this stream.)

Some of these old volcanic peaks will repay climbing on account of the panoramic view obtained from the top. The upper and lower peaks of *Putago-yama* ('Twin hills'), which are the southernmost of the Hakone group and close to the lake, are very pretty mamelons, though the ascent is somewhat steep. *Kami-yama* is the highest of all the peaks of Hakone, and from its summit may be enjoyed the grandest view of any in this district. *Koma-ga-take* will repay the climber by affording the completest view of Lake Hakone.



SITE OF HAKONE BARRIER-GATE.

In Hakone there are many fissures or holes whence issue hot vapours or steam. Such are *Ōwakidani*, *Sounjigoku*, *Iwō-yama*, and *Yunohana-zawa*, which emit either sulphur dioxide or sulphuretted hydrogen; at *Kowakidani* the exhalation consists chiefly of steam. The emission takes place with the greatest force at *Ōwakidani* ('Valley of the Greater Boiling'), otherwise called *Ōjigoku*, or 'the Big Hell.'

**Hakone Pass and Barrier.** As already mentioned the Hakone and Ashigara Ranges formed a strong natural barrier, which practically shut off one part of Japan from the adjoining region. From the time of *Yoritomo* down to the E. of Hakone took care to keep open a pass, but to have it so narrow and otherwise difficult to cross, as to render it easily defensible against enemies from the side of Kyōto. The earliest of these passes seems to have been one across the

Ashigara range, and only in 800 was the pass across Hakone opened, provisionally as it were, owing to the filling up of the Ashigara Pass by the falling lava stones from Fuji. Soon the Ashigara Pass was re-opened, but the Hakone Pass seems to have been also kept open, because it was a more direct road than the other. The Hakone Pass became more and more frequented, but it has always been guarded with great jealousy, as Hakone formed the chief strategic defence of every government to the E. of Hakone, whether it were that of the earlier Hōjō, the later Hōjō, or the still later one of the Tokugawa Shogunate. On the establishment of the Tokugawa Shogunate, the Hakone Pass was repaired and made a part of the high road along which the daimyos from the larger half of Japan travelled with their numerous retainers on their periodical visits to *Yedo*. The pass was therefore now enlarged, but not too much, for Hakone had to be kept a strategic stronghold. There was placed at Hakone-shuku a barrier where all travellers were strictly examined. The Barriers (*seki* or *kwanmon*) had existed from time immemorial at many places besides Hakone. Indeed the barrier at Hakone was one of the latest, being placed there permanently for the first time early in the 17th century. Previous to it there existed barriers at several places: at *Shimonoseki* (lit. 'the barrier at the extreme end') to guard the narrow strait against pirates; at *Hyoōgo* for a similar purpose. When *Toyotomi Hideyoshi* unified the country, he placed barriers on all the important highways, chiefly for the purposes of policing, and this policy was continued during the rule of the Tokugawas. But the barrier at Hakone was the most important. It was situated 0.1 m. to 0.2 m. E. of Hakone-machi, where the pass was the narrowest, lying between the lake on one side and a high mountain on the other. Here stood the barrier gate-way, which was opened at 6 a.m. and closed at 6 p.m.; no one being allowed to pass after dusk. All who passed the gate were required to uncover the head and face. In the case of women the examination was particularly strict, as it was feared that the daimyos' wives (and their household attendants), kept as hostages in *Yedo*, might perhaps be surreptitiously running away. Except personages of distinction, whose passage would be previously notified to the guards, all were expected to carry passports; otherwise they were liable to be detained till their characters were fully ascertained. As a sample of a passport, we give the following:

A party of nine women, one of whom has her hair cut short (after the manner of a widow), another is a nun, two young girls (one of them with a sore on the head and another with the mark of a burn, also on the head), and 4 *hagos*,—these are going from *Yedo* to *Okazaki* in *Mikawa*. This passport is issued at the request of the Hon. Honda Heihachirō, and you are required to allow the party to pass freely through the barrier.

10th day of the 9th Month, in the  
1st year of Meiwa.

Naiki  
Izumi  
Tosa  
Ōshū  
(Signed)

To the guards at Hakone

*Kumosuke* were a class of coolies who at Hakone or the ford of the *Ōi-gawa* engaged in carrying *kago*, persons, (as in the case of the *Ōi-gawa* passage), or goods. They were able-bodied, skilled in tying up bundles, and nearly all had good voices in singing their jovial songs as they carried their heavy burdens. They formed a class by themselves, with a code of morals peculiar to their own class. Now with the opening of railways this *kumosuke* class has entirely disappeared.

### Hot Springs and Places of Interest.

*Yumoto Spa* (Inn: *Fukuzumi* on the right bank of the *Haya-kawa*, excellent accommodation) is the oldest known spa in Hakone, being situated at the gateway, so to speak, which leads to all the other spas.

Here the old and new roads branch off to the right and left, the one along the *Sukumo-gawa*, leading finally to Hakone-machi and *Mishima*, and the other (new road) along the *Haya-kawa*, leading to *Miyanoshita* and other spas. *Jin-rikisha* is available over the whole of the new road.

The hot waters issue at the S. foot of *Yusaka-yama*, whence they are conveyed in pipes to Yumoto. Specialties: toys, lacquer wares, cabinet work, marquetry works (desks, book-cases, screens, etc.).

**Sōun-ji**, a Buddhist temple founded by *Hōjō Sōun*, the founder of the younger branch of the House of Hōjō, is situated near Yumoto, on a height S. of the Haya-kawa. It is now largely in ruins, but worth a visit on account of a statue of Hōjō Sōun (registered as a 'National Treasure'), the portraits of the five successive chiefs of the Hōjō Family, an Imperial rescript, two paintings—one of a dragon and another of a tiger—by *Kano Motonobu*, a lacquer bowl ornamented with a picture of parsley designed by Motonobu, and several other old pictures and writings. In the temple grounds are the tombs of all five chiefs of the Hōjō Family.

**History.** The numerous buildings of *Sōun-ji* were destroyed by fire in connection with the siege of Odawara Castle by *Uesugi Kenshin* in 1569, but were restored by *Hōjō Ujimasa* on an even grander scale than before. As thus restored, the temple took its place as the greatest temple in the *Kwantō* or Eight Provinces E. of Hakone,—its dimensions being 2 m. by 1.5 m., with the main gate near the present *Sanmai-bashi*. In 1590, *Toyotomi Hideyoshi*, on laying siege to Odawara, made this his headquarters, though he afterwards removed to *Ishigaki-yama*. After the overthrow of the Hōjō Family, the temple was left in ruins until it was in part restored by Shogun Iyemitsu in the middle of the 16th century. At present there remain only an inner gate, the main hall, and the 'Treasure' house.

**Takino-mae Park**, a quiet, pretty spot overgrown with tall, ancient trees, is situated near Sōun-ji and on the S. bank of the Sukumo-gawa. In the Park are two pretty cascades, an inn (*Yasaka-kwan*), and some villas to let. An Electric Power House, near the Park, generates electricity, with the water power from the Sukumo-gawa, in order to supply power to the Odawara Electric Tramway, as well as light to Odawara, Yumoto, and Tōnosawa (0.3 m. higher up).

**Soga-dō**, dedicated to the Soga brothers and containing their wooden statues, was founded by *Toragosen*, the lover of the elder brother; it is situated within the precincts of *Seigan-ji*, Yumoto.

**Tōnosawa Spa** (Inns: *Shin-tamano-yu*, *Suzuki*—famous on account of its third story flat being made of *Jindai-sugi*, cryptomeria wood long buried in the earth,—*Ichino-yu* and *Fukuzumi*) is reached after an ascent of  $\frac{1}{3}$  m. on the new road from Yumoto. The spa houses are situated by the two bridges spanning the Haya-kawa, at a place among the mountains where it makes an S-shaped bend. Cool and closed in by mountains, the place makes a fine summer resort. Electric Power House, situated near Tōnosawa, supplies power to the Yokohama Electric Light Company.

**Amida-ji** (1 m. from Tōnosawa) is a Buddhist temple situated half-way up the S. side of *Tōno-mine*. It was founded early in the 17th century by the Daimyo *Ōkubo Tadachika*.

**Miyano-shita Spa**, *Hotel*, *Fuji-ya Hotel* is a splendid establishment—the buildings being partly in European and partly in Japanese style (European Building: 15 special double rooms, with private

bath—Tariff, American plan ¥18; 24 ordinary double rooms—Tariff, ¥13-15; 28 single rooms—Tariff, ¥6.50-8. Japanese Building: 27 single rooms fitted up in European style—Tariff, ¥6.50-7.). The hotel can accommodate altogether 130 guests. *Nara-ya* is also a first-class establishment, in both Japanese and European style, with 73 rooms—Tariff, ¥3.50-7.00. The late Emperor once stayed here when he visited Hakone years ago. *Ryūm-kan*, also a good Japanese inn, boasts of possessing a bath tank where *Toyotomi Hideyoshi* frequently bathed during his siege of *Odawara*. (Curio shop, Nakada Shōkwaï.)

*Miyanoshita* is 4 m. from Tōnosawa, the road making many turns as it follows the course of the Haya-kawa. In 0.8 m. from Tōnosawa we come to a cascade, *Tokiwa-no-taki*, and in 2 m. more, to *Ōhira-dai*, a level spot whence Mt. Fuji is visible, and also Miyanoshita itself, only 1 m. off across a dale. Miyanoshita is a wide, level tract or terrace in the valley of the Haya-kawa, and is 1,223 ft. above sea-level. This wide flat is surrounded on nearly all sides by mountains—*Myōjin-ga-take* and *Myōjō-ga-take* across the river to the N.E., *Koma-ga-take*, *Kamuri-ga-dake*, and *Hōrai-san* towards the E., and a chain of hills running from the S.W. towards the E. Only in the E. is a little opening, whence the blue waters of Sagami-nada may be seen. Miyanoshita is pre-eminent throughout Hakone on account of its excellent hotel accommodation, fresh air, and convenient location for making short excursions:

*Imperial Villa*. At a very pretty spot lying between Miyanoshita and Sokokura is an Imperial villa in pure Japanese style, with a large garden.

*Sengen-yama*, otherwise called *Ueno-yama*, is a spur of the Takaosuz Ridge. The summit, which is about 0.7 m. from Miyanoshita, commands a wide prospect, which includes on the one side Fuji and nearly one-half of the Hakone group, while on the other are described the Sagami-nada, the islands of the Izu group, *Enoshima*, and *Miura-misaki*, and even the mountains of *Awa* and *Sagami*. There is a tea-house, *Fujimi-tei*, where one may refresh oneself with a few cups of green tea. There is also a path leading on to *Kowakidani* and *Chisuji-no-taki*.

*Dōgashima Spa* (Inns: *Ōmi-ya*, *Yamato-ya*) is situated 0.2 m. below Miyanoshita, close to the Haya-kawa. Being in the bottom of a valley, it is very quiet and secluded. In its neighbourhood are two cascades—*Shirabe-no-taki* and *Shiraito-no-taki*.

*Myōjō-ga-take* (3,074 ft.) is a high, grassy hill right in front of Miyanoshita. Its summit is reached in 1½ hr. from Miyanoshita, by taking a path across the river, via *Dōgashima*, now turning to the right, now to the left, and climbing up along the crest of the hill. The view from the summit is worth all the labour of climbing. Fuji of course is the first object which attracts one's eye, the depression in front of it being the *Otome-tōge*. To the right we see *Kintoki-san* and *Myōjin-ga-dake*, behind which there loom up *Ō-yama* and

*Tanzawa-yama*, and other hills rising beyond the plains of the Sakawa-gawa. By walking back a little we see the town of Odawara, the blue waters of *Sagami-nada*, *Ōshima* and other islands, *Ishigaki-yama*, *Futago-yama*, *Koma-ga-take*, *Kami-yama*, and *Dai-ga-take*, while *Ashitaka-yama* rises aloft at a further distance. The scene is at its best at sunrise and sunset. There is a path leading to *Miyagino* and *Kiga*, but it is even steeper than the one by which the ascent of *Myōjō-ga-dake* was made.

*Sokokura Spa* (Inns: *Tsuta-ya*, *Ume-ya*, *Sengoku-ya*) is practically a part of *Miyanoshita*. It is a cluster of houses lying on the bank of the *Jakotsu-gawa*, which pours its waters into the *Haya-kawa* in the form of a cascade.

*Jōsen-ji* is a Buddhist temple, with a pretty view, on an elevation behind the inn, *Ume-ya*. In the temple grounds is an archery room, where by paying a small fee one may practise shooting with bow and arrow.

**Site of Taikō's bath.** During the siege of Odawara, Toyotomi Hideyoshi had a bath-tank of stone constructed here in order that his soldiers might freely enjoy the mineral baths and get healed of their wounds. The tank has since been washed away, but the site is still pointed out.

*Miyanoshita* is at the parting of the ways—one road leading left to *Hakone-machi*, *via* *Kowakidani* and *Ashi-no-yu*, and the other leading right to the hot springs of *Kiga*, *Gōra*, *Sengokuhara* and *Ubako*. Let us first follow the road leading to the right.

#### From *Miyanoshita* to Places on the Right-Hand Road.

*Kiga Spa* (Inns: *Kame-ya*, *Sengoku-ya*) is situated 0.4 m. up from *Miyanoshita*, on the right bank of the *Haya-kawa*. The spa is situated on a level space, surrounded by hills on all sides, except towards the S.E. It is a very secluded spot, somewhat similar to *Tonosawa*.

*Miyagino* is a cultivated plain extending on both sides of the *Haya-kawa* and reached in about 0.3 m. from *Kiga*. Now studded with farm-houses, it formed originally a part of a large volcano, the rest of the crater becoming filled with water and being known as the *Ashi-no-ko*. To the S.E. of the village are found many cryptomeria trunks long buried in the earth, which on account of the peculiar colouring of the wood are much prized as building material, being known as the *jindai-sugi* or cryptomeria wood of the mythological age. Specialty: buckwheat-rolls, to be eaten with soy.

*Gōra Spa*, the most recently discovered of the 12 hot springs, is situated on a level tract on a slope of *Sōun-zan* and is drained by two streams on the E. and the W. Its altitude is from 1,813 ft. to 2,322 ft. *Gōra* is favoured with natural advantages which should make it the very centre of *Hakone*. It commands a wide prospect, which includes *Miyanoshita* and the larger part of the valley of the *Haya-kawa*, and also the sea beyond. The air is fresh and comparatively dry, with plenty of sunshine. Above all the mineral waters are practically inexhaustible, as they are conveyed from the

stream flowing from the Ōwakidani springs. A scheme is on foot to extend as far as Gōra the electric tramway from *Kōzu*, now reaching to *Yumoto*, and a large pleasure garden, with band-stand, swimming tank, club house, and recreation hall, has already been laid out. It is believed that the electric tramway will probably be completed in a few years.

*Sengokuhara Spa* (Inn, *Ishimura*) consists really of two springs, one lower down (1.2 m. from *Miyagino*) and the other about 0.3 m. higher up. The two springs are resorted to by the inhabitants of the neighbourhood.

*Otome-tōge* (about 2.4 m. W. of Sengokuhara) is a depression on the ridge of a hill stretching between the mountains W. of the Ashi-no-ko on the one hand and the Kintoki-zan Range on the other. Across this lies the path starting from Gotemba Station (5 m. from Gotemba to Otome-tōge) and leading to Miyanoshita and Yumoto. Otome-tōge, or the Maiden's Pass, is 3,300 ft. high, and it is believed that from this spot one of the finest views of Fuji may be obtained.

*Ōwakidani*, or the 'Valley of the Greater Boiling,' is otherwise called Ōjigoku, or the 'Great Hell,' (0.7 m. from the lower waters of Sengokuhara and 1.3 m. by a round-about path from Gōra). It is a gorge full of solfataras, which from its middle part up to the top for about 0.8 m. literally reeks with sulphurous fumes. Wherever a little hole is dug—1 or 2 ft. deep—out start steam and fumes. The ground everywhere presents a light brownish colour and the overlying crust is so weak and unreliable that no step is safe unless directed by a guide. There is very little vegetation. The hot mineral waters, which collect into a stream, are made somewhat lower down to form a reservoir, whence they are conveyed to Gōra and also to Sengokuhara. At the head of the gorge one may obtain a superb view of Fuji and other mountains, a singular contrast to the weird and desolate scene of the solfataras below.

*Ubako Spa* (Inn, *Shūmei-kwan*), 0.9 m. from Ōwakidani and the innermost of the 12 baths, is situated on the S. slope of *Kamuri-ga-take*, at an altitude of 2,877 ft. Towards the W. lie the pasture lands belonging to the village of Sengokuhara, and beyond them the Ashi-no-ko and Mt. Fuji, while in the N. there looms up the hill, *Dai-ga-take*. The hot waters bubble out of rock crevices, and bath-tanks have been improvised by excavating rocks. In the neighbourhood of the tanks, fossil leaves or twigs are sometimes found.

*Umijiri*, at the N. end of Lake Ashi-no-ko and reached in about 1 m. from the Ubako Spa, is the outlet for Ashi-no-ko, where the Haya-kawa has its source. From Umijiri to Moto-Hakone and Hakone-machi there is a regular boat service (see P. 140).

#### From Miyanoshita to Places on the Left-Hand Road.

*Kowakidani Spa* (1 m. from Miyanoshita; Hotels: *Mikawa-ya*, *Kaikwa-tei*).

*Mikawa-ya* has a part of its establishment fitted up in European style: Tariff, American plan, ¥5-7; European plan ¥2-3 for room and ¥1 for break-

fast, ¥1.50 for luncheon, and ¥2 for dinner. *Kaikwa-tei*, Tariff, American plan, ¥ 5-9; bath 2 *sen*. Conveyance tariff, from Yumoto, *Jinrikisha* ¥1.50; saddle-horse ¥ 2.

Kowakidani is situated on a slope of *Kojigoku-yama*, and at an elevation of 2,000 ft. Opposite the spa, across the valley of the *Jakotsu-gawa*, there rise the tall peaks of *Myōjō-ga-take* and *Myōjin-ga-take*. In the neighbourhood of the spa there have recently been planted 10,000 cherry-trees and a large number of maples and azaleas, so that the place is destined to be one of the most attractive places in Hakone. A little higher up (0.4 m.) the hill *Kojigoku-yama* is a cave which constantly emits sulphurous fumes.

*Chisuji-no-taki*, or the 'waterfall of 1,000 threads,' is in the upper course of the *Jakotsu-gawa*, where the waters of the river dash down from innumerable crevices on a high cliff, giving the appearance of thousands of white threads hanging down from the height above.

*Ashi-no-yu* (4.5 m. from Miyanoshita by the new road or 2.7 m. by the old road), Inns: *Matsuzaka-ya* (17 European rooms, besides 100 Japanese rooms); *Kinokuni-ya*.

The road winds through the valleys and round the base of a hill for about 2.5 m., until we reach a flat space called *Benten-yama*, whence a good view may be obtained of *Sagami-nada*, the peninsula of *Misaki*, and the distant hills of *Awa* and *Kazusa*, while the nearer mountains in sight are *Iwō-yama* to the left and *Futago-yama* and *Koma-ga-take* on the other side. *Ashi-no-yu*, a little below this elevation, is 2,760 ft. above sea-level and is delightfully cool in summer. In winter the place is well protected from the N.W. cold winds by *Koma-ga-take*. The only draw-backs are the occasional thick fogs of summer and the heavy snows of winter.

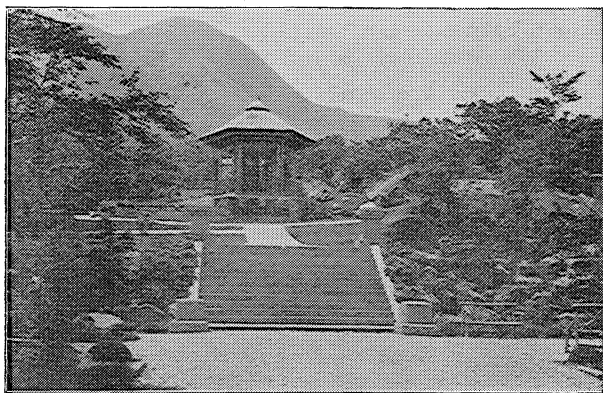
*Futago-yama*, or 'the Twin mountains,' consist of the twin peaks of *Kami-Futago* (3,597 ft.) and *Shimo-Futago*. *Kami-Futago* is reached in 25 min. from *Ashi-no-yu*, thence in 15 min. by walking across an ancient crater *Shimo-Futago* is reached. A footpath has recently been made for the convenience of guests staying at *Ashi-no-yu*. After climbing up 0.3 m., one comes in view of a pretty lake, *Aji-ga-ike*, and, when the summit of *Kami-Futago* is reached there opens up before one's vision one of the finest prospects obtainable from the Hakone hills—the whole valley of the *Sukumo-gawa* and beyond it *Sagami-nada*, *Miura-misaki*, and the green hills of *Awa* and *Kazusa*, while in another direction *Koma-ga-take* raises its lofty head, and down at one's feet there is seen the spa village of *Kowakidani*. The view is indeed splendid, second only to that obtained from the summit of *Kami-yama*. The vegetation at the top includes box-trees and azaleas. The summit of *Shimo-Futago* is covered with a low growth of miscellaneous trees, which shut out all view, and is therefore not worth climbing.

*Koma-ga-take* (4,548 ft.) is difficult to climb. The summit, which is reached in 2 hrs., is a flat expanse with few trees. A large part of the view is shut out by *Kami-yama*. A good view is, however, obtained of *Fuji*, the mountains of *Kai*, *Ashi-no-ko*, and the



mountains of *Izu*; the Twin Mountains are right under one's eyes. There are two extinct craters, nearly filled with lava and stones. Around the craters may be seen here and there traces of basaltic columns.

*Kami-yama* (4,788 ft.) is the highest of the Hakone group. It is ascended from Ashi-no-yu by taking a path via *Yunohanazawa*—the ascent to the summit and descent to Ashi-no-yu taking some four hours. There is no path worthy of the name and the climbing is very difficult. But the magnificent panorama from the top will repay all the labour spent in making one's way up through tall grass and low undergrowth. The most striking object is of course Fuji,



GōRA PARK, HAKONE.

which is flanked on the right by the mountains of *Kai* and on the left by those of *Shinano*. Yet further left of Fuji is *Ashitaka-yama* and the entire coast of the Bay of *Suruga*, with *Miho-no-matsubara*, a promontory which shuts off the bay from the sea. Then turning round towards the left, we see before us the Amagi Chain of hills stretching throughout the peninsula of *Izu*, with the smoking cone of *Ōshima* (Vries Is.), *Nii-jima*, *To-shima*, etc., known as 'the seven Isles of *Izu*.' Making another turn, we see almost beneath our feet the town of *Odawara*, *Sagami Bay*, *Enoshima*, *Misaki Promontory*, and at a further distance the mountains of *Awa* and *Kazusa*. All the hills of the Hakone Group are seen within a short distance; even *Miyanoshita* is visible directly beneath our feet.

*Yunohanazawa Spa* (Inn, *Bōsenkaku*), about 0.6 m. N. of *Ashi-no-yu* and 1 m. from *Kowakidani* by a short cut, is situated in a valley at the S. base of *Koma-ga-take*. The place is at an altitude of 3,300 ft. It lies on the road leading from *Ashi-no-yu* to the top of *Kami-yama*.

**Moto-Hakone** (Inns: *Matsuzaka-ya* and *Sakamoto-ya*, both facing the Lake Ashi-no-ko, on the surface of which on a clear day the reflected figure of Fuji may be seen—the famous *Sakasa-Fuji*, ‘inverted Fuji.’ *Matsuzaka-ya* has 13 rooms fitted up in European style, as well as Japanese rooms). Moto-Hakone is a village of 40 houses and is 2.2 m. (by the new road) from Ashi-no-yu.

**Ashi-no-yu to Moto-Hakone.** On the way we pass in succession a set of three small stone pagodas, dedicated to the Soga brothers and *Toragozen* (see P. 144), the twenty-five *Bosatsu*, carved by *Kōbō-Daishi*, the so-called tomb of *Tada-no-Manjū*, *Shōjin-ga-ike*, *Nure-jizō*, *Gojō-ishi* (a spot where Yoritomo once read a letter), etc.

Moto-Hakone (lit. ‘Original Hakone’) was the chief village of the mountain district of Hakone, before Hakone-machi was founded in 1618 as a barrier town. Though it has since been overshadowed by the new Hakone, there is no question that the place is most picturesquely situated. Shut in on one side by a thickly-wooded hill, on the other side a charming vista opens out showing one of the finest views of Fuji, as well as its inverted image reflected in the lake, and to the left the Imperial villa on a small headland projecting into the lake.

**Hakone-jinsha** (0.2 m. from Moto-Hakone) is situated at the S. foot of Koma-ga-take and close by the shore of Ashi-no-ko. The shrine, dedicated to *Ninigi-no-Mikoto*, *Hiko-hoho-demi-no-Mikoto*, and *Konohana-sakuya-hime*, was founded in 757 by a Buddhist priest, *Mankwan-Shōnin*, and attached to the Buddhist temple, *Tōfuku-ji*. The latter has now gone to decay, the shrine alone remaining. Hakone-jinsha is famous at the place where *Yoritomo*, after his disastrous defeat at the foot of *Ishibashi-yama*, found refuge by favour of its head-priest, *Gyōjitsu*. After that the shrine received the special patronage of Yoritomo and his descendants. The present buildings are neither old (1697) nor particularly splendid. But the place itself, surrounded as it is by tall, ancient trees, is full of peace and sanctity. Among the ‘Treasures’ owned by the shrine are certain swords associated with the Soga brothers and their vendetta.

**Mijin-inaru** (long sword), 3.3 ft. long, made by *Bizen Osamaru*, originally belonged to *Kiso Yoshinaka* and after his death was presented to the shrine by his son *Shiniazu Kwanja*. *Gyōjitsu*, the custodian of the temple, handed over the sword to the elder brother, *Soga-no-Jūrō*, by way of wishing him good luck in accomplishing his revenge.

**Usu-midori** (long sword), 2.7 ft. long, originally a ‘Treasure’ in possession of the Minamoto Family, was presented to the shrine by *Minamoto Yoshitsune*. *Gyōjitsu* similarly bestowed this as a parting gift upon the younger brother, *Soga-no-Gorō*.

**Akaki** (short sword), given to *Soga-no-Gorō* in his infancy by *Kudō Suke-tsune*, who later slew his father, was used by *Soga-no-Gorō* in giving the last mortal thrust to its original owner. All three swords were presented by the Kamakura Government to the shrine after the vendetta had been accomplished.

**Ashi-no-ko**, or Lake Hakone as it is generally called by foreigners, has a maximum length of 3.4 m. from N to S. and is 1.4 m. from E. to W. in its greatest width; its circumference being about 9.8 m. It is in the form of a gourd, with a narrow middle part





where the promontory *Togashima* protrudes. The Imperial villa, *Hakone-Rikyū*,—a building partly in Japanese style and partly in European—stands on the edge of this promontory. The scenery of the lake, if inferior to that of *Chūzen-ji* near Nikkō or that of *Nishi-no-umi* at the N. base of Fuji, is charming enough to attract numerous visitors in summer. There are rowing-boats for hire, as well as Japanese house-boats with boatmen, and, as already remarked, there is a regular ferry service maintained between Hakone-machi (*via* Moto-Hakone) and Umijiri at the N. end of the lake.

*Hakone-machi* (0.6 m. from Moto-Hakone; Inns: *Ishinchi Ryōkwan*, *Enshū-ya*, *Hakone Hotel*) is reached from Moto-Hakone by a road which is overshadowed by an avenue of tall cryptomerias, round the ancient branches of which twine ivy and parasitic orchids, imparting a venerable aspect to their stately hosts. At a spot about 0.2 m. this side of the town, there are the remains of the old barrier gate, where formerly all travellers through the *Tōkaidō*, from the greatest down to the humblest, were examined, the custom being only abolished with the Restoration of 1868. The barrier, it will be noticed, was most strategically situated, being across a narrow pathway with a high and steep hill on one side and the lake on the other. (Concerning the barrier gate see P. 142).

The villagers mostly made their living as inn-keepers till about 20 years ago, when the Hakone tunnels of the *Tōkaidō* Railway were opened to traffic. Since then the village, which had been never too prosperous, rapidly declined. Within recent years, however, the place has become quite a popular summer resort for both Japanese and foreigners. There are many houses to let, where Europeans bringing their servants with them may set up housekeeping. Some of the inns, like the *Hakone Hotel*, have rooms fitted up with beds and furnish European food.

The inn *Ishida* is an old house, which used to be the headquarters for the barrier officials, at the same time being a large inn. Here may be seen the registers, which contain the names of the numerous guests at the inn for the past 200 years, specimens of the passports carried by travellers, and the notification board which once stood in front of the barrier gate. Another inn, the *Enshū-ya*, also enjoyed a certain privilege, in that the mistress of that house was entrusted with the delicate business of examining the persons of all suspected women travellers.

### Odawara to Atami.

(Places along the light railway.)

Odawara-Atami Light Railway (15.8 m.) lies mostly along the coast, on rocky cliffs skirting the group of Hakone hills, excepting at one place—*Yoshihama*—where the tracks lie close to a sandy beach. All along the route there is a splendid view of the sea with its numerous isles. Nine trains are run daily from each end, between 6 a.m. and 3 p.m.; the time required to cover the entire distance being 2½ hrs., and the fare, 2nd class ¥1.26, 3rd class 70 sen (no 1st class cars).

*Ishibashi* is a station at the foot of *Ishibashi-yama*. The hill (0.8 m. from the station to the top) is famous as the place where Minamoto Yoritomo first raised the standard of rebellion against the dominant Taira Clan.

*Yugawara* (10.8 m. from *Odawara*, in 2 hrs.; fare, 2nd class 90 *sen*); 1.9 m. from the hot spring of *Yugawara*; *jinrikisha* (fare, 20 *sen*), also *basha* (fare 20 *sen*, for exclusive hire 80 *sen*).

*Yugawara Spa* (Inns: *Amano-ya*, *Kōsei-kwan*), containing traces of salt and soda, is situated in a quiet, pretty spot by the *Fujiki-gawa*. It is walled in on three sides by mountains—on the N. by the *Hakone hills*, on the S.W. by *Higane-yama* (*Jikkoku-tōge*) and *Izusan*; being open only on the S.W. towards *Sagami-nada*. The place is 350 ft. above sea-level and is 7.2 m. from *Hakone-machi* (the path lying across the *Jikkoku-tōge*).



NISHIKI-URA, ATAMI

*Izusan* (14.4 m. from *Odawara*, in 2 hrs. 20 min.; fare, 2nd class ¥1.17).

*Izusan Spa* (close to the station; Inns: *Sagami-ya*, *Enoshima-ya*), containing traces of salt and soda, is situated on the edge of a rocky precipice facing the sea, the inns being built close to the water's edge. It is reached from the station by going down a steep path. Walled in on three sides by hills and rocks, it is open towards the sea, with *Vries Is.* and the headland of *Awa* in full view. The hot waters bubble up from rocky crevices, 42 ft. above the sea.

*Atami* (15.8 m. from *Odawara*, in 2½ hrs.; Inns: *Atami Hotel* or *Higuchi-ya*, with both European and Japanese accommodation, *Fuji-ya*, *Suzuki*, *Sagami-ya*) is a fashionable watering-place, with a resident population of 5,866. Surrounded by hills on three sides and open towards the sea on the S.E., it is warm in winter (lowest temperature 35° Fahr.) and cool in summer (highest temperature 85° Fahr.). Its beach offers excellent sea-bathing, and the scenery is

charming. The prospect takes in towards the left *Izusan* and *Manazuru-ga-saki* Promontories, and yet further off the mountains of *Awa*, while towards the right stand out *Uwomi-ga-saki* Promontory and *Vries Is.* smoking in the distance, with the pretty little islet of *Hatsu-shima* in between. *Atami* has many attractive walks, either by the seashore or on the hillsides.

The hot waters, which contain a large quantity of salt, have their source in a powerful geyser. It is called *Ō-yu*, or the 'Great Hot Water.' The geyser breaks out once in about 4 hrs., when it shoots forth boiling water and steam with great force and noise. Originally the jet shot straight upward, but it is now partially smothered by placing a big stone over it. Sometimes the geyser continues active for more than 12 hrs., such cases occurring several times a year. The waters are transparent, with a temperature of 209°–220° Fahr., and are carried through pipes to the various bath-houses. Near the geyser is an inhalation house (*Kyūki-kan*), into which the steam from the geyser is conveyed for the benefit of patients suffering from bronchial and lung troubles. There are doctors connected with the house.

Geologically *Atami* forms part of an extinct crater, the hills behind it—*Iwato-zan*, *Higane-yama*, *Karuiwawa-tōge*, *Takichi-yama*—forming one-half of the old crater wall, while the other half has been submerged by the sea. The geyser is a faint reminder of the crater's former activity.

*Atami Park* is situated on a hillside 0.6 m. N. of the town. The park contains more than 3,000 *ume*-trees, which blossom early in January, about two months before the flower season in *Tōkyō*, also peach-trees, and several splendid old pines and cypresses (*hinoki*), with a pretty, silvery stream winding through the *ume*-grove.

*Unsen-ji*, (at *Shinjuku*), is a Buddhist temple of the *Rinzai* Sect.

The temple was founded by the priest *Ju-ō Sōhitsu*, who is believed to have been identical with *Fujiwara Fujifusa*, the loyal adviser of the Emperor *Godai-go-Tennō*. *Fujifusa*, becoming disappointed at the turn of affairs under the new régime, fled from the court and was never heard of afterwards. There is an old pine-tree in the temple grounds supposed to have been personally planted by the founder.

*Higane-yama*, popularly known as *Jikkoku-tōge*, is a high ridge lying on the path between *Hakone-machi* and *Atami*. The ridge, which is 2,684 ft. high, is reached after a steep ascent of 3.6 m. from *Atami*. The upper portions are bare of trees, being covered only by low shrubs. The view from the top is superb, embracing all the surrounding provinces, as its name of *Jikkoku-tōge* (lit. 'Ten Province Pass') indicates. On the summit is a stone monument giving the points of the compass. The first object to strike the eye is *Fuji*, which bursts upon one's gaze as one gets to the top, and is followed by other well-known views of the surrounding provinces—mountains of the *Ashigara* and *Hakone* groups, of *Kai* and *Shinano*, the *Fuji-kawa*, the classical beaches of *Miho-no-Matsubara*, *Tago-noura*, and *Kiyomi-gata*, the towns of *Numazu* and *Mishima*, the *Izu* hills of *Izu Province*, such as *Amagi* and *Managi*, the town of *Atami*

and its neighbouring sights, the islands of *Hatsu-shima*, *Ōshima* (Vries Is.), *To-shima*, *Nii-jima*, etc., the mountains of Awa and Kazusa, etc.

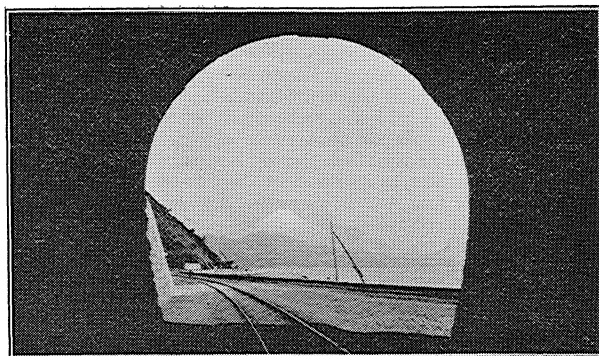
Places S. of **Atami**, along the E. coast of Izu Peninsula, may be visited by *jinrikisha* or *basha*, the road lying along the sea-coast.

**Itō Spa** (Inns: *Denko-en*, *Tōkyo-kewan*, *Masu-ya*) is 13 m. from Atami. The little port of *Ajiro* lies nearly midway between the two. From Itō there is a road leading to Shuzenji Spa. Itō is an excellent watering-place.

**Shimoda** (Inn: *Matsumoto*) is a town of 5,000 inhabitants. Its port, which is deep and well protected, is frequented by nearly all local coasters. During summer there is maintained a daily steamer service between this port and Tōkyo. From here also start two lines of local steamer services—one along the E. coast to *Kōsu*, via *Atami* and *Irō*, and the other along the W. coast to *Numazu*, via *Toi* and *Heda*.

It is now well-nigh sixty years since *Shimoda* first attracted the attention of foreign nations. When Commodore Perry came knocking at the closed portal of Old Japan (1854) it was at Shimoda that he anchored his ships. It was here that *Yoshida Shōin*, a famous forerunner of the Restoration Movement, one night boarded Commodore Perry's flag ship, and pleaded in vain for permission to be carried to America. Shimoda became one of the earliest of the open ports, and here Mr. Townsend Harris, America's first diplomatic representative, resided for some time, till the place was closed to foreign trade and Yokohama opened instead (1859). This change was made owing to an earthquake and great tidal wave which rendered the harbour useless for large ships. At *Gyokusen-ji* are the graves of several Americans who died here.

**Cape Irō**, the southernmost point of Izu, and about 7 miles and a half from Shimoda, has a lighthouse. The headland commands a grand view of *Tōtōmi-nada* and *Sagami-nada*, with Ōmae Promontory on the right and *Miura-Misaki* on the left, the 'Seven Isles of Izu' on the distant horizon, and the Mikomoto lighthouse at a short distance.



MT. FUJI, SEEN THROUGH HAKONE TUNNEL.



# MT. FUJISAN

Scale 1:400,000

Japanese Bt

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

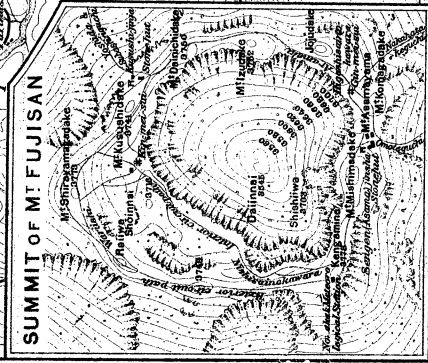
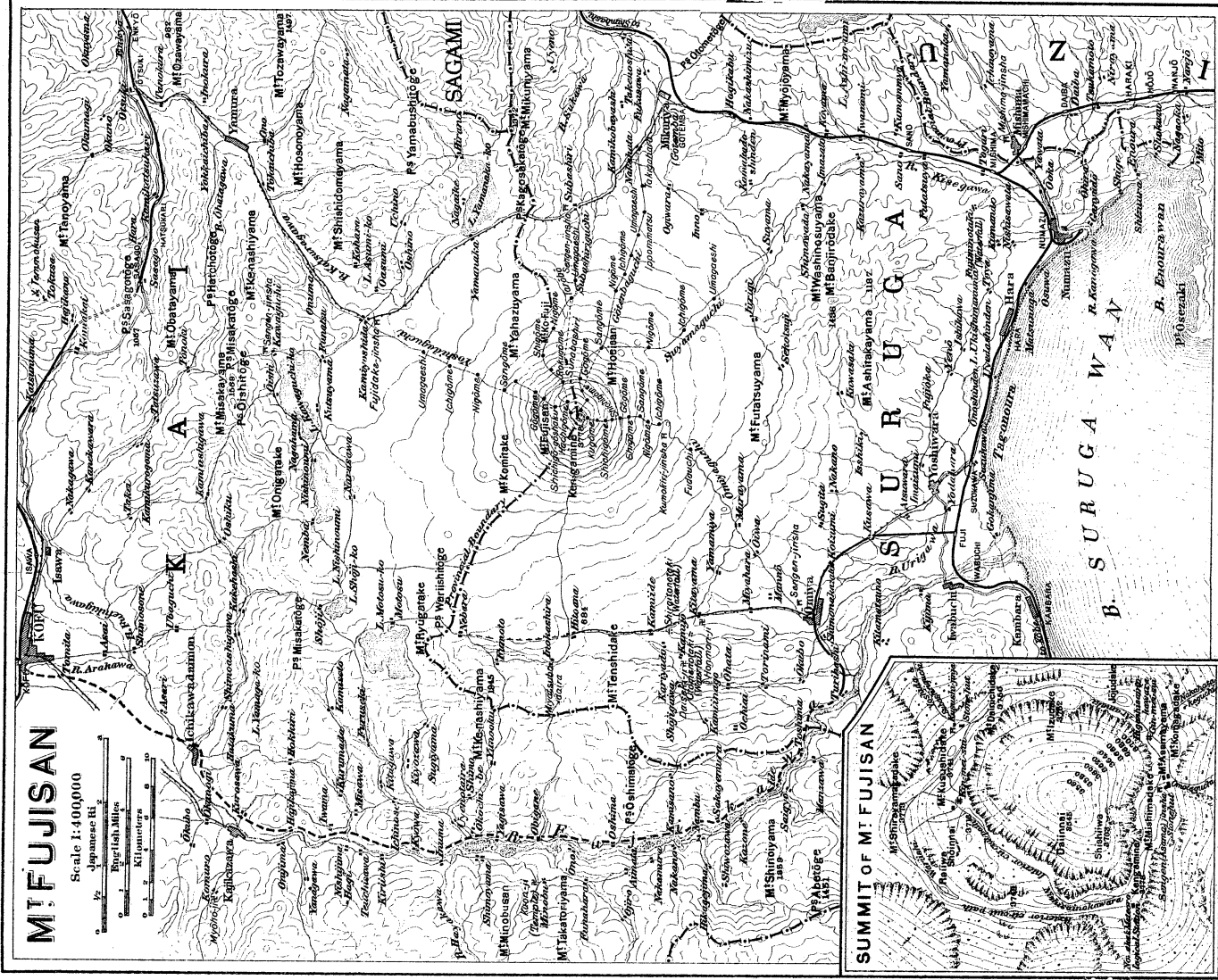
Kilometers

Miles

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

Kilometers

Miles



### Route XXXI. Mt. Fuji and Neighbourhood.

The following information, intended for the benefit of those desirous of making the ascent of Mt. Fuji, is given under four headings: (1) Inns and conveyances, (2) General description of Fuji, (3) Different paths leading to the summit, (4) Circuit round the base of Fuji.

#### Inns, Conveyances, etc.

There are four or five well-known paths leading to the summit, and at their starting-points are inns, as follows: at Gotemba, *Fujiya*, *Matsu-ya*, *Gotemba-kwan*, *Sumiyoshi-kwan*, *Daikoku-ya*, etc.; at Sano, *Sano Hotel*; at Ōmiya, *Kairaku-en*, *Nakamura-ya*, *Baigetsurō*; at Subashiri, *Yoneyama-kwan*; at Yoshida, *Ōtagawa*, *Kōgiku*, *Osakabe*; Tariff: ¥1 for a room and 2 meals, and 50 *sen* for luncheon. (These inns supply straw sandals at 3 *sen* a pair, and sticks at 10 *sen* apiece). *Stone huts*. These are found at regular intervals right up to the top; Tariff: 50 *sen* for a full night's stay, 35 *sen* for  $\frac{1}{2}$  night, and 15 *sen* for stopping over 2 hrs. (Eggs and straw sandals are sold at twice the ordinary market price.) *Gōriki*, or mountain guides, who will also carry bundles weighing as much as 3 *kwan* (about 25 lb.), may be hired at ¥1.50 (the guides paying for their own meals) for the ascent and descent (which generally take two days). When ladies are in the party it is advisable to have spare men (*gōriki*) to pull or push them up when they grow tired. *Conveyances*: *Basha*, a rude kind of stage-coach, or saddle-horses may be hired between the railway-station where one alights and the place where the steep ascent begins: thus *basha*, from *Gotemba* to *Subashiri*, 25 *sen* per passenger; 60 *sen* to *Tarōbō* (descent from *Tarōbō* to *Gotemba*, 50 *sen*); from *Sano* to *Suyama*, 40 *sen* (descent from *Suyama* to *Sano* 30 *sen*); from *Suzukawa* to *Ōmiya*, 28 *sen* and from *Ōmiya* to *Kamiide*, 22 *sen*; saddle-horses are much more expensive. *Souvenirs*. Both at the summit and at the starting-points of different paths are sold various kinds of wood works, chopsticks made from the 'sacred wood' (*shimboku*), sacred amulets, and picture post-cards. *Reduced Railway Rates*. In summer the Government Railways issue tickets for a round-trip and return tickets at reduced rates for the benefit of visitors to Mt. Fuji: *via*. round-trip ticket from *Shimbashi* or *Yokohama* to *Gotemba*, and thence *via* Ōtsuki Station of the Central Line to *Iidamachi*, *Tōkyō*; return ticket from *Shimbashi* to *Gotemba*, also from *Shinagawa*, *Yokohama*, *Nagoya*, *Kyōto*, *Ōsaka*, or *Kōbe* to *Gotemba*, also at reduced prices.

#### General Description.

Mt. Fuji (*Fuji-san* or *Fuji-no-yama*) is the highest and the most beautiful mountain in Japan Proper. No one can fail to be struck by the first view of this famous volcanic cone, which rises at first from an almost sea-level plain in a long gentle curve, ending

in a steep wall-like declivity near its summit, which is at an altitude of 12,395 ft. (3,778 metres.). The mountain is snow-capped even in summer, but robed from head to foot with snow in winter. As Kaempfer says, it is 'mons excelsus et singularis.' As to the origin of the name *Fuji*, several fanciful opinions have been advanced, but the most probable is one which derives it from fire, as is the case with Vesuvius, which was derived from a god of fire. Fuji is not only a mountain of great beauty as seen from below, but its summit, towering far above other mountains, commands the grandest prospect obtainable in Japan. Below at one's feet one sees bays, promontories, and towns of the Pacific seaboard or the Tōkai-dō, and in all other directions mountains, hills, valleys, and plains, stretching out in endless variety, while far away toward the E. and the S. spreads the limitless expanse of the Pacific.

Fuji is the most noted mountain in a long chain of volcanoes, which, starting, from the Mariana Group in the South Seas, ends with the Izu hills and Vries Island. In its immediate neighbourhood are *Kenashi-yama* in the W., *Misaka-yama* in the N., the Hakone and Izu Groups in the E., right across the *Kinase-gawa*,—these different groups, among which Fuji stands out pre-eminent, together constituting the centre of "the two parallel ranges which run N. and S. 100 m. athwart the Main Island." The glorious sunrise and sunset witnessed from the summit are also special attractions of the mountain. *Fuji-no-Hinode*, or the sunrise on Fuji, is a great attraction to all climbers. A writer, *Chitsuka Reisui*, describes the glorious scene somewhat as follows: "I squat on a rock in front of the hut and look eastward; at first there appears a violet spot on the dark horizon; it turns light-reddish; there now appears a red light like a bonfire, which rises and falls; the light I find consists of spots of various colours; it turns blood red; there appears a round thing, with the colour of molten copper; the colour now changes to molten silver with a fringe of gold; and at last there shoot forth innumerable gold arrows, and quite suddenly there appears the sun, in all its resplendent glory, at the same time clarifying the entire horizon."

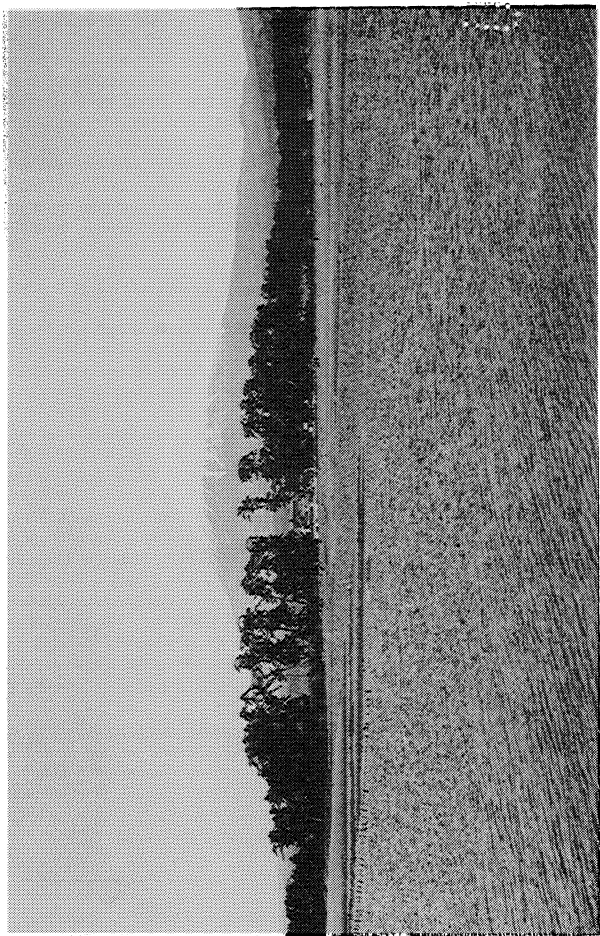
The peerless Fuji has been the favourite theme of painters and poets in all ages in Japan and all have vied with one another in endeavoring to depict the beauty and charm of this matchless mount. Below are given two of the most famous poems inspired by contemplation of Fuji,

*Ama-no-hara*  
*Teruhi ni chikaki*  
*Fuji no ne ni*  
*Ima mo kamiyo no*  
*Yuki wa nokoreri*

"On Fuji's brow a crown of snow  
Was set at dawn of earth,  
Tho' nigh the sun, it still doth show  
Fair Fuji's peerless worth."

*Shigururu ya*  
*Sonohi sonohi no*  
*Fuji no deki*

"In Fuji's face,  
'Tis passing strange,  
Each day, each hour,  
The Autumn Shower  
Will work a change."



DISTANT VIEW OF MT. FUJI.



At the summit is an extinct crater, nearly circular in shape, and about 1,968 ft. (600 metres) in diameter. The bottom of the crater is a level space, about 230 ft. in diameter, and about 722 ft. below the highest point at *Ken-ga-mine* above. The floor is shut in by precipitous rocky walls, impossible to climb down, except at one place by *Sengen-jinsha* on the S. side, though even here it is a most difficult task to creep almost on all fours down the loose talus of broken rocks and cinders (guides should be taken in doing so). The floor is now entirely dry, but it is found on record that at one time it contained water. It is also on record that formerly the crater was much deeper than it is now, so that the bottom though dry could not be seen from the top. In fact the infilling process is constantly at work, as will be evident to one standing at the bottom and noting the constant falling down from above of large pieces of earth and stones, often making a loud cracking sound.

Standing at the top of *Ken-ga-mine*, a remnant of the old crater wall and the highest point of Fuji, we may take a survey of the geography of the summit and its neighbourhood. It will be noted that at the N. side of *Ken-ga-mine* there is a huge precipitous gorge, called *Ōsawa*, which is 656 ft. wide, over 328 ft. deep, and running down westward into the mountain to an unknown depth. On the inner edge—called *Uma-no-se*—of this gorge lies the path over which one makes the circuit of the crater wall; *Uma-no-se*, or ‘the horse’s back,’ was so named on account of its dangerous narrowness and precipitous sides, one toward the gorge and the other toward the crater. A huge rock at the N. W. side of the crater is *Shaka-dake* (or *Hakusan-take*), which is 12,310 ft. (3,753 metres) high, being the second loftiest peak. Below the foot of this peak is *Kimmei-sui* (‘gold sparkling water’), a spring of ice-cold water, situated on the flat shelf between the N. edge of the crater and the outer wall. At the N. side of the crater and E. of *Shaka-dake* is *Yakushi-ga-dake*, where is a temple and *torii*. To the S.E. of *Yakushi-ga-dake* is another peak (capped by lava rock), called *Izu-dake*. To the S. of *Izu-dake* is *Sai-no-kawara*, a depression with many heaps of stones raised in honour of *Jizō*. Near this spot, steam may be seen issuing from the soil in several places, the faint and only reminder of the former fierce activity of the crater. Below *Sai-no-kawara* is found a spring, *Gimmei-sui* (‘silver sparkling water’). To the E. of *Sai-no-kawara* is *Jōju-dake* and to the W. of the latter is *Mishima-dake*, which is the last of the eight peaks on the summit. The paths leading from *Gotemba*, *Suyama*, and *Ōmiya* all lead to a spot by *Sengen-jinsha*, between *Jōju-dake* and *Mishima-dake*. *Kimmei-sui* and *Gimmei-sui*, above pointed out, are the only springs of water found on the summit. The waters are not plentiful, but they never cease to flow.

Mt. Fuji is remarkable on account of its long and gentle slope, which adds greatly to its beauty. Near the summit the angle of inclination is as great as 34°, but it soon falls to 25°, while half-way down the incline it is only 17°, thence growing more and more gentle

over the mountain's extensive skirt. At the same height the degree of inclination is similar on all sides, except on the E. side, where, owing to the presence of *Hōei-zan*, the angles are less sharp than elsewhere. The great extent of the skirt of Fuji is indeed remarkable. Reaching in the S. to *Yoshiwara* on the Bay of *Suruga*, in the N. to lakes *Kawaguchi-ko* and *Nishi-no-umi* in Kai Province, in the E. to the valley of the *Kinose-gawa*, and in the W. to the neighbourhood of the chains of *Ke-nashi-yama* and *Tenshi-take*, the skirt is 24 m. from E. to W. and 24 m. from N. to S. The upper portions, known as *Yakeno*, or 'the burnt fields,' are entirely barren of all forms of vegetation, being covered over with lava stones. But lower down there is a forest zone—called *Kidachi*, or 'the tree-standing'—which encircles the mountain. This zone is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. to 5 m. wide,—the trees being particularly flourishing on the N. W. and the S. W. sides, where *todomatsu* (larches), *momi* (white firs), and *keyaki* (pointed zelkova) grow to splendid proportions. On the other hand, the E. side has much less luxuriant forests, as these regions suffered from comparatively recent eruptions from *Hōei-zan*, so that the soil is not so well fitted for plant growth as in other parts. Outside the forest zone is found another belt 6 m. in width, which is overgrown with *kaya* (*miscanthus*). This is called *Kaya-no*, or 'the fields of *miscanthus*.'

Geologists believe that the body of Mt. Fuji is composed of formations of the Tertiary Period; the immense quantity of lava-mud which issued in the beginning of the Quaternary Period constituting the outer crust and giving the mountain its present shape. Among the lava rocks at the foot are found several lava-tunnels and lava-sacks, which have been formed by internal molten lava being expelled by external pressure, thus leaving a cavity behind. Some of these are as long as 16 ft., and spacious enough to contain lava-stalactites.

Geologists have also pointed out that there are a large number of small parasitic cones (more than forty) on all sides of Fuji. These are insignificant humps covered mostly with trees. A more noticeable example is *Gan-ana* (about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. W. of *Yoshida-zuchi*), consisting of five mounds composed of porous lava rocks; they are cone-shaped (mamelons) 16 ft. high, sloping at an angle of  $40^{\circ}$ - $50^{\circ}$ ; some of them are yet in a fine state of preservation.

*Futatsu-yama*, N. E. of *Ōmiya*, are low twin hills (about 60 ft. high), both with craters. These are, however, supposed to have been formed by the explosion of gas contained in the molten lava, like the Bocca hills on Mt. Vesuvius. *Ko-Fuji*, or the small Fuji found half-way up the pass from *Subashiri*, is a low elevation supposed to have been made by a side eruption.

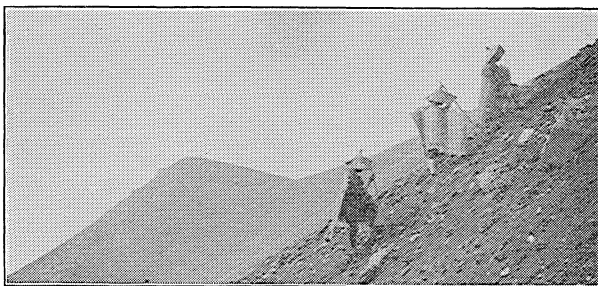
Mt. Fuji, though now entirely extinct, the only reminder of its former activity being found in faint fumes of steam issuing at a spot on the summit, has been active within the period of history. In 967 a small mountain was formed by a new eruption on the E. base, probably the present *Ko-fuji*. Eruptions took place in 1082 and 1649. The most recent case is the one which resulted in the formation of *Hōei-zan*

***Kwakō-hō.*** From the W. side towards the N. there is a crescent terrace inside the crater wall. The terrace, which is about 154 ft. lower than the highest point on the wall, is 328 ft. wide at its widest part and 2,296 ft. long. Pilgrims make the circuit of the crater inside the wall by taking a path over the *Kwakō-hō*; while

the external circuit is made by taking a path outside the crater wall. Concerning the origin of the terrace, one opinion holds that it is the remnant of an independent crater, but a more probable theory is that it was formed by a mere falling in of rocks.

**Hōei Crater**, also known as *Shinnai-in*, is a hump at the base of Fuji on its S. E. side. It was formed by the eruptions which occurred in the 4<sup>th</sup> year of the Hōei Era (1707); hence the name. The crater is shaped like a gourd, 5,904 ft. (1 $\frac{1}{10}$  m.) long and 2,624 ft. ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m.) wide, its bottom lying 1,084 ft. deep. The walls are steep, having a slope of 40°, the N. side being particularly precipitous and impossible to climb. When pilgrims to Fuji make what is known as *Chūdō-meguri*—a circuit of the cone of Fuji halfway up—they usually get down into the Hōei crater from one side and pass out on the other. At the bottom of the crater and on its sides there jut out innumerable veins of lava which make traversing the crater no easy matter.

**Time of Visit.** The usual time when it is supposed to be safe to climb Fuji is between the 5<sup>th</sup> of July and the 31<sup>st</sup> day of August, though there are visitors as late as the middle of September. The time between the middle of July and the 20<sup>th</sup> of August is regarded as the best. The weather is a matter of great consideration. As a rule the later in the season the visit is made, the greater the probability of the weather being good.



HŌEI-ZAN FROM 6<sup>th</sup> STATION ON MT. FUJI.

**Clothing and Food.** Travellers are advised to take plenty of warm clothing with them, as the temperature at the summit will fall below freezing-point at night, even in the hottest period of summer. It is advisable to take a quilt (*futon*) in order to keep oneself warm at night in the hut at the top; the quilt may be borrowed from any hotel at the foot. It is also wise to be provided with an extra supply of food, as sometimes parties are detained at the hut on account of bad weather for a longer time than at first expected. It is needless to say that foreign travellers will find scarcely anything palatable at the inns, except eggs and rice.



### Five Paths and their Description.

With extensive slopes on all sides, Fuji is easy of access from almost any direction. But the paths most commonly chosen by travellers are the following: (1) Gotemba Path (called also *Higashi-Omote-guchi*); (2) Suyama Path (called also *Minami-guchi*); (3) Subashiri Path (called also *Higashi-guchi*); (4) Ōmiya Path (called also *Omote-guchi*); (5) Yoshida Path (called also *Kita-guchi*). It may be remarked that all these different paths are divided into 10 sections of somewhat unequal length, between the point where the real ascent on foot begins (usually at the spot called Tarōbō) and the summit. These sections are called *gō*, and the distances are measured by so many *gō* or parts of *gō*: thus, the 1st *gō*, the 2nd *gō*, etc., the 10th *gō* being the summit. At each of these stations a stone slab is generally set up as a sign-post, and in many cases there are stone huts for sheltering travellers.

Of these different paths, the Gotemba, the Subashiri, the Suyama, and the Ōmiya Paths are reached by the Tōkaidō Line, and only the Yoshida Path by the Central Line. Moreover each path does not pursue a separate course up to the summit: the Gotemba and the Suyama Paths meet at the 3rd *gō* station, thenceforward following a common course to the top; the Subashiri and the Yoshida meet at the 8th *gō* station; further, all the paths are connected by a circuit path passing round the cone between the 5th and the 6th *gō* (see plate concerning the paths and their connection).

*The Ascent.* As already remarked the path to the summit is divided into 10 sections or *gō*. One *gō* probably covers from 15 to 20 *chō* (1-1.4 m.). As on an average 45 min. should be allowed for covering one *gō*, the climber will probably find the first day's work done on arriving at the 8th *gō* station. After a night spent here, the summit will be reached early next morning, and the whole forenoon will be occupied in making the circuit of the crater wall, etc., the afternoon being quite sufficient for coming down. Thus two days would be enough for the ascent and descent, starting, say, from Gotemba. If the circuit round the mountain is to be made by the path passing between the 5th and the 6th *gō*—a distance of about 13 *ri* (32 m.)—another day should be added.

In this connection it may perhaps be useful to explain certain names or expressions frequently met with in the course of a climb. *Sengen-jinsha* is a Shintō shrine dedicated to *Konohana-sakuyahime*, the guardian goddess of Mt. Fuji. These shrines.—*Sengen-jinsha*—will be found at several places on the mountain, the one at Ōmiya-guchi being considered the head shrine of the group. *Uma-gaeshi*, or 'the horse-sending-back,' is the limit on each road beyond which horses are not usually taken. *Tarōbō* is a rude inn which is generally found next after *Uma-gaeshi*. *Ishibitsu*, or stone huts, which are found at regular intervals, generally corresponding to the *gō* limits, are narrow sheds walled in on three sides by stones and roofed with the bark of *Kaba* or white birch (with stones placed

upon it to fasten it down). The inside of a shed contains a space equal to sixteen mats (12 ft. by 24 ft.), and the roof is about 9 ft. from the floor. *Munetsuki-hatchō*, or 'the 8 *chō* of breast-striking,' is the steepest part of the path, close to the summit, so called from the idea that the mountain side being almost perpendicular, the climber is apt to strike his breast against it. This is the explanation of the term; the actual climbing is not by any means so difficult as the term implies. *Goraikvō*, popularly regarded as a vision of the Buddha, is a phenomenon known as 'the spectre of the Brocken.' It consists of the shadow of the observer cast at sunrise or sunset in apparently gigantic size upon the mist or fog about the mountain. The shadow is sometimes inclosed in a prismatic circle or bordered with a coloured fringe. If there are three pilgrims standing together there will appear three images, which as *Sanzon-no-Mida* (or Three Buddhas) are held in particular reverence. By a similar atmospheric action caused by the setting sun the figure of Fuji is sometimes most beautifully reflected in the air. *Suna-bashiri*, as contracted *hashiri*, is a part of the return path which is very steep and covered with sand, so that one may come down at an incredibly rapid pace. There is almost no danger in the attempt.

(1) *Gotemba Path*. Starting from Gotemba Station we come after about 2.9 m. to *Yoheiji-chaya*. This part abounds in many side paths, but the guide-posts which are found at intervals will keep travellers on the right course. At *Yoheiji-chaya* is a plentiful supply of good drinking-water, which is not the case with other stations higher up. About 1.4 m. further on we come to *Ichiri-matsu*; a pine-tree marks the spot, and near it is a tea-house. Thence after passing through grass lands and a thick forest for about 2 m. we come to *Uma-gaeshi*, the limit beyond which horses were not allowed formerly; (now, however, horses go much further, even as far as No. 2 station (2nd *gō*). From *Uma-gaeshi* it is 1 m. to *Tarōbō* (8 m. from *Gotemba*), where there is an inn. Leaving *Tarōbō* our path now enters the barren region, which is everywhere covered with lava stones. We now come to the 1st *gō*, where there is no hut, the one which formerly stood there having been torn down. Between the 2nd and the 3rd *gō*, owing to the exceptionally long distance separating them, there are two huts—one midway between the two and the other lower down between this one and the 2nd *gō*. At the 6th *gō*, we turn off to the left to see the crater of *Hōei-zan*. At this station is a hut called *Asahi-kuwan* or the 'Sunrise House,' it being claimed that from here the best view of the sunrise may be obtained. As a matter of fact, however, the sunrise can be enjoyed with equal advantage from several other places. At the 8th *gō* we begin to ascend the so-called *Mune-tsuki-hatchō*, where for a short distance (about ½ m.) the path is so steep as to 'strike our breasts.' There is no hut at the 9th *gō*, and passing by *Gimmei-sui*, or the 'silver sparkling water', we reach the summit or the 10th *gō*, where there are stone huts.

For stopping overnight, the inn at Tarōbō and the stone huts at the 7th, 8th, and 10th *gō* stations will be found more spacious than others. At the 8th and 10th *gō* huts one may buy hot *amazake*, a sweet non-intoxicating drink made from rice and yeast. *Kongōzue* (alpenstocks) are sold at Tarōbō and the 10th *gō* station. The distant views obtainable by taking this path comprise *Surugawan* and its coast regions, the Hakone and Izu groups of mountains, *Ashi-no-ko*, or the Lake of Hakone, and the lakes on the lower slopes of Fuji, as well as the hills of *Awa* and *Kazusa*, beyond the Bay of Tōkyo. The advantage of this path lies in its shortness and easy accessibility from Tōkyo or Yokohama, while it will be less interesting for people interested in botany, as the varieties of plants met with are much fewer on this than on some other paths; because the zone of vegetation here is much narrower.

(2) *Suyama Path.* Alight at Sano Station of the Tōkaidō Line. From Sano to *Suyama-mura* is a distance of over 7 m. (*basha* available). After *Suyama* our path leads thorough grass lands and thick forests till we come to *Uma-gaeshi*. This portion of the path is exceedingly misleading and perplexing. At the 3rd *gō* our path joins the one from *Gotemba*. Since the recent opening of the *Gotemba* path, this *Suyama* path is becoming deserted. Its advantage lies perhaps in its going through a part of the ancient Tōkaidō, *viz.* between *Fuji* and *Ashitaka-yama*—the road which led over *Ashigara-tōge* to *Kamakura* or *Odawara*. (This was long before the opening of *Hakone* pass, see P. 142.)

(3) *Subashiri Path.* We get off at *Gotemba*, whence to *Subashiri* is a distance of 5½ m. (*basha* available); it takes three hours by *basha*, being a continuous ascent. Good pedestrians would prefer walking. *Subashiri* is at an altitude of 2,558 ft. (780 metres), and on reaching *Uma-gaeshi* (5 m. from *Subashiri*), we are told that we are on about the same altitude as at the 3rd *gō* of the *Gotemba* ascent. From *Uma-gaeshi* we pass through a forest region of 3 m. till we come to the 1st *gō* station. At this part of the path are found many resting-places, such as *Kariyasuba*, *Kumokiri-Fudō*, *Tarōbō*. The latter half of the climb between the 5th and 6th *gō* is quite steep. After the 6th *gō* the way lies over hard lava rocks, where there is no trace of a path. The *Subashiri* path joins another from *Yoshida* at the 8th *gō*, which is known as *Ōyuki-ai* or the 'Great Meeting Spot.' The summit is reached at the spot where *Yakushi-jinsha* stands. The best huts are found at the 8th *gō*. The average distance between one *gō* and another on this path seems shorter than on the *Gotemba* route, but the path is somewhat steeper. One attraction of this road is the greater variety of vegetation found on it. The distant views to be had from this path comprise *Mikuni-tōge* (*Kōzuke*), *Nikkō* mountains, *Takao* mountains, as well as *Akagi*, *Haruna*, *Shirane* (the latter three only visible from near the summit).

(4) *Yoshida Path.* Alighting at *Ōtsuki* on the Central Line,

*Yoshida* is reached in 29 m. via *Ya-mura*. This part of the way may be done by tram. At *Yoshida* many old priestly houses act as hostelrys. From here to the summit the distance is 17 m., of which the first 7 m. are taken up by the lower slope; after which comes *Tarōbō* and the 1st *gō*. The path leads through regions covered with vegetation as far as the 4th *gō*, after which lava stones are much in evidence. Yet at the 5th *gō* are found many trees, which all incline in the same direction, owing to the strong prevailing winds. After the 5th or the 6th *gō*, *Norikura-dake* and other mountains of *Shinano* and *Hida*, including *Asama-yama*, come into view. On a fine day Lake *Suwa-ko* may be seen. And close at hand one sees the mountains and lakes of *Kai*,—*Koma-ga-take*, *Yatsu-ga-take*, *Minobu-san*, *Misaka-tōge*, the lakes *Kawaguchi-ko*, *Nishi-no-umi*, and *Shōjiko*. This path meets at the 8th *gō* with the one from *Subashiri*. Of the five paths this is the only one lying in the province of *Kai*; and it may be said that this path commands a view of the entire N. half of *Fuji*. One attraction of this route is a long tongue-like lava flow of a yellowish colour, which lies bare throughout the mountain slope to *Yoshida*, thence along the *Katsura-gawa* as far as *Enkyō*. Many geologists choose this path in order to study this newest lava flow.

(5) *Ōmiya-guchi Path*. Alighting at *Suzukawa* or *Fuji* (or *Iwabuchi*) Station on the *Tōkaidō* Line, *Ōmiya* is reached after 7 m. (by tramway). Here is *Sengen-jinsha*, and in 2½ m. we reach *Murayama*, where there is an inn. After about 5 m. more we come to *Hachiman-dō*, ascending from which we have to depend much on our *Kongōzue* (or alpenstock). At the 1st *gō*, which is at an altitude of 6,888 ft. (2,100 metres), is a stone hut. Between the 1st and the 3rd *gō* the path lies through a thick forest. After the 3rd *gō* the vegetation begins to get scarce, till it ceases altogether at the 7th *gō*. The usual stone hut is found at each *gō*, the stations being generally 1.4 m. apart from one another. After the 8th *gō* we ascend the usual *Munetsuki-hatchō* and reach the summit by the side of *Sengen-jinsha*. This is the longest and the steepest of the 5 paths, but it has the advantage of being always within view of the wide expanse of the Pacific. Moreover, a special attraction of this route is that there is found on it a greater variety of vegetation than on any other of the paths—the plains by the sea, the lower slope, and the mountain sides at high altitudes presenting many different species.

#### Circuit round the base of Fuji.

Mt. *Fuji*, though remarkably uniform in its general features, always presents some changed aspects when looked at from different places. For instance viewed from *Gotemba* or *Yoshida*, *Fuji*'s summit is seen with the right-hand side higher than the left, while just the opposite is the case when looked at from *Ōmiya*. The *Fuji* showing three peaks on its summit—the most common picture known—can be seen only from *Kamiide* and its neighbourhood.

It is therefore necessary to make the circuit of its base, in order to enjoy the mountain's different shapes and its various charms.

The circuit round the base covers about 64 m. the larger part of which may be done by *basha*, tramway and ferry boat; so that the parts to be done on foot amount to no more than 29¼ m. altogether. It may be added that, excepting the coldest season, all times are fit for the journey. It will be a suitable summer trip, as the places, being high up (2,000 ft. and upward), are much cooler than the plains below.

*Gotemba.* It is best to begin the circuit from here. A steady ascending walk (or ride in *basha*) brings one to Subashiri, whence a path leads to the summit of Fuji. Subashiri is a small village, at one end of which is Sengen-jinsha. Leaving the village, we see in front a high mountain, which we must cross after a while,—*Kago-saka-tôge*, lying on the boundary between Kai and Suruga. On reaching the top of Kago-saka, we come in full view of Lake *Yamanaka-ko*, which is 3,270 ft. above sea-level, an altitude higher than that of any other lake on Fuji's slope. At the N. W. end of *Yamanaka-ko* is situated the small village of *Yamanaka*, and not far off from the village start the headwaters of the *Katsura-gawa*. The next village we come to is *Yoshida*, whence starts a path to the summit of Fuji. Lake *Yamanaka-ko* lies about midway between Subashiri and Yoshida. At Yoshida again is a Sengen-jinsha (known here by the name of *Fujidake-jinsha*), which is surrounded by tall old trees. A small hill behind the shrine is associated with *Yamatotake-no-Mikoto*, who, according to tradition, on this spot paid homage to Fuji, which viewed from this place appears singularly majestic. Yoshida presents a busy scene in summer, as most of the pilgrims belonging to the large Fuji Association pass through this place. *Fuyô-kaku* is an old family of the place, which owns a hall some 700 years old. The timber of the hall once formed *Hatakeyama Shigetada's* temporary shed at the time of *Fuji-no-makigari*—a great hunting rendezvous held on the slope of Fuji, under the auspices of *Minamoto Yoritomo*. One *ri* (2½ m.) from Yoshida we reach *Funatsu* a town on Lake Kawaguchi-ko. The lake is 2,700 ft. above sea-level and 10 m. in circumference, being the largest of the eight lakes on the slope of Fuji. The lake is surrounded by hills on three sides, the Twelve Peaks on the W. shutting off the view of Fuji from a large part of the lake,—the S. portion, however, being famous for the reflection of Fuji. *Myôhô-ji* (Buddhist), standing on a small hill by the lake, is a very pretty spot. *Nagahama*, a village on the W. shore, may be reached by a ferry boat from *Funatsu*. Between Kawaguchi-ko and Nishi-no-umi in the W. is a hill, *Tori-saka-tôge*, the summit of which, reached in a little over ¾ m. from Nagahama, commands a view of both lakes. Descending from *Tori-saka-tôge* we come to Nishi-no-umi village (by Nishi-no-umi), whence one path lies along a high cliff by the lake, taking many turnings and revealing step by step a fuller view of Fuji till we reach *Nemba*, where Fuji meets us again in its full splendour. We next

come to *Aoki-ga-hara*, which is a forest region extending over 5 m. ; our path leads through this forest—a narrow trail being shut in by splendid trees over 20 ft. high, growing out from the midst of large lava boulders, which lie scattered about throughout the forest like some huge tigers asleep. In the forest we come to a parting of the ways, the right-hand one leading to *Shōji-ko*, a lake shallower than *Nishi-no-umi*; it is visited in winter by a large flock of wild-fowl, and on a high cliff projecting into it is a European hotel, owned by Mrs. Hoshino. Retracing our steps to the parting of the ways, and taking a path in another direction we come to *Motosu*, a town by Lake Motosu. This lake, surrounded by hills, is rich in scenery. Leaving Motosu-ko and crossing *Wari-ishi-tōge*, which lies on the boundary between Suruga and Kai, we cross an extensive plateau covered with a luxuriant growth of miscanthus and reach *Hito-ana*. *Hito-ana* is a cave, held sacred on account of ascetic exercises gone through by *Kaku-gyō-senja*, founder of the Fuji Pilgrim Association. The guide will take us in, kindling a fire to light our footsteps. We next come to *Kamiide-mura*. Before entering the village we turn aside to see two pretty waterfalls—*Otodome-daki* and *Shiraito-no-taki*. These waterfalls are in full view of Fuji, and *Shiraito-no-taki* is 87 ft. high and 420 ft. wide. Retracing our steps to *Kamiide-mura*, we visit the tomb of *Kudō Suketsune*, on whom the Soga Brethren avenged their father's death; the vendetta having its fulfilment at this place, where *Kudō* had his temporary shed during the famous hunting rendezvous (*Fuji-no-makigari*). The Soga Brethren's Shed stood on the spot where now stands the shrine of *Soga-Hachiman-gū*.

*Yoritomo's Cherry* is at *Kariyado*, where the great Generalissimo had his headquarters during the famous hunt. The tree is 30 ft. high and its trunk 25 ft. in circumference, and from it there spread out eight large branches. From *Kariyado* to *Ōmiya* the road leads by *Hommō-ji* and *Taiseki-ji*, both large temples founded by *Nikkō-Shōnin*, a famous disciple of *Nichiren*, the founder of the Hokke Sect of Buddhism.

*Ōmiya*, the starting-point for the *Ōmiya Path*, is famous on account of a large *Sengen-jinsha*, built in a model *Shintō* style and standing within a thick grove of tall and ancient trees. A tramway service is now in operation between *Kamiide* and *Suzukawa* (*Tōkaidō Line*), via *Ōmiya* and *Yoshiwara*. At *Kuzawa*, a village on the tramway line, are the tombs of the Soga Brethren,—a pair of small five-storied stone pagodas, 3 ft. high, where worshippers keep joss-sticks almost constantly burning. At a short distance from the town of *Yoshiwara*, we come to a spot called *Hidari-Fuji* or the 'Left-hand-side Fuji,' so called because at this place the *Tōkaidō* highway made a sudden turn somewhat backward, so that travellers from *Yedo*, who had been seeing Fuji on their right hand now saw it toward their left. It is believed that at this place may be obtained a finer view of Fuji than from anywhere else on the *Tōkaidō*.—A light railway connects *Ōmiya* and *Fuji Station*.

**Route XXXII. Numazu, Shizuoka, &c.**  
**on Tōkaidō Line.**  
 (Between Kōzu and Nagoya.)

**Matsuda** (53.3 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 2 hrs. 37 min.) is known as the station where passengers alight who are bound for the *Dōryō Gongen*\* (Gongen means incarnation of Buddha) or *Saijō-ji*, 3.7 m. to the S.W., an important Buddhist temple of the Sōtō Sect in E. Japan. It was founded by a priest *Ryōan* (d. 1411), but the popular title of *Dōryō-san* is derived from the name of his disciple. The temple stands on the side of *Myōjin-ga-dake*, forming part of the outer range of Hakone, and its architectural beauties are rivalled by those supplied by nature. The gigantic cryptomerias, growing about the enclosures add very much to the sanctity of the place. On the 28<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> of January, May, and September a grand festival is held here.

\* *Dōryō* was a man of Herculean strength and was withal gifted with supernatural power. In the erection of his master's temple, he carried unaided huge timbers and stones and thus expedited the construction of the temple. On the day of the founder's death he was transformed into a big-nosed hobgoblin and flew away, saying that he would forever guard the temple.

**Yamakita** (56.9 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 1 hr. 57 min. by express and 2 hrs. 54 min. by ordinary train) is the station from which begins a series of tunnels found on this section. The *Sakawa-gawa* presents the charming aspect characteristic of mountain streams, and the *ayu-zushi*, made with a kind of trout and boiled rice seasoned with vinegar, constitutes a favourite lunch of Japanese travellers. The waterfall called *Shasui*, the largest in the province of *Sagami*, lies 1 m. to the S.W. of the station. The waters tumble down in three stages, the first, 260 ft. high, the second, 50, and the third, 84.

**Suruga** (62.4 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 3 hrs. 17 min.) is noted as the place where the Fuji Cotton-Mill Co., one of the largest Companies in Japan, is situated.

**Gotemba** (69.1 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 3 hrs. 48 min.) is situated at the E. extremity of the foot of Mt. Fuji, and here the traveller finds himself confronted with the majestic form of the sacred cone. The distance to *Uma-gaeshi* (which may be done on horseback) at the base of the mount is only 7 m. There is a route from the station to Hakone Proper *via* Otome Pass. For particulars the reader is referred to the section on Hakone.

**Sano** (78.5 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 4 hrs. 15 min.) has the Waterfall Garden, 0.8 m. to the N.W. of the station, and the *Sano Hotel* that stands in the enclosure is cool in summer and can accommodate foreign guests.

**Mishima** (81.5 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 4 hrs. 22 min.) situated at the W. foot of the Hakone Pass, contains 11,000 inhabitants, being the largest town in Izu Province. At the centre of the town stands the Shintō shrine called *Mishima-jinsha*, dedicated to an ancient god,

who was a sort of patron deity in former days to warriors of E. Japan, from the Shogun Yoritomo downward. Here the Sunzu Electric Tram\* is run S. to the Izu Peninsula. Several thermal springs, of which *Shuzenji* is the most noted, and the Amagi range, Imperial preserve for wild-boards, are found near the line.

\**The Sunzu Electric Tram*, which uses the track in common with ordinary trains, leads to *Ōhito* (10.6 m. in 1 hr.) and traverses the historic district where *Yoritomo* and the *Hōjō* Family rose. (7 trains are run between 6 a.m. and 7 p.m.; Fares 66 *sen* 1st class, 44 *sen* 2nd, and 22 *sen* 3rd).

*The Castle Grounds of Nirayama*,\* a few minutes' walk to the S.E. of the Haraki Station, mark the place where *Ashikaga Masatomo* resided as ruler of E. Japan. When he was assassinated by his own son, *Hōjō Nagauji* avenged his death, ultimately rising to be a *daimyo* of *Izu* and *Sagami*. With the fall of the *Hōjō* in 1590 the castle went to ruin. Here is founded a provincial middle school for boys.

\**Nirayama* gains interest in association with the Egawa Family, whose heads hereditarily held the post of magistrate of this place under the direct control of the Tokugawa Shogunate. *Egawa Tarozemon* (1804-1855), who was the magistrate in the declining days of the Shogunate, was one of the pioneer Dutch scholars and experts in gunnery and was besides well up in mathematics, surveying, and military drill, all on European lines. Being a man of progressive views, he maintained the opinion in favour of the opening of the country to foreign intercourse and also memorialized the government to adopt the system of peasant-soldiers. He was appointed to supervise the gunnery practice of the Shogunate and the erection of forts, and himself cast guns by the aid of a reverberatory furnace which he built on his own premises, and this site is still preserved. The guns arranged round the base of *Omura's* bronze statue in the enclosure of the Yasukuni Shrine in Tōkyō were cast by him.

*Hiru-ga-kojima*, the site to which *Yoritomo* was banished by the Taira Clan when he was rescued from execution, lies 0.3 m. to the N. of the castle grounds. Near it is found the place where stood the residence of *Taira-no-Kanetaka*, whom *Yoritomo* attacked first when he raised his banner against the Taira Clan.

*The Hot Springs of Shuzenji* (3.1 m. from *Ōhito*; *jinrikisha* fare 25 *sen*; omnibus 15 *sen*; Inns: *Arai*, *Kiku-ya*, *Asaba*, *Yomo-rō*) claim with *Atami* the honour of being the most popular spas in *Izu*. A temple founded here in the Daidō Era (806-809) by *Kūkai* or *Kōbō-Daishi* has given rise to the name of this place. It is bounded on the N. and S. by mountain ranges, which leave a narrow strip of land extending from E. to W., watered by the *Katsura-gawa* which joins the *Kano-gawa*. Several hot springs issue from the bed of the *Katsura*, and of these the one called *Dokko* is left to the common use of the public. The waters of all the springs here are transparent and alkaline.

*The Shuzen-ji Temple* stands on a hill on the N. bank of the river and is associated with two of the tragic events of the Kamakura Shogunate, first the confinement and subsequent murder by *Yoritomo* of his brother *Noriyori*, then the similar fate of *Yoritomo's* son *Yoriie*. The latter's tomb stands on the S. bank, while that of his uncle is on the opposite side. To the E. of *Yoriie's* tomb lies a



public park called *Sanshū-en*, said to be the site where the 'Nun Shogun' (Yoritomo's widow) frequently came and remained buried in melancholy meditation. Among the relics preserved in the temple are the sutra presented by the 'Nun-Shogun', the incense-burner used by *Kōbō-Daishi*, the sutra in Nichiren's hand-writing, a hand casket used by *Hōjō Sūun*, and a letter of *Hideyoshi*. Some of the other sights here are the Shintō shrine of Kano, the pool of *Gama*, Mt. Taihaku, Shiraito waterfall, and so forth.

*Shōgaku-in*, situated amidst mountains, about 2.4 m. to the W. of *Shuzen-ji*, marks the spot where *Kōbō-Daishi* is said to have subdued the devil. The edifice was built in a cave dug out of the living rock, and it is therefore very cool and refreshing even in the hottest days of summer. A clear spring gushes out at the rear of the temple, and some sights, as *Aun* waterfall, the 'Ravine of Escape,' the 'Cavern of Escape,' etc. may attract holiday-makers' admiration.

*The Waterfall at Kyūka-san* is found on the premises of the Buddhist temple *Zenchō-ji*, situated to the W. of *Shuzen-ji*, and measures over 100 ft. high. At the rear of the temple stands the tomb of Lady Ayame, the maid of honour at the Court who was granted as wife to *Minamoto Yorinasa* (1180), as a reward for his destruction of a fabulous night-bird called '*me*,' half bird and half reptile.

*Asahi Waterfall* is found to the W. of *Shuzen-ji* and measures over 300 ft. high and 15 ft. wide, the water being divided into two parts in the middle, and beautifully reflecting the morning light. Its water flows into the Kano-gawa. About 7.3 m. to the S. of *Shuzen-ji* is found *Yugashima* Spa (Inns: *Yumoto-kwan*, *Ochiai-rō*), which is sheltered on the S. by the range of *Amagi*. The road from here to Shimoda Port at the southernmost extremity of the peninsula, about 24.4 m., leads over the *Amagi* Pass, but is negotiable by *jūrikisha* or omnibus.

*Amagi*, 4,081 ft. high, forms the backbone of the peninsula, being part of the Fuji volcanic zone. It extends for 14.6 m. from S. to N. and 2.4 m. from E. to W. and is an ascent of 7.3 m. from *Yugashima*. It is densely wooded and contains an Imperial game preserve.

The stretch of land from *Numazu* to *Shizuoka* is famed for fine views, with *Fuji* in the background and the lordly Pacific spread out in front, and possessing a salubrious climate it contains several resorts both for pleasure and health.

**Numazu** (84.4 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 3 hrs. 9 min. by express and 4 hrs. 36 min. by ordinary train; Inns: *Sugimoto*, *Rinsen-kwan*; Pop. 13,000) lies on both banks of the Kano-gawa, and being easily accessible both by land and sea, and enjoying a healthy climate and picturesque scenery, is a noted summer and winter resort. Here stand an Imperial villa and also temporary abodes of humbler folks. An electric tramway connects this town with *Mishima*. The sea-

shore at Numazu is called *Sembon-matsubara* ('Plain of a Thousand Pines'), from the presence of a large number of these stately trees growing upon it. With the azure waters of the smooth Bay of *Suruga* in front and the cone of *Fuji* behind, the eyes of visitors are further delighted with a distant view of Tago-no-ura beach, the pine-clad projection of *Miho*, and the pretty hill of *Kunō*. The Ōsezaki Cape at *Izu* lies 7.3 m. off over the sea. Tradition says that the founder of the *Jōun-ji* Temple first planted the pine-trees here as a shelter from the prevailing wind coming from the sea. At the E. extremity of the shore stands Hase-dera Temple, where an image of the *Kwan-on* is worshipped.

*Ushibuse* (Inn, *Mishima-kwan*), about 0.7 m. to the S. of *Numazu* and 1.7 m. from the station, lies at the W. foot of the hill of the same name. It is a little cove with calm and transparent waters, being shut in from the open sea by a number of rocks. The views obtained here are even better than those at the *Sembon-matsubara*, while the peach orchard in the vicinity affords a fine sight in the flowering season. *Shizu-ura* lies 0.7 m. to the S.E. of *Ushibuse* and is situated on the cove of *Eno-ura*. An Imperial villa exists here. *Ga-nyūdō* is another watering-place, lying at the S. mouth of the *Kano-gawa* and at the S. foot of *Ushibuse*.

*Suzukawa* (93.8 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 5 hrs.) is the station where those alight who wish to visit the *Tago-no-ura*, which is the name given to the beautiful shore stretching from the mouth of the *Fuji-kawa*. Mt. *Fuji* is seen at its best from this place.

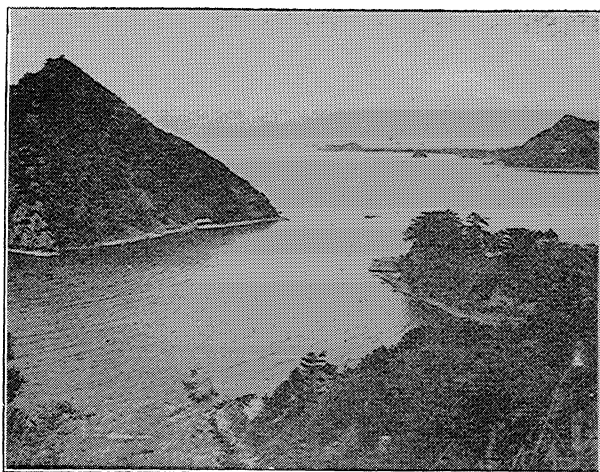
**Okitsu** (108.1 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 5 hrs. 37 min.; Inns: *Tōka Hotel*, *Minakuchi-ya*; Pop. 8,000), lies on the shore of *Kiyomigata Bay* and presents fine views. The Government experimental horticulture station exists here. Products: *Okitsu-dai* and *Shirasu*, both delicious fish.

*Kiyomi-gata*, 0.4 m. from the *Okitsu Station*, is good for bathing, the waters being shallow and clean. From here are seen in front the *Miho-no-matsubara*, to the S.W. the port of *Shimizu*, *Kunō-zan*, and an eminence on which stands the Buddhist temple of *Ryūge-ji*; to the S.E. the promontory of *Izu* and *Sagami* across the Bay of *Suruga*, and to the N.E. the lordly peaks of *Fuji* and *Ashitaka*.

*Seiken-ji Temple*, or *Kiyomi-dera*, 0.6 m. from the station, stands on a little eminence to the N. of the town. It belongs to the Zen Sect and was founded in 672, in the reign of the Emperor *Temmu-Tennō*, by *Fuken-chōja*. Reduced to ruin, the present structures were rebuilt by *Tokugawa Iyeyasu*, these consisting of the main hall, founder's hall, Buddha's hall, reception hall, study, and others. The creeping plum-trees growing in the grounds are said to have been planted by *Iyeyasu*. The *Kwan-on* is the principal deity worshipped here. In the reception hall is found an image of *Ashikaga Takauji*. There is a suite of rooms built in 1865 by the order of *Tokugawa Iyemochi*, the last Shogun but one, and here the ex-Empress Dowager *Eishō* (d. 1897) and several Princes and Prin-

cesses of the Blood, such as the Crown Prince (now the reigning Emperor), his sisters, Princesses Tsune-no-Miya and Kane-no-Miya, have frequently passed a season. The grounds contain pines planted by these notable visitors, and the whole premises cover some 2 acres. Beautiful views are obtained from the temple grounds. The temple contains many relics, such as a reading-stand and an ink-stone said to have been used by *Kiyomori*, a picture of *Jizō* (drawn by *Takauji*, a sutra written by *Benkei*, and so on.

**Ejiri** (111.3 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 5 hrs. 45 min.; Inn, *Seikō-kwan*) is the station where those alight who are bound for the harbour of *Shimizu*.



ENOURA BAY, IZU.

*Shimizu* (Inn, *Chōyō-kwan*; Pop. 7,000), 0.7 m. from the station, is the only anchorage and export harbour in the whole neighbourhood. Here steamers are to be seen at all times, for this is the only outlet for the products of *Shizuoka*, among which tea stands foremost, and here are found a marine supply company, a cement factory and other industrial concerns. The basin, though shallow at the beach, shelves abruptly to a depth of 9 to 11 fathoms, with mud at the bottom. The mean depth at spring ebb-tide measures 6.8 ft. and at ordinary ebb-tide  $6\frac{3}{4}$  ft. Trade returns in 1912, ¥10,450,488, of which exports claim ¥7,786,282; staple export, green tea.

*The Miho-no-Matsubara*, famed in poetry and art, is a sandy point projecting about 2.4 m. S.E. from the place, some 7 m. to the S. of Shimizu Proper, and clad with charming pine-trees. The

Shintō shrine of *Miho* stands on it, while *Hagoromo-no-matsu*\* (the 'Pine of feather-robe') grows near the outer beach, and measures 100 ft. high and over 10 ft. in circumference.

\*Tradition says the feather-robe which a fairy left hanging on this tree was stolen by a fisherman who happened to pass by, and her supernatural power being gone with the loss of this magic robe, she had to marry the fisherman. The story has supplied the plot of one of the most interesting Japanese lyric dramas.

*Ryūge-ji*, 3.8 m. to the S.E. of the station, where a lovely view of the Bay of *Suruga* with the snow-capped Fuji in the background is obtained, is a place celebrated for scenic beauty. The temple, which belongs to the Hokke Sect, has in its enclosure some big cycas trees, pines, and cactuses. *Takayama Chogyū* (d. 1912, a leading essayist and journalist of the day) lies here.

*Tesshū-ji*, standing close by, was founded by *Yamaoka Tesshū*, a noted calligrapher (d. 1888), who, as a retainer of the *Tokugawa*, advocated the surrender of the Shogunate and was created a Viscount by the Imperial Government. Though the temple remains incomplete, its grounds boast the finest scenery in the whole neighbourhood.

*Kunō-san*, 6.9 m. to the S.E. of the station, from which *jinrikisha* is available (see *Shizuoka*).

**Shizuoka** (118 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 4 hrs. 6 min. by express, 6 hrs. by ordinary trains; Inns: *Daitō-kwan* with 12 bed-rooms, 24 beds, charges ¥6 to 8 American plan; ¥3 for room, ¥1 for breakfast, ¥1½ each for lunch and dinner, European plan; *Shimizu-kwan* near the station), Pop. 53,614, is the capital of Shizuoka Prefecture and is chiefly famous historically as the place where the founder of the Tokugawa Shogunate retired in 1607 and passed his days at the close of his stormy life in a castle built for him by the various daimyos at their own expense. The castle grounds stand in the centre of the city. When *Tokugawa Tadanaga*, the daimyo of the day, was ordered to surrender the fief in 1633, it passed to the direct control of the Shogunate. At the Restoration of Meiji, the family of Tokugawa was granted the two provinces of *Suruga* and *Tōtōmi* together with 700,000 *hoku* (about 3,500,000 bush.) of rice, and the last Shogun, late Prince Yoshinobu, and his successor, now Prince Iyesato (present President of the House of Peers), removed to Shizuoka with over 5,000 families of the hereditary retainers of the house. The leading streets are the Station Avenue, *Gofuku-chō* Avenue, and *Shichiken-chō* Avenue. Principal buildings are the prefectural Office, District Court, City Office, Headquarters of the 29th Brigade (Infantry), Imperial Villa, Prefectural Hospital, Normal and Middle Schools, Chamber of Commerce, Abe Bank, Thirty-fifth Bank, Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Nippon Joint Tea Company, Shizuoka Gas-works, Shizuoka Shimpō (newspaper). The principal product is tea, formerly sent for export to Yokohama, but lately shipped at *Shimizu*, so that the centre of transaction has passed to this place: then come lacquer-wares, bamboo-wares, paper-goods, matches, and other articles.

## Leading Dealers.

## Bamboo-wares and Lacquer-wares:

- K. Satō, *Cha-machi.*
- K. Yazawa, *Shichiken-chō.*
- M. Mutō, *Gofuku-chō.*
- S. Iwamoto, *Cha-machi.*
- Z. Unno, *Gofuku-chō.*

## Curios:

- M. Okada, *Shizuoka-shuku.*
- U. Nakamura, *Gofuku-chō.*

Y. Sugimoto, *Baba-machi.*

## Inlaid-works:

- I. Ieda, *Umeya-chō.*
- K. Chikamatsu, *Umeya-chō.*

## Refined teas:

- Fuji Gōshi Kwaisha, *Kita-Ban-chō.*
- Nippon Kyōdō Seicha-Kwaisha,  
*Takajō-machi.*

*Situation of Shizuoka Prefecture.* This prefecture is contiguous on the E. to Kanagawa Prefecture, on the N. to Yamanashi and Nagano Prefectures, on the W. to Aichi Prefecture, and is bounded on the S. by the Pacific Ocean. With the administrative centre at the city of Shizuoka, the Prefecture rules over *Izu* (exclusive of its seven islands), *Suruga*, and *Tōtōmi*. It consists of two municipal cities (Shizuoka and *Hamamatsu*) and thirteen counties and has an area of 2,971.68 sq. m., inhabited by 1,385,398 souls.

Agricultural products are headed by tea, which is grown in a fertile valley watered by the lower course of the River *Ōi-gawa*, the annual output amounting to 18,000,000 lb. valued at ¥4,200,000, a quarter of the whole production in Japan. The tea produced here is chiefly intended for export and possesses a slight astringent taste, so that the mixing of a little sugar is required. The bulk goes to the United States of America and Canada. Oranges are abundantly grown, the output being the largest next to *Wakayama*. Manufacturing industries. The chief one is the making of paper, both of Japanese and European style, the former, popularly known as *Suruga-banshi* (ordinary Japanese paper), being manufactured with the fibres of the golden-flowered *Edgeworthia*, growing at the foot of Mt. Fuji and in the valley of the R. Fuji, while the latter kind is manufactured on an extensive scale by the Fuji Paper Mill, situated near *Ōmiya*, and with the pulp of abies trees growing on the slope of Fuji. The bulk of the paper used for newspapers is supplied by this mill, which is the largest in this line in Japan. At Hamamatsu, textile fabrics, musical instruments, especially organs, and hats and caps are produced. Forestry products in the shape of timber come principally from the forests of *Amagi*, though varying quantities are brought down the rivers *Ōi* and Fuji from the interior. During the Tokugawa Shogunate, pines, *hinoki* (*chamaecyparis obtusa*), zelkova, *cryptomeria*, abies, *tsuga*, and *sawara* (*chamaecyparis pisifera*) were placed under government protection to prevent reckless felling. The first battleship built in Japan in 1875 was called *Amagi*, because the wood used came from the forest of that name. Marine products consist of bonito, tunny, cuttle-fish, etc., which go in no small quantities to the chief centres of consumption—Tōkyo, Yokohama, and Nagoya. Mining products include building stones at *Izu*, petroleum at *Tōtōmi*, and copper

from the *Kune* copper-mine, situated in a remote valley of the R. Tenryū, the annual output exceeding 7,000,000 lb.

A *Light Railway* connects Shizuoka and *Shimizu*, distance 7.9 m. in 1 hr.; 22 trains every day, single trip 13 *sen*.

The *Castle Grounds* stand 0.5 m. from the station and at the N. E. corner of the city. The three enclosures, one within the other, divided by moats, still exist, and the three big *sotetsu* trees (*cycas revoluta*), said to have been brought from *Luchu*, are growing in the quadrangle of the innermost enclosure. The seven-storied tower that formerly stood here no longer exists, its place being now occupied by prosaic modern barracks for the 35<sup>th</sup> Regiment. The castle grounds extend for 0.4 m. from E. to W. and 0.5 m. from N. to S., the total area being 120 acres.

*Public Park*, 1. m. from the station and to the N. of the castle grounds, is chiefly noted from the Shintō shrine of *Sengen*. The park covers about 20 acres and is finely laid out with artificial ponds and hillocks, and with hundreds of cherry-trees planted here and there. From an eminence in it fine views of the valley of the R. Abe, the cone of Fuji, and the Pacific Ocean are obtained. *Sengen* was originally founded in an unknown and remote period, the present structures dating from the middle of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, when they were rebuilt by order of the Shogun of the day. The deity formerly enshrined here is not accurately known; later it was dedicated to *Konohana-sakuya-hime*, the popular Goddess of Fuji. Entering the grounds by two carved wooden gates, we come to the dancing-stage surrounded by a long gallery, and then to the two-storied oratory and the *Sanjū-kaku* ('three chambers edifice'). The ceiling of the former is decorated with pictures of dragons from the brush of *Yūsen-Hōgen* and *Kano Motonobu*. At the rear of the oratory, three flights of stone steps lead to the *Sanjū-kaku*, the two wings of which are connected by a room. The shrine forming one wing is dedicated to the Goddess of Fuji and the other to *Ōnamuchi*. The former is a superb structure, which was at one time compared in splendour to the shrines at *Nikkō*. To the E. of the twin shrines stands the shrine in honour of *Iyeyasu*, and to the W. the shrine of *Nagoya*. The shrine of *Sengen* is sheltered on the N. by Mt. *Shizuhata*. This hill commands a panorama of the whole city and has at the top the site of the castle formerly held by *Imagawa Yoshimoto*, the daimyo of the province, who was defeated and killed (1560) in a battle fought with *Oda Nobunaga*.

*Hōdai-in*, or *Ryūsen-ji*, a temple of the Jōdo Sect, 0.4 m. to the W. of the station, has a large main temple, 8,100 sq. ft. In the enclosure stand the founder's hall, reception hall, temple of *Fudō* and *Jizō*, bell-tower, and other structures. Three images of *Amida* are installed in the main temple, while the reception hall contains a statue of *Iyeyasu* and the small wooden idol of Buddha which he is said to have carried about him as a charm. A fine avenue, with stately cryptomerias and other trees lining the two sides, leads from the main gate to the central temple. The name *Hōdai-in* is derived

from the posthumous title of the consort of Iyeyasu who was buried here.

*Binsat-ji*, of the Zen Sect, about 0.2 m. to the N. E. of the Sengen Shrine, was founded by *Imagawa Yoshimoto* in the middle of the 16th century. The principal image enshrined here is that of *Amida*, 1½ ft. high, carved by the Buddhist sculptor *Kasuga*. Here, in a 4½ mat room at a corner of the reception chamber, Iyeyasu is said to have studied when a boy, under the abbot of the time. The dragon painted on the ceiling was drawn by *Kano Tannyū*. The temple was placed under 'special protection' of the Court at Kyōto in consideration of the fact that the first abbot *Honkōwō-Kōkushi* was held in great esteem by the Emperor of the time, *Go-Nara-Tennō* (1527-1557). The abbot's living hall, still standing, was constructed under the supervision of Iyeyasu in 1573-1591, in obedience to an order of the Court. In the spacious grounds stand the tower-gate, abbot's hall, studio, and so forth. Behind the main edifice are found the tombs of *Ujisato*, founder of the Imagawa Family, and of *Nakamura Kazuuji*; and a little behind these the tomb wherein was deposited the head of *Imagawa Yoshimoto*.

*Kunō-zan*, a steep little hill, is celebrated as the place where the remains of Iyeyasu repose (some say they were subsequently removed to *Nikkō*). The gorgeous temple supplied a model, the scope being expanded, for the mausolea at *Nikkō*. The place lies 6.1 m. to the E. of the station and is equidistant from either *Shimizu* or *Ejiri*. *Jinrikisha* and omnibuses are available. From the little village of *Nekoya* at the S. foot of the hill, we ascend a long flight of stone steps and so reach the outer gate. Then toiling up for more than 0.7 m. we come to the front of the temple. On the terrace are found a gate with a tablet bearing an inscription by the Emperor of the time, the main temple, office, Chinese gate, drum-tower, dancing-stage, offering place, bronze gate, and so on, all resplendent with engraved figures and red paint. The whole surroundings are in perfect keeping with these beautiful decorations. From the summit a good view of the Bay of Suruga with the pine-clad promontory of *Miho*, *Shimizu Port*, and *Mt. Fuji* is obtained. The pines planted by Iyeyasu, a big umbrella-fir, and other trees are growing in the grounds.

**Shimada** (135.1 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 7 hrs. 15 min.) lies on the left bank of the R. Ōi and opposite *Kanaya*, which stands on the right bank. Pop. 14,000. The Ōi, now crossed by a bridge 4,320 ft. long, was formerly a trying place for travellers, since from strategic considerations neither a bridge nor ferry service was allowed, so that they had to ford the stream or to be carried across on the backs of professional coolies, or in palanquins borne aloft. The scene furnished a favourite theme to old painters of the genre school. The river is 77 m. long and takes its rise from *Shiramine-san*, on the frontier of Kai and Suruga, emptying finally into the Bay of Suruga. Though the bed is a mile in width, the actual

stream does not measure more than a quarter of a mile across at ordinary times. After heavy rains, however, the dry bed is suddenly swollen and the river often overflows its banks.

The crossing of the river was under the special supervision of the Tokugawa Shogunate, which utilized this watery barrier as a convenient place for inspecting travellers. At the two towns of *Shimada* and *Kanaya*, overseers were appointed to regulate the service of men and horses, to fix fares, to close or reopen the passage, according as it was judged risky or no longer so. The suspension or resumption of the fording service had to be made with the sanction of the commissioner of the authorities of Suruga, stationed at Shimada, and of the road magistrate at Yedo. The regular coolies formed an organisation of as many as 700 men. The *rendai-watashi* ('hand-barrow ferry') was effected by means of a sort of a ladder laid across the shoulders of bearers. A daimyo was usually carried across in a decorated palanquin placed on the *rendai*, and, to make a lively show, 20 to 30 coolies were engaged to bear it.

**Kanaya** (138.3 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 7 hrs. 26 min.) stands opposite *Shimada* on the other side of the R. Ōi and contains 7,000 inhabitants. *Kikugawa-no-sato* (Hamlet of the R. *Kiku*), 1.5 m. to the W. of the station, was formerly one of the most prosperous places along the Tokaidō, but is now chiefly remembered in association with the unfortunate courtier *Toshimoto*, attendant of the Emperor Godaigo, who, when the abortive attempt of his master to recover the legitimate authority failed, was taken prisoner by the Hōjō Regency and was sent under strong guard to *Kamakura*, where he was beheaded. *Toshimoto*, who was also a refined scholar, wrote his death-song on a pillar of the inn here; his end supplies a pathetic chapter in the romantic record of *Taiheiki* (a popular book of history). *Sayo-no-nakayama*, 2.2 m. to the W. of the station, is the name of a short steep hill that stands on the ancient highway, but is now pierced by a tunnel. Its fame now remains in the famous ditties composed by some ancient travellers. The *Yonaki-ishi* ('Night-wailing stone'), *Yonaki-matsu* ('Night-wailing pine'), and *Mibu-tsuka* ('Tomb of a woman with child') are still found by the roadside of this hill-road. Tradition says that a woman living in *Nissaka* was murdered by a highwayman here while she was going to her lover's at Kanaya. The child prematurely born was rescued by a passing priest, who bade a woman in the neighbourhood bring up the baby with *ame* (glutinous rice-jelly). This article is sold even to-day at wayside houses on the hill. A small temple dedicated to the *Kosodate Kwan-on* ('Child-feeding God of Mercy') stands near by.

**Fukuroi** (154 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 8 hrs. 5 min.) is the station where pilgrims alight when bound for the shrine of the God of Fire, now belonging to the Shintō cult, but formerly Buddhistic. The *Kasuisai-Sanjyaku-bō*, a Buddhist temple, stands 1.9 m. to the N. of the station, and a horse-tram is available between the two places (fare 5 *sen*, in 15 min.). The premises are fairly extensive, covering 12 acres, and contain the great hall, temple of Kwan-on, building for pilgrims, great apartments for priests, inner apartments for priests, hall for learning, and so on. The temple was removed from Mt. Akiha in 1873, when an attempt was made by the Government



to establish order in the confused state of Shintoism and Buddhism, what was formerly a Buddhist centre has, in consequence, been converted into one of Shintoism.

*Akiha-jinsha*, a Shintō shrine, lies 21.2 m. to the N. of the station, of which the distance as far as the village of *Mori*, 7.3 m., can be covered by horse-tram (20 *sen*, in 1½ hr.), and the remainder by *jinrikisha*. The shrine is dedicated to *Kagutsuchi-no-Kami*, popularly called the God of Fire, but styled by some the God of Summer Heat, and was founded in the Wadō Era (708-714). Approaching the enclosure through the storied-gate and the great *torii*, with numberless stone-lanterns lining both sides of the intervening pathway, we come to the 'Chinese gate,' followed by the oratory, the resting-hall for Imperial messengers, and the offerings-hall. Ascending the flight of stone steps we reach the main shrine, with its ante-chambers. *Akiha* stands on an eminence, commanding panoramic views of the whole surrounding district, including the sea of *Sagami* and the meanderings of the *Tenryū-gawa*. Travellers may rejoin the railway by this water-route. Every year on December 15<sup>th</sup> a great festival is held, when vast crowds of devout pilgrims visit the place.

**Hamamatsu** (165.7 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 5 hrs. 34 min. by express and 8 hrs. 37 min. by ordinary train; Inns: *Ōgome-ya*, *Hana-ya*), Pop. 32,381, formerly a castle-town of a daimyo, is the provincial capital of *Tōtōmi*. The old castle grounds lie 1 m. to the N.W. of the station and possess a fine shrine in honour of the Shogun Iyeyasu. Principal products are tea, musical instruments, and hats and caps. About 2.4 m. to the N. of the station lies the old battlefield of *Mikata-ga-hara*, where in 1572 Iyeyasu's army was routed by the invading army of *Takeda Shingen*, Daimyo of *Kai*. It is now covered by tea-plantations.

**Maisaka** (172.2 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 9 hrs.; Inns: *Shōgetsu*, *Kaishun-rō*, *Myōga-ya*) is noted for the beautiful lagoon of *Hamana-ko* with its picturesque scenes, which are specially delightful to the travellers whose eyes have grown tired with the long journey through fields with nothing particular to divert them. The lagoon covers 30 sq. m. and communicates on the S. with the Pacific Ocean by means of a shallow outlet about 200 yds. wide. This part is known as *Imakire* ('new breach') and it is here that trains run on three dykes and four bridges, altogether measuring 5,276 ft. On the N. stands a pine-clad range, while on its E. shore abuts the edge of the elevated plain of *Mikata-ga-hara*, revealing distinctly strata of the quaternary formation. This part is noted for fine views, among which the little island called *Benten-jima*, from the Goddess *Benten* enshrined there, is conspicuous. The views obtained from the windows of the train are truly charming, the foaming breakers of the Pacific very near on the left forming a delightful contrast to the verdure-clothed range to the right, while the junks sailing on the placid water in the lake add much to the picture.

The lagoon is full of indentations, especially on its N. E. and N. W. coasts, forming the inlets known as *Inasa*, *Hosoe*, and *Kanzanji-ura* and some others. There are twelve noted sights along the coast, all bearing distinct titles, in accordance with the Japanese custom.

Formerly the lake, as it was in actuality, a fact implied by its present nomenclature, was called 'Tō-tsu-Ōmi' ('the distant fresh-water sea'), regarded from *Kyōto*, in contradistinction to *Biwako*, called 'Awa-umi or Ōmi' ('the fresh-water sea'), from which the provincial names of *Tōtōmi* and *Ōmi* were respectively derived. It was in those days separated from the sea by a sand-spit, its waters finding access to the sea by a river called the *Hamana-gawa*. A bridge 560 ft. long was constructed across this river in 862. In 1498 an earthquake, accompanied by tidal waves, buried the mouth of the river and broke through the spit. Similar disasters in 1510 completed the destruction. A ferry service was then started across the passage, 1.8 m. from *Arai* to *Maisaka*. It was often subject to rough waves, so that travellers in those days had frequently to choose the disagreeable alternative of a long detour along the coast. The Tokugawa Shogunate in 1600 established a barrier-gate at *Arai* for the inspection of travellers and other purposes. After the Restoration of *Meiji*, a bridge, (5,276 ft., consisting of 3 embankments, and 4 spans) with embankments at its two ends, bearing the ancient name of *Hamana-bashi*, was constructed across the entrance, running parallel to the railway bridge. In summer a temporary station is opened at *Hamana* for the benefit of those resorting to this place.

*Kanzan-ji*, 7.3 m. to the N. W. of *Hamana*, is regarded by some as affording the best scene in the whole neighbourhood. *Kiga-machi* is a little town about 9.8 m. to the N. W. of the Hamamatsu Station, and being on the N. E. shore of the lagoon is rich in scenery, besides being suitable as a watering-place. *Inoya Shrine*, 2.4 m. to the N. E. of *Kiga*, is in honour of Prince Munenaga, a son of the Emperor Godaigo-Tennō, who about 1336 held two strongholds in this vicinity as the basis of his operations against the army of the usurper *Takauji*. Deserted by his followers, the Prince went to *Yoshino*, but returned here to die, circa 1381. The *Hōkō-ji*, about 2½ m. to the W. of the preceding temple, was founded in 1384, a son of the Emperor Godaigo-Tennō having been installed as first abbot. The image of *Shaka-Nyorai* is worshipped here, while the tomb of the Prince-abbot stands in the enclosure and is attended to by a keeper appointed by the Imperial Household. The twenty-eight buildings on the premises are fine structures. This temple also worships *Akiha Hansōbō*, and every October, on the 16th and 17th, visitors through the place.

*Washizu* (177.9 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 9 hrs. 14 min.; Inn: *Hamana-kwan*), on a little promontory projecting into the lagoon from its W. coast, forms a good watering-place. The *Honkō-ji*, 0.3 m. to the W. of the station, is of the Nichiren Sect and stands halfway up the side of a little eminence. The main hall is under Government Protection, while the Buddhist picture possessed by the temple is on the list of 'National Treasures.'

**Toyohashi** (188.5 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 6 hrs. 20 min. by express, 9 hrs. 40 min. by ordinary trains; Inns: *Masu-ya*, *Kojima-ya*, *Tsubo-ya*; Pop. 43,950) is reached after leaving the *Washizu* and *Futagawa* Stations. To the right stands on a rocky pinnacle a bronze image of the *Kwan-on*. The town lies on the S. bank of

the River Toyo-kawa and is the centre of the E. half of the province of *Mikawa*; it was formerly the castle-town of the daimyo called *Matsudaira*. The castle grounds, where stand the barracks for the 18th Regiment of Infantry, lie in the centre of the town, 0.7 m. to the N. E. of the station. Opposite the barracks there is the Shintō shrine of *Yoshida*, where each June a regular festival is held on the 14th and 15th.

*The Headland of Irako*, forming the extremity of Atsumi promontory which projects far into the Gulf of *Owari* as seen W. from *Toyohashi*, is considered by some as even rivalling in beauty the grand scenes at the foot of Mt. Fuji. Geologically the headland is judged to have been an island at one time, but made continuous with the mainland owing to the upheaval of the connecting part. Surmounting the little ridge, *via* the fishing village of *Irako*, and descending to the W. shore, we soon come, going S., to the breaker-swept beach of the Pacific, whence we espy the little island of *Kami-shima*, and beyond it the mountain ranges of *Ise* and *Shima*. Its E. extremity forms Cape Dai-ō, while to its W. is visible at night the light from the lighthouse erected on Cape Anori. Proceeding to the right, we come after about a mile to the huge rock at *Ushigakubi*, near which are two big stone gates. The whole neighbourhood makes a grand view. Here fur-seals used to come in herds thirty or forty years ago. Advancing further we are met by fishermen's picturesque huts lining the road. The beautiful pine-groves standing by make a delightful contrast to the sandy beach whitened with surges. Flocks of plovers migrate from the Pacific to the Gulf of *Owari*. From *Toyohashi* to the village of *Hatake* on the promontory, 10 nautical miles, little steamers are available, while from this village to *Irako* the distance is 5.6 m. and can be covered by *jinrikisha*.

**The Toyokawa Railway** leads from *Yoshida* (Toyohashi) to *Nagashino* (17.4 m., in 1 hr. 23 min.).

*Toyokawa-Inari* lies 4.8 m. to the N. W. of the Toyohashi Station and close to the Toyokawa Station, 3rd station on the railway of the same name, the town containing over 2,000 inhabitants. The deity worshipped in the temple, which is called *Myōgon-ji*, of the Zen Sect, is *Dakiniten*, and it was held in high veneration by the three families of *Oda*, *Toyotomi*, and *Tokugawa*. Curious to note, the architecture is of Shintō type, the buildings including the main edifice, founder's hall, hall for the image of *Dakiniten*, and others. The garden is laid out in characteristic Japanese style and is noted for its azaleas and tree-peony beds. Every year the first festival is held from the 16th to 22nd of October, and the second festival on the same dates of November (lunar calendar).

*The Battlefield of Nagashino*, 0.7 m. from the terminus of the line, was the scene of the decisive battle fought in 1575 between the Takeda Clan of Kai and the combined forces of the *Oda* and the

*Tokugawa*. The Takeda Clan, under *Katsuyori*, son of the great *Shingen*, sustained a crushing defeat, which was followed a few years later by the downfall of the once powerful clan in battle with the same allied armies. The site of the castle of *Nagashino*, held by *Matsudaira Nobumasa*, stands on the cliff overhanging the confluence of the rivers *Miwa* and *Iwashiro*.

*Hōrai-ji*, a Buddhist temple, the foundation stones having been laid by priest *Rishū* by order of the Empress Suiko (593-628), and the work completed in the Taira Period (701-703), is the most celebrated Buddhist seat in this province, combining the doctrines



BELFRY OF HŌRAI-JI.

of the two sects of *Tendai* and *Shingon*. In the spacious grounds covering about 15 acres stand the main temple, founder's hall, three-storied pagoda, mirror hall, belfry, and so on, scattered here and there in tasteful arrangement. The founder's hall is believed to have been built by a master-architect of *Hida*, while the three-storied pagoda was dedicated by *Yoritomo* and built under the supervision of one of his generals, *Kajiwara Kagetoki*. Overlooking all these buildings stands the temple in honour of *Ieyasu*, surpassing in beauty all the other shrines. The hill to the rear of the temple contains several sights of local fame and also a waterfall.

**Gamagōri** (199.1 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 10 hrs. 8 min. by ordinary trains; Inns: *Kempeki-kan*, *Gamagōri-kan*) is a noted sea-bathing place in the neighbourhood, the foreground formed by the Bay of Toyohashi being dotted with charming islets. Regular steamship service from here to *Toba* and *Futami*; Fare, with transit tax, between Gamagōri and Toba or Futami is ¥ 1.93 1st class, ¥ 1.13 2nd class, in 5 hrs. 20 min. (Gamagōri—Futami) and 5 hrs.

55 min. (Gamagōri—Toba). The bathing-ground lies 0.2 m. to the S. of the station and is sheltered on the right by the promontory of *Chita* and on the left by that of *Atsumi*. The islets in front are called *Take-shima*, *Oshima*, *Hotoke-jima*, and *Kame-izwa*, on the first of which stands a shrine dedicated to the Goddess *Benten*, reputed to be one of the seven famous Bentens in Japan. Being sheltered from the open sea, and with clear water and a sandy bottom, this place forms an ideal bathing-ground, with the added attraction of fine scenes. The view obtained from the windows of the train is sufficiently inviting.

**Ōkazaki** (208.4 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 10 hrs. 33 min.), Pop. 24,824, lies a little over a mile to the N. of the station and is chiefly noted as the birthplace of the founder of the Tokugawa Shogunate. It was formerly the castle-town of the Daimyo Honda, now Viscount Honda. Between the station and the city proper run horse-trams. Cotton, cotton fabrics, and *miso* (bean paste) are the principal products. The place was noted as Shogun Iyeyasu's native place and is famed to some extent even at present, as the cradle of the *Manzai*, or strolling comic dancers, who give house-to-house performances in the New Year.

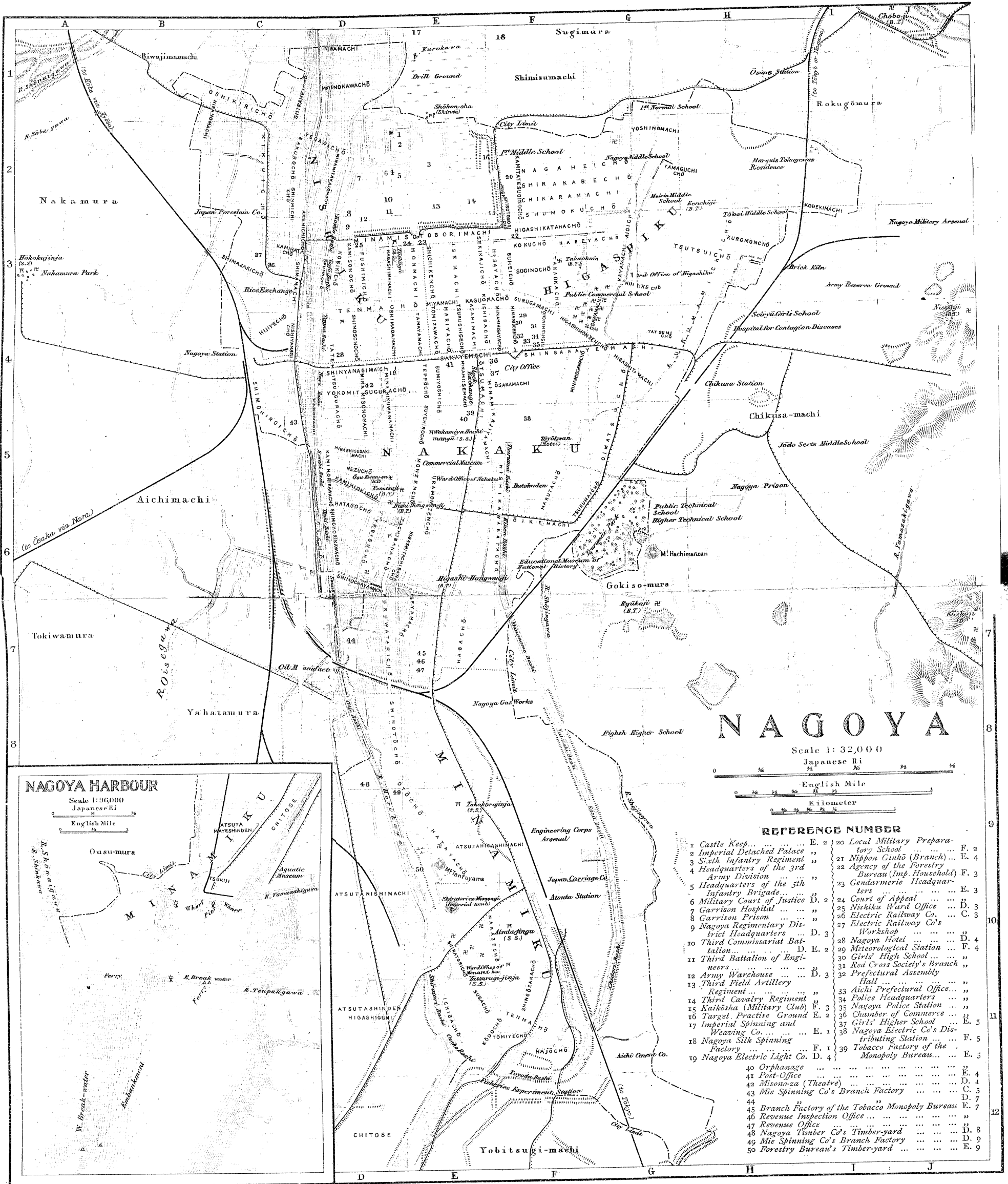
The *manzai-raku* ('Long lives' Comic'), as the performance is called, originated in a certain rite conducted at the Imperial Court on January 5th. It is owing to this august origin that the *manzais* are dressed in pompous style. Those who visit Tōkyo come even now from *Mikawa*, while others performing in Kyōto hail from *Yamato*.

The *Castle grounds* occupy an eminence and now constitute a park, which is full of cherry-trees and maples. By the well, the water from which is said to have been used for washing the newborn baby *Iyeyasu*, stands a temple erected to his memory. The wooden bridge of *Yahagi*, spanning the *Yahagi-gawa*, the largest in *Mikawa*, is just outside the castle grounds and measures 1,248 ft. The bridge is noted as the place where the boy *Hideyoshi*, as a vagrant, met with an arch-robber named *Hachisuka Koroku*, who became his first retainer, to be raised afterwards to a daimyo. The iron bridge for the railway crosses the river further down.

**Kariya** (218.3 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 11 hrs.), is now an insignificant station, but is famous in connection with the life of *Narihira*, a courtier and poet, (about the middle of the 9th century), when he was exiled to Eastern Japan. The 'Eight-forked bridge,' which was once constructed over the watery moor, as the place then was, and where irises grew, is frequently mentioned in ancient Japanese literature. In the temple, *Muryō-ji*, are preserved a number of things attributed to *Narihira*.

**Ōbu** (221.3 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 11 hrs. 5 min.) is the junction of the *Taketoyo* Line, 12 m., which leads to *Taketoyo* via *Ogawa*, *Kamesaki*, and *Handa*.

The *Harbour of Taketoyo*, on the E. side of the *Chita* Promontory, is an exporting port. Its latest customs returns are ¥3,307.051, including ¥223,841 export; principal exports are porcelain-wares,



soy, *sake*; imports, beans (¥1,700,000), petroleum (¥870,000), bean-cakes (¥360,000). The Taketoyo Harbour is a collective name for the six sea-port towns, including Taketoyo Proper, on the coast of the Chita Bay, among which *Handa* is the most important with a population of 8,300. Here are found the Kabuto Beer Brewery, the Branch Work-shop of Mie Spinning Co., Vinegar and Soy Breweries, *etc.*

*Tokoname*, 6.8 m. from *Taketoyo* and on the W. coast of the promontory, is noted for the reddish Tokoname earthenware, chiefly consisting of drain-pipes, liquor-vases, tea-caddies, *etc.*; the kilns number 30 and the potters over 1,100.

*The Daishi-dō* at Noma, 9.8 m. to the S. W. of Taketoyo, founded as early as the Hakuō Era (672-686), is historically connected with the Minamoto Family. It was here that *Yoshitomo*, father of *Yoritomo*, was treacherously murdered by *Osada Tadamune* and his son, who were crucified afterwards by *Yoritomo*. After *Yoritomo* secured sovereignty over the land, he built here a big monastery, which was kept in good preservation in the days of the Tokugawa Shogunate. Among the relics preserved in the temple are autographs of *Kōbō-Daishi* and Empress Kwōmyō, Buddhist texts by *Ono-no-Komachi* and by *Yoritomo*, a sword of *Yoshitomo*, and other things the authenticity of which is hard to confirm. In the grounds lie the tombs of *Yoshitomo* and his faithful retainer *Kamada Masaiye*, of *Oda Nobutaka*, who was driven here by *Hideyoshi* and committed suicide, also the temporary tombs of Nun *Ike-no-Zenni* and *Taira-no-Yasuyori*. The stone gate built by *Yoritomo* is the most noted feature of the place.

*Morozaki Sea-bathing Ground*, at the S. extremity of the promontory, 11 m. from *Taketoyo*, presents fine views of a distant range of *Ise* and *Shima* to the W. and the wooded projection of *Atsumi* to the E.

*Ōtaka* (225.7 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 11 hrs. 18 min.) has about 3.5 to its E. the old battlefield of *Okehazama*, where *Oda Nobunaga* crushed his enemy *Imagawa Yoshimoto* in 1560 and laid the foundation of his future greatness.

*Narumi*, *Arimatsu*, the former 0.7 m. and the latter over 4.9 m. from the station, are famed for the production of light dapple-dyed (chiefly white and blue) cotton fabrics for summer wear. The industry was reserved in the days of the Tokugawas to these two places, which, therefore, enjoyed a great prosperity. Now *Nagoya* is their rival.



LOBSTER-FISHING ON LAKE HAMANA-KO.

### Route XXXIII. Nagoya and Neighbourhood.

**Nagoya** (233.4 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 7 hrs. 38 min. by express, Fare, ¥6.88 1st class, ¥4.13 2nd class; 94.7 m. from *Kyōto*, in 3 hrs. 17 min. Fare, ¥3.53 1st class, ¥2.12 2nd class; 80.1 m. from *Tsuruga*, in 5 hrs. 58 min., Fare, ¥3.05 1st class, ¥1.83 2nd class); **Inns and Hotels**: *Nagoya Hotel* (Pl. 28, D 4; ½ m. from Sta. *jūnrikisha* 15 *sen*; 9 rooms with double beds, 20 with single beds; also rooms in Japanese style; Charges, ¥5 to 7 for room with double bed, ¥2 to 4 for room with single bed: ¥1 for breakfast, ¥1½ for dinner or supper, American plan) can accommodate 64 persons; *Marubun* 27 rooms; *Shina-chū Hotel* 23 rooms; *Shina-chū-shūten* 32 rooms; *Senshū-rō* 14 rooms. Restaurants: *Kawabun*, *Hyakushun-rō*, *Tōyō-kwan*, *Tokugetsu-rō*.

**Japan Tourist Bureau Nagoya Inquiry Office** on the premises of the station, supplies information to tourists.

**Situation and History.** *Nagoya* is the fifth largest city in Japan, and being situated about midway between *Tōkyō* and *Ōsaka* is also called the *Chūkyō* ('Middle Capital'). It occupies the central position in the region consisting of *Owari*, *Mino*, *Mikawa*, and *Ise*, with the Bay of *Ise* forming its W. limit; moreover it lies in the S. part of the plain of *Mino* and *Owari*, the most fertile in Japan. The river *Kiso* forms a natural barrier on the N. and N.W. Formerly a sparsely inhabited place, its importance began with the erection of a castle here, first by the *Imagawa* Family and then by the *Oda*, but its prosperity dates from 1610, when the *Shōgun Iyeyasu* built for his son *Yoshinao* the present castle. It was reputed one of the three celebrated strongholds in Japan, though its strength was never tried by war. The golden dolphins surmounting the donjon have added much to its reputation. It now belongs to the Imperial Household and forms one of its 'Detached Palaces.'

The city contains 435,219 inhabitants and extends for 3.7 m. from E. to W., 7.8 m. from N. to S., and is subdivided for administrative purposes into four wards, W., E., S., and Central. The recent incorporation of the adjoining town of *Atsuta* has considerably increased the size of the city. The streets number 277, and of these the two most important are the one that leads straight from the front of the station to the *Chikusa* Station of the Central Main Line, dividing the city from E. to W., and the one that runs N. to S. from *Atsuta* to the castle. The first is called *Hirokōji* ('Square'), which divides *Nagoya* into 'Up town' and 'Down town,' and the latter *Honchō* ('Main street'). The section where the two intersect each other forms the heart of the city and is occupied by the principal business establishments and houses. Another busy quarter is about the temple for the *Kwan-on* at *Ō-su*, S. part of the city; this is rendered lively with theatres, peep-shows, and other popular amusements.

*Atsuta*, belonging to the S. ward, lies at the head of the Bay of *Ise* and was formerly the ferry station to *Kuwana* in *Ise*, 17.1 m., across the sea. It is chiefly noted for the *Shintō* Shrine of *Atsuta*, the greatest next to the Great Shrines of *Ise*. Recently harbour-works were started here, and the harbour is now called *Nagoya*



harbour, but some years will elapse before it can be converted into a good anchoring-place.

### Conveyances.

**I. Railways.**—(1.) The Tōkaidō Main Line passes through the Atsuta Station in the S. part of the city and the Nagoya Station in the W. part. (2.) The Central Main Line, coming from the Iida-machi Station in Tōkyō, via *Kai* and *Shinano* passes through the Chikusa Station at the E. limit of Nagoya and terminates at the Nagoya Station. (3.) The Kwansai Main Line, which leads from Nagoya to the Ōsaka-Kyōto district via *Nara*, with a branch line leading to *Yamada* and *Toba*. (4.) The Harbour Line leading from the Nagoya Station to Nagoya Harbour (5 m.).

The Fares and Time occupied from *Nagoya* to the principal neighbouring districts are given below:—

Stations	Distances	Time		Fares	
		Express	Ordinary	1st class	2nd class
	<i>m.</i>	hrs. min.	hrs. min.	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Gifu	18.8	.38	.55	0.78	0.47
Maibara	49.8	1.51	2.37	2.08	1.25
Tsuruga	80.1	4.44	5.58	3.05	1.83
Kyōto	94.7	3.18	4.52	3.53	2.12
Ōsaka	121.5	4.11	5.50	4.23	2.54
Kōbe	141.8	5.01	6.44	4.75	2.85
Nara	83.3	...	4.54	3.15	1.89
Yamada	73.0	...	3.32	2.83	1.70
Taketoyo	24.1	...	1.19	1.00	0.60
Shizuoka	115.4	3.32	5.19	4.08	2.45
Kōzu	186.4	6.09	9.53	5.85	3.51
Hiranuma	216.3	7.02	11.20	6.53	3.92
Shimbashi	233.4	7.38	12.22	6.88	4.13

**II. Electric Tram** consists of nine lines:—Public Park, Atsuta, Harbour-works, *Oshikiri*, *Kuromon*, *Miyuki*, *Egawa*, *Sakae-machi*, and *Higashi-Tsukiji*, these running from 6 a.m. to 11 p.m.; Fare, 1 *sen* per section. Besides, there are seven suburb lines running to the noted places in the neighbourhood, that is, Nakamura, Kaku-ō-zan, Yagoto, Tokoname, Seto, Tsushima, Ichino-miya. The rate of fare is the same as that of the street line.

### Principal Productions.

Principal productions are textile fabrics, porcelain, cloisonné wares, fans (folded and round), paper lanterns, embroidery, lacquer-wares (especially tables covered with lacquered-paper, *etc.*), bronze, dapple-dyed cotton fabrics, canned pickles, straw-plaits, dried horse-

radish, clocks, cement, matches, knitted goods, umbrellas, Buddhist tabernacles, toys, *etc.* Of these the first is the most important as to value,—silk and cotton thread, silk and cotton fabrics, for domestic consumption and for China and Siberia, being produced. Nagoya was the pioneer of the clock industry in Japan and produces about ¥385,500 worth of timepieces.

**Leading dealers** where the above articles may be obtained are :—

**(Bazaars) :**

- Central Bazaar, *Sakae-machi Rokuchōme, Naka-ku.*  
Nagoya-Shōhin-kwan, *Sakae-machi Nichōme, Naka-ku.*  
Sei-nan-kwan, *Teppō-chō Itchōme, Naka-ku.*

**Gloisomé wares :**

- J. Andō, *Yaba-chō, Naka-ku.*  
T. Hattori, *Shimozono-chō Nichōme, Nishi-ku.*  
T. Kumeno, *Miwa-chō, Naka-ku.*

**Copper wares :**

- Okaya, *Teppō-chō Itchōme, Naka-ku.*  
T. Mizuno, *Higashi-Tachibana-chō, Naka-ku.*

**Copper wares (manufacturer) :**

- R. Ozawa, *Minami-Buhei-chō, Naka-ku.*

**Drapery :**

- Itō Gofuku-ten, *Sakae-machi Gochōme, Naka-ku.*  
Kikyōya Gofuku-ten, *Tamaya-chō Sanchōme, Nishi-ku.*  
S. Koide, *Tamaya-chō San-chōme, Nishi-ku.*

**Earthenware :**

- Kawamatsu, *Shimo-Tatesugi-chō Nichōme, Higashi-ku.*  
Nagoya Seitō-jo, *Chikusa-machi, Suburbs.*  
Nippon Tōki Gomei-Kwaisha, *Naka-mura, Suburbs.*  
S. Katō, *Higashi-Shumoku-chō Sanchōme, Higashi-ku.*  
Tashiro Branch Store, *Nanamagari-chō Sanchōme, Naka-ku.*  
T. Imoto, *Shumoku-chō Sanchōme, Higashi-ku.*  
T. Terazawa, *Chikara-machi Shichōme, Higashi-ku.*

**Embroidery (Handkerchiefs) :**

- F. Mori, *Gajō-chō, Nishi-ku.*  
G. Ueda, *Hon-machi Nichōme, Nishi-ku.*

- H. Sakai, *Horizume-chō, Nishi-ku.*  
K. Sada, *Chaya-machi, "*

**Fancy mattings :**

- K. Hanaoka, *Atsuta-Ichibachō, Minami-ku.*  
K. Mizuno, *Shimo-Chōja-machi Shichōme, Naka-ku.*  
K. Nozaki, *Temma-chō Shichōme, Nishi-ku.*

**Folding fans :**

- H. Mizuno, *Horizume-chō Nichōme, Nishi-ku.*  
K. Satō, *Oshikiri-chō Itchōme, Nishi-ku.*  
M. Inoue, "  
Nakamura, *Kikui-chō Nichōme, Nishi-ku.*  
T. Katō, *Teppō-chō Sanchōme, Naka-ku.*

**Gold and silver art objects :**

- J. Makino, *Monzen-chō Itchōme, Naka-ku.*  
M. Ikeda, *Teppō-chō Nichōme, Naka-ku.*

**Gold and silver art objects :**

- (manufacturer)  
T. Nagata, *Okeya-chō Shichōme, Nishi-ku.*

**Paper-lanterns :**

- Nakamura-Gōmei-Kwaisha, *Kanizono-machi Sanchōme, Nishi-ku.*  
T. Suzuki, *Kobayashi-chō, Naka-ku.*

**(Photographer)**

- Nakamura, *Minami-Ōtsu-machi Nichōme, Naka-ku.*

**Portières :**

- S. Mizutani, *Miyamachi Nichōme, Higashi-ku.*  
T. Murakami, *Temma-chō Shichōme, Nishi-ku.*

**Round fans :**

- J. Itō, *Maezuka-chō, Nakaku.*  
K. Higashi-Ōji, *Atsuta-Ichiba-chō, Minami-ku.*

K. Satō, *Oshikiri-chō Shichōme, Nishi-ku.*

Shibata-Shōten, *Yaoya-chō Nichōme, Nishi-ku.*

## Tea-utensils :

J. Katō, *Suehiro-chō Itchōme, Naka-ku.*

M. Fukushima, *Shimo-Chōjamaichi Itchōme, Nishi-ku.*

S. Wakayama, *Teppō-chō Sanchōme, Naka-ku.*

## Textile art fabrics :

Teikoku Yoriito-Orimono Kwaisha, *Kinjō-mura, Suburbs.*

## (Steamship Agencies) :

Nagoya-Shōsen-gumi, *Funairi-chō, Nishi-ku.*

N.Y.K. Forwarding Agency, *Temma-chō Itchōme, Nishi-ku.*

Tōyō-Kisen-Kwaisha's Agency, *Higashi-Shumoku-chō, Higashi-ku.*

## (Club) :

Nagoya-Club, In the Central Bazaar.

**Nagoya Harbour** (6.3 m. from the Nagoya Station, 3.7 m. from the Atsuta Station) was completed in 1907 after ten years' work at the cost of about ¥2,000,000. It has the depths of 23 ft. in the basin and of 18 ft. in the channel at low water in the spring tide. The reclaimed land covers 450 acres and has a landing pier on its extremity. Further extension of the harbour works is now in progress. The latest customs returns record ¥7,770,757, of which 4,023,401 are exports; the principal exports being porcelain (1,600,000), bleached cotton fabrics (110,000), sheeting (60,000), timber (20,000); principal imports, beans (550,000), bean-cakes (120,000), refined sugar (50,000).

**The Canal of Shōjin-gawa**, completed in 1909 at the cost of ¥1,000,000, leads from the W. of the Public Park to the harbour, distance 6,320 yds. **Sanitary Arrangements.** Water-works and sewage-works were started in 1907. The water supply is to be obtained from the *Kiso-gawa*, near the old castle of *Inuyama*, and the waterway consists of tunnels extending 520 yds., covered way, 834 yds., and open way, 16,334 yds. The present plan is to supply drinking-water for 460,000 inhabitants, but the works are capable of being enlarged to supply 1,000,000 at a comparatively small outlay.

**Public Offices and Institutions :—**

Aichi Commercial Museum, (Pl. E 5) *Monzen-chō Sanchōme, Naka-ku.*

Aichi Hospital, *Tennōzaki-chō, Naka-ku.*

Aichi-ken Special Medical School, *Tennōzaki-chō, Naka-ku.*

Art Gallery, *Monzen-chō Sanchōme, Naka-ku.*

Educational Museum, *Ōsone-chō, Higashi-ku.*

Kōseikwan Hospital, *Hinoguchi-chō, Nishi-ku.*

Mie Spinning Co.,  
Owari Branch-works,  
*Atsuta-Otō-chō, Minami-ku.*

Mie Spinning Co.,  
Aichi Branch-works,  
*Shimo-Hiroi-chō, Naka-ku.*

Nagoya Chamber of Commerce,  
(Pl. 36, F 4), *Sakae-machi Shichichōme, Naka-ku.*

Nagoya Court of Appeal (Pl. 24, E 3),  
*Hon-machi, Nishi-ku.*

Nagoya Customs Branch Office,  
*Atsuta-kōdo-chō.*

Nagoya Electric Light Co.,  
*Shin-Yanagi-machi, Naka-ku.*  
Nagoya Gendarmerie Head-Office,  
*Hon-machi, Nishi-ku.*  
Nagoya Higher Technical School,  
(Pl. G 6), *Gokiso-mura.*  
Nagoya Jail, *Chikusa-machi.*  
Nagoya Local Court, *Hon-machi,*  
*Nishi-ku.*  
Nagoya Municipal Office (Pl. F 4),  
*Shin-Sakae-machi, Naka-ku.*  
Nagoya Post Office (Pl. 41, E 4),  
*Sakae-machi, Naka-ku.*

Nagoya Regiment Headquarters,  
In the castle.  
Nagoya Rice Exchange (Pl. C 3),  
*Komaya-chō, Nishi-ku.*  
Nagoya Stock Exchange (Pl. E 4),  
*Minami-Ise-machi, Naka-ku.*  
Prefectural Office,\* *Shin-Sakae-machi,*  
*Naka-ku.*  
3rd Division Headquarters. In the castle.  
8th Higher School (Pl. G H 8),  
*Yobitsugi-machi.*  
Water-works and Sewage-works Office,  
*Minami-Buhei-chō, Naka-ku.*



ATSUTA JINGŪ.

\***Geography.** This prefecture is contiguous to Shizuoka prefecture on the E., Gifu Prefecture on the N., Nagano Prefecture on the N.E., Mie Prefecture on the W., and is bounded by the Pacific Ocean and the Gulf of Ise on the S. It consists of the two provinces of *Owari* and *Mikawa*, the two municipal cities of *Nagoya* and *Toyohashi*, and 21 counties, the whole covering 1,915 sq. m. and containing 1,848,121 inhabitants. **Agriculture.** The fertile plain of *Owari* and *Mino* is the largest centre for rice and *mugi* (wheat and barley) in Japan, the former province alone producing 8,000,000 bush. of rice and 1,000,000 bush. of the other grains. The horse-radish of *Owari* enjoys a reputation all over the country, besides being dried and exported to Vladivostok, Hawaii, and America to the extent of about ¥160,000 a year. *Mikawa* is noted for cotton and sericulture, and lately for indigo. In poultry-raising *Owari* ranks second of all the provinces in Japan. Of **manufacturing** industries first of all comes weaving, of which cotton goods, valued at ¥13,500,000 a year, occupy the second place on the list for the whole country; then ceramics, which with an annual output of ¥4,000,000 stands foremost in Japan.

**Banks :—**

Aichi Ginkō, *Tamaya-chō, Nishi-ku.*  
Bisan Nōkō Ginkō, *Shin-Sakae-machi,*  
*Naka-ku.*  
Dai-ichi Ginkō, Branch, *Temma-chō,*  
*Nishi-ku.*  
Kitahama Ginkō, Branch,  
*Teppō-chō, Naka-ku.*

Meiji Ginkō, *Temma-chō, Nishi-ku.*  
Mitsui Ginkō, Branch, *Temma-chō,*  
*Nishi-ku.*  
Nagoya Ginkō, *Temma-chō,*  
*Nishi-ku.*  
Nippon Ginkō, Branch,  
*Sakae-machi, Naka-ku.*

**Companies** (capital above ¥1,000,000):—

Aichi Cement Co., <i>Atsuta Higashi-machi, Minami-ku.</i>	Nagoya Stock Exchange, <i>Minami-Ise-machi, Naka-ku.</i>
Aichi Electric Co., <i>Atsuta Higashi-machi, Minami-ku.</i>	Singer's Sewing Machine Co., <i>Tamaya-chō, Nishi-ku.</i>
Japan Car Manufacturing Co., <i>Atsuta Higashi-machi, Minami-ku.</i>	Taishō Gas Co., <i>Yaba-machi, Naka-ku.</i>
Nagoya Electric Railway Co., <i>Nako-no-machi, Nishi-ku.</i>	Teikoku Thrown Silk Textile Co., <i>Knijō-mura.</i>
Nagoya Gas Co., <i>Minami-Ōtsu-machi, Naka-ku.</i>	Tōkai Warehousing Co., <i>Tennōzaki-chō, Naka-ku.</i>
	Toyoda Weaving Co., <i>Shimazaki-chō, Nishi-ku.</i>

**Newspaper Offices** :—

Fusō Shimbun, <i>Shin-Sakae-machi, Naka-ku.</i>	Nagoya Shimbun, <i>Hariya-chō, Higashi-ku.</i>
Nagoya Nippō, <i>Minami Ōtsu-machi, Naka-ku.</i>	Nagoya Tōkai Shimbun, <i>Kobayashi-chō, Naka-ku.</i>
	Shin-Aichi, <i>Hommachi, Nishi-ku.</i>

**Churches and Foreign Residents.** At the end of 1910 there were 14 Protestant churches, 1 Roman Catholic church, seven foreign missionaries, while foreign residents numbered 48,—21 males and 27 females.

**Places of Interest in the Neighbourhood.**

The noted sights in the environs of *Nagoya* are tabulated below :—

Name	Locality	Distance from		
		Nagoya	Atsuta	Chikusa
Atsuta Shrine (Pl. E 10)	<i>Atsuta, Minami-ku</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>m.</i>
Castle (Pl. D E 2, 3)		3.9	0.7	3.7
Chōbo-ji (Pl. J 1)	<i>Moriyama-machi</i>	1.7	4.1	2.4
Gohyaku Rakan	<i>Shindeki-machi, Higashi-ku</i>	6.7	8.3	2.4
Hongwan-ji (Higashi)	<i>Monzen-chō, Naka-ku.</i>	3.3	4.6	1.2
Hongwan-ji (Nishi)	<i>Shimo-Chaya-machi, Naka-ku</i>	1.3	2.3	2.0
Jin-moku-ji	<i>Jin-moku-ji-mura</i>	2.4	1.6	1.6
Jōkō-ji	<i>Mizuno-mura</i>	5.4	5.8	7.9
Kakuō-den	<i>Higashi-yama-mura</i>	15.1	16.7	12.5
Kenchū-ji (Pl. H 3)	<i>Tsutsui-chō, Higashi-ku</i>	4.2	5.8	1.8
Monument (Pl. F 4)	<i>Shin-Sakae-machi, Naka-ku</i>	2.4	4.4	1.0
Nakamura Park (Pl. A 3)	<i>Nakamura</i>	1.4	3.1	1.2
Nanatsu-dera (Pl. E 5)	<i>Monzenchō, Naka-ku.</i>	2.4	6.5	4.9
Ōsu Kwan-on (Pl. D 5)	<i>Monzen-chō, Naka-ku</i>	1.2	2.4	2.0
Senshū-ji (Shinshū Sect)	<i>Hashizume-chō, Nishi-ku</i>	1.2	2.4	1.9
Tōshō-gū (Pl. E 3)	<i>Nagashima-machi, Nishi-ku</i>	0.8	3.2	2.6
Tsuru-mai Park (Pl. G 6)	<i>Tsurumai-chō</i>	1.2	3.7	2.2
Tsushima Shrine	<i>Tsushima-machi,</i>	2.4	2.4	1.0
Wakamiya Shrine (Pl. E.5)	<i>Suehiro-chō, Naka-ku.</i>	14.8	14.8	14.5
		1.3	2.7	1.6

Beginning with the sights in the N. half of the city, as divided by the Hirokōji Broadway, we have first.

**The Commemoration Monument** in honour of the officers and soldiers of the Nagoya Division killed in the Sino-Japanese war.

It stands at *Shin-Sakae-machi*, about the middle of the roadway, and is a bronze monument 60 ft. high, with a number of captured guns arranged around the base.

The castle was completed in 1703 after five years' work, the privilege of building it being shared among 20 great daimyos of 'outside' extraction, *i. e.* not hereditarily adhering to the Tokugawa Family. The work was cunningly intended to impoverish them and to weaken their power. The five-storied donjon, built under the direct supervision of the great *Katō Kiyomasa*, measures from base to summit 107.75 ft. approximately. The basement story measures 34 yds. from N. to S., 31 yds. from E. to W., while the highest story is 14 by 12 yds. The golden dolphins (*shachi*) surmounting the donjon, the S. one representing the male and the N. the female, are over 8 ft. high and are said to have cost 17,975 gold pieces of the Keichō Era, corresponding to ¥360,000 of to-day. One of the two was sent to the Vienna Exhibition of 1873, and was nearly lost on its way home, having been wrecked in the steamship '*Nil*' of the Messageries Maritimes. The two outer enclosures belong to the War Department and contain the headquarters with necessary adjuncts and barracks of the Nagoya Division. The central enclosure, formerly the residence of the Prince of Owari, was transferred years ago to the Imperial Household and is the most important part of the whole pile. Here are situated the donjon and the apartments, in which are seen works by several of the master painters of the Kano and Tosa Schools and by *Iwasa Matabei*; also exquisite carvings by that prince of sculptors, *Hidari-Jingorō*.

The *Tōshō-gū* Shrine, in *Nagashima-machi*, Nishi-ku, is dedicated to Iyeyasu and two others and was founded in 1619. The great festival held each year on April 17<sup>th</sup> is a grand social function of the whole city.

*Nagoya Jinsha*, E. of the *Tōshō-gū* Shrine, dedicated to *Susanowo-no-Mikoto*, was founded by order of the Emperor Daigo in 915. Though not particularly striking in architectural beauty, the shrine is sufficiently large in plan. Its annual festival, on July 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup>, is one of the popular affairs of the city.

*Kenchū-ji*, in *Tsutsui-chō*, *Higashi-ku*, belongs to the Jōdo Sect, and, having been a hereditary temple of the House of Owari, is rather an imposing edifice both in elegance and design. The tombs of the successive lords of Owari are magnificent.

*Gohyaku-Rakan* or 'Five Hundred *Rakan*', in *Shin-Deki-machi*, *Higashi-ku*, 0.7 m. to the N. of the preceding temple, has as its principal image that of *Kometsuki-Jizō*. But more interesting are the images of Buddha (16 ft. high) and *Monju-Fugen*, installed in the two *Rakan* halls forming wings of the central edifice, and especially the 500 images of *Rakan* arranged round those figures. Of these 500 carvings some were chiselled by master craftsmen, among whom the name of *Tametaka*, a '*Netsuke*' sculptor, stands

prominent. The five hundred figures present almost every conceivable style, in countenance, posture, and so forth. The temple is also called *Dairyū-ji*.

*Wakamiya Hachiman Shrine*, in *Suehiro-chō*, *Naka-ku*, is dedicated to the Emperor Nintoku (313-399 A.D.) and was founded in the reign of Temmu (673-686). The annual festival, 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> June, furnishes lively scenes hardly surpassed by those of the Tōshō-gū, for the god of this shrine is the most popular patron deity of the citizens.

*Higashi Hongwan-ji*, or 'Higashi Kakesho' (Pl. E 6) in *Shimo-Chaya-machi*, *Naka-ku*, is the most important religious pile here and indeed ranks among the most noted structures of the kind in the country, not only in extent, for the premises cover no less than 12 acres, but also in respect of its architectural beauty and of the valuable timbers used. Surrounded by high walls, the enclosure looks quite imposing, the site having been at one time that of a fortress. Visitors are first struck by the two-storied double-roofed gateway with its portals and gates chastely decorated. Crossing the spacious court we come to the temple proper, which, owing to the roofed exterior colonnade, appears two-storied. The interior consists of three apartments, one behind another, the innermost forming the chancel, the middle being for the use of special congregations, and the outermost for ordinary visitors. The chancel also consists of three parts, of which the centre contains the image of *Amida* (carved by *Tankei*) and its paraphernalia, the left that of *Shinran*, the founder of the Shin-shū Sect, while the right one is used as a reception hall by the Abbot on special occasions. The whole interior measures 120 ft. in length and 108 ft. in width and is superbly decorated, with coffered ceilings, exquisitely carved friezes, and sliding-doors, screens, and walls bearing pictures from the brushes of *Tsunenobu*, *Tannyū*, *Sesshū*, and other masters.

*Nanatsu-dera*, also called 'Chōfuku-ji,' at *Monzen-chō*, *Naka-ku*, was originally founded at the village of *Nanatsu-dera* in 735 by the priest Gyōki and removed to the present site in 1611. It possesses various Buddhist scripts of rare value, a beautifully carved altar, and the images of *Amida*, *Kwan-on*, and *Seishi*, while the chancel in the main edifice and the three-storied pagoda supply fine specimens of Japanese architecture. Many of these objects have been included in the list of 'National Treasures.'

*Ōsu Kwan-on*, at *Monzen-chō*, *Naka-ku*, is the busiest section, being noted less for sanctity and more as a popular resort, with theatres, shows, and other public entertainment buildings. In this respect it is comparable to the *Kwan-on* at *Asakusa*, *Tōkyō*, and the *Sennichi-mae* in *Ōsaka*. Especially is the scene a lively one on the festival days,—the 18<sup>th</sup> of each month and the 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> of July (lunar calendar). The temple was of great sanctity in former times, when many Emperors were counted among its devotees. Among its treasures are found old documents and sutra of the

Tempyō Era (729-769); rescripts of some Emperors and notice-boards of Shoguns. Unfortunately the fire that broke out in the neighbourhood in 1892 destroyed the main shrine, five-storied pagoda, and storied gate, and these are now in course of reconstruction.

*Nishi Hongwan-ji*, or '*Nishi Kakesho*' (Pl. DE 5, 6), 0.1 m. to the S. of the *Ōsu Kwan-on*, was founded by *Kennyō-Shōmin* towards the end of the 16th century, first at *Kiyosu* and then removed here about twenty-five years afterwards. Though inferior to the rival *Higashi-Hongwan-ji* temple in general construction, its porch is of exquisite workmanship. Aged plum and cherry-trees are growing in the court, which has beside its rear gate a little hill with a luxuriant wood.

*Aichi Commercial Museum*, on the E. side of *Monsen-chō*, as one approaches it from *Niwō-mon*, *Ōsu*, is a prefectural institution established in 1878, with the object of displaying local products and those from other places. Productions of the city are sold here. Six buildings stand on the premises.

*Atsuta*, forming the S. extremity of the city, was formerly a thriving town, as the ferry service from here to *Kawana* formed part of the regular route for travellers along the *Tōkaidō*. The decline occasioned by the railway has been somewhat restored by the construction of Nagoya Harbour at the expense of ¥2,000,000. But *Atsuta* is especially noted for *Atsuta Jingū*.

*Atsuta Jingū*, the second greatest Shintō shrine in Japan, dedicated primarily to Prince Yamatotake-no-Mikoto, but also in honour of the Sun-Goddess *Amaterasu-Ōmikami*, her brother *Susanowo-no-Mikoto*, Yamato-take's wife, *Miyasu-hime*, and her brother *Take-inatane*. To the multitude the temple is sacred on account of *Kusanagi-no-tsurugi* ('Grass-mowing sword'), one of the three objects composing the Imperial regalia, which is treasured here. The shrine was founded in 86 A.D., but the present buildings date from 1893. The antique-looking edifices in Shintō style, and the aged cryptomerias, pines, and camphor-trees, that impart a solemn aspect to the hallowed grounds, combine to appeal strongly to what is divine and mysterious in men. Ordinary festivals occur as often as seventy times a year, but April 8th and June 21st (both Old Style) are the two greatest celebrations. Seven subsidiary shrines stand here, of which the one called *Yatsurugi-jinsha* ('Eight-swords shrine') is regarded as the most important; it was founded in 708, the present structures dating from 1893.

A legend says that when Prince Yamato-take left the *Kusanagi* sword hanging on a mulberry-tree, Princess Iwato secretly carried it away. The sword shone so brightly that it set on fire the cryptomeria that had grown big in one night. The tree fell down, strongly heating the field where it fell, and from this incident originated the name *Atsuta* ('Hot field'). The sword was afterwards kept in a sacred storehouse, but it continued to shed light. Its fame spread to *Shiragi*, then one of the three independent kingdoms in *Chōsen*, and at the bidding of its king a priest crossed over to Japan to steal it. He succeeded and carried it as far as *Hakata* in *Kyūshū*. The gods of *Atsuta*, learning of the outrage, in a fury despatched the god of *Sumiyoshi-Miyūjin*, who overtook the spy, kicked him to death, and recovered the sacred sword. The king



of Shiragi next sent one of his generals to Japan, and he came armed with seven swords, but when he reached Owari, the gods of Atsuta met and kicked him to death. Thus his seven swords came into the possession of the victorious gods as spoils of war. These with the *Kusanagi* constituted the 'Eight swords' that were treasured in a storehouse, and for which the *Yatsurugi* shrine was afterwards constructed.

**Yamato-take-no-Mikoto**, a son of the Emperor Keikō-Tennō (71-130 A.D.), was a prodigy of prowess even when he was a child and grew up to be a lad of monstrous stature (10 ft.). When he was sixteen he was sent to Kyūshū to subjugate the rebellious tribe of *Kumaso*. He visited the arch-rebel's camp in the disguise of a woman, and after a carousal scene stabbed him with the dagger he had concealed in his bosom. Apprised who the disguised waitress was, the mortally wounded chief could not but admire the valour of the young prince, and suggested that in future he should call himself *Yamato-take-no-Oji*, which means the 'Valorous Prince of Japan,' and this title the Prince adopted. After restoring peace in Kyūshū, he returned to the capital in February of the following year, having chastised to submission on the way home the rebels in *Kibi* (afterwards *Bizen*, *Bitchū*, and *Bingo*), and *Naniwa* (now *Osaka*). In 110, when he was twenty-nine, he was sent against the eastern rebels and started on the expedition with *Kibi Takehiko*, *Otomo Takehi*, and others. He visited on the way the Great Shrines of *Ise* and was presented with a sword by Princess Yamato-hime. When he reached *Suruga*, the rebels, pretending submission, invited him to go deer-hunting. They set the plain on fire to burn the Prince and his troops. The Prince also struck flint-fire and set the dried grass field on fire. The wind suddenly turned in his favour and the Prince succeeded in destroying the treacherous enemy. This field was called *Yaizu* (burnt moor), and the place near the Yaizu Station on the Tōkaidō Line is said to have been the scene of this exploit. When he took a boat, intending to cross over to *Kazusa* from *Sagami*, the wind suddenly rose and threatened to upset the boat. The lady *Tachibana-hime*, who was in the boat, interpreted this ominous incident as an indication of the displeasure of the sea-god. Resolving to sacrifice herself to save the Prince, she threw herself into the sea, with this swan-song upon her lips,

*Sanesashi ya*  
*Sanuki no Ono ni*  
*Moyuru hi no*  
*Honoka ni tachi te*  
*Toishi Kimi hamo*

That fateful day at Sanuki,  
By foes and flames sore pressed,  
Ah! dearest lord, concern for me  
Was all that filled thy breast!

and the god was at once propitiated. From *Kazusa* he advanced as far as *Mutsu*, which he easily conquered. On his return westward he passed the present *Usui Pass* and, casting a lingering gaze in the eastern direction, he sighed, 'Azuma-wa-ya,' 'Alas, my spouse.' From this incident the eastern provinces were afterwards called '*Azuma*' ('my spouse'). Here he despatched *Kibi Takehiko* to *Echigo*, and he himself reached *Mino* via *Shinano* and stayed in Owari for some months. On his departure he left the sacred sword in charge of Lady *Miyasu-hime*, daughter of the house where he had enjoyed hospitality, and it was for housing it that the shrine of Atsuta was originally built. He ascended Mt. *Ibuki* in *Ōmi* to subjugate an evil genius of that mountain. The genius transformed itself into a big snake, and the Prince by walking over it contracted a disease, from the effects of which he died at *Nobono* in *Ise* aged 30 years. After his demise, a white bird flew up from the hole supposed to be the spirit of the Prince, hastening in the direction of Yamato, where the court was then held. The bird halted at three places on the way, and three tumuli were constructed in his honour, each called 'the white bird tumulus.'

**Yoritomo's birthplace** is in the compounds of the Buddhist temple of *Seigwan-ji*, in *Hataya-chō*, Atsuta, which was formerly the residence of *Fujiwara Suenori*. *Yoritomo* was born here in 1148. A little shrine in his honour still stands here.

**Shiratori-no-Misasagi** ('White-bird Mound'), in the *Hōji-ji*, *Shiratori*, Atsuta, is said to be the mound where the relics of Prince Yamato-take were buried after his death in *Ise*. The same.

legend says that, when at his death he was metamorphosed into a white bird, two white flags appeared in the sky and descended here. Of more practical interest is the *Lumber-yard* at Shiratori, which is the greatest lumber centre in Nagoya, and one of the most important in Japan, being the depot for the timber that is drifted down the R. *Kiso* from the crown forests at Kiso. Over 250 timber-merchants are established on both sides of the canal *Horikawa*.

*Tsuru-mai Kōen* (park) is at the E. extremity of the city and to the S. of Chikusa Station, occupying the site where the last joint exhibition of the Kwansai districts was held.

#### Places of Interest in the Neighbourhood.

*Nakamura Kōen* (park), 2.4 m. to the W. of the city, is celebrated as the birthplace of *Hideyoshi* and his famous retainer *Katō Kiyomasa*. In 1897, when the tercentenary of Hideyoshi was celebrated, the site was laid out as a park. The park contains a little shrine in honour of the great Taikō (Hideyoshi) and a monument for Kiyomasa.

*Higashi-yama*, about 2.4 m. to the E. of the city, and to which horse-trams run from Chikusa Station, is a small elevation constituting a favourite pleasure resort for the citizens in spring and autumn, especially on account of the azalea flowers in late spring and mushroom gathering in autumn. The summit, called *Yagoto-yama*, where a Buddhist temple stands, commands fine views to the S. and W.

*Kakuō-den*, at *Higashiyama-mura*, Aichi-gun, 1.8 m. to the N. E. of Chikusa Station, from which electric trams are available, is a sacred temple erected about ten years ago as a repository for the relics of *Sakya-muni*, which were presented in 1890 by the King of Siam to Buddhist believers of Japan, the relics consisting of a golden Buddha, a text, and pieces of fabric with diamonds interwoven. They are part of the treasures unearthed by an Englishman at Peppirawa, near Radani, India. Taken to London, the inscription on the cover of the marble vase, when deciphered, proved that the contents were relics of the founder of Buddhism, that had once belonged to one of the Sakya's tribe from which the founder arose. The relics were then returned by the British Government to Siam, by which country they were subsequently distributed among various Buddhist nations.

*Seto*, Pop. 14,112, is situated 12 m. to the N.E. of Nagoya and can be reached either by alighting at the Ōsone Station (6.1 m. from *Nagoya*, in 22 min.), and taking an electric car thence to *Seto* (cars run every hour from 6 a.m. to 9 p.m. ; 13 sections, each 2 *sen*), or it may be reached by taking electric car direct from Nagoya (cars run from 5 a.m. to 11 p.m. ; Fare 1 *sen* per each of the 11 sections). This is a leading porcelain centre of Japan and has given rise to the term *Seto-mono* ('Seto-things') which stands as the generic name for porcelain wares in Japan. The presence of good clay favoured the development of the industry here, the district forming the E. terminus of the granitic Kiso Range.

It was by *Katō Shirozaemon* that the first kiln was set up here in the reign of the Emperor Juntoku-Tennō (1210-1220), but the wares he produced were of a primitive nature, with the inside of the vessels unglazed. Then he crossed over to China in company with the priest *Dōgen* of Echizen and studied the art from 1223 to 1227. On his return he travelled far and wide in search of good clay, but failing to discover a better quality, he decided to resume his work here. The wares which he produced in the new kiln set up are known as 'Old Seto,' while the number of tea utensils he made with the earth brought from China are known as '*Tōshirō-karamono*' ('Chinese wares of *Tōshirō*'), and both are prized highly by connoisseurs. At present both porcelain and unglazed biscuit are produced, the latter being sent to Yokohama, Kōbe, and Nagoya, to be touched up before shipping to foreign markets. There are about 430 manufacturers, employing 3,200 potters, the total output reaching about ¥1,500,000 (in 1907). The wares go to America, Hongkong, China, and also to Europe.

*Battlefields of Nagakute and Komaki*, the former situated 9.8 m. to the E., and the other 7.3 m. to the N. of Nagoya, are noted as the scenes where in 1584 Tokugawa Iyeyasu, taking up the cause of *Oda Nobuo*, fought with *Hideyoshi*, and won a decisive victory over some of the latter's generals who formed the van of his army.

*The Castle-town of Inuyama*, Pop. 10,205 stands on the left bank of the R. Kiso and was formerly the residential seat of the family of *Naruse*, hereditary councillor to the House of *Owari*. Here the water-works of Nagoya receive their supply of water. The local products are Inuyama porcelain ware, *Ninō-zake*, etc.

*Jōkwō-ji*, in the forest of *Kutsukake*, Shinano-mura, is 2.4 m. from the Kōzōji Station on the Central Line (15 m. from Nagoya, in 56 min.). It was founded in the Kemmu Era (1334-35) and contains the tomb of *Yoshinao*, founder of the Owari Branch of the Tokugawa, who, charmed with the place, ordered that his remains should be interred here. The premises present an imposing appearance.



TAKESHIMA FROM THE BEACH OF GAMAGŌRI.

### Route XXXIV. Central Line.

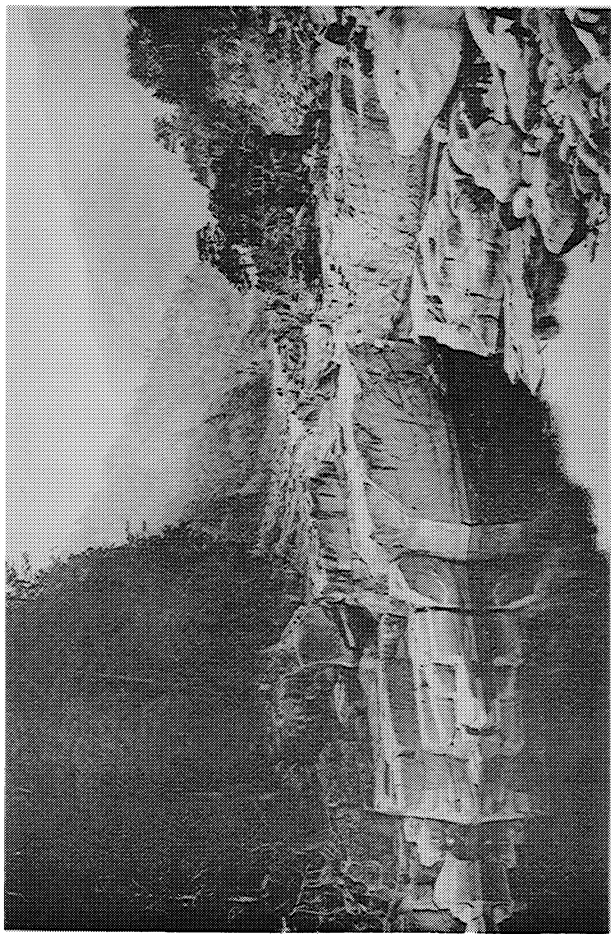
**General Description.** The Central Line is an overland railway that traverses the Central Part of the *Honshū*, i.e. the provinces of *Musashi*, *Kai*, *Shinano*, and *Mino*, and is so called to distinguish it from the Tōkaidō Line that skirts the S. or Pacific coast and the Hokuroku Line extending along the N. or Japan Sea Coast of the same division of Japan. The Line starts from *Manseibashi* in Tōkyo and advancing westward reaches *Kōfu*, after passing through the numerous tunnels that are pierced under the Kobotoke and the Sasago Passes. From *Kōfu* the line follows for some distance the valley of the *Kamanashi-gawa*, the upper course of the *Fuji-kawa*, and descends to the relatively low plain of Lake Suwa-ko via the plateau of *Fujimi*, which together with the temporary station at *Oiwake* on the Shin-Etsu Line, forms the most elevated station in the railway system of Japan Proper. From *Suwa* the line keeps in touch for some distance with the upper course of the *Tenryū-gawa*, turns left at *Shiwojiri* and enters the Kiso District, where the line is for the most part laid along the banks of the river of the same name, till it emerges at *Mino* and finally reaches *Nagoya*. The total length is 253.8 m. (from *Manseibashi*, Tōkyo), covered in 17 hrs. 39 min. Tunnels are numerous along the line.

The steam trains start from Iidamachi Station in Tōkyo, while electric cars are run between Manseibashi and Nakano, a suburb of Tōkyo, via Ochanomizu, Suidōbashi, Iidamachi, Ushigome, Ichigaya, Yotsuya, Shinanomachi, Sendagaya, Yoyogi, Shinjuku, Ōkubo, and Kashiwagi Stations.

The Central Line is famous for romantic natural scenery. First there is Lake Suwa-ko, then the wild picturesque valley of *Kiso*, while in the provinces of *Kai* and *Shinano* the sublime spectacle of the so-called 'Japan Alps,' formed by the noble chains of the *Hida*, *Kiso*, and *Akaishi* ranges, cannot fail to exert an elevating influence on the minds of travellers. Another interesting fact about the line is that it runs through the districts whence issue the head-waters of the *Fuji*, *Tenryū*, *Shinano*, *Kiso*, and other rivers, and hence conveys those who wish to descend the rapid streams to within easy access of the places where boats are fitted out for these exciting expeditions.

#### Railway Connections.

- (1) *Shi-no-noi Line*, starting from *Shiwojiri* and ending at *Shi-no-noi*, where it connects with the Shin-Etsu Line, 42.1 m.
- (2) *Yamate Line*, flung round the N.W. and E. outskirts of Tōkyo and connected with the Central Line at *Shinjuku*.
- (3) *Kawagoe Line*, leading to *Kawagoe* from *Kokubunji*, on the Central Line, 18.5 m.
- (4) *Ōme Line*, leading to *Hinata-wada* from *Tachikawa* on the Central Line, 13 m.
- (5) *Yokohama Line*, leading from *Hachioji* on the Central Line, to *Higashi-Kanagawa* (Yokohama), 26.4 m.



NEZAME-NO-TOKO, KISO.



## (A) Manseibashi to Kōfu.

**Ōkubo** (4.8 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 34 min.) forms the N.W. suburb of the capital and is noted for its azalea gardens.

**Nakano** (6.8 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 41 min.), Pop. 9,467, has at *Horinouchi*, about 1 m. to the S.W., the celebrated Myōhō-ji Temple\* of the Nichiren Sect, while at about the same distance to the N. there is the *Yakushi* at *Nishi-Arai*. Near the station is located the Telegraph Corps of the Army.

\* *Myōhō-ji*, one of the centres of the sect, is an imposing monastery, on well embowered premises. The image of *Nichiren*, said to have been carved by *Nichirō*, one of his disciples, is the principal object of worship. In July and October, festivals (*Hoke-kyō-Sembu-e* and *Eshiki*) are performed here, when lively scenes are witnessed.

*Arai-no-Yakushi*, popularly known as *Kosodate* (or Nursing) *Yakushi*, is visited by large numbers of devout people who are childless or have children to nurse.

**Kichijōji** (11.6 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 56 min.) is the station where those visiting *Inokashira-Benten* have to alight, this *Benten* being found on the islet in a pond about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. S. of the station. The image of *Benten* worshipped here is said to have been carved by *Dengyō-Daishi*. Tradition says that this ancient image was brought here by *Rokusonō-Tsunemoto*. The water of the pond was led by a canal in the time of *Iyeyasu* to the castle of Yedo to be used for drinking-water. In the time of the 3rd Shogun, the citizens were allowed to participate in the benefit, and since then it has been known as 'Kanda Water-Works.' *Inokashira*, together with *Takao* which lies further along the line, forms a favourite objective for an outing to Tōkyo folks. The whole scene near the pond suggests quiet and peace.

**Sakai** (13.6 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 1 hr. 3 min.) is separated by about 1 m. from *Koganei*, the famous avenue of cherry-trees that extends for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. along the upper course of the canal by which the waters of the *Tama-gawa* are conducted to Tōkyo. About the middle of April, when the avenue is converted into one vast sheet of pink and white blossoms, Koganei presents a gay spectacle, with crowds of pleasant picnic parties amusing themselves under the shade of the trees, at stalls, and temporary booths. The scene is best near Koganei Bridge, which stands almost midway between the two ends. The cherry-trees were originally brought from *Yoshino* in Yamato and *Sakuragawa* in Hitachi and were planted in 1735 at the command of the 6th Shogun, *Yoshimune*.

Those intending to visit *Koganei* are advised in returning to Tōkyo, to take train at *Kokubunji*, the station next beyond *Sakai*. The order may be reversed, alighting first at *Kokubunji* and entraining at *Sakai*.

*Nukii-no-Benten*, about 1 m. S.W. of Koganei Bridge, stands on the side of a small hill, whence good views of Mt. Fuji and the Chūchibu and Hakoŋe Ranges may be obtained. Visitors to Koganei

generally come round to this place, which is worth visiting in summer, autumn, and even in winter.

**Kokubunji** (17.1 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 1 hr. 12 min.) is a junction of the Kawagoe Railway, which leads to *Kawagoe*, via *Tokorozawa* (where lately the Military Aviation Corps was established and flying-grounds marked out), *Iruma-gawa*, and *Minami-Ōzawa*. From the station to the avenue of cherry-trees at Koganei the distance is about 1 m.



SHIZUMO HIGHWAY.

**Fuchū**, 2½ m. S. of the station, was formerly the capital of the province of *Musashi*, when the highways leading from Kamakura and extending to *Ō-u*, *Kōtsuke*, and *Echigo* converged here. The rise of Yedo as the provincial centre brought on the decline of this place, the population now numbering 5,476. The Shintō shrine of *Rokusho*, situated in the centre of this little town, is dedicated to six deities and is recorded to have been first founded in 113 A.D. The aged zelkova trees growing in the grounds were planted, according to the chronicle, by *Minamoto Yoriyoshi* about the middle of the 11th century, and it is also recorded that several treasures were presented to the shrine by order of *Yoritomo* about a century later. The present building dates from the Kwambun Era (1661-1673). The annual festival is celebrated on the night of May 5th. *Bumbai-gawara* is the name of a dried-up bed of the *Tama-gawa*, about 1 m. S.W. of the town, and is an old battlefield where *Nitta Yoshisada* fought with the Hōjō army in 1333. About the middle of the 15th century, a battle was fought here between *Ashikaga Shigeuji* and *Uesugi Fusaaki*, and later on *Hōjō Ujiyasu* and *Uesugi Tomooki* also fought in this place.



**Tachikawa** (20.9 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 1 hr. 27 min.) is the junction of the Ōme Railway. Cormorant-fishing may be witnessed on the *Tama-gawa*, about a mile from the station.

**Mitake** is noted on account of the Shintō shrine of *Mitake*, sacred to two deities. The mountain on which it stands occupies an elevation of about 2,800 ft. above the sea. The distance is about 8 m. from Ōme, the other terminus of this line. The main shrine and oratory are fine buildings, standing amidst aged cryptomerias and pines and at the top of a flight of stone steps, on both sides of which stand in rows the residences of the ministering priests. There being no regular inns here, travellers who wish to stay overnight have to depend on the hospitality, willing given for a suitable consideration, of those priests. The shrine was founded as early as the 7th year of the reign of *Sujin-Tennō*, i.e. 91 B.C. There are many places of interest in this vicinity, Nanayo Waterfalls, Ayao Waterfalls, Misogi Waterfalls, Ohan-iwa Rock, Mt. Maru-yama, Mt. Hinode-yama, and Naguo-no-mine Peak. Pilgrims flock thither almost incessantly throughout the year, and on the festival days of March 8th and May 8th especially they come in crowds.

*The upper courses of the Tama-gawa* are noted for their fine scenes and the simple manners of the inhabitants, and especially as a 'Happy Valley' easily accessible from Tōkyō, they have lately begun to attract public attention. Proceeding about 2½ m. from Mitake along the narrow valley of the stream, we reach *Sawai-mura*. Rocks that are very interesting in shape and colour are found lying along the road. At *Tanazawa* the valley contracts, and the mountain torrent begins to develop more and more weird aspects. Kazuma Bridge, one of the sights in this district, spans the roaring current where the mountains that stand opposite each other come close together, and in about a mile from the bridge we reach the village of *Hikawa*, about 1,200 ft. above the sea. Here another mountain stream, the *Nippara-gawa*, comes from the N.W. and joins the *Tama-gawa*. Another picturesque bridge is constructed across this part of the river, and the general appearance of the place after crossing this bridge impresses one as if he had reached a real happy valley. Those who wish to explore the famous stalactite cavern at Nippara have to strike right from this place and advance along the valley of the river.

*The Stalactite Cavern* at Nippara lies about 5 m. from *Hikawa-mura*. Ascending along the bank of the *Nippara-gawa*, we come in about 2½ m. opposite a grand rock standing on the other side, and thence the path zigzags, with mountains overhanging it. Soon we come to a bridge and then reach the solitary village of Nippara. The cavern lies about a mile further on. It extends back about a mile, and in it are found the *Shide-no-yama*, *Sai-no-kawara*, *Jūni Yakushi*, etc. A guide must be engaged at Nippara for exploring the cavern.

**Hino** (23 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 1 hr. 37 min.) lies about 1½ m. from the *Tama-gawa*, and here, as at *Tachikawa*, cormorant-fishing is undertaken in summer.

**Tama-gawa**, famous for its small trout (*ayu*) and also on account of its waters supplying the waterworks system of Tōkyo, rises on the boundary between *Musashi* and *Kai*. After flowing in a S.E. direction through the plain of *Musashi*, it empties itself at *Kawasaki*, a station between *Shimbashi* and *Yokohama*.

**Takahata**, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of *Hino*, boasts a Fudō temple of ancient origin. Here are kept various historic remains connected with the famous warriors who were born near this district, such as *Hatakeyama Shigetada*, *Hirayama Sueshige*, and others.

**Mogusa-en**, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.E. of the station, is an elevated place on which formerly stood a big temple. It is now a pleasure garden, commanding a fine view of the wide plain of *Musashi* traversed by the *Tama-gawa*. Here are found a small shrine of *Hachiman*, a stone image of a dog said to have been carved about the middle of the 8th century, and lastly a monument telling the story of the Shōren-ji Temple that used to stand here.

**Hachiōji** (27 m. from *Idamachi*, in 1 hr. 59 min.; Inns: *Kadoki*, *Yoshida-ya*, *Suehiro-kyan*; Pop. 27,550) is an important weaving centre\* in Japan and was formerly a guard station for the *Kōshū-Kaidō* road, a constabulary force of 1,000 men having been placed here by the Tokugawa Government. The woven goods produced here are chiefly silk fabrics for Japanese wear, the annual output reaching five or six million *yen*. Regular market-days are the 4th, 14th, 24th (at *Yokoyama*), 8th, 18th, and 28th (at *Yōka-ichi*) every month, both in the town. Habutae silk for foreign consumption is also produced.

\*It was in the Kyōhō Era (1716-1735) that the weaving industry was first started here on a small scale, but it soon spread to the surrounding villages. The goods from those outlying places, some as distant as 33.6 m. were called 'Hill goods,' as they are even to-day. The production of coarse yarn stuff for men's *hakama* (or divided skirt) and that of close-woven silk stuff for the *obi* (girdle or sash) of both sexes, after the style of Hakata looms, considerably added to the reputation of Hachiōji goods, and from about 1780 to 1820 the silk fabrics of Hachiōji took a front place in popular esteem. In those days only the native leaf-indigo was used for dyeing, but with the introduction of easier and cheaper aniline dyes about 1881, and with the deterioration in the quality of their goods, Hachiōji looms gradually lost their credit. Fortunately their former position has been recovered through the strenuous exertions of leading weavers and merchants who organized regular guilds, and also caused a weaving and dyeing institute to be established. Hachiōji is the centre of collection and distribution for woven goods produced in Tōkyo, Kanagawa, Saitama, and Yamanashi Prefectures. Weaving in those places is essentially a family industry and is attended to by farmers' wives and daughters when field work does not claim their attention. Only a few regular weaving factories on any scale exist. Transactions are chiefly conducted by middle-men. The goods brought to Hachiōji fairs may be divided into five classes, that is ordinary silk goods, pongee, silk-cotton mixtures, cotton goods, and export silks, which consist of habutae silk and kame-aya silk.

**Takao-san**,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the W. of *Asakawa*, the station next to *Hachiōji*, can be reached from the latter place by automobiles as far as the foot. It is one of the noted places in the neighbourhood for viewing the beautiful tints of autumn leaves, and in the season excursion trains are run between *Idamachi* and *Hachiōji* Stations. An

ascent of about 2 m. brings one to the top, upon which stands an old temple said to have been originally founded in 742; while on the platform at the top of a flight of stone steps on another terrace is situated the Shintō shrine of *Izuna*, which displays some fine carvings. Descending the stone steps there are to the left the *Goma-dō*, *Yakushi-dō*, and *Dainichi-dō*, and on the right the *Yakuō-in*. A dense grove of cryptomerias cuts off the view from the summit. Descending about 1.2 m. by the narrow path to the S.E., we come to the waterfall *Biwa-daki*, over 10 ft. in height, said to be efficacious for brain trouble, and in summer many sufferers from this complaint are to be seen being shampooed by the jet. There is another and smaller waterfall about 1.2 m. down by the main road.

*Kobotoke-tōge*, 1,585 ft. above the sea and standing on the boundary between *Musashi* and *Kai*, is passed under through more than 10 tunnels, and though this number is smaller than that of the *Usui* tunnels, the longest extends as much as 8,350 ft. and cost ¥753,000. On leaving the last tunnel the train reaches *Yose* Station and we are in the province of *Kai*.

*Enkyō* (50.6 m. from *Idamachi*, in 3 hrs. 47 min.; Inns: *Dai-koku-ya*, *Ōhiro-ya*) is one of the oldest and most thriving places along the *Kōshū* road. The place derives its title from the name of the bridge, '*Saru-hashī*' or '*En-kyō*' (Monkey's bridge), which spans the *Katsura-gawa* at the centre of the town and was formerly of such a rickety construction that only monkeys dared cross it. The bridge was gradually improved and the present structure, originally designed by a master-carpenter of *Hida*, is constructed on the cantilever principle and was formerly reputed to be one of the three most ingenious bridges in Japan. It is 102 ft. in length and its height above the surface of the river measures 150 ft., for the *Katsura-gawa* flows here between precipitous banks, its waters as seen from the bridge appearing emerald green. There is a waterfall amidst the grove on the S. bank, while at the S. of the bridge is a small temple for a white monkey. It is said that in the days when the river was still crossed by a ferry, monkeys were often seen crossing from one bank to the other by the aid of creepers, and that this suggested the construction of a bridge. Some say that it was from this incident that the bridge received its name. The town is a lively market place for the *Kaiki* and other silk goods produced in the neighbourhood.

*Ōtsuki* (52.2 m. from *Idamachi*, in 3 hrs. 59 min.; Inns: *Nakanishi-ya*, *Fujimi-kwan*) is located at the confluence of the rivers *Katsura* and *Sasago*. Horse trams run from here to *Yoshida-guchi*, the starting-point for the ascent of *Fuji* via *Yamura*, and along the main course of the *Katsura-gawa* (see 'Ascent of *Fuji*').

*The Castle Grounds of Iwadono-yama*, 1.2 m. to the S. of the station, rise beyond the river. Half a mile from the foot stands a *Gongen* shrine, and an ascent of another half mile brings one to the platform where the castle was built by *Takeda*, the daimyo of this

province, and left in charge of one of his generals, *Oyamada Nobushige*. When *Katsuyori*, son of the great *Takeda Shingen*, was defeated by *Oda Nobunaga* in his castle of *Nirasaki*, he fled here, but was refused admission, for *Oyamada* had already been in secret intrigue with the invaders. *Katsuyori* and his family with their followers fell on their own swords at *Temmoku-zan*, and the *Takeda* Clan fell.

**Sasago** (59.8 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 4 hrs. 53 min.; Inns: *Nakamura-ya*, *Numazu-ya*) is close by the Sasago Pass, 3,469 ft. above the sea, and the highest elevation on this highway. The tunnel bored through it is the longest in Japan, being 15,249 ft. It took 6 years and 10 months in construction and cost ¥2,210,000. The train takes 10 min. to clear the tunnel.

**Hajikano** (63.5 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 5 hrs. 12 min.; Inns: *Furu-ya*, *Ishikawa*) is at the W. foot of the Sasago Pass, and here those who wish to visit the last scene of the fall of the *Takeda* have to alight. *Temmoku-zan*, or the Battlefield of *Tano*, lies 3.8 m. to the E. of the station and up the course of the *Hino-gawa*. Here *Katsuyori*, his wife, and his son *Nobukatsu* fell on their swords. There is a narrow rocky path where his trusty follower, *Tsuchiya Sōzō*, kept at bay the pursuers and enabled his master to die unmolested. A Buddhist temple founded afterwards by *Tokugawa Ieyasu* stands near the scene of the tragedy.

**Enzan** (69.6 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 5 hrs. 40 min.; Inns: *Kwōyū-kan*, *Kōen-kan*, *Ebisu-tei*).

**Erin-ji**, 1.4 m. to the N.W. of the station and at the confluence of the *Fuefuki-gawa* and the *Tsuzumi-gawa*, is one of the largest Buddhist seats in this prefecture, having been founded by *Musō Kokushi*. It was held in high veneration by the *Takeda* Family. The buildings are imposing and of tasteful design, and the tower-gate was modelled on one of the gates at *Nikkō*. In the main hall is installed an image of Buddha, and in one of the two tabernacles found here is enshrined the image of *Fudō* said to have been worshipped by *Shingen*, while the other contains the images of *Yanagisawa Yoshiyasu* and his wife, who held this fief about the middle of the 17th century. The artificial mound behind the reception hall was designed by the founder himself. In the spacious grounds are found cherry-trees, plum-trees bearing particular names, and other objects of interest.

**Suishō-yama**, 2½ m. to the N. of the station, can be reached by *jinrikisha* and forms a part of *Takemori-yama*, a spur of *Hagiwara-yama*. It contains crystal beds which extend over 18 acres, and special crystals called *Kusa-iri* ('imbedded leaves') are produced.

#### (B) **Kōfu to Shiwojiri.**

**Kōfu** [80.3 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 6 hrs. 13 min.; Inns: *Bōsen-kaku* (combining restaurant, in public park), *Danro-kan* (combining restaurant, in *Nishiki-chō*), *Yonekura-honten* (*Yanagi-chō*), *Sado-kō*

(*Yanagi-chō*), *Take-ya* (*Aioi-chō*), *Minato-ya* (*Yanagi-chō*)]. Pop. 49,882. This town is the seat of the capital of Yamanashi Prefecture, and was, after the fall of the House of *Takeda*, held successively by *Asano Nagamasa*, who first built the castle, then by the Hiraiwa Family, founded by a scion of the *Tokugawa*, and lastly by *Yanagisawa*. With the transfer of Yanagisawa to *Kōriyama*, *Kai* passed to the direct control of the Tokugawa Shogunate. It is the greatest market in Kai for cocoons and raw silk, the output of the former amounting to ¥4,700,000 and that of the latter to ¥9,900,000. The crystals\* obtained from *Kimbu-san* are noted for their quality, and their yearly output amounts to ¥100,000, then come those obtained from *Takemori-yama*. Tungsten is extracted from the crystal-bearing veins. Other productions are grains, beans, potatoes, sweet potatoes, grapes,\* persimmons, timber, pulp, wood-shavings, paper, *Kaiki* fabric, wine, etc. The busiest quarters are *Yanagi-machi* and *Yoko-machi*.

**Industries.** In farming the cultivation of mulberry-trees is most important, while in the manufacturing industries weaving, especially of tissue and *gunnai* silk, heads the list. In the output of raw silk the prefecture ranks third among all the prefectures in Japan. *Kaiki* tissue, a thin and close silken fabric woven with netted yarns, is produced to the amount of about ¥4,350,000. The weaving is most active in *Kita-Tsuru* and *Minami-Tsuru*, the *Kaiki* produced near *Yamura* being reputed the best. Blue, white, shaded red, striped, and other patterns are produced, and, as warp and weft of different hues are used, the texture produced is one of special lustre. The tissue is shipped extensively to America and Europe. The *gunnai* silk is somewhat coarser in texture and is generally of geometric patterns, being chiefly used for the covers of bed quilts for richer folks. This fabric is produced in *Gunnai*, that is the district E. of the Sasago Pass.

**\*Grapes and Crystals.** Grape culture dates 700 years back to the time when a certain farmer transplanted to his own farm the wild grapes found in the mountains. In the time of *Iyeyasu* the trellis mode of culture was designed, and the cultivation was chiefly carried on in the villages of *Iwai*, *Katsunuma*, *Ichikawa-daimon*, *Ōmiya*, and others, but the right of exporting the fruit to other districts was reserved to the first two. With the introduction of foreign grapes the industry made further progress; but in the orchards round about Katsunuma the original variety continues to hold its ground, the grapes produced in these orchards being especially esteemed as the '*Homba-mono*' ('produce from the real centre'). The output of this variety amounts to over ¥110,000, while that of imported varieties does not exceed half that amount.

The crystals produced in *Kai* are purple, black, *mizuri* (containing water), *kusa-iri* (containing leaves), and brown, and these are worked into balls, rosaries, rings, stamp stones, stationery articles, hair-ornaments for women, and other decorative wares. There are many crystal-shops in *Yanagi-machi*, and the *Kai Bussan-Shōkwaï* in *Tokiuwa-chō* and the *Uehara Shōten* in *Yōka-machi* are noted for crystal articles.

**Public Buildings, etc.,** include Yamanashi Prefectural Office, City Office, Post-Office, *ioth* Bank, Yamanashi Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Wakao Bank, Chamber of Commerce, Rice Exchange, and the two local newspaper offices, i.e. the *Yamanashi Nichi Nichi Shimbun* and *Yamanashi Mimphō*.

**Geography.** Yamanashi Prefecture lies on the N. of Shizuoka Prefecture and is bounded on the E. by Kanagawa, Tōkyo, and Saitama Prefectures, and is surrounded on the N. and W. by Nagano Prefecture. The name *Kai* is interpreted by litterateurs to mean 'narrow tract,' owing to the fact that this district is a narrow tract of land bounded in by mountains. It is presumed by geolo-

gists that the plateau on which *Kōfu* stands must formerly have been a lake, and that, with the bursting of its S.W. bank on the occasion of some terrible seismic change, the lake was left dry, while the water tearing down to a lower level cut out a channel and formed the *Fuji-kawa*. The jurisdiction comprises the province of Kai which consists of one municipal city and nine counties. The area is 1,782 sq. m. and the population 573,341.

#### Places of Interest.

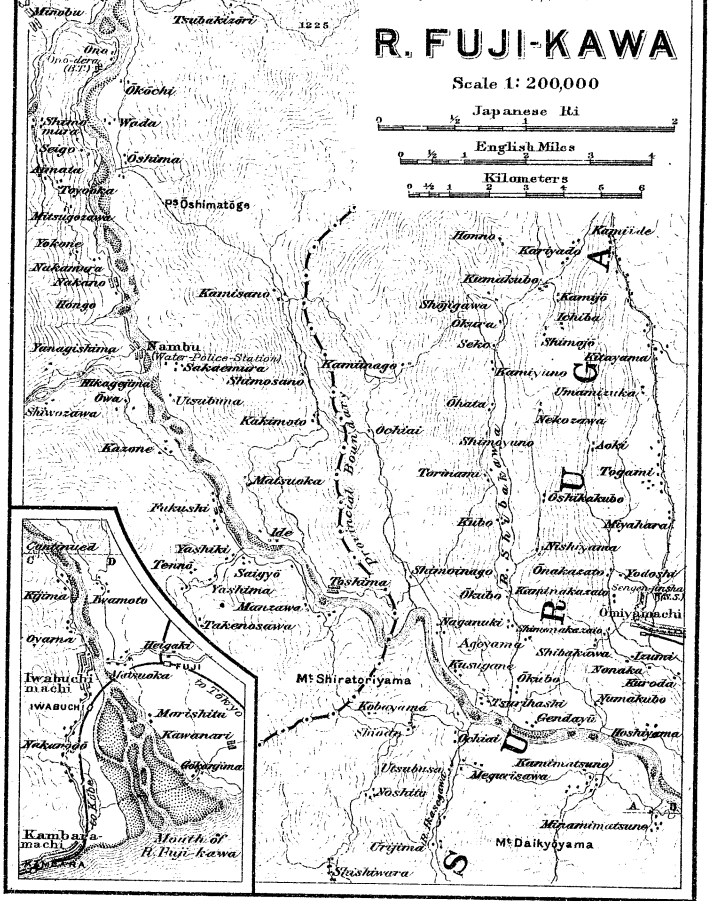
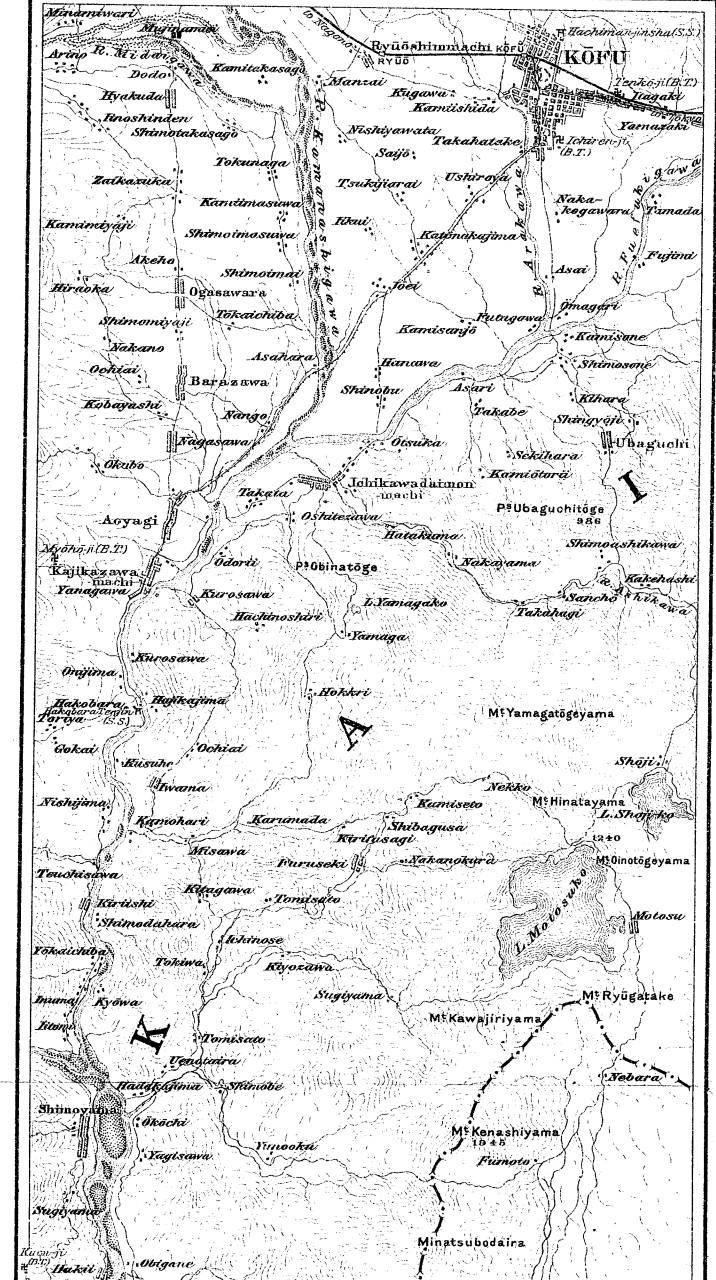
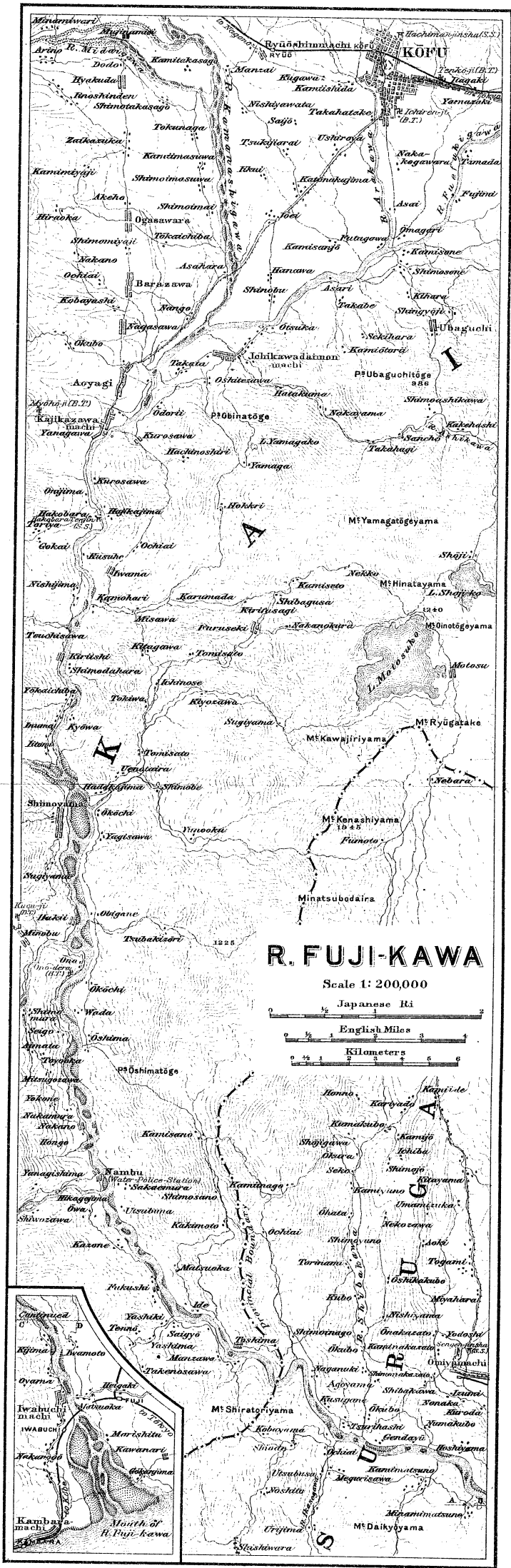
**Maizuru Castle Grounds**, 120 yds. to the S.E. of the station, which is itself situated in the grounds, now form a public park. The old keep is now used as a signal-station for giving warning of frost, which destroys the tender leaves of mulberry-trees. Beneath stands the public hall called *Kizan-kwan*, erected on the occasion of the joint competitive fair of the adjoining prefectures in 1906. It is a two-storied building, the upper story of which is used as a banqueting hall, while the ground floor is divided into a billiard-room, a number of small dining-rooms, bed-rooms, etc. Both the keep and the *Kizan-kwan* afford a very beautiful panorama of the city and surrounding district with lofty ranges forming the background. Far to the W. the bold peaks of *Koma-ga-take* and *Jizō-ga-dake* tower up to the sky.

**Ōtamachi Park**, 1 m. to the S.E. of the station, was formerly part of the grounds of *Ichiren-ji* Temple which lies close to it, but was converted into a public park in 1876. The park is attractively laid out with plum-groves, wistaria-trellises, a pond, bamboo-groves, and so forth, making a fine specimen of Japanese gardening. A restaurant, serving both European and Japanese dishes, is in the grounds.

**Ichiren-ji**, belonging to the *Jishū* Sect, still retains an extensive enclosure. An image of *Amida* standing 7 ft. high is installed in the temple. A *honō*, studio, living-quarters, belfry, and so forth stand on the premises.

**Daisen-ji**, about one mile to the N. of the station, is a Buddhist temple belonging to the *Sōtō* Sect and was founded in 1521 by *Takeda Nobutora*, founder of the *Takeda* Family. An image of *Kwan-on*, 5 ft. in height, is worshipped in the temple. The grounds contain patriarchal pines and cryptomerias. The buildings are magnificent structures and blend harmoniously with the solemn solitude pervading the grounds. Here are found the tombs of the three successive chiefs of the *Takeda* Clan, *Nobutora*, *Shingen*, *Katsuyori*, and in the temple their wooden statues are preserved.

**The Castle Grounds of the Takeda** lie about 1.3 m. to the N. of the *Kōfu* Station in the village of *Aikawa*, and it was hither that *Nobutora* removed in 1527 from his former seat *Inawa* and built a castle. His two successors lived here. The grounds measure 720 ft. from E. to W. and 150 ft. from N. to S., and the dried-up moats and foundation stones still to be seen will serve to aid the memory of visitors in recalling the sudden rise of this clan and its early fall. When *Kai* was threatened by *Oda Nobunaga*, *Katsuyori* built a new castle at *Nirayama* and removed thither to oppose the invasion of



the Owari troops. With the death of Katsuyori, both the old and new castles were left in ruins.

*The Tomb of Shingen* lies 1.3 m. to the N. of the station, at *Iwakubo* in the village of Aikawa. A grove of old pine-trees standing in the field marks the resting-place of this great strategist. The tomb is in the shape of a stone tablet, 12 ft. in height, and is fenced in by a stone balustrade. It was erected by the people of Kai in 1780.

*Zenkō-ji* is a Buddhist temple, originally dedicated by *Shingen* to the image of the God, *Kwan-on*, brought here from the celebrated temple of the same name in *Shinano*. The old buildings were destroyed by fire. The present main temple is a double-roofed structure with three ante-porches in front.

*Saka-ore-no-miya*, 1.7 m. to the N.E. of the station and close by the preceding temple, is believed to mark the place where Prince Yamatotake-no-Mikoto, as he was returning to Kyōto from his successful expedition against the N. rebels, stayed for a while. In the temple are preserved an old cinder bag, three Chinese mirrors, and a sword.

*Mitake* is noted for the best natural scenery in the neighbourhood of Kōfu, from which to the *Kin-ō-jinsha* on the *Shimmichi* ('New Road') is 11 m. To the foot of *Wada-tōge*, about 1.4 m., *jinrikisha* are available. *Kago*, or 'palanquins,' can be engaged in front of the station. The fares are:—

Jinrikisha to Wada-tōge, 25 *sen*. Guide, 70 *sen* to and from Mitake. Kago, ¥ 4 to and from Mitake. Horse, ¥ 1.20 from Mitake to Kōfu.

What is especially noteworthy about the New Road is that it is the result of a single man's persevering labour for as long as 37 years, the work having been started early in the 19th century by *Osada En-emon*, a farmer of Ikari Village.

After reaching the foot of *Wada-tōge*, an ascent of about a mile brings us to the top, from which a fine view can be obtained. On descending the pass we come to a cultivated plain, then proceed for about 2.4 m. round the foot of *Takasago-yama*, and find ourselves on the bank of the *Ara-kawa*, where the grove of *Tenjin-no-mori* stands. Here begins sight No. 1 of the beauties of Mitake. From the grove we follow the valley of the mountain stream for about 5 m. N. The foaming torrent as it dashes against the fantastic rocks that intercept the current, the cliffs rising here and there on the banks, the waterfalls tumbling down by the roadsides, all combine to attract the attention of those who are susceptible to what is beautiful and sublime. At times the path leaves the valley and the sound of the dashing torrent is heard far below our feet. The grove at this place is called *Tenko-rin* ('Heaven's drum grove'), and leaving the grove we come to an open place, but soon rejoin the valley and find ourselves confronted with a column-like gigantic rock rising perpendicularly several hundred feet. This is called *Kakuen-hō* and is considered one of the best sights in Mitake. Near this column there is the *Kinkei-kwan Hotel*, which occupies a site of great scenic



beauty. Still climbing upward, we come to the statue erected in memory of the famous road-maker, and near it stands a stone monument with an inscription giving the history of this singular exploit. Continuing the ascent a stone gate is met with, and at a short distance from it the bridge *Shōsen* spans the mountain torrent. The views commanded from the bridge are really romantic. Then comes the *Senga-daki* cataract, the most interesting of all in Mitake, and next the second stone gate, after which we reach the somewhat open space occupied by the village of *Ikari*, where the road-maker lived and died, and at last, after about a mile's progress, the Shintō shrine of *Kin-ō* is reached, 10 m. from Kōfu, quite impressive in its structure and solemn surroundings. The best time to visit Mitake is in autumn, when the valley is ablaze with the crimson tints of maples and other leaves.

### Descent of the Fuji-kawa Rapids.

*The Fuji-kawa* is one of the three largest rapid streams in Japan, and its descent and a visit on the way to *Minobu-san*, the headquarters of the Nichiren Sect, may well be worth the while of those travellers who love beautiful scenes accompanied by a dash of adventure. The itinerary and cost are as follows:—

From *Kōfu* to *Kajikazawa* (Inns: *Kana-ya*, *Yorozu-ya*), a horse-tram starts every half hour, fare 20 *sen*, time 2 hrs. From *Kajikazawa* to *Minobu* (Inn, *Tanaka-ya*), descent of the *Fuji-kawa* by boat, fare 30 *sen* per passenger; private boat, capable of accommodating 15 persons, ¥4½. *Jinrikisha*, ¥2½, porter, ¥1.00.

From *Minobu* to *Iwabuchi* (Inn, *Tani-ya*), descent of the *Fuji-kawa*. Fare 60 *sen* per passenger, private boat ¥8½.

Time, from *Kajikazawa* to *Hakii* (landing-place for *Minobu*), 3 hrs.; from *Hakii* to *Iwabuchi*, 5 hrs.

Below *Kajikazawa*, the *Fuji-kawa* flows through a narrow gorge bounded in by the *Akaiwa* and *Ke-nashi* ranges, and the river-bed at this place is 768 ft. above the sea-level. Formerly the presence of submerged rocks made the descent of the river extremely dangerous, if not impossible; and it was not until the beginning of the 17th century, when, at the order of the Shogunate government, *Sumino-kura Kyōi*, a native of Kyōto, undertook the removal of such rocks as were judged specially obstructive, that the boating service was for the first time inaugurated, thereby considerably facilitating communication and transportation between *Kai* and the *Tōkaidō* districts.

The boats used on the river are similar to those in use on the *Tenryū-gawa* and the *Hōzu-gawa* and are small flat-bottomed craft made of thin, flexible boards. The whole distance to *Iwabuchi* from *Kajikazawa* is 44 m. Five miles from the latter place, we come to *Kiri-ishi*, *Shizukawa-mura*, before reaching which we notice on the left at *Hakobara*, *Gokai-mura*, projecting a rock on which stands a small Shintō shrine. A thick pine grove stands near by, presenting a pleasing contrast to the swift current. Several rocks stand on the bank, some called *Tawara-iwa* ('Rice-bale rocks,' as they look like

bales piled one upon another), and others *Funa-tsunagi-iwa* ('Boat-fastening rocks'). There was formerly a larger number of such rocks, but some of them have been swept away on the occasion of severe floods, so that this sight has somewhat lost its original fame. About 2.4 m. from *Kiri-ishi* the boat reaches *Shimoyama*, where the celebrated *Byōbu-iwa* (a rock standing perpendicular like a screen) juts out, looking, with its angular faces, like a folding screen partially opened out. On the top of this black andesite rock a few clumps of pine-trees are growing. Here the *Haya-kawa*, coming from Minami-Koma district, *Kai*, joins the *Fuji-kawa*, and the latter becomes larger and its current swifter. At *Manazawa* the snow-capped *Fuji* first comes into view, and about this place the river turns slightly northward. At about 3.7 m. from *Shimoyama*, Hakii



SKATERS ON LAKE SUWA.

is reached, and a little further down, near *Ōkōchi-mura*, the place called *Yabu-ga-taki* is passed, where, owing to the cliffs projecting out from the right bank and to the contraction of the river-bed, the current forms the biggest rapid along the course. The *Tsuri-hashi* ('Suspension bridge'), 165 ft. long, made of planks and furnished with a low hand-rail, the whole suspended by wire-ropes, is flung across the stream near this place, connecting an islet, which divides the river, with the mainland. After passing this rapid the boat reaches *Nambu*, about 22 m. from *Kajikazawa* and therefore making a half-way station to Iwabuchi. Water-police are on duty at this village, and here, too, passengers making the tedious ascent of the river generally pass a night. From here on the river gradually loses its romantic aspect, though the current is still extremely strong and small rapids enliven the journey here and there.

*Minobu-san* can be reached in about an hour from *Hakii* on the W. bank of the river, by proceeding along the little affluent of the same name. The height standing out in front to the N.W. marks the site where early in the 16th century *Hakii*, one of the generals of the Takeda Clan, built his castle. The arrival of the celebrated Buddhist saint *Nichiren* (see 'Kamakura') in this retired district, which has since become identified with his memory and teaching, occurred in 1274, his coming being at the request of *Nambu Sane-naga*, a local chieftain. Seven years later he built another and more extensive temple and called it *Minobu-san Kuon-ji*, which title is preserved to this day; but it was not until two centuries later, *i.e.* in 1474 that temple edifices on a grand scale were founded on the present site. This foundation took place during the rule of the 11th head abbot of the sect. Fire has destroyed the *Kuon-ji* buildings no less than seven times, the latest outbreak occurring in 1887. For all that, the buildings at *Minobu*, as they exist to-day, are impressive structures furnishing a good specimen of Japanese Buddhist architecture.

On approaching the temple grounds, we first pass through the outer gate, then along an avenue of old pines, followed by a single street lined with shops, this forming the village of *Minobu*. Turning to the right after passing through another gate, we come, at the head of a long flight of stone steps, to the *Soshi-dō* ('Founder's Temple'), *Shinkotsu-dō* ('Temple of the True Remains'), and *Ihai-dō* ('Temple of the Posthumous Tablets'), standing side by side. Near by are found the *Shō-rō* (Belfry), the *Hōjō-kan* (in which are enshrined the ashes of *Nichiren*), the *Nōkotsu-dō* of *daimyo* (where the ashes of faithful *daimyo* are deposited), and so on. 1 m. to the left from the bottom of the stone steps, we come to *Nishi-ga-tani* where *Nichiren* first built his hermitage. Here stand a pagoda, an octagonal hall, and so forth. An ascent of 3.4 m. from the main temple brings one to a terrace on the top of *Minobu-san*, where stand the *Okuno-in* (Sanctum Sanctorum) of *Bundari-hō* with *Niō* gate, a temple for *Ieyasu*, and another for *Nichiren*. The summit commands a splendid panorama of *Suruga* and *Izu* to the S.E., and to the N.E. the plain of *Kai*, studded with hills and traversed by streams which form the river *Fuji-kawa*.

The great annual festival is on the 12th and 13th of October, when an immense number of visitors crowd the grounds.

From the *Okuno-in* there is a path leading to *Shichimen-zan*. After 6 m. the village of *Akazawa* is reached, then we cross the *Haruki-gawa* by *Hagoromo-bashi*, and, passing by *Shiraito-no-taki* and *Otare-daki*, come to the first gate of *Shichimen*. The distance from here to *Shichimen-zan* is 3.4 m.

*Shichimen-zan* rises to the W. of *Minobu* and is 5,157 ft. above the sea. On the top stand the *Shichimen-Daimyōjin*, *Gokū-jo*, *Kiken-jo*, and *Ike-Daijin*. To the E. of the last temple lies another, and beyond it the *Okuno-in* of *Kuon-ji*. At the N. foot of the hill are found the two villages of *Motodate* and *Suzurishima*.

**Nirazaki** (88.3 m. from *Idamachi*, in 6 hrs. 52 min.; Inns : *Shimizu-ya*, *Einsen-kyan*, *Yashima-ya*). Shimpu castle grounds, laid out by *Katsuyori* in 1582, are found on the top of a rocky ridge called *Shichiri-iwa* (7 *ri* rock) at the N. extremity of the town and 2.4 m. to the N. of the station. This ridge forms an offshoot of the *Yatsu-ga-take* Range and extends for 7 *ri* (or 17 m.), hence the title.

**Fujimi** (109.9 m. from *Idamachi*, in 8 hrs. 35 min.; Inns : *Abura-ya*, *Kamakura-ya*) forms the highest railway station in Japan, standing 3,200 ft. above the sea. The air being bracing and the heat very moderate in summer, it is fast growing as a summer resort. *Yatsu-ga-take* and *Koma-ga-take* are seen from here.

#### Ascent of Yatsu-ga-take.

*Yatsu-ga-take*, 9,677 ft. above the sea, has three extensive moors to form its skirt, one in Suwa County called *Izumi-hira*, a second in Saku County, *Uminokuchi-hira*, the third in *Kita-Koma* in Kai called *Hemmi-hira*. The ascent from *Fujimi* is the shortest, but for convenience' sake those from *Suwa* and *Miyoda* are described below :—

(1) *Ascent from Suwa*. Starting from *Kami-Suwa* and turning N., we reach *Sasahara* via *Kita-Oshiryo*, *Serigasawa*, and *Yugarawa*, *Sasahara* being the northernmost limit of cultivated fields in Suwa. From *Sasahara* on, houses are no longer met with. Proceeding across the moor, bright with patches of wild flowers in summer, we come at the opposite side to pine-groves and begin climbing. About 1 m. from the groves, the path divides right and left, and taking the right path we come to the mountain slopes covered by tall abies. About 5 m. further on the murmuring sound of a mountain stream falls on the ear, and, the path becoming somewhat easier, we soon reach a less densely wooded place, where stands a wooden post bearing the inscription '9 *chō* to *Shibu* hot springs' (9 *chō* = 0.6 m.). The waters of the spring taste strongly acidulous, but being only lukewarm they require to be heated for bathing. *Shibu* is 20 m. distant from *Kami-Suwa*. From here to the summit there is a further climb of 5 m.

(2) *Ascent from Honzawa Hot Spring* is considered the easiest and comparatively the shortest of all the roads up the peak. Leaving the train at *Miyodō*, one goes by omnibus as far as *Iwamura* and *Usuda*. At *Managashi* a guide should be engaged. Advancing along the left bank of the R. *Chikuma-gawa*, we leave the *Nirazaki* Road at *Na-ike*, a little over 2.4 m. distant from *Managashi*. Striking right, *Matsubara* is reached after a climb of 1 m. This is at the base of *Yatsu-ga-take*, and the place is distinguished by the presence of two lakes, one large and the other small, only 0.2 m. apart, but connected by a little channel. The banks of the lakes, called *Matsubara* Lakes, are dotted with hamlets. After a distance of a little over 2.4 m., we reach the *Toyosato* Pasture and soon join the ascent from *Suwa* at the *Shibu* Hot Spring.

About 1.4 m. from Matsubara we come to *Inako*, after which climbing begins. Volcanic rocks are strewn around abundantly, and the ascent assumes quite a sharp angle at *Uma-gaeshi*. Honzawa Hot Spring resembles *Shibu* in the temperature and quality of the waters, but there is only one wretched hut to accommodate travellers. The place lies 7,000 ft. above the sea. From Honzawa to *Minoki-take*, one of the *Yatsu-ga-take* Group, the distance is only 2 m. by way of *Natsuzawa-Tōge*. But *Minoki* is quite striking with its bare rocky precipices standing out at a dizzy height. *Aka-take* stands opposite and *Amida* and other giant peaks tower around. From *Minobu* to the top of *Aka-take* the distance is about 7 m., the path leading around the outer edge of the ridge and bristling with stony projections here and there. There is a rest-hut for the benefit of climbers. The view from the top is sufficiently grand, including between S. and W., *Fuji*, the two *Kōma-ga-takes*, *Shira-mine*, *Akaishi*, *On-take*, *Norikura*, etc.; on the E., *Tateshina*, *Kimpū-sen*, *Kokushi-ga-take*; on the N., *Asama*, etc. Far below, the lakes of *Suwa* and *Matsubara* look like fragments of mirror.

**Kami-Suwa, Shimo-Suwa, Okaya** (121.7 m. to *Kami-Suwa* from *Tadamachi*, in 11 hrs. 5 min.; 130.9 m. from *Nagoya*; 70 m. from *Nagano*. Inns: (at *Kami-Suwa*), *Botan-ya*, *Nunohan*, *Suwa Hotel*, *Kogetsu-kyūan*;—(at *Shimo-Suwa*), *Kame-ya*, *Maru-ya*;—(at *Okaya*), *Nakamura-ya*, *Sakae-ya*, *Matsuda-ya*.

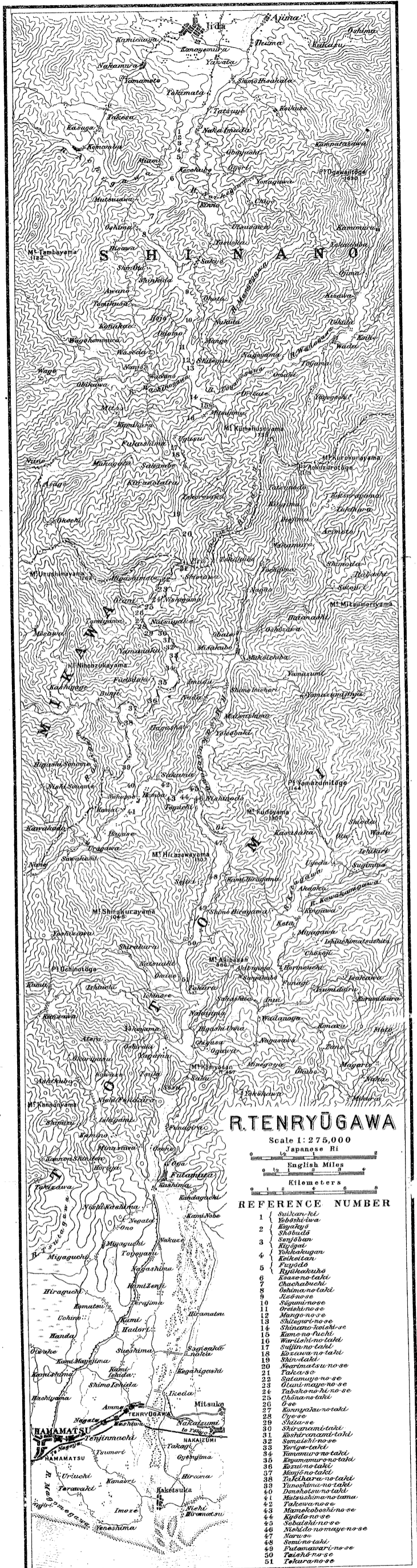
The above three towns are almost continuous along the shores of the Lake *Suwa-ko*. The two *Suwas* (*Kami-Suwa* and *Shimo-Suwa*) seem to lie on subterranean beds of hot springs, as hot water issues wherever a bore is made. In the depth of winter the lake is alive with skaters and a grand meet is held at the *Suwas*. *Okaya* is the foremost raw silk centre in *Nagano* Prefecture, and indeed for its size it leads all other places in Japan. Population: 13,405 at *Kami-Suwa*; 6,630 at *Shimo-Suwa*; 12,255 at *Hirano*, of which *Okaya* forms a part.

The people of *Suwa* County have been famous from olden times for their diligence, and especially for the important part they have played in the development of sericulture. *Shinano* produces cocoons and raw silk worth ¥20,000,000 a year, of which the county of *Suwa* claims one-third. Factory girls, labourers, and other workers who come to this district from the surrounding provinces number 20,000. *Agar-agar* is also a noted production, worth ¥160,000.

### Places of Interest.

**Takashima Castle Grounds** in *Kami-Suwa* mark the site where in the feudal days the *Daimyo* named *Suwa* resided; now the grounds constitute a public park.

**Lake Suwa-ko** is at the greatest elevation of all the large lakes in Japan, it being 2,600 ft. above the sea. In circumference it is about 10 m. and has lofty ridges surrounding it. At its N. W. end is an outlet, which forms the headwaters of the *Tenryū-gawa*. From another corner the lovely shape of *Fuji* is seen far away rising above the shoulder of the nearer ranges. The sight of the lake from the



# R. TENRYŪGAWA

Scale 1:275,000



## REFERENCE NUMBER

- 1 Suikan-tai
- 2 Tobōshi-twa
- 3 Shōbudō
- 4 Sanjōdan
- 5 Kōyōgi
- 6 Yokokakugan
- 7 Kōkōtan
- 8 Fūjōdō
- 9 Ryūōkōtō
- 10 Kōzeno-taki
- 11 Chōchōbuchi
- 12 Ichinō-no-taki
- 13 Ie-no-se
- 14 Sūgami-no-se
- 15 Gōtsū-no-se
- 16 Mōgō-no-se
- 17 Shizuguri-no-se
- 18 Shinano-no-taki-se
- 19 Kano-no-taki
- 20 Wariishi-no-taki
- 21 Sūgin-no-taki
- 22 Kōzumi-no-taki
- 23 Shin-daki
- 24 Nari-natsu-no-se
- 25 Takase
- 26 Ō-se
- 27 Kōryūgawa-no-taki
- 28 Ōyose
- 29 Shūza-se
- 30 Shiranami-taki
- 31 Kōtōzumi-taki
- 32 Somaishi-no-se
- 33 Yoriga-taki
- 34 Yamamura-no-taki
- 35 Kōyama-no-taki
- 36 Kōzu-no-taki
- 37 Mōryō-no-taki
- 38 Tōchōhara-no-taki
- 39 Yūshōjima-no-taki
- 40 Danohara-no-taki
- 41 Kōsōjima-no-taki
- 42 Takawa-no-se
- 43 Mamekōbashi-no-se
- 44 Kyōdo-no-se
- 45 Sobatsū-no-se
- 46 Nishido-no-meye-no-se
- 47 Nawa-se
- 48 Senai-no-taki
- 49 Futamawari-no-se
- 50 Tachō-no-se
- 51 Takawa-no-se

top of *Shiwojiri-tōge* is extremely pretty. The lake produces carp, gibel, eel, and other fresh-water fishes.

Geologists say that the lake is gradually silting up, and that the old castle grounds at Kami-Suwa, which are now found at a considerable distance from the shore, were formerly at the edge of the lake. The appearance of cracks on the surface of the frozen lake is generally regarded as a sign that the ice can be walked upon with safety, this phenomenon arising from the fact that the increase of volume of the water when thoroughly frozen causes the central part to rise up and finally to crack. The lake does not appear to be of volcanic origin.

**Shrines of Kami-Suwa and Shimo-Suwa.** The one at Kami-Suwa is called *Ichino-miya* and is situated in grounds rendered very impressive by patriarchal cryptomerias; it is noted also for its beautiful architecture. The shrine at Shimo-Suwa is somewhat inferior in general appearance to the other.

**Wada-tōge**, formerly one of the arduous passes on the Nakasendō Route, but now deserted by ordinary travellers, who are carried by railway trains, stands on the road from Kami-Suwa to *Miyoda* and *Komoro*. It is 15 m. in length and its summit is 5,470 ft. above the sea.

#### Descent of the Tenryū-gawa Rapids.

The descent of the *Tenryū-gawa* Rapids by Prince Arthur of Connaught in September, 1912 is the latest instance of this exciting passage having been undertaken by a distinguished person. His exalted position may be said to have raised the fame of the rapids into one of an almost international character.

**General Information.** As the shortest natural route connecting the Nakasendō region with the Tōkai-dō, the descent down the rapids of the Tenryū-gawa formerly played an important part in the economic relations and transportation facilities between these two highways in the middle part of the main island of Japan Proper. When this service was inaugurated is not known with certainty, though it is probable that its inception must have been either towards the end of the 16th century or the beginning of the 17th. At least there is a record in authentic chronicles that *Sumi-no-kura Kyōi*, the same engineer who improved the course of the *Hōzu-gawa* to make its rapids navigable, reconstructed the Tenryū in 1609, removing the danger of inundations due to the overflowing of the river's banks. It may be noted that it was by this engineer and another named *Ina* that almost all the great engineering enterprises undertaken during the Tokugawa régime were accomplished.

For one who starts from either Tōkyo or Yokohama and has to return to the same place after enjoying the adventure, four days will be required. The best plan is to stop overnight at either Kami-Suwa or Shimo-Suwa; to halt at either *Iida* or *Tokimata* on the 2nd day; the 3rd day is devoted to the passage down from Tokimata, the night being spent at *Hamamatsu*, on the Tōkaidō Line; and on the 4th day one returns to one's starting-point.

One may go from *Tatsuno*, a station on the Central Line, to *Ina* by electric car, 11 m. in 1 hr., fare 30 *sen*; from *Ina* to *Iida*, 27 m.

in 2 hrs. 20 min. by motor-omnibus, Fare ¥1.96. The last stage from Iida to Tokimata is 5 m., covered in 50 min. by *jūrikisha*, Fare 50 *sen* Inns: (at Iida) *Shōgo-dō*, *Tomoe-ya*;—(at Tokimata) *Matsukawa-ya*, *Umeno-ya*.

Iida is the best town on the banks of the Tenryū-gawa, or rather its affluent, and was the seat of the Daimyo *Hori*, now Viscount *Hori*.

The charge for a boat manned by 4 boatmen is ¥ 50.00 from Tokimata to *Kashima*, 60 m., the time taken being generally 12 hrs. *Kashima* is connected with Hamamatsu by a light railway, 11 m. in 1½ hr., Fare 27 *sen*. The charge is apparently high, considering the time spent, but it should be remembered that in towing the boat up to the starting-point seven days or even more are required, according to the state of the weather.

**Season for the Trip.** Either spring or autumn is preferable, as the weather is comparatively settled then and the water remains at its normal level, while there is the additional charm of the white blooms of small *Yamazakura* shrubs in spring and the crimson tints of maples in the other season, these trees growing abundantly on the banks of the river.

**Preparation.** Formerly a daily service of boats was regularly operated on the river and over 50 boats were kept for the conveyance of passengers, but partly on account of the fatal mishap at the *Chacha-buchi* in 1905, when eight persons were drowned, but more especially owing to the completion of the Central Line, with the consequent better facilities for communication between *Shinano* and the *Tōkai-dō*, the regular service has been given up. At present only 22 boats are kept between Tokimata (only 3 here) and *Mitsujima*, and boats are equipped only when there are goods or persons to be conveyed. But between *Kune*, the rich copper-mine near the bank of the river worked by the Furukawa Firm, and *Kashima*, about 800 boats are employed for the conveyance of the ores, and the getting of provisions and other necessities for the mine. Inspection of the river course is regularly carried out to see if any change has occurred in it, as is likely to happen after a flood. This duty falls on the Furukawa Firm for that part of the course below *Kune* and on the Boat Corporation for the upper course. The expenditure for inspection and clearing amounts to ¥10,000 a year. Intending excursionists would do well to send orders beforehand to an inn either at Iida or Tokimata. A similar step should also be taken with regard to the omnibus between Ina and Iida. There are only three such vehicles, each accommodating 8 persons, so that it is advisable for an excursion party to engage a car in advance through the station-master of Tatsuno. He may also perform the same service with regard to boats. Victuals should be taken on board at Tokimata, both for lunch and supper, as foreign food cannot be obtained between Tokimata and *Kashima*. Excursionists are also advised to take waterproofs or some substitute, as big sprays frequently come on board in the course of the descent. On the 12 hours' trip from Tokimata to *Kashima*, it may happen that darkness comes on before reaching one's destination, and it is preferable therefore to choose a moonlight night, if possible. Otherwise one may spend the night at *Mitsujima* or *Nakapfe*, or leave the boat at *Tokura* and spend a day at *Akiha*.

**The Boat and Crew.** The boat is 40 ft. in length and 4 ft. in width, with obtuse-shaped ends without distinction of bow and stern, the bottom is flat and constructed of one-inch flexible planks, to ensure safety even should the boat come in contact with a submerged rock or be struck by waves. Four boatmen manoeuvre the boat, one at the bow, one at the stern, and one at each side of the boat. The bow-man is the captain, and he strikes the bow with his paddle, to give warning to his fellow boatmen when the boat is about to approach a rapid.

(1) *Description of the Route.* From Tokimata to Mitsujima, 19½ m. in about 4 hrs. In about 30 min. from Tokimata we come



to the picturesque gorge called *Tenryū-kyō*, which marks the entrance to the romantic rapids and races that are to follow. Within the distance of about 1.2 m. from the gorge ten beautiful sights exist, each bearing, after the Chinese fashion, a distinct title, selected in their case by *Kusakabe Meikaku*, a noted Chinese litterateur of Japan. These sights are *Suikan-ki* ('Angler's Beach'), *Eboshi-iwa* ('Eboshi-shaped rock'), *Kōya-kyō* (a bridge), *Kiyō-gai* ('Hawk's Nestling Rock'), *Yokkaku-gan* (Crane-bathing Rock), *Keikei-tan* ('Bright Pool'), *Shōbu-dō* ('Woodman's Cave'), *Senshō-ban* ('Hermit's Retreat Ledge'), *Fuyō-dō* (a cave), *Ryūkaku-hō* ('Dragon's Horn Peak'). Of these, the last-named one, consisting of a huge rock standing up perpendicularly on the left, hundreds of feet high, with lovely pines growing out of nooks and crevices in its sides, is the most celebrated. Past this rock and down the Kurumaya Rapids, and the boat next shoots down the Ko-aze Rapids below the spot where the Tenryū receives the waters of its affluent, the *Achi-gawa*. These rapids form one of the most exciting experiences in the expedition. The other rapids in this section are, in descending order, *Yokoneji-no-taki* ('Side-Twisting Rapids'), *Katsuraga-se*, *Atoguchi-no-se* ('Second Mouthful Rapids'), *Tawara-ishi-no-se* ('Rice-Bale Stone Rapids'), *Karakasa-taki* ('Umbrella Rapids'), *Chacha-buchi* ('Chacha Vortex'), *Ōshima-no-taki* or *Yagura-no-se* ('Turret Rapids'), *Jizō-no-se*, *Fusagumi-no-se* ('Braided Tufts Rapids'), *Ore-ishi-no-se* ('Broken Stone Rapids'), *Mango-no-se*, *Shiteguri-no-se* (from the name of the village), *Kame-no-fuchi* ('Tortoise Pool'), *Ware-ishi-no-taki* ('Cracked Stone'). Both of the Japanese words *taki* and *se* here mean rapids, the Japanese for which is *taki-tsu-se*. We shall now describe some of these rapids. There is first the Chacha-buchi, where the fatal accident occurred about eight years ago. Here in a deep mysterious pool lies a huge rock called *Hachiken-iwa* (rock of 48 ft. size), resembling in shape a crouching bull, and the dashing torrents that strike the rock or tear past the base of the cliffs that here form the banks send up huge sprays, some of which fall into the boat. The bow boatman is all vigilant, and his warning signals make lively echoes in the gorge. In the Ōshima or Yagura Rapids, the torrents as they dash against the rocks with a roaring noise are transformed into waves, for the slope is steep for a distance of several *chō*, and the boat shoots down here like the boat in a water-chute. Prince Arthur, when descending these rapids, is said to have exclaimed, 'Splendid!' The water here being shallow, the boat cannot be navigated fully laden, so usually some of the passengers are asked to walk this part of the route and join the boat below.

At the Ore-ishi Rapids the boat passes first the Tatsuta Bridge and next the Nangō Bridge, with the forest of Nangō seen to the right; further down we come to the village called *Shiteguri*, at the confluence of the waters of the *Wachino-gawa* from the right and of the *Mango-gawa* from the left. Below the Shiteguri Rapids the river makes a bend like the letter 'S' and forms a rapid bearing the

sentimental name, '*Shinshū-koishi*' (Longing after *Shinshū*), for the river flows for a short distance northward, as if returning to its 'home.' From the left the *Tōyama-gawa* flows into the main current. At both the Kame and Ware-ishi Rapids, sprays make an unwelcome intrusion into the boat. After passing a stretch of comparatively tranquil current, the boat reaches Mitsujima, forming part of the village of *Hira-oka*. The place contains over 300 houses and an inn (*Nagano-Kyokwan*).

(2) *From Mitsujima to Nakappe*, 24 m. in about 4 hrs. The noted rapids in the course are *Suijin-no-taki* ('Water-God Rapids'), *Kozawa-no-taki*, *Shin-daki* ('New Cascade'), *Ne-agari-matsu-no-se* ('Pine with Uplifted Roots'), *Taka-se* ('High Rapids'), *Satame-no-se*, *Otanimae-no-se*, *Tabako-no-hi-no-se* ('Tobacco Fire Rapids'), *Chōna-no-taki* ('Adze Rapids'), *Ō-se* ('Grand Rapids'), *Konnyaku-no-taki* ('Konnyaku-Tuber Rapids'), *Shiranami-taki* ('White Waves Rapids'), *Ko-Shiranami-taki* ('Small White Waves Rapids'), *Soma-ishi-no-se*, *Yoriga-taki*, *Yamamuro-no-taki*, *Ko-Yamamuro-no-taki*, *Kozui-no-taki*, *Banjō-no-taki*, *Takahara-no-taki*, *Yunoshima-no-taki*, *Donohotsu-no-taki*, *Matsushima-no-taki*.

At the Suijin Rapids, the boat seems for a stretch of several *chō* to be hurled down a fall which has a moderate slope. On an islet in the river stands a small temple. The passengers are usually requested to walk this portion of the route and join the boat below.

At the Kozawa Rapids, two boatmen land on the bank and tow the boat a little upstream, to avoid a dangerous spot. At the Shin Rapids, sprays come on board rather unpleasantly, and a little below the Ne-agari-matsu the boat reaches the boundary of the three provinces of Mikawa, Tōtōmi, and Shinano.

At the Takase Rapids, where sprays are thrown up, there is a long succession of rapids, but the Chōna Rapids are even more exciting, with the additional attraction of beautiful cliffs and rocks. At the Konnyaku Rapids a double current is formed, one up and one down, while the neighbourhood of the Soma-ishi Rapids is reputed to afford the best scene below Tokimata. The scene consists of the craggy hill called *Kamenoko-yama* rising up on the left, with a cascade gushing from its side.

The Yamamuro Rapids, reached after passing a stretch of quiet water, are considered one of the most risky passages in the whole expedition. The boat is stopped and the state of the current is carefully examined by the boatmen before the craft is ventured over the rapids. Sprays copious.

At the *Matsushima-no-taki* there are twin rocks in the riverbed, making the navigation quite exciting. Before reaching Nakappe the stream makes a long detour, and here one sees the view of the Ōji Paper Mill's factory. The waters of the *Ōchise-gawa* join the main stream on the right, forming the *Kawaai* (Confluence) Rapids. Nakappe, where the factory stands, is the most thriving village on the banks of the river between Iida and *Futa-mata* (Kashima), and here for the first time the river enters an open plain.

(3) *From Nakappe to Futamata* (Kashima), 17 m. in about 4 hrs. The rapids in this section are *Takewa-no-se*, *Mamekoboshi-no-se* ('Bean-Scattering Rapids'), *Kyōdo-no-se*, *Seba-ishi-no-se*, *Nishinodo-no-mae-no-se*, *Naru-se*, *Semi-no-se*, *Futamawari-no-se*, *Taishō-no-se*, *Togura-no-se*.

The cliffs and rocks near the *Seba-ishi* are fine, and here the boat passes the copper-mine of *Kune*. The rocks in the water look yellowish, probably owing to the presence of some copper compounds. Houses dot the mountain sides here and there, but on the whole the scenery is growing tame and prosaic. At the Nishinodo Rapids the *Misakubo-gawa* flows in from the left. The Naruse Rapids boast some beautiful rocks; at the *Semi*, spray comes into the boat, while at the *Futamawari* the boat makes a circle before descending the rapids. A cable-way from one bank to the other marks the place where the Minesawa Mine is situated. The *Taishō* Rapids are of recent formation and here, too, spray is thrown up.

At the *Tokura*, where *Tokura* village lies on the left and *Saiga* on the right, those who wish to visit *Akiha-san* have to land, the distance to the main shrine being 3.5 m. From *Saiga* the road leads to *Hōrai-ji-yama*, from which the *Nagashino* Station of the *Toyokawa Railway* is not far off.

From here to *Kashima*, 7.3 m., no rapids and no rocky precipices enliven the journey. The river flows slowly making a bend here and there. The shrine for the Goddess of Luck at *Funakiri* forms the last sight in the expedition. In 2½ m. more the boat reaches *Kashima*, situated in a plain, and at the landing-place beneath the long bridge of *Futamata* the boat comes to its destination.

### (C) *Shi-no-noi* Line.

This Line leads from *Shiwajiri* and connects with the *Shin-etsu* Line at *Shi-no-noi*, the total extension being 42.1 m. Via this Line, through trains are run between *Tōkyō* (*Tidamachi*) and *Nagano* on the one hand and between *Nagoya* and *Nagano* on the other, the former occupying 13 hrs. 41 min. and the latter 10 hrs. 52 min. The presence of the mighty range recently called the 'Northern Alps of Japan' is a prominent feature of the district traversed by this line.

### 'Japan Alps.'

This is the title of a volcanic range extending through the central part of *Honshū* or the Main Island of Japan, and forming the boundary between *Suruga*, *Kai*, *Tōtōmi*, *Shinano*, *Hida*, *Etchū*, and *Echigo*. It consists of three lofty ridges called respectively *Southern*, *Middle*, and *Northern*.

(1) *The 'Southern Alps of Japan'* are made up of the *Akaishi* Ridge, which, rising in the *Atsumi Peninsula* in *Mikawa*, passes to the N. of *Hamana-ko Lagoon*, winds between the valleys of the rivers *Kamanashi* and *Tenryū*, and ends at the shore of *Lake Suwa*.

ko. This range furnishes a good example of upheavals caused by the sliding of strata. Of the spurs or clusters of peaks in this range, those that attain an elevation of approximately 10,200 ft. above the sea are *Akaishi* (10,145 ft.), *Shirane-san* (loftiest point 10,332 ft. and including *Kita-dake*, *Aino-take*, *Notori-san*), and *Koma-ga-take* of Kai Province, in which *Jizō*, *Hōō*, and *Koma-ga-take* itself all rise about 10,000 ft. above the sea.



VIEW OF 'KISO-NO-KAKEHASHI'

(2) *The 'Middle Alps of Japan'* are constituted by the Kiso Range, which rises in the Chita Peninsula in Owari, enters Shinano, where it sends up *Ena* and *Koma-ga-take* and forms a watershed for the Kiso and the Tenryū, finally terminating at the S. end of the Matsumoto Plain. The cluster of peaks with *Koma-ga-take* of Shinano as their monarch forms the highest elevation in this chain.

(3) *The 'Northern Alps of Japan'* is the title applied to the Hida Range, which forms the majestic chain that extends from N. to S. on the E. boundary separating Hida and Etchū from Shinano. This comprises *On-take* 10,447 ft., *Norikura* 10,142 ft., *Jōnen-take* and *Otenjō-dake* 10,447 ft., and *Shiratori-dake*. Other noted peaks slightly lower than the above are *Tsubame-dake*, *Kasa-ga-take*, *Goroku-take*, *Washiha-dake*, and *Tsurugi-ga-dake*. Running further N. it sends up *Tachi-yama*, and finally descends into the Japan Sea in the steep precipices of *Oyashirazu*. The range extends for a distance of 98 m. with a breadth of 37 m.

Prof. Shiga, in his 'Essay on Japanese Scenery,' writes that the 'Japan Alps' are a medley of volcanic upheavals that have burst through granite strata and form the wildest and grandest solitude of rocky pinnacles and wooded peaks in Japan. It is such a solitude, that in summer at some hot springs human faces are rarely seen for weeks at a time, the only living creatures that meet the eyes

of solitary travellers or mountaineers in this wild tract being the golden-coloured eagles that soar above the mountains, and pretty deer that stare stolidly at the strange figures. A peculiar species of swallow, haunting cascades or falls, and sluggish salamanders, hiding in mountain creeks, characterize this region as compared with the original Alps. Then in their comparatively primitive aspect the Japanese Alps compare favourably with their somewhat vulgarized prototype, as the Rev. Walter Weston, who is probably the highest authority on the 'Alps of Japan,' writes in his excellent work on this particular subject.

Those in Tōkyo or Yokohama who wish to explore this region should take the first train at Ueno and stop a night at *Matsumoto*. The next day *Norikura-ga-dake* is climbed, then we descend to *Shirahone Hot Spring*, and, after attacking the *Abō-tōge* (6,396 ft. above the sea) on the boundary between Shinano and Hida, *Iwō-ga-take*, *Hotaka-ga-take*, *Yari-ga-take* (11,578 ft.), and *Kasa-ga-take* are climbed in succession; to be followed by the ascent of the peaks on the boundary between Shinano and Etchū, such as *Shishi-ga-take*, *Harinoki-tōge* (8,200 ft.), *Daikoku-dake*, *Yori-ga-take*, and so forth. *Shirouma-dake* and *Dairenge-san* (9,610 ft.), between Etchū and Echigo, are next attempted, and after a rest at *Renge hot spring*, 5,445 ft., where a single inn stands, we descend to *Kotaki-mura* on the bank of the *Itoi-gawa* and finally emerge on the town of the same name after a walk of 11 m. Thence we return to our starting-point by train via *Naoetsu*.

For those starting from either Ōsaka or Kōbe the first objective is *Takayama*, the principal city in Hida. Then proceeding along the road for *Matsumoto*, the first real ascent is tried at *Norikura-ga-dake*, after which, following the itinerary mentioned above, one enters Etchū via *Harinoki-tōge*, to end the adventure with the ascent of the *Tachiyama Range*. *Tachi-yama* commands one of the grandest and most magnificent views in Japan, and, though inferior in height, is said to surpass the European Alps in so far as regards the number of lofty peaks that can be descried from the top. Descending to *Ashikura-ji*, one then proceeds to *Toyama*, not quite 17 m. distant, and then back home by train. The expedition requires about one month, whether one starts from Tōkyo or Ōsaka.

**Matsumoto** (8.6 m. from *Shiwojiri*, in 25 min.; Inns: *Chitose-kwan*, *Daini-Chitose-kwan*, *Senryū-kwan*, *Shūhō-kwan*), Pop. 35,011, is situated on the upper course of the *Chikuma-gawa* in the centre of a plain bounded in by mountains. It is the most prosperous commercial city in this province, owing to the active transactions in cocoons and silkworm egg cards. Formerly the seat of the Daimyo named *Toda*, now *Viscount Toda*, it still preserves a prominent feature of the feudal days in the shape of the keep. The river divides the city into two sections called *Kita-Fukashi* and *Minami-Fukashi*. From here start two large roads, one to the W. leading to *Gifu* via *Takayama*, and the other to the N. going to *Itoigawa* in Echigo, via *Ōmachi*.

*Asama Hot Springs*, 2.4 m. to the N. E. of the station, is a popular resort for *Matsumoto* residents. Here hot water issues everywhere, but great inconvenience is occasioned by the scarcity of

ordinary water. The place is provided with many inns where comfortable accommodation may be obtained. *Hino-yu* and *Nishi Ishikawa-ya* are among the first-rate establishments.

**Yamabe Hot Springs**, 2.4 m. to the E. of the station, but of poorer accommodation. Inns: *Izumi-ya*, *Marunaka-Ryokwan*.

**Shirahone Hot Springs** are situated among the mountains. From *Shimajima-mura*, 12 m. from Matsumoto, the path crosses a queer-shaped bridge called *Zōshi-bashi*, then leads to *Hashiba* and *Inekoki*, and after surmounting a short but sharp ascent reaches the destination *via* such hamlets as *Ōshirakawa*, *Matsuda*, and *Ōnogawa*. It is 14.4 m. from Inekoki and 5 m. from Ōnogawa.

#### Ascent of Norikura-ga-dake.

**Norikura-ga-dake** stands over 10,400 ft. high above the sea and is the sixth highest peak in Japan Proper. There are six ascents, of which two are from Shinano, *viz.* from *Ōnogawa-mura* and *Shirahone Hot Springs*, and the other four from Hida, *viz.* from *Nomugi*, *Aoya*, *Iwaidani*, and *Hirayu Hot Springs*.

(1) From **Shirahone Hot Springs** the path leads in about 5 m. to the cultivation plot at the headwaters of the Ōnogawa, and 1.4 m. farther on to *Kanayama-taira*, where galena ores are said to have been extensively mined by *Takeda Shingen* (1521-1573), and the working of which is still being carried on. Ascending the slope, a little further on the path comes to a small stream strongly smelling of sulphuretted hydrogen, issuing from a crevice a little higher up. This place is 8,500 ft. above the sea. We soon enter the crawling pine zone, with rhododendron shrubs flowering here and there. At an altitude of 10,000 ft. the path leads over hardened lava and scorix, making the climbing very laborious, and soon the summit is reached. Near it is an old crater 984 ft. in diameter, the wall of which rises steeply at its E. side, but is much lower on the N.N.W. On the elevated side a small shrine dedicated to *Asahi-Gongen* and also a stone post for triangular survey are found. No less than 47 small tarns also exist about this place, most of them dry. From the cultivated plot to the summit the distance is about 7 m.

(2) From **Hirayu Hot Springs** the path leads in about half a mile to the smelting works, then to a magnificent cascade 600 ft. in height tumbling down rocky sides. The path makes plenty of ups and downs, leads past the mine office, through a pine wood, and after an hour's climb over places strangely devoid of rocks and water, enters the crawling pine zone. Passing over *Yatsu-ga-take* which forms an ante-peak, as it were, to Norikura, we find *Ebiko-dake* rising on the right. Going up still higher we find, when we reach Lake Ōnifu, that *Ebiko* is now below us, and from three sides of the lake rugged peaks shoot up. The water is yellowish and the whole scenery strikes one as uncanny. Then begins a scramble over sharp slopes, the path passing along a narrow ridge like a horse's back, while now and then even such a path is absent. The crawling pines become scarce, but alpine plants take their place. Past *Tsuru-*

*ga-ike* tarn and in sight of another tarn called *Kame-ga-ike*, an altitude of over 10,000 ft. is registered. The upward journey over volcanic rocks is a tedious process, the path making ups and downs. No. 5 tarn is seen to the left. Then there is another high elevation to be attacked, the path to it being strewn with large lava blocks, and finally we reach the summit of *Norikura-ga-dake*. The twin peaks bound in a lake, the largest tarn existing at such an altitude in Japan, for in diameter it measures 1,000 ft. On the right peak stands the Shintō shrine of *Asahi-sha*, while the left one is sacred in honour of *Ontake-jinsha*, and it is this latter peak that forms the highest point in *Norikura-ga-dake*, its summit, according to the latest calculation, rising 10,630 ft. above the sea. The views obtained from this vantage point vie in grandeur with those from the top of *On-take*.

#### Ascent of Yari-ga-take.

*Yari-ga-take* ('Spear peak') is, next to *Fuji*, the highest mountain in Japan, being 11,600 ft. above the sea. The following description of the ascent of this peak is based on the '*Yari-ga-take Tankenki*' (Exploration of *Yari-ga-take*) of Mr. *Kojima Usui*, who is an acknowledged Japanese authority on mountaineering.

At *Shimajima Village* a guide is hired. Four miles on there is a mineral spring called *Furohira*, and thence the track leads, over the *Tokugō-tōge* (7,100 ft.) between *Nabekaburi-yama* and *Kasumi-dake*. The path then makes a descent and leads to a hut in a dense forest on the banks of the *Azusa-gawa*, 7 hrs. from the starting point. In the river trout abound, and beyond towers up the sublime granite ridge of *Hotaka*, resembling in its situation and outline a mountain near *Chamonir* in the European Alps. From the hut to the top 9 to 10 hrs. are taken; then down to the hunter's cave at *Akasaka* (6,400 ft.), 2½ hrs. are required even by the hardest climbers. From the cave the path is led along a mountain stream which has to be forded here and there, and in 3 hrs. the snow-streaked granite giant of *Hotaka* rises to the left, while on the right stand well-wooded and milder ranges. The peaks rising about are all of granite and in their spiry shapes remind the beholder of the wild mountain landscapes that are found in Chinese paintings. Nowhere in Japan, except at remote places in *Yamato*, can such primitive grandeur and sublime solitude be found as in this neighbourhood. From the hunter's cave the forest zone is left, and the path begins to ascend over snow-fields. Continuing the upward journey, the presence of huge boulders indicates the nearer approach to the summit. Some are piled up, others threaten to tumble down, while here and there they form natural arches, and stepping from one stone to another, or clambering over boulders or across snow-fields, and sometimes crawling over risky spots the summit is reached at last. At this spot a single rocky pinnacle is seen to shoot up perpendicularly, its sides falling away sheer all round like a spear-point, the S.E. corner alone exhibiting a slight slope. On

the descent a sturdy man can reach the hunter's cave in  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hrs., hence  $12\frac{1}{2}$  hrs. to Shimajima.

The views from the summit embrace to the N. the innumerable peaks, many of them nameless, of Shinano and Etchū; to the W., Kasa-ga-take; to the S., the ridge of Hotaka and Norikura, and beyond, the peaks of On-take and to its E. Koma-ga-take of Shinano; and to the S.W., the lofty range forming the boundary between Shinano and Kai, and far away, for the distance is 85 miles as the crow flies, Fuji lifts up her noble head. The view of the Japan Sea to the N.W. is generally obscured owing to mist.

**Tazawa** (13.8 m. from *Shiwojiri*, in 49 min.; Inn: *Tazawa-kwan*).

**Tōnen-dake**, 10,500 ft.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  on the list of lofty peaks in Japan, is a pyramidal peak that rises due E. of Yari-ga-take, and is ascended from *Iwahara*, 7 m. from the station. The ascent takes 12 hrs. and the descent 8, and it is advisable to spend two days on the climb, sleeping the night at a camping hut at the N. base of the peak. The path follows in the main the R. *Karasu*, necessitating fording of the stream now and then, though at other times it keeps away from it. The extensive moor that is reached after crossing the river is bright in summer with campanulas and with lilies. After 5 hrs. of hard toil over a steep and craggy track, we part with the stream, and, continuing the upward journey, we encounter the grand precipices forming the link between Yari-ga-take and Hotaka, both of which are streaked with snow. The summit commands a splendid panorama, consisting of the peaks of Hida, Shinano, and Kai, and also a distant view of Fuji.

**Akashina** (17.8 m. from *Shiwojiri*, in 1 hr. 3 min.; Inns: *Akashina-kwan*, *Yanagi-ya*).

**Ascent of Hotaka-ga-take.** This is also called *Myōjin-dake* and ranks third on the list of high mountains, it standing 11,500 ft. above the sea. The ascent is made from *Higashi-Hotaka-mura*, 6 m. to the S.W. of the station, *Tokugō* being the usual starting-point. From the village to the summit it is an ascent of a little over 17 m., and though involving hard strain the journey can be accomplished in one day, *viz.* 6 hrs. in ascent and 5 in descent. Hotaka stands before us soon after the start as a granite cliff shooting up 5,000 ft. from the ravine of the *Azusa-gawa*. The trouble with this mountain is that no track has yet been made to facilitate the ascent, so that the climber has to force his way through tall bamboo-grass and to scramble up rocks by dint of holding on to shrubs or creepers. At 8,500 ft. above the sea there is a snow-covered slope making an angle of about  $40^{\circ}$ , and, when this is safely climbed, large masses of smooth rock bar the passage. Scrambling over it we at length reach the ridge from which rise several peaks, of which the one on the extreme left is the highest, with a summit consisting of broken blocks of granitic rock. The panorama viewed from here is practically identical with that seen from Yari-ga-take.



*Nakabusa Hot Spring* lies to the W. of Hotaka and is 14½ m. distant from Matsumoto. The spa occupies a solitary spot surrounded by high mountains and deep valleys and is resorted to by students who are anxious to utilise their summer holidays to the best advantage for the body and the mind.

*Ascent of Ariake-yama*, 8,075 ft., is best made from the hot spring, the ascent being divided into 9 stages, each covering about 0.5 to 0.6 m. and indicated by a post. At the 6th stage the twin mountains of *Chō-ga-take* and *Amakazari* rise, the S. one connected with *Kasumisawa-zan* and the N. one with *Ariake*. At the 7th stage the road becomes steeper, and here the *Ōjigoku-dani* ('Big Hell Valley') is found. At this spot one part of the road has been washed away by heavy rain, leaving a huge rock overhanging above, while a dense mist always obscures the abyss. From the opening at the 8th stage, the town of *Ōmachi*, the two lakes of *Kozaki* and *Nakatsuna*, and then the noble ridge of Hida are seen. At the top stands a *torii*, a little beyond which we come to the small Shintō shrine of *Ariake-jinsha*. The panorama of the Matsumoto Plain unfolded below and of the rivers and surrounding mountains well rewards one for the toil of the ascent.

**Nishijō** (23.9 m. from *Shiwojiri*, in 1 hr. 38 min.; Inn, *Komatsuya*).

*Sanseiji* is the name given to that section of the R. *Sai-gawa* between *Ikusaka-mura*, Higashi-Chikuma (which is 7 m. from *Nishijō*), and *Hiratsu-mura*, Kita-Azumi. The clear rapid current forms deep pools at some places, at others flows with increased speed, while here and there it gives rise to whirlpools. High rocky cliffs with pines and other trees and shrubs growing on ledges or out of crevices add very much to the pleasure of the boating excursion on this river. The usual plan for enjoying this scene is to leave the train at *Akashina*, make one's way to the bank of the river, glide down the stream by boat as far as *Omi*, and there land.

**Obasute** (34.5 m. from *Shiwojiri*, in 2 hrs. 18 min.; Inns: *Kōgetsu-kwan*, *Ikeda-ya*) is chiefly noted in connection with *Obasute-yama* (0.2 m. from the station), which is popularly famed as one of the best places for enjoying the view of the full moon in autumn. Those disposed to enjoy the moonlight scene resort to the *Chōraku-ji* here. The priests make suitable preparations for the convenience of the æsthetic visitors who await the rise of the full moon. A reflection is seen upon each of the terraced rice-fields, the whole making a series which is known as *Tagoto-no-tsuki* ('The moon on each rice-plot').

#### (D) Shiwojiri to Nagoya.

**Shiwojiri** (143.8 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 10 hrs. 35 min.; Inns: *Chū-ō-kwan*, *Kyokki-kwan*) is the junction of the Shi-no-noi Line, which is treated separately. Shiwojiri forms the E. gate of Kiso Road which extends from *Seba* to *Sakashita*. The train, as it skirts

the S. foot of this pass, enters the Kiso Road and runs along the *Narai-gawa*.

**Narai** (157 m. from *Idamachi*, in 11 hrs. 46 min.; Inns: *Tori-ya*, *Tokkuri-ya*).

The *Torii-tōge* lies between the village of *Naragawa* (consisting of *Narai* and *Nie-gawa*), the village next to *Seba* and *Yabuhara* (or *Yagohara*). The summit is 1.4 m. from *Narai* and 1.7 m. from *Yabuhara* and stands 4,250 ft. above the sea. A *torii* is erected here in connection with the shrine at *On-take*. This pass forms a dividing line for local streams, those running N. ultimately entering the Japan Sea, and others running S., the Pacific Ocean.

**Yabuhara** (161.1 m. from *Idamachi*, in 12 hrs. 4 min.) is noted for women's wooden combs, of the particular pattern known from olden times as '*Oroku-gushi*.' *On-take* and *Koma-ga-take* are seen from here.

The districts S. of *Yabuhara*, though destitute of plains and arable fields, are compensatingly full of densely wooded hills and mountains. These forests are collectively known as the Kiso forests. Of these, those belonging to the Crown are the most extensive and richest, as will be seen from the description given below. The Kiso and the Yoshino forests are celebrated as the two largest wooded regions in Japan Proper.

**Miya-no-koshi** (164.6 m. from *Idamachi*, in 12 hrs. 17 min.; Inns: *Wakamatsu-ya*, *Tonari-ya*).

**Kiso Yoshinaka's Castle Grounds.** The site of Yoshinaka's castle, called Yamabuki Castle, lies amidst cultivated fields 0.3 m. from the station. At *Nojiri* an outpost was constructed and this was held by his greatest follower, *Imai Kanehira*.

**Tokuon-ji**, on the other side of the river, belongs to the Rinzaï Sect and treasures the tablet of Yoshinaka.\* In the grounds are found the tombs of this unfortunate hero and his consort *Tomoe*.

\* **Kiso Yoshinaka** was the second son of *Minamoto Yoshikata*, but assumed this new family name in consequence of his having been brought up in *Kiso*. He was born in 1154, that is the year after his father was killed by *Yoshihira*, son of *Yoshitomo*, who was the chief of the main stock of this powerful clan. The boy Yoshinaka, then called *Koma-ō-maru*, would also have been killed at the order of the same enemy, but for the pity which some influential retainers of the clan took upon him. He was then secretly sent to *Nakahara Kanetō* of *Kiso*, and was brought up under his care. When in 1180 *Yoritomo* raised his banner against the rival clan of *Taira*, then in the height of their power, Yoshinaka, who had also been chafing under the humiliating life of forced retirement, drew his sword against the common enemy. He routed the army sent against him, ultimately drove the *Taira* men out of *Kyōto*, and installed himself there as chief guardian of the Court. Flushed by success, he and his followers behaved without moderation or modesty, and while Yoshinaka exacted high titles from the Court, his men did not scruple to despoil and plunder the peaceful citizens. Both the Court and people were soon disgusted with Yoshinaka, and an urgent message was secretly sent to *Yoritomo* to come to their rescue and to restore order in the capital. *Yoritomo* sent his brothers *Noriyori* and *Yoshitsune*, who made an easy conquest of the reckless hero. When Yoshinaka with a handful of followers fled to *Awazu*, where he met with his fate at the age of thirty, *Tomoe*, his consort and daughter of *Kanetō*, accompanied him. She was renowned both for beauty and prowess, and her halberd spread terror among the ranks of the pursuing enemy. Before falling on his own sword, Yoshinaka obliged her to leave him. She afterwards retired to a place in *Echigo*, where she became a nun and died at the advanced age of ninety-one.

**Kiso-Fukushima** (169.8 m. from *Iidamachi*, in 12 hrs. 35 min.; Inns: *Fukushima-kwan*, *Tsuta-ya*, *Iwa-ya*, *Tawara-ya*, *Masuta-ya*; Restaurant: *Mikawa-ya*, *Miharashi-rō*, *Suimei-rō*) is the most important town in Kiso, though its inhabitants do not exceed 4,907. It is built on both banks of the *Kiso-gawa* and is practically equidistant from Tōkyō and Kyōto, i.e. 166 m. and 164 m. respectively. In the Tokugawa days the place was governed by *Yamamura* of *Owari*, who established a sort of barrier-gate here and subjected travellers to examination. At present the Kiso Branch of the Crown Forest\* Administration Bureau and a Forestry School exist here. Travellers intending to climb *On-take* should leave the train at this station.

*The Crown Forests of Kiso\** cover no less than 1,592,500 acres. The forests originally were in the possession of the main house of the *Tokugawa*, but were added to the possessions of the *Owari* House when a daughter of the 3rd Shogun *Iyemitsu* was married to the young lord of *Owari*, the second of the line. In 1878 the forests reverted to the Government and were sold to some private people, but in 1889 they were purchased by the Imperial Court and have since been included in the list of the Imperial hereditary property.

\*The Kiso forests are considered most important as regards the supply of timber, not a small portion of them being quite primeval in the density of their growth and the age of their trees. In many places there are *hinizu-no-tani* ('ravines unpenetrated by sunlight'), and as the five ravines marked out for felling, four in *Kiso* and one in *Hida*, are from 7 m. to 17 m. in length, and as it is estimated that it will require twenty years before the growing stock in each ravine can be completely converted according to the prearranged programme, a century must elapse before the five ravines can be cleared of timber. In the meanwhile, however, the cleared areas will be replanted with trees, and so the supply can be kept up interminably.

The volume of timber annually turned out from the five ravines in the Crown Forests is valued at about ¥1,000,000, and when to this is added the production of private forests in the same region, the total output may lie between ¥2,000,000 and ¥3,000,000. An immense number of workmen are employed in the work. In general, in the Crown Forests 250 wood-cutters are at work in each valley, that is 1,250 for the five places. Then there are 200 men attending to the work of sliding the fallen trees down to the river banks, and about the same number of men for conveying the logs to the river. About 100 men are engaged in tying the logs with wistaria and other creepers into suitable rafts, and the raft-men, about 200, navigate the floating logs to the depots. Altogether some 2,000 men are employed. The loose floating logs are caught at the hawsers stations, at *Nishigori* for the *Kiso-gawa* and at *Asō* on the *Hida-gawa* for the logs from *Hida*; the logs at these places being arrested by stout hawsers made of wistaria creepers and stretched across from bank to bank. Here the logs are bound into rafts. It is said that the wistaria hawsers are stronger and better than wire-ropes. The timber produced in Kiso is called 'the Kiso five woods,' being from cypresses, *sawara*, *asumaro*, cryptomerias, and pines. At present the three first are the trees principally felled. The cutting is made every year during the six months beginning generally in March or April, while the conveyance to the two depots at *Nagoya* (Shiratori Lumber-yard) and *Kiwanan* is undertaken during the close season of cutting.

Very severe forest laws were enforced by the daimiate of *Owari* for the protection of the Kiso Forests, and especially of the five privileged trees. Foresters were authorized to arrest or shoot any poachers injuring even a twig of these trees. On the other hand the local people were allowed to cut down other trees with impunity.

## Ascent of On-take.

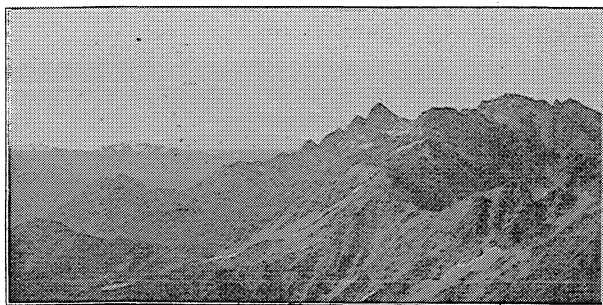
*On-take* is the most popular sacred peak next to *Fuji* and stands on the boundary between *Shinano* and *Mino*, at an elevation of about 11,000 ft. above the sea. A Shintō shrine is at the top, said to have been first erected in 1385 by *Kiso Iyenobu*, and there is also the *Waka-miya* ('Subsidiary shrine') founded by another chief of the same family in 1554. Every summer crowds of white-robed pilgrims ascend the peak, as many as one thousand a day in the height of the season, the tinkling sound of the hand-bells that they carry attached to their girdles breaking the otherwise deep silence of the mountain. There are several paths to the top, two of which, one starting from *Ōtaki* and the other from *Kurosawa*, are in *Shinano*; they meet near the Tokiwa Bridge. The two from *Hida* join at Shimizu Hot Spring. Below is described the ascent from *Fukushima*.

*Ascent via Ōtaki.* Proceeding along a stream and turning right at the parting road, which is soon reached, and next striking left, the path crosses the *Kawai-tōge* and we come to the Tokiwa Bridge, 5 m. from *Fukushima*. At *Kuzure-koshi*, where the road divides, the left one being the main road and the right one its branch, *On-take* is seen confronting us. Most Japanese take the branch road for the sake of the Amba Bridge, which is flung across an emerald green mountain torrent with fantastic-shaped spotted rocks standing high on the banks. This spot is considered as one of the best sights in the Ontake trip. The two roads join at *Ōtaki*, 12 m. from *Fukushima*. *Ōtaki* is a thriving village of 3,000 inhabitants who are chiefly engaged in the lodging-house business and otherwise catering to the pilgrims' wants. From here the regular ascent begins, the distance being graded, as in the case of *Fuji*, into ten parts called *gō*. At the *Ni-gō-me*, or 2nd stage, a waterfall is seen, and at the next stage the *Jūnisha Gongen* shrines stand. The summit of the peak, as seen from this neighbourhood, very much resembles *Fuji* in shape. After passing over *Mikasa-yama* (7,300 ft. above the sea), the road descends to a depression called *Tano-hara*, 7 m. from *Ōtaki*. Climbing becomes arduous from here. Past the 7th and 8th stages, about which creeping pines spread over the ground, we reach the 9th stage, which looks like a vast green carpet formed by the crawling pines. At the 10th stage, where a hut stands, the ascent from *Kurosawa* joins. From here to the summit it is 1½ m. The panorama from the top embraces the lofty ranges in *Kai*, *Suruga*, *Mino*, *Hida*, and *Shinano*; *Fuji* to the S.E., *Haku-san* to the W., *Norikura*, *Yari-ga-take* and *Tachi-yama* to the N., *Koma-ga-take* of *Shinano* to the E., and the volcanic cone of *Asama-yama* on the N.E. Near the 10th stage there are two natural stone arches, *Tsuki-no-mon* ('Moon-gate') and *Hi-no-mon* ('Sun-gate'), and in a crater in front of the gates is a solfatara. Below the summit are found five tarns, some of which are dried up.

*Ascent from Kurosawa.* From *Fukushima* to the shrine in *Kurosawa* is 7 m., whence we turn right in front of the shrine. At

both the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> stages waterfalls are passed, and after a climb of 5 m. a hut is reached, this being at the 6<sup>th</sup> stage, and about half-way up the slope. Tall trees now darken the road, but at the 8<sup>th</sup> stage the mountain-side is a desolate waste of volcanic rocks, making the climb exceedingly laborious. At the 9<sup>th</sup> stage is a small shrine called *Kakumei-sha*, and here the road from *Ōtaki* joins the path. The distance from the hut at the 6<sup>th</sup> stage to the summit is 7 m.

*Kiso-no-kakehashi*, 2.4 m. to the S. of *Kiso-Fukushima* and 2 m. to the N.W. of *Agematsu*, the next station, is the celebrated wooden bridge of *Kiso*. A bridge is said to have been first constructed here, by order of the Lord of *Owari*, in 1648, the present structure dating from about one century later. It is 336 ft. long and 22 ft. wide. The railway track is laid along the rocky crag standing near the bridge.



JAPAN ALPS FROM SUMMIT OF YARI-GA-TAKE.

*Agematsu* (174.4 m. from *Fidamachi*, in 13 hrs.; Inns: *Sakai-jū*, *Tamasa-Ryokwan*) is the second largest town in *Kiso* and is the starting-point for the ascent of *Koma-ga-take* which here towers up on the E. On the W. flows the *Kiso-gawa*.

#### Ascent of Koma-ga-take.

To the summit, which stands 9,500 ft. above the sea, it is 10.3 m. The ascent takes 9 hrs. and the descent 5, so that those who wish to enjoy the views at the top, and especially the sunrise scenes, are advised to pass a night at the hut in *Tsuru-ga-kubo* at the 9<sup>th</sup> stage, and 9.5 m. from the start. The first half *ri* (1.2 m.) constitutes the 1<sup>st</sup> *gō*, which terminates at a small Shintō shrine. The ascent to the 5<sup>th</sup> *gō* passes through a small forest, then crosses the granite-bedded stream called *Name-gawa*, and comes to a short sharp climb with a cascade to the left; it then leads to another steep ascent where abies and other trees are growing and finally reaches a hut called *Kanegake-koya*, which stands just halfway to the top. To the right of the hut issues a clear mountain spring, and as this is the

last station where water can be procured, the traveller should well replenish his water-bottle here. The road becomes more and more trying, and when two passes shaped like camel's humps are surmounted, a peak resembling in appearance the ridge of a horse's back waits to be dealt with. A small Shintō shrine stands here. At the 8<sup>th</sup> stage the crawling pines, characteristic of the lofty mountains in this district, are first noticed. A hut called *Nakano-koya* used to stand here, but it was destroyed by fire and has not been rebuilt. Then comes a narrow ridge of cliff which is generally crossed on all fours. The path makes a slight descent, and the places where the ridges have fallen in are rich in alpine plants. The stones that have crumbled down on the road make the progress very toilsome and even dangerous. The 9<sup>th</sup> stage is *Tama-ga-kubo*, where the largest hut in the ascent stands, protected from gales by stone fences. From here to the summit, called *Hon-take*, the distance is 0.6 m. At the top is a Shintō shrine recently rebuilt, its approaches paved with granite which abounds in the mountain. Near *Tama-ga-kubo* stands *Mae-take*, or 'Front peak,' whose western edge is called *Hōken-ga-take*, or *Shakujō-ga-take*. Between *Hon-take* and *Hōken-ga-take* are found *Naga-ike* and *Tama-ga-take*, and the neighbourhood of *Naga-ike* is a well-known ground for the collection of alpine plants. The views from the top embrace to the N. the ranges of *Tachi-yama*, *Yari-ga-take*, and the plains of *Zenkō-jī* and *Matsumoto*; to the N.E., beyond the valley of the *Chikuma-gawa*, *Shirane*, *Asama*, and all the lofty ridges forming the boundary between *Shinano*, *Kōtsuke*, and *Kai*; to the E., *Yatsu-ga-take*, *Koma-ga-take* of *Kai*, *Hō-san*, and, far beyond, the snow-streaked top of *Fuji*. To the S. unfold the valley of the *Tenryū* and the high peaks in *Tōtōmi* and *Mikawa*. Between N. and W. are noticed *Ena-san* of *Mino*, *On-take* of *Shinano*, and *Haku-san* of *Kaga*.

*Nezame-no-toko*, or the 'Bed of Awakening,' 0.8 m. to the S. of *Agematsu Station*, is reputed to be the most noted sight in *Kōso*. The charm consists of platforms made of huge rocks at a spot where the river narrows considerably. These rocks are of various shapes, one like a lion, another resembling a screen, another a lotus-flower, another an *eboshi* head-gear, and so forth. Tradition has it that on one *Urashima Tarō*, the Japanese Rip Van Winkle, tried angling. On this rock stands a small shrine dedicated to the Goddess *Benten*. The more probable explanation is that a certain old man who had retired here passed his time in angling, and the mere accident that he was nicknamed *Urashima*, after the legendary hermit, afterwards served to invest the rock with the distinction of having been the real scene connected with the fisherman of *Suminoe*. The train runs over the platform and below the Buddhist temple of *Rinsen-jī*, which overlooks the platform and is considered the best place from which to contemplate the deep blue abyss and the rocks.

*Ono-no-taki* is a cascade about 30 ft. in height, a little to the S. of the platform, and over it the railway track is constructed. Between *Agematsu* and *Sakashita*, via *Suhara*, *Nojiri*, and *Midono*,

the scenery is interesting. *Shizumo*, between *Midono* and *Sakashita*, is of local fame for the autumn tints of its maples.

**Nakatsu-gawa**, or simply *Nakatsu*, (202.9 m. from *Idamachi*, in 14 hrs. 41 min.; Inns: *Chikamatsu-rō*, *Baishin-tei*, *Hashiriki*), Pop. 8,606, is the entrance to *Kiso* from the Nagoya side and lies by the side of an affluent of the *Kiso-gawa*, and at the foot of *Ena-dake*.

*Ena-dake* is the highest peak in *Mino*, 7,350 ft. above the sea; it is 12 m. to the top from the station. Toward the S.E. from *Nakatsu-gawa*, and passing between rice-fields for 5 m., we come to *Hachiman-jinsha*, which is an elegantly built shrine with a fine cryptomeria grove around it. Half an hour's climb further brings us to *Ena-jinsha*, which stands 2,500 ft. above the sea, and climbing yet further the steep slope, we come to the place where abound azaleas and dwarf bamboos. From here the ascent is comparatively easy, and after 2 hours' walk, we at last reach the summit. There are three peaks on the top, nearly equal in height, but the N. is the highest and on it stands the tripod for triangular survey. The views from the summit resemble those from the top of *Koma-ga-take* of Shinano and take in due E. the sharp peak of *Aka-iwa*, and beyond, the cone of *Fuji*. The vast plain of *Gifu* unfolds below, while the vision of *Lake Biwa-ko* and of the *Sea of Ise* on the horizon is a distinguishing feature of the panorama obtained from the top of *Ena-dake*.

**Tajimi** (230.1 m. from *Idamachi*, in 15½ hrs.) is the centre of collection of porcelain and pottery which, produced in the neighbourhood, is collectively known as *Mino-yaki*, or *Mino-ware*. The kilns abound in the three counties of *Toki*, *Ena*, and *Kani*, but especially is the industry active in the town of *Tokitsu*, near the station of the same name on the Central Line. Utensils from 90% and decorative objects the remaining 10% of the total output. The wares are similar to those of *Seto* and are chiefly of blue-and-white colouring. The output reaches ¥1,500,000, and the wares are shipped to China and America.

*Kokeizan Eihō-ji*, 0.7 m. W. of *Tajimi*, is reputed to be the best sight in E. *Mino*, the temple having been founded by the priest *Musō* in 1313. *Kokei-zan* is the name of the hill where the temple is situated. The place forms a deep, winding valley, through which flows the R. *Toki*, a mountain stream with a clear, rapid current, tumbling over boulders, and forming here and there pools overhung by precipices. It is chiefly for its romantic landscape that the place enjoys the fame of being one of the three best sights in *Mino*. The chief image worshipped is that of the *Kwan-on*. The enclosures cover about 6 acres, but must measure more than 6 sq. m. when the valley is included. In the days of the *Ashikaga* Government there were thirty-two edifices, but fires, that common cause of destruction to Japanese buildings, have reduced the number, and those that exist to-day bear but feeble evidence to the former glory. Of the latter may be mentioned the pagoda, founder's temple, octagonal edifice, shrine for the Goddess of Luck, and a few others.

### Route XXXV. Nagoya to Kameyama.

Between *Nagoya* and *Yatomi* (or *Nagashima*)—a distance of a little over 10 m.—the train traverses an extensive alluvial plain, (which once formed a part of the Bay of *Ise*), intersected by rivers and rivulets. The largest of these are the *Kiso-gawa* and the *Ibi-gawa*. These rivers, though primarily a source of wealth to these plains, are nevertheless liable to do great damage by overflowing their low banks. Great efforts are being made to protect the rich paddy-fields against inundations.

*Yatomi* (10.3 m. from *Nagoya*, in about 24 min.) is the starting-point of a local line—the Bisei Railway—which passing through *Tsushima* joins the Tōkaidō Line at *Ichinomiya* (15.6 m.). Between *Yatomi* and *Kuwana* there are two long bridges—one of them, spanning the *Kiso-gawa*, being 2,848 ft., and the other, over the *Ibi-gawa*, 3,262 ft. in length.

*Kuwana* (14.9 m. from *Nagoya*, in about 40 min.; Inns: *Funatsu-ya*, *Kyō-ya*). The town of *Kuwana* is situated at the mouth of the *Ibi-gawa* and enjoys many facilities as regards water communication. The town, located in the centre of an extensive rice-producing region, contains a well-known rice exchange; and much rice is annually shipped from the port. It is also an important market for timber floated down the *Kiso-gawa*. Formerly the seat of the Daimyo *Hisamatsu*, *Kuwana* was in those feudal days one of the fifty-three stage-towns on the Tōkai-dō; the baked clams of *Kuwana* being greatly relished by travellers, who were carried over to *Atsuta* (a distance of 17 m.) by ferry-boat. The present population of the town is about 21,544.

*Kuwana-jinsha*, a Shintō shrine in the middle of the town, is known on account of its bronze *torii*; the annual festival, known as *Ishitori-Matsuri*, takes place on July 7. *Hōryaku-chisui-hi* (or The monument in memory of the Hōryaku Era's river improvement works) is dedicated to the memory of fifty-two men—*Hirata Yukie*, *Ijūin Jūzō*, etc.—who, as officials of the Shogunate government, carried out great engineering works, between 1751 and 1763, for preventing the overflow of the unruly rivers, at the same time knowing that they were incurring a heavy responsibility on account of the actual expense exceeding its estimate by 330,000 *ryō*—or approximately ¥6,600,000, and who finally committed *harakiri* by way of apology.

*Tado-jinsha*, dedicated to *Amatsu-hikone-no-Mikoto*, was founded in the 5th century during the reign of the Emperor *Yūryaku*. It is situated in a glen at the foot of *Tado-yama*, 7.6 m. N. W. of *Kuwana* Station. The shrine is surrounded by maples and other beautiful trees, which make it a very pretty spot. An attached shrine is dedicated to *Ichimoku-ren*, a one-eyed Dragon-God, who is worshipped by local inhabitants as a powerful rain-producer. The annual festival of *Tado-jinsha* takes place on May 5th. At a short distance E. of *Tado-jinsha* is the site of the once well-known Buddhist temple, *Tado-Daijūgū-ji*; at present there remain only a



few stone pagodas. *Tado-yama* (1,320 ft.) is covered with a grove of fine trees, and its summit commands a beautiful view of the bay and of the hills of *Mino* and *Owari*. *Yatsubo-tani*, a short distance W. of Tado-jinsha, is a ravine shut in by hills on both sides and containing altogether eight pools and a cascade. Its hillsides are covered by pines and maples.

**Yokkaichi** (23.2 m. from *Nagoya*, in about 1 hr.; Inns: *Matsuno-rō*, *Taisho-kwan*, *Yoshitaka-ya*, *Tokumura-ya*; Restaurants: *Yao-mo*, *Mochiku-rō*), situated on the Bay of Ise, is a special trading port, the harbour being spacious. It enjoys regular steamship services with *Yokohama* and *Kōbe*, as well as with ports on the bay—*Atsuta*, *Tsu*, *Kamiyashiro*, *Toba*,—with ports of *Kiū*, and with *Ōsaka*. Ocean-going steamers often call here for cargo. Harbour-improvement works are now going on.

The water in the harbour is between 4 and 6 fathoms deep; the bed being of mud and gravel. The tidal range at the spring tide is 8¾ ft. and at the neap tide 5½ ft.

**Trade.** According to the latest returns, the import trade of Yokkaichi amounts to about ¥10,000,000 a year, and the export to about ¥3,700,000. The chief imports are raw cotton, bean-cakes, beans, rice, kerosene-oil; and the chief exports, cotton sheetings, cotton yarn, green tea, porcelain, *aya-momen* (cotton stuff). **Special Products** :—*Banko* faience,\* cotton yarn, paper, cotton cloth of striped pattern (*Yokkaichi-jima*).

\**Banko* faience owes its origin to *Numanami Rozan*, a native of the neighbouring town of *Kuwana*. This is a light ware with hand-modelled decoration in relief. The best kinds are manufactured by the firm of *Kawamura*.

**Public Offices, Banks, etc.** :—Agency of the *Ōsaka* Custom-House, Chamber of Commerce, *Mie* Cotton Spinning Company, *Yokkaichi* Oil Factory, *Yokkaichi* Paper Mill, *Yokkaichi* Rice Exchange, *Mie* Cord Manufacturing Company, 1st Bank.

**Yuno-yama Hot Springs** (11 m. N.W. of *Yokkaichi* Station) are at *Yuno-yama*, close to the village of *Komono*. The place is surrounded on three sides by hills, while on the E. it offers a fine prospect of the bay and the hills of *Owari* and *Mikawa* beyond. A light railway leads as far as *Yuno-yama*. In the upper course of the R. *Mitake-gawa*, on which *Yuno-yama* is situated, there is a waterfall, which is one attraction of that spring town. The hot waters are believed to be efficacious for beri-beri, lung troubles, diseases of the stomach, etc.

**Kameyama** (37.3 m. from *Nagoya*, in 1 hr. 32 m.) is the station whence the *Sangū* or *Pilgrim* Railway starts off (see R. XXIII, Vol. II, 1.).



ORNAMENTAL ANCIENT TILES.

## Route XXXVI. Gifu and Neighbourhood.

(Cormorant-fishing on the *Nagara-gawa*.)

The places on the Tōkaidō Main Line between Nagoya and Maibara are described in this route.

**Biwajima**, on the Tōkaidō Main Line (235.9 m. from *Shimbashi*, 2.5 m. from *Nagoya*), has 2.1 m. to the W. of the station the Buddhist temple of *Jimmoku-ji*, said to have been founded 1,300 years ago and dedicated to the image of the *Kwan-on* which was, according to a popular tradition, saved from the sea by *Jimmoku Tatsumaro* in the reign of the Empress Suiko-Tennō (593-628). The roofed gate with the Deva Kings, built seven centuries ago, is a 'protected' building, while the image of *Fudō* and the picture of Nirvana have been included in the list of 'National Treasures.' The old grounds of the *Castle of Kiyosu*, 2 m. to the N.W. of the station, are chiefly interesting as the place where Oda Nobunaga resided before he acquired power.

**Ichinomiya** (243.9 m. from *Shimbashi*; 10.5 m. from *Nagoya*), Pop. 18,466, is the junction of the Bisei Railway. The Shintō shrine of *Masumuda-jinsha*, 0.4 m. to the N. of the station, claims the early date of 628 for its origin and is sacred in honour of *Kunitokodachi-no-Mikoto*. Among the treasures kept here are the famous twenty-three old masks. The grounds, which cover about 12 acres, are pervaded with solemn solitude, deepened by the abundance of aged trees. The *Ichinomiya* is another name of this shrine and its annual festival, a lively affair, is held every April.

**The Bisei Railway.** The line leads from *Shin-Ichinomiya* to *Yatomi*, junction of the Kwansai Main Line, via *Kariyasuga*, *Hagiwara*, *Morigami*, *Rokuwa*, *Tsushima*, *Hibino* and *Saya*, distance 16 m.

**Tsushima**, Pop. 13,056, is chiefly noted for the *Tsushima-jinsha*, dedicated in honour of *Susanowo-no-Mikoto* in 540. It was held in great reverence by Oda Nobunaga and Hideyoshi, its former prosperity being attested by its fine structures and spacious grounds. Especially is this shrine famous for its annual festival held on the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> of June (Lunar Calendar), when several large barges, decorated with hundreds of lanterns and carrying monster effigies, are rowed up the R. Tennō, with bands of musicians playing the old airs.

**Kisogawa** (247.5 m. from *Shimbashi*; 14.1 m. from *Nagoya*) has on the left bank of the river of the same name a long avenue of cherry-trees, separated from the station by about 2 m. to the N.E. At 1.1 m. from the station there stands in the middle of the river the little isle of *Kawashima* ('River island'), famous for its peach-blossoms, which in the height of the season rival in beauty the cherry-blooms on the bank.

**Gifu** (252.2 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 10 hrs. 24 min. by express; 75.9 m., from *Kyōto*, in 3 hrs. 9 min. by express: Inns: *Nōyō-kwan*, *Tsunokuni-ya*, *Tamai-ya*; Restaurants: *Banshō-ken*, in public park,

*Tokubun, Suikin-tei*); Pop. 41,488, is the capital of the prefecture of the same name and a leading city on the Nakasendō route, being situated on the S. bank of the *Nagara-gawa*. Formerly a castle-town of the clan Saitō, it was captured by *Oda Nobunaga* in 1564, who then removed thither from *Kiyosu*. It was next held by his son *Nobutada*, and after their murder in 1582 at Kyōto, Nobunaga's grandson *Hidenobu* resided in it. When he sided with the Western army in the battle of *Sekigahara*, 1600, the castle was captured by Iyeyasu's forces, belonging to the Eastern army, and afterwards the city was reduced to a mere outpost of the house of *Owari*, in charge of its magistrate. The city extends for 3 m. from E. to W. and 2.3 m. from N.W. to S.E. On its E. rises *Inaba-yama*, and to the S. stretches the wide fertile plain of Mino and Ōwari. *Principal products* are crape, paper-umbrellas, paper-lanterns, round fans, paper, rice, etc.

**Paper-wares** form the foremost manufacturing industry of this district, the output amounting to over ¥2,000,000 in a year. Painted paper umbrellas and napkins are exported abroad to the value of more than ¥400,000. Paper-lanterns date from the period of the Tokugawa Shogunate and are widely noted for their delicate, though comparatively durable workmanship, and elegant appearance. The industry suffered a temporary extinction after the Restoration, but was revived by one *Teshigawara* (a merchant of Gifu) shortly after; since then the fame of this decorative lantern has spread far and wide in Europe and America. The leading centre for manufacturing paper is a place called *Makidani*, situated in the valley of the *Itatori-gawa*, a tributary of the *Nagara-gawa* and having an output amounting to ¥1,600,000 a year. Sundry kinds of paper are made here. *Paper-napkin* manufacture was started in the city, and both on account of the great improvement effected in the texture of the paper used and the artistic designs displayed, the export of this line of goods now exceeds ¥200,000.

*Principal Buildings* are the Prefectural Office, Post-Office, City Office, Products Museum, Prefectural Hospital, Nawa Entomological Institute (in the park), Chamber of Commerce, Sixteenth Bank, *Nōhi* Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Gifu Electric Company, Rising Sun Petroleum Tank, Mino Electric Company, Teshigawara Company, Gifu Pleasure-boat Company.

**Geography.** This prefecture is bounded on the N. by *Fukui*, *Ishikawa*, and *Toyama*, on the E. by *Nagano*, and on the W. and S. by *Shiga* and *Mie*. The N.E. part of the prefecture is occupied by the highest elevation in this district, while its S.W. part forms an extensive plain. The jurisdiction comprises the two provinces of *Mino* and *Hida* and consists of 2 municipal cities and 19 counties. The whole area is 4,236 sq. m., with a population of 1,074,855. **Manufacturing Industries** comprise the making of a tough kind of Japanese paper, known as *Mino-gami*, with output amounting to ¥1,600,000, the second largest in Japan; then crape, *habutae* tissue, *aya-nanako*, cotton fabric, (¥4,000,000 a year); porcelain wares near *Tajimi* and *Akasaka*. **Agricultural products** are raw silk, sixth on the list in Japan as to output, rice, and tea. **Forestry products** consist of the timber of *chamaecyparis*, various pines, abies, *tsuga*, etc., mostly from the extensive wooded region round about *Takayama*, Hida, where private forests cover 400,000 acres and crown forests 120,000 acres. **Mining products** are copper from the *Kamioka* mine in Hida, chalk-stone, and some marble. **Newspapers**: Gifu Nichi Nichi Shimbun and Nōhi Nippō.

*The Mino Electric Tram Co's line* extends from *Gifu* to *Kōzuchi*, 18.3 m. in 2 hrs., fare 32 *sen*; cars run hourly from 5 a.m. to 9 p.m. *Kihoku Light Railway*, from *Chūsei-bashi*, at the W. end of

Gifu, to *Kitakata*, 4.1 m., in 24 min; Fare, 11 *sen*. Passenger trains (no freight cars yet) are run from both ends every 15 min., from 5.30 a.m. to 11 p.m.

*Entoku-ji*, 0.1 m. from the station, belongs to the West Hongwanji Sect and was founded in 1183 by the priest *Jyaku-en*. In the days of Oda Nobunaga this temple was placed in charge of all, the Buddhist temples in *Mino* and *Owari*. When his grandson *Nobuhide* was subdued by Iyeyasu, he fled here with his fourteen attendants and turned priest as a mark of submission. Opposite *Entoku-ji* stands another Buddhist temple, *Saikaku-ji*, also called *Eiraku-san*, which belongs to the East Hongwan-ji Sect. It has a good garden and affords a good prospect of surrounding scenes.



CORMORANT-FISHING ON THE NAGARA-GAWA.

*Zuiryū-ji*, belonging to the Myōshin-ji branch of the Zen Sect, lies at the S. foot of Mt. Inaba and is noted for its spacious grounds and fine edifices. The plum grove at *Shino-gaya* lies within a minute or two's walk to the E. of the preceding temple, and in its enclosure stand several thousands of old moss-covered plum-trees. In the spring and summer the paddy fields in front of the temple are transformed into a vast yellow carpet of rape-seed flowers, or a pinkish sea of *renge-sō* flowers (a species of vetch). *Inaba-yama* stands to the N. of the temple.

*Inaba-jinsha*, enshrining the patron deities of Gifu, lies 1.2 m. to the N. of the station and is dedicated to two ancient Imperial princes. Founded as early as 114 A.D. and removed to the present site in 1539, its main shrine, embowered in gigantic pines and cryptomerias, is a fine structure. It contains many antique objects, as stone swords, ancient metallic swords, mirrors, musical instruments, and some documents. The grounds cover 5 acres, and an annual festival is held on the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> of April.

**The Public Park**, formerly the site of a daimyo's residence, lies to the N. of *Daibutsu-kaku*, situated at the W. foot of Mt. Inaba. With arbours, fountains, tiny bridges, etc., the place is a specimen of Japanese landscape gardening, while plum, cherry, and other trees add much to the beauty of the park. *Chūkyō-in*, a Shintō office, and a local products museum are found here.

**The Nawa Entomological Institute**, at the S.W. corner of the park, established by Mr. *Nawa Yasushi*, is not only the largest and most noted private institution of the kind in Japan, but is of international fame. It contains 10,000 species and 200,000 specimens, the fruit of his painstaking labours dating from 1879. The contribution this institute has made to the knowledge of useful and injurious insects in Japan has been immense. It has recently established an agricultural school chiefly devoted to the teaching of economic entomology, and has been awarded high grade medals for its exhibits at exhibitions both at home and abroad.

**Inaba-yama or Kinka-san** (1,090 ft. above sea-level) is a well-wooded hill standing at the E. extremity of the park, and to the E. of the city. It is a steep hill with two roads leading to the summit, one from *Kawayama-machi*, this being the regular route, while the other is a back-path, and both have quite a sharp ascent. The summit commands a beautiful prospect, with ranges on the N. leading to *Haku-san* in Kaga; on the E. the Hida Range running to *Shinano Koma-ga-take* and *On-take*; on the S. a broad white strip of the *Kiso-gawa*, and far beyond, the glittering objects indicating the gold dolphins crowning the citadel of Nagoya Castle; on the S.W. the *Nagara-gawa*, and beyond it a high peak of *Ibuki-yama* in Ōmi, with its range running southward to *Ise*. The city lies at the S. foot of Mt. Inaba, which was an old castle site, and there are still at the top the foundations of the watch-tower, first gate, second gate, and so on.

**The Cormorant-fishing** on the *Nagara-gawa* is a widely-famed sight of this place, its season extending from May 11<sup>th</sup> to October 15<sup>th</sup>. There are three fishing or hunting stations, besides the one reserved for the Imperial kitchen. The boats, all with roofs, can be engaged at the Pleasure-boat Co. (*Yūsen Kabushiki-Kwaisha*), near the Nagara Bridge, a boat accommodating from two to twenty persons, the fare ranging from 76 *sen* to about ¥5 a day. Gifu lanterns suspended from the roof of the boat add much to the fascination of this queer sport.

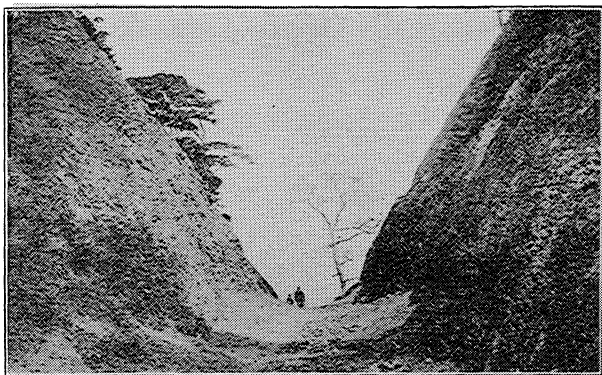
**History.** This sport is said to have existed even in the hoary antiquity of the period of the first Emperor Jimmu-Tennō for a little poem attributed to him refers to cormorant-fishing, the verse being recorded in the oldest extant annals of Japan, called *Kojiki* ('Records of Ancient Matters'), compiled in 712. A more authentic reference states that in the reign of Emperor Daigo-Tennō (898-930) *ayu* fish (*salmo altivialis*), caught by cormorants, were sent as a present to Kyōto. Coming down to later periods, we find *Minamoto Yoritomo* mentioned as having twice partaken, as he passed along this way, of the *ayu-zushi* (the fish seasoned with vinegar and stuffed with boiled rice and pressed) presented by cormorant-fishermen of the *Nagara-gawa*. Similar presents to the successive Shoguns of *Kamakura* and to the Ashikaga Shoguns

became a sort of customary courtesy with the fishermen of Nagara. *Iyeyasu* and his successors, too, were also fond of the *ayu* from this river, and the fish were honoured as objects of regular presents of the season sent up to *Yedo*. The late Emperor Meiji-Tennō once condescended to inspect the sport in 1878. In 1890 a stretch of the river extending for 2,942 yds. was selected as the Imperial reserve station, in charge of special fishermen attached to the Hunting Bureau of the Imperial Household.

**Mode in fishing.** The *ayu* grows to a little over 9 inches in size about March and begins to migrate up the river from its mouth. By the middle of May, when the season opens, it has become about three times as large. Each regular fishing boat has four men, the master and three assistants, of whom the one at the stern manages the craft; the master, who is to handle twelve birds, stands at the bow, another assistant amidships handles four birds, while the fourth man acts as an odd man, shouting to the birds, tending to the decoy-fire kept burning in iron-crates at the bow, *etc.* Each bird has a metal ring at the base of its neck, and this requires the most careful adjustment; it must not be loose enough to allow the bird to gorge marketable fish, nor too tight to prevent small ones entering its greedy stomach. Thus prepared, the boats, forming a flotilla of five, seven, or even twelve, hunt down-stream every night, always either before the moon rises or after she sets, for on moonlit nights the fish are not attracted by the blaze burning in the boats. "When the fishing-ground is reached, the master lowers his twelve birds one by one into the stream and gathers their reins into his left hand, manipulating the latter thereafter with his right as occasion requires; his assistant with four birds does the same with his charges; the odd man starts in with his volleys of noise; and forthwith the cormorants set to at their work in the heartiest and jolliest way, diving and ducking with wonderful swiftness, as the astonished fish come flocking towards the blaze of light. The master is now the busiest of men. He must handle his twelve strings so deftly that, let the birds dash hither and thither as they will, there shall be no impediment or fouling. He must have his eyes everywhere and his hands following his eyes. Specially must he watch for the moment when any of his flock is gorged,—a fact generally made known by the bird itself, which then swims about in a foolish, helpless way, with its head and swollen neck erect. Thereupon the master, shortening in on that bird, lifts it aboard, forces its bill open with his left hand, which still holds the rest of the lines, squeezes out the fish with his right, and starts the creature off on a fresh foray,—all this with such admirable dexterity and quickness, that the eleven birds still bustling about have scarce time to get things into a tangle, and in another moment the whole team is again perfectly in hand." (Palmer's "Letters from the Land of the Rising Sun"). One bird generally captures in one excursion from four to eight good-sized *ayu*, corresponding on an average to 150 per hour, or 450 in a forage down the whole course, which takes three hours. The cornering of the fish by the combined operation of a number of boats is a favourite and lively amusement. The poor fish, harassed by the merciless cormorants, often jump ashore.

**The cormorants** used here are caught in winter in the Bay of *Owari* and are larger than those found elsewhere, standing about 2 ft. high and weighing 650 to 850 *momme*. They are caught with bird-lime placed on the rocks, and those first captured are used as decoys, the lime being plentifully spread about them. The wild birds caught in this way have their eyelids sewn with hempen-threads, and are sent to places where they are in demand. When the birds arrive at their destination, the threads are cut, the wings all clipped, and the lime sticking on the wings is washed off with water, red clay being smeared upon them, which, as it dries, is removed by the birds. Their beaks are tied with straw-rope, as they often bite before they are broken in. Every day they are taken to the river to swim with hempen-cords tied to them. They are generally broken in in about two weeks, after which they are allowed to swim in company with trained cormorants to accustom them to fishing and are ready for real service the following summer. In off-seasons 16 birds make one flock and are placed in charge of three men, who lead them to the river and train them in hunting prey. When they gorge themselves to excess, they are made to disgorge the superfluity; on the other hand any deficiency in hunting is made good with food, usually live lampreys. One day's feed is

limited to 200 *momme*. The fishing cormorants formerly lived for twenty to twenty-five years, but their span of life has recently been shortened to twelve or thirteen years. "Every bird in a flock has and knows its number; and one of the funniest things about them is the quick-witted jealousy with which they invariably insist, by all that cormorant-language and pantomimic protest can do, on due observance of the recognized rights belonging to their individual numbers. Number one, or '*ichi*,' is the *doyen* of the corps, the senior in years as well as rank. His colleagues, according to their age, follow him in numerical order. *Ichi* is the last to be put into the water and the first to be taken out, the first to be fed, and the last to enter the baskets, in which, when work is over, the birds are carried from the boats to their domicile. *Ichi*, when aboard, has the post of honour at the eyes of the boat. He is a solemn, grizzled old fellow, with a pompous, *noli me tangere* air that is almost worthy of a Lord Mayor. The rest have place after him, in succession of rank, alternately on either side of the gunwale. If, haply, the lawful order of precedence be at any time violated—if, for instance, No. 5 be put into the water before No. 6, or No. 4 be placed above No. 2—the rumpus that forthwith arises in that family is a sight to see and a sound to hear" (Palmer's "Letters from the Land of the Rising Sun").



HORIWARITÔGE (PASS) LEADING TO INABA-YAMA.

**Boats and hunting requisites**,—these number fourteen, beginning with the boat and ending with the pine-faggots used for the decoy-fire. Round the bird's body is tied a hempen cord, 1.2 ft. long, which is secured at the middle of the back with a stiff piece of whalebone, and on this whalebone, which guides the movement of the bird, is looped a spruce-fibre cord about 20 ft. long. There are two kinds of baskets for holding the cormorants. In carrying them to the fishing-ground or bringing them home, the birds are put in a bamboo cage, diameter 1.8 ft., circumference 2.3 ft., and depth 1.6 ft., divided into two compartments, each holding two birds. The roosting cage is a little smaller and contains a pair.

**Ôgaki** (260.9 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 8 hrs. 34 min. by express, and 10 hrs. 43 min. by ordinary trains; Inn, *Tama-ya*), Pop. 21,762, formerly the castle-town of the Daimyo *Toda*, now Count *Toda*, is the leading city in western Mino. It stands on the W. bank of the *Ibi-kawa*, on which small river steamboats are run, connecting the city with the city of *Kuwana*, in Ise, which is situated

at the mouth of the river. The castle grounds, 0.3 m. to the S. of the station, now serve as a park, and a white-walled turret is preserved in fairly good repair. Products: persimmons and persimmon sweet-meat.

**Yōrō Park** (Inns: *Chitose-rō* and *Kikusui-tei*) 8.5 m. to the S. of the station, jinrikisha and omnibus available, a light railway (Yōrō-Railway) was opened for traffic in July 1913 as far as the park; fare, second class 32 *sen*, there being no first class. Ascending 0.6 m. from the foot, we come to the park enclosure, well-wooded and abounding in big rocks. Cherry-trees, maples, and pines predominate and impart to the park an aspect of wild solitude. The sights in the neighbourhood are Yōrō Waterfall, *Hakusan-Gongen*, *Myōken-dō*, *Fudō-dō*, *Yōrō-jinsha*, and *Ontake-jinsha*. Slaty stones marked with fossil impressions of ferns are found here. *The Yōrō Fall*, at the W. part of the park, measures about 100 ft. high and 10 ft. wide; its transparent waters, framed by foliage and broken here and there, shoot down between huge rocks. The waters descend on a rocky bottom, forming a knee-deep pool. The cresses growing here are noted for their strong flavour, while the frogs of this neighbourhood croak with a peculiarly sweet sound. *The Shintō Shrine of Yōrō* stands about 0.3 m. higher up from the park, and in its enclosure is found a spring called *Kikusui* with a stone cistern for receiving the sparkling water. This is the site of the 'sake spring' of popular legend.

This 'sake spring' gave rise to the name 'Yōrō', meaning 'filial piety', which was used as the title of a new era of this period and for naming the place. Tradition says that in the reign of the Emperor Genshō-Tennō (715-723) there lived a woodcutter, noted for filial piety, whose aged father had a weakness for sake. The son bought the liquor for him every day with his earnings. One day as the young man was up in the hill cutting faggots, he accidentally discovered a peculiar sake-like water trickling out of the crevice of a rock. He carried some home in a jug to his old father, who tasted it and pronounced it to be good sake. When the news of this miraculous discovery reached Kyōto, the court, to commemorate the lucky incident, at once changed the name of the era to 'Yōrō'. It is recorded that the Emperor of the time honoured the scene with a visit.

**Tarui** (266 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 13 hrs. 20 min., ordinary train) is known as the place where *Nangū-jinsha* of 'middle official rank' is situated, 0.5 m. to the S. of the station. It was on the hill behind the shrine grounds with their venerable trees that *Mōri Hidemoto* took up his position in the battle of *Sekigahara*.

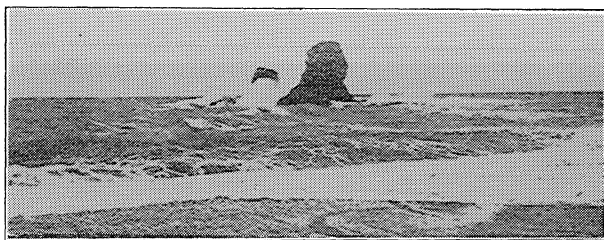
**Sekigahara** (269.5 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 13 hrs. 34 min., ordinary train) is the place where in ancient times the barrier-gate of *Fuha* stood, for here in those days the roads to the Tōsandō route, *Kiwanana*, and *Tsuruga*, converged (for explanation of the gate or 'seki' see chapter on *Hakone*). This plain is 2.4 m. from E. to W. and 1.3 m. from N. to S. and is specially interesting as the scene where a decisive battle was fought in 1600 between the rival forces of the *Tokugawa* and those of *Osaka* led by *Ishida Mitsunari*. The triumph of *Iyeyasu* laid the foundation of the *Tokugawa* Shogunate that lasted over two centuries and a half.



After the death of the great *Hideyoshi*, and while his son *Hideyori* was still in his minority, rivalry between Yedo and Ōsaka was inevitable. The strained relations were aggravated, and at last resulted in open warfare, through the machinations of *Ishida Mitsunari*, one of the favourite councillors of *Hideyoshi*. He organized a league among the daimyos with the avowed object of removing the formidable rival to the House of *Hideyoshi*. Among the daimyos who were won over by *Ishida*, there were *Mōri*, *Shimatsu*, *Ukita*, and many others. On the other hand, even among the daimyos who owed their elevation to *Hideyoshi*, many bitterly hated *Ishida*, and these either took the side of Yedo, or remained neutral. When the plan had matured, *Ishida* caused *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, a powerful daimyo in N. Japan, to sound the first tocsin of war against Yedo. *Ishida* with his allies was to march upon the headquarters of the Tokugawa, when its army had advanced against *Uesugi*. The news that *Ishida* had raised his banner reached *Iyeyasu* at *Koyama* in Shimosuke Province. He at once turned back at the head of his main force and hastened towards Ōsaka. The opposing armies met at *Sekigahara*, the Western, or *Ishida's* army, numbering about 82,000 strong, and the Eastern, or Tokugawa's, 74,000. An unforeseen contingency occurred when *Kobayakawa Hideaki*, a half-hearted ally of *Ishida*, openly joined the E. army while the issue of the battle was still doubtful, and this decided the day. The sites of the principal camps of the opposing armies are marked with wooden poles, enabling the visitor to picture in his mind the scene of this great drama.

The Barrier-gate of *Fuwa* stood at a place 0.3 m. to the W. of the station; it was established in 673, but removed for convenience of communication and traffic in 789, in the time of the Emperor *Kammu-Tennō*. *Fuwa*, *Suzuka* at Ise, and *Arachi* at Echizen formed the three principal barrier gates in Japan. A monument marks the spot where the barrier of *Fuwa* stood.

*Nagaoka* (276.6 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 14 hrs., ordinary train). Mt. *Ibuki-yama* (4,545 ft. above sea-level) is an ascent of 7.3 m. from this station and 8.5 m. from *Sekigahara*. This peak and *Yatsu-gatake* in *Kai* are well-known among naturalists for their rich fauna and flora. *Ibuki* is famous for the *moxa*, dried vegetable matter obtained from *Artemisia moxa*, extensively used in Japan for cauterising the skin. *Ibuki*, according to an old legend, is the spot where *Yamato-take-no-Mikoto*, on returning triumphant from his expedition against the eastern rebels, was poisoned by a monster snake. He was restored to consciousness by drinking the water from a spring at *Same-gai* ('well for restoring consciousness'), but died later on in *Ise* from the effects of the poison. A view from the top takes in Lake *Biwa-ko* and the valley of the *Kiso-gawa*. A stone cavern for *Miroku-Bosatsu* is on the topmost part of the mountain.



BENKEI-NO-NAGEIWA, NEAR OYASHIRAZU.

### Route XXXVII. The Hokuroku Line.

**General Description.** This line is so called from the fact that it traverses the Hokuroku ('Northern land') region which lies to the N. of Kyōto. The line starts from the Maibara Station on the Tōkaidō Main Line and skirting the E. shore of Lake Biwa-ko reaches *Tsuruga*, the basis of oversea communication with Siberia. Running N. E. and touching *en route* the important cities of *Fukui*, *Kanazawa*, and *Toyama*, it terminates at *Naoetsu*, where it connects with the Shin-Etsu Line. The whole distance covered is 228.3 m. The line still lacks railway connection with the *San-in-dō*, the W. half of the Japan Sea coast. Skirting the wild coast of this sea, grand scenery is the feature of the route, especially where it approaches the sea, such scenery being quite different from the mild and picturesque scenes that adorn the Pacific Coast.

#### Railway Communications.

- (1) Mikuni Line, 5.4 m., leading from *Kanazu* to *Mikuni*.
- (2) Nanao Line, 34.4 m., from *Tsubata* to *Yatashin*.

#### Marine Communications.

*Tsuruga* is connected with *Vladivostok* by a tri-weekly service undertaken by the Ōsaka Shōsen Kwaisha's steamers and those of the Russian Volunteer Fleet. For the convenience of those arriving on board those steamers at *Tsuruga*, an express train is run between this port and Tōkyo, covering the distance in about 14 hours. *Tsuruga* is connected with the San-in district by the Imperial Government Railways' ferry steamers plying between *Obama* (29 m. overland) and *Maizuru*.

Below is a schedule showing the principal stations on the line, with their distances and fares from *Maibara*.

Stations	Distances	Fares	
		1st class	2nd class
		<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Tsuruga	30.3	1.25	.75
Imajō	47.1	1.95	1.17
Fukui	68.8	2.68	1.61
Kanazu	80.0	3.05	1.83
Kanazawa	116.4	4.10	2.46
Tsubata	123.6	4.30	2.58
Takaoka	141.8	4.75	2.85
Toyama	153.5	5.03	3.02
Uwozu	169.3	5.43	3.26
Tomari	184.0	5.80	3.48
Ō-mi	198.5	6.15	3.69
Naoetsu	228.3	6.78	4.07

Fares and Distances from Tsuruga to the principal cities in Asia and Europe are shown below.

From Tsuruga	Distances	Fares		For each 10 kilog. in excess of free luggage allowance.
		Express Trains		
		1st class	2nd class	
<i>Via Vladivostok</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Vladivostok	572	37.00	37.00	0.18
Harbin	1,067	82.60	65.50	1.24
Manchuria	1,650	136.95	99.45	2.02
Irkutsk	2,591	186.25	130.30	3.74
Moscow	5,995	277.30	162.60	7.06
St. Petersburg (Via Viatka)	6,162	281.60	195.35	7.16
London (Via Ostend)	7,883	408.76	276.19	10.34
Berlin	7,225	355.68	239.92	8.32
Paris	7,893	403.40	272.52	9.79

**Nagahama** (4.6 m. from *Maibara*, in 15 min.; Inns: *Izutsu-ya*, *Ikari-ya*; Pop. 11,646) is the most thriving town in the district E. of the lake and was formerly the fortified seat of *Hideyoshi*, when he was first raised to the rank of a daimyo by *Nobunaga*. (Product: Grape, described before.) *Chikubu-shima*, 7.3 m. off in the lake, described before.

**Kinomoto** (13.9 m. from *Maibara*, in 47 min.) is the station for Mt. *Shizu-ga-take*, 2.2 m. to the W., famous as the battlefield where in 1583 *Hideyoshi* routed the army of *Shibata Katsue*, once his superior, when he was under *Nobunaga*, and the sole commander of the *Hokuroku*.

• **Seven Spears' of Shizu-ga-take.** *Hideyoshi's* crushing victory over *Mitsuhide*, who killed *Nobunaga*, roused the jealousy of *Shibata Katsue* (Sole Commander of the *Hokuroku*) and *Tahigawa Kazumasu* (Sole Commander of the *Kwantō*), and they, with *Nobunaga's* third son, *Nobutaka*, lord of the castle of *Gifu*, leagued together to destroy *Hideyoshi*. *Nobuo*, second son of *Nobunaga*, sided with *Hideyoshi*. As soon as *Hideyoshi* heard of this design, he at once took the initiative. He sent *Nobuo* to attack *Nobutaka*, and himself met the van of *Katsue* led by *Sakuma Morimasa*, whom he routed at *Shizu-ga-take*. In this battle *Katō Kiyomasa*, *Fukushima Masanori*, *Katō Yoshiaki*, *Hirano Nagayasu*, *Wakizaka Yasuharu*, *Kasuya Takenori*, and *Katagiri Katsumoto*, wielding their spears, especially distinguished themselves. Hence the famous story of the 'Seven Spears'. Hotly pursuing the enemy, he soon besieged *Katsue* in this castle at *Kita-no-shō* (now *Fukui*) and made him die on his own sword. *Kazumasu* surrendered, while *Nobutaka* killed himself, and thus *Hideyoshi* succeeded in the work partially completed by *Nobunaga* of bringing the whole country under his sway.

**Hikida** (26.2 m. from *Maibara*, in 1 hr. 30 min.). The nearest place of interest is the site of the ancient barrier-gate of *Arachi*, one of the three existing in these days, the others being *Suzuka* in *Ise* and *Fuha* in *Mino*. *Arachi* is 5 m. to the S. of the station, but

the exact spot is hard to distinguish. (For the description of the barrier-gate, see *Hakone*).

**Tsuruga** (30.3 m. from *Maibara*, in 1 hr. 40 min.; 313.5 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 13 hrs. 55 min., express; 122.3 m. from *Kobe*, in 5 hrs. 23 min., express). Inns: *Tsuruga Hotel*, with accommodation, foreign and Japanese, for 30 persons, charge ¥5-8 (American style); *Kumagae-ya*, *Gusoku-ya*. *Jinrikisha* from the hotel, 18 *sen* to the station and 17 *sen* to the Custom-House.

**Situation and History**, etc. The city, containing 17,953 inhabitants, lies on the S. shore of the Bay of Tsuruga, one of the best inlets on the Japan Sea coast, and is sheltered on three sides by hills. The bottom of the sea is mud, and the depth of water measures from 2 to 7 fathoms within the harbour limit. The tidal range is only one foot in spring tide. It has lately acquired great importance as the basis of oversea communications with Siberia and Chōsen. It may be noted that even in ancient days the place was connected with Chōsen. It was here, for instance, that Prince Tsunuka of *Mimana*, one of the three kingdoms of Chōsen in ancient times, is recorded to have landed in the reign of Sui-nin-Tennō (97-30 B.C.). Coming to the Tempyō Era (729-748), Tsuruga was a flourishing place as a gateway for foreign intercourse and commerce. This prosperity declined during the Kamakura administration, though even then the post served as the starting-point for vessels despatched against the rebellious people living in the N. E. part of the country. It was in this neighbourhood that the tragic end of the adherents of the Southern Court occurred (1337), as described below. Local products are cod and seaweed.

#### Communications.

Tsuruga is linked with Vladivostok by a weekly service of the Ōsaka Shōsen Kwaisha steamers and a semi-weekly one of those of the Russian Volunteer Fleet. It is at the *Kanagasaki* Station, close to Tsuruga, that the connection with the steamship service is made. For connection with the San-in District and also the description of the San-in Line, see P. 237.

#### Places of Interest.

**Kehi-jingū**, 0.9 m. to the N. of the Tsuruga Station, is the most celebrated and largest Shintō shrine in this region, it being dedicated to the seven deities of *Miketsu-Ōkami*, Emperor Chūai, Empress Jingō (these are the ones principally worshipped here), *Yamato-take*, *Honda-wake*, *Takeshiuchi-no-Sukume*, *Yodo-hime*.

The big *torii* standing in front of the sacred premises is perhaps the only structure of the kind in Japan that is under the protection of the government. It measures 35 ft. in height and 7.8 ft. in circumference and is said to have been constructed with the *Muro-no-ki* timber that drifted here from *Sado* about the middle of the 17th century. Passing through it we come to a small bridge, E. of which stand the votive offering hall, the prayer hall, and then the oratory to the left. Entering the railing close by, we come in front of the main shrine with minor shrines standing to right and left, and with the tabernacle and the storehouse near-by. A great festival is performed every September, from the 2nd to the 5th.

**Kanagasaki-no-Miya** stands on a little hill at the N. E. extremity of the town and 1.4 m. to the N. of the station. Here in

1336 *Nitta Yoshisada*, general of the Southern Court, and his brother entrenched themselves under the Crown Prince *Tsunenaga-Shinnō*, son of the Emperor Godaigo, and his son. The stronghold was soon besieged by the host of the Ashikaga army and ultimately fell, the Prince and his son dying on their own swords. It was in memory of the unfortunate Princes that the shrine was erected. The shrine grounds cover about 9 acres, and the main shrine is reached soon after passing through the second *torii*. The building for storing festival apparatus, the offering hall, office, cistern, *etc.*, stand near the shrine. From the summit at the rear of the shrine the whole panorama of the town and the harbour is obtained.

*Kehi-no-matsubara* is a beautiful pine-grove 2 m. to the W. of the station, which formerly belonged to the *Kehi-jingū*, but was recently converted into a park. The grove stretches over half a mile, and in it stands *Matsubara-jinja* and the stone monument to mark the spot where Meiji-Tennō rested, when he made a tour through this region a number of years ago. *Matsubara-jinja* is of recent origin, for it was founded in memory of *Takeda Kōunsai*, Imperialist and upholder of the anti-foreign cause, and his 300 followers, all of the *Mito* daimiate, who, after having vainly petitioned the Shogunate government to adopt their views, tried to reach Kyōto to petition the Imperial court. The gallant band broke through the opposition offered by the various daimyos *en route* acting under the Shogunate's orders, but were finally forced through exhaustion to give themselves up to the troops of the daimyo of *Kaga*. The warriors were here permitted the courtesy of dying on their own swords. The big stone monument, 10 ft. by 3 ft., marks the spot of their tragic end.

*Benten-jima*, two small islands in the bay, 4 m. off the station, are noted for fantastic rocks and gnarled pines and are a favourite summer resort. A small temple for the Goddess *Benten* stands on the larger island.

*Jōgū-jinshū* is a small Shintō shrine, about a league across the bay and behind the lighthouse on *Tateishi* Cape. It was originally founded as early as 703, in honour of three primitive deities, and is sheltered on the N. by a steep hill, while it faces the open sea on the S.E. On the side of the hill is found the *Ōmu-ishhi* ('Parrot-stone') so called because it emits a reverberating sound when touched. The oratory stands very near the shore, while the main shrine faces S., sheltered by the hill. With aged trees abounding in the compounds, a solemn solitude pervades it, while the scene is further diversified by a little stream, which runs through and forms a waterfall at its extremity. An old bell, 3.8 ft. high and 6.9 ft. round, belonging to the shrine, is said to have been brought from *Chōsen*, when *Hideyoshi* sent his historic expedition there.

Leaving *Tsuruga* the train passes through a number of tunnels bored under the *Kinome* Pass, affording a peep now and then of the grand scenery of the sea and especially of the fine indentation

of the bay. **Suizu**, a little station on a craggy ledge between two tunnels, commands a fine view.

**Takeo** (57.1 m. from *Maibara*, in 3 hrs. 45 min.), Pop. 17,952, was the local capital in former times, then called *Fuchū*, and it was held by *Maeda Toshinaga*, of the great house of *Kaga*. Later it was the residential seat of *Honda*, now Baron, one of the hereditary councillors of the Daimyo of *Fukui*. In the town stand *Sōsha-Daijin*, *Kokubun-ji*, and *Insatsu-ji*. *Mōshō-ji*, the headquarters of one of the branches of the Shinshū Sect, is in the village of *Ajimano*, 4.3 m. from the station. *Hinoyama*, to the summit of which it is 6 m. from the station, is popularly called the 'Fuji of Echizen,' from its resemblance in shape to the mighty peak. The town is noted for iron-wares, of which sickles are the most famous.

**Sabae** (60.3 m. from *Maibara*, in 4 hrs. 56 min.) was formerly the castle-town of the Daimyo called *Manabe*. Here are the headquarters of the two branches of the Shinshū Sect, these being *Jōshō-ji*, 0.4 m. from the station, and *Shōjō-ji*, 0.8 m. from it.

**Fukui** (68.8 m. from *Maibara*, in 4 hrs. 20 min.; Inns: *Nawaya*, *Ikuyo-Ryokwan*, *Tsukimi-Ryokwan*; Restaurants: *Gogaku-rō*, *Tsukimi-tei*, *Fūgetsu-tei*, *Sankai-rō*). With a population of 50,396, it is, next to *Kanazawa*, the largest city in the Hokuroku district and was the residential seat of Daimyo *Matsudaira* (now Marquis), one of the scions of the great *Tokugawa*. It lies on the banks of the *Ashiha-gawa* and occupies the centre of the widest valley in the province of Echizen. Progressive in advance of the times, the clan led most others in the introduction of Western civilization. It was here that Rev. W. E. Griffis, author of the '*Mikado's Empire*' and other works relating to Japan and Chōsen, was engaged in educational work early in the Meiji Era. With the abolition of feudalism the city suffered an inevitable decline in common with most of the feudal towns, but soon its energy was turned towards industry with a view to producing goods suitable for foreign markets. The adoption of *habutae* tissue weaving as its leading business revived the prosperity of the city, *Fukui* having since then the honour of being the largest manufacturing centre for this fabric. The city is divided by two bridges into S. and N. sections, in which *Yamato-Kamichō*, *Yamato-Shimochō*, *Terute-Kamichō*, and *Tsukumo-chō* are the busiest quarters.

It was about 1875 that *Fukui* sent apprentices to *Kyōto* to learn the art of weaving silk goods. These goods consisted at first of cloth for umbrellas and figured handkerchiefs. There were some 200 looms in operation by about 1885, so that the industry had by no means attained the prosperity that was expected at first, for the umbrella cloth could not compete successfully with the imported material, which could come in at that time almost free of duty. The attention of *Fukui* weavers was next turned in 1887 to *habutae* tissue, which, produced at *Kyōto* and *Kiryū*, had begun to be sent to America. Some teachers were engaged from *Kiryū*, and the manufacture of this plain fabric was started by means of batten looms. The new departure proved the making of *Fukui*. In 1891 some orders arrived from America, where the *Fukui* production had met with a very favourable reception. Larger orders continued to flow in, and in the following year the output increased fifteen-fold. In the city alone 8,409

looms were newly installed. The fame of 'Fukui Habutae' was soon established, and though vicissitudes were more or less unavoidable at times, this reputation is still maintained, and Fukui leads all other districts in Japan in the production of habutae. In fact the city is the principal centre for the collection and distribution of all the habutae produced in the country. Very strict inspection is enforced, and the goods are graded into the three brands of 'Pine', 'Bamboo', and 'Plum', of which the first two are qualified for shipping abroad. The annual output reaches ¥21,000,000.

**Public Buildings**;—Fukui Prefectural Office (at *Sakae-Kami-chō*), Fukui City Office (*Sakura-Shimo-chō*), Fukui Post-Office (*Terute-Kami-chō*), Industrial Laboratory (*Maruyama-Nishi-mura*), Experimental Farm (*Maruyama-Nishi-mura*).

**Banks, Companies, etc.**—Fukui Agricultural and Industrial Bank (*Hōei-Kami-chō*), Fukui Bank (*Sakae-Naka-chō*), Echizen Silk Co. (*Sakae-Naka-chō*), Fukui Raw Silk Office (*Sakae-Naka-chō*), Hokuroku Transport Insurance Co. (*Sakae-Shimo-chō*), Fukui Chamber of Commerce (*Sakura-chō*), Fukui Commercial Museum (*Terute-Kami-chō*), Nozawa Weaving Shop (*Matsumoto-jikata*), Kurokawa Habutae Softening Shop (*Hōei-Kami-chō*), Fukui Shimbun (news-paper—*Sakae-Kami-chō*), Fukui Hospital (*Sakae-Kami-chō*).

**Situation, Industries, etc.** This prefecture is situated to the S. W. of *Ishikawa* Prefecture and is bounded on the S. and W. by the prefectures of Gifu, Shiga, and Kyōto. It faces the Japan Sea on the N. W. The jurisdictional extent of the prefecture comprises the two provinces of Wakasa and Echizen and contains one municipality and eleven counties. The total area is 1,542 sq. m., with 592,965 inhabitants. **Industries.** Weaving is the staple industry and Fukui's output was ¥21,900,000 in 1909, being the third on the list, the first being Kyōto Prefecture and the second Aichi Prefecture. Silk fabrics constitute the bulk of the output, representing no less than ¥21,201,553, chiefly in the shape of habutae, for which this prefecture heads the list.

### Places of Interest.

**The Castle Grounds** are in the heart of the city, 0.1 m. N. of the station. The walls and moats still exist. Marquis Matsudaira, the former daimyo, resides in the grounds, where he has established a large experimental farm, the marquis being a graduate of Cirencester, England, and President of the Japan Agricultural Society.

**Tsukumo-bashi** is a bridge, partly stone and partly wood, 174 yds. long and 20 ft. wide. It lies at the S. W. extremity of the city and 0.5 m. from the station.

**Asuha-san** is a hill 1 m. to the S. W. of the station and a popular pleasure resort of the citizens, the cherry-blossoms in the spring being especially noted. The flight of stone steps, leading to the summit is bordered by restaurants and eating-shops and at the top stand a stone image and a monument of Emperor Keitai (507-530). *Asuha-jinsha*, on the side of Mt. *Asuha*, is dedicated to the said Emperor, who lived in this district before he succeeded the Emperor Buretsu. Tradition says that the Emperor Keitai, when a Prince, undertook the deepening of the channels of the three rivers *Hino*, *Asuha*, and *Kuzuryū* in this district, that had frequently laid waste their banks, and that he reclaimed an extensive tract of land. His memory is therefore held in great reverence even to this day.

The grounds contain ancient trees, which impart an air of solemn solitude, and they command a view of the city.

*Fujishima-jinsha* is the Shintō shrine erected in memory of the unfortunate *Nitta Yoshisada*, his three sons, and brother, generals of the doomed cause of the Southern Court, as opposed to the Northern. It was removed in 1901 to the top of Mt. Asuha from the *Tomyōji-Nawate*, the scene of *Yoshisada's* last battle. The grounds cover over 3 acres and afford good views. (See the section on *Kamakura* for the life of *Yoshisada*.)



KENROKU PARK, KANAZAWA.

*Tomb of Hashimoto Sanat*, in the enclosure of the Buddhist temple of *Jenkei-ji*, 0.7 m. to the S.W. of the station, marks the site where *Hashimoto*, one of the leading Imperialists in the troubled times immediately preceding the Restoration of Meiji, lies in permanent repose. On account of his Imperialist sympathies he incurred the displeasure of the Shogunate and was beheaded in 1859 at the immature age of twenty-six. His younger brother the late Dr. Viscount *T. Hashimoto*, Surgeon-General and President of the Japan Red Cross Society, was one of the most celebrated physicians of the day and was ultimately raised to the peerage (1906).

*Ichijō-ga-Tani*, 7.3 m. from *Fukui*, is at the foot of a hill of the same name and marks the place where *Asakura Shigekage* built a castle in the Bummei Era (1469-1486), and where *Yoshikage*, 4th of the line, was defeated and killed by Oda Nobunaga. The waters of the valley form the greatest waterfall in Echizen, 39 ft. in height and 9 ft. in breadth, and ultimately join the R. Asuha. The valley is overgrown with aged trees and is a favourite resort in summer.



**Eihei-ji**, situated at *Shibi*, village *Shibidani*, about 9.8 m. to the N. E. of the station, and to which omnibuses and *jinrikishas* are available, is celebrated as one of the twin headquarters of the Sōtō (Zenshū) Sect in Japan, the other being the *Sōji-ji* near Tōkyō. It has under it some 14,000 temples of the same denomination existing in the country. The monastery was founded in 1244 by the saint *Dōgen*\*, on the site presented by *Hadano Yoshishige*, then the daimyo of the district. The grounds cover 15,700 acres and lie at the foot of Mt. Eihei-ji. The approach is marked by two gates, one for Imperial messengers and the other for humble folks. Passing through the common gate we come on the left to the two-storied gate flanked by a long colonnade. At the end of the flight of stone steps leading from the storied gate is another gate called *Chūjaku-mon*. Then come the hall for Buddhist images and that for prayer service. Turning to the left from the service hall and then turning to the right there stands another gate in front of the *Shōyō-den* (founder's temple) and the oratory. The little edifice close by the founder's temple is the spot where his immediate successor performed a service day and night for the repose of his master.

\* **Dōgen**. The saint founder was of princely blood, being a son of *Kuga Michichika*, ninth descendant of the Emperor Murakami. He entered the priesthood at the age of thirteen, under *Eisai* of the *Kennin-ji* temple, and studied Buddhism in China from 1223 to 1228. On his return he elaborated the fundamental doctrines of the Zen Sect and died at Kyōto in his fifty-fourth year. He was posthumously granted sacred titles by the Emperor Kōmei and Emperor Meiji.

**Tōmyōji-Navate**, about 2.5 m. from the station and 1.4 m. from the next station of *Morita*, was the scene of the battle between *Nitta Yoshisada* and *Ashikaga Taketsune* in which the former was killed. (For the life of Yoshisada, see the page 132.)

**Kanazu** (80 m. from *Maibara*, in 5 hrs.) is the junction for the *Mikuni Line*, which leads to *Mikuni* via *Ahara*, 5.4 m. Ahara boasts hot springs (Inns: *Beni-ya*, *Hai-ya*, *Murokichi*); while Mikuni, situated on the E. bank of the River Kuzuryū, is an important port in Hokuroku and contains 10,056 inhabitants. Between Mikuni and Fukui traffic by boat is actively carried on.

**Tōjimbō** is a noted sight in this neighbourhood, being a rocky projection on the coast, 2.4 m. to the N. of Mikuni. The extremity forms a comparatively broad level space, 0.1 m. square, but ends in abrupt cliffs with a deep pool of sea-water below. The rocks are volcanic and form large square columns, some of which stand 240 to 300 ft. in height. Tōjimbō is reputed to rival in scenery and in fantastic formation of rocks the Oshika Promontory, which lies on the same coast further N. in Akita Prefecture. In front of Tōjimbō and separated from it by a short distance is a little island, *Ojima*, which is well-wooded and contains a small Shintō shrine. Tradition says that the present name was derived from a young rake of a priest named Tōjimbō of Heisen-ji temple. He was such a wild character that his fellow priests detested him. One day they invited him to

a picnic at this place and, having got him dead drunk, hurled him over the cliff into the sea.

*Kitagata*, 5 m. to the N.E. of Mikuni and 1.5 m. to the N. of Hosorogi Station, is the largest lake in *Echizen*, measuring 12 m. in circumference. About 2 m. off the shore stands *Tengu-iwa* ('Hobgoblin rock'), 50 ft. high and 20 ft. in circumference, which is, according to the geologist, the solitary relic of a headland which has subsided owing to the combined action of the waves and subsidence.

*Yoshizaki-gobō* are Buddhist temples, of the Nishi and Higashi Hongwanji Sects, at the outlet of *Kitagata*, said to have been founded about the middle of the 15<sup>th</sup> century. The latter is a vast structure for such an out-of-the-way place, with the added attraction of fine views. The Nishi's temple possesses a famous old mask.

*Daishōji* (87.7 m. from *Maibara*, in 5 hrs. 30 min.), Pop. 8,921, was formerly the seat of one of the scions of the House of *Maeda*, now Viscount Maeda, and is noted for silk fabrics and pottery. Here some of the native Christians from *Nagasaki* and neighbourhood were exiled in 1867-1873, before the ban placed on their religion during the feudal period had been removed.

*Yamanaka Hot Springs*, (Inns: *Yoshino-ya*, *Mitani-ya*, *Ōgi-ya*), 5 m. to the S.E. of the station, electric-tram available (30 min., fare 50 *sen*), is a picturesque retreat with hills on three sides and the *Daishōji-gawa* traversing the open parts. High banks bound in the stream, which is clear and bright. The waters of the spring are sulphurous. The place is also noted for lacquer-wares.

*Iburibashi* (92.2 m. from *Maibara*, in 5 hrs. 45 min.). *Yamashiro* (Inns: *Ara-ya*, *Kura-ya*), another sulphur spa, is separated from the station by about 3 m., with horse-trams running, and by half a mile more from *Daishōji*, the two spas being about 2.5 m. from each other. Though somewhat inferior to *Yamanaka* in scenery, *Yamashiro* possesses better accommodation both for lodging and bathing. The fact that here are situated the principal kilns of *Kutani-yaki* pottery adds special importance to this place.

*Kutani-yaki*. About the middle of the 17<sup>th</sup> century a good kaolin was discovered at *Kutani-mura*, some 7 m. to the S.E. of *Yamashiro*, and the daimyo of *Daishōji* ordered *Tamura Gonzaemon* and *Gotō Saijirō* to build kilns. The wares produced were unsatisfactory and *Saijirō* was sent to *Arifa* (in *Hizen*) to master the secret of the art. After a few years he came back and rebuilt a kiln. *Hisazumi Morikage*, a painter, was engaged from *Kyōto*, and the work was resumed. The wares produced at that time are called 'Old *Kutani*' and are highly prized by connoisseurs. Soon the industry suffered a decline. Both at the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century and about a generation later, attempts were made to restore the former prosperity, and this latter effort was crowned with success. For this revival the industry owed much to *Iida-ya Hachiroemon*, a porcelain painter, who originated a new style of decoration with reddish painting. The *Aka-e* ('Red-painting') style spread to the other places in this district, and soon it became a distinguishing feature of *Kutani* pottery. A further innovation, introduced about 1865, consisted in the production of a brocade pattern, and it further popularized the *Kutani* ware. To appeal to the taste of those who love a chaster and more refined style, wares less gorgeous in colouring and more classical in design were also produced

about the same time. At a short distance from the spa is found the head office together with the workshops of the Kutani Pottery Co. The starting of Kutani-ware Museum and a monument in honour of Gotō Saijirō are now under a consideration at Yamashiro.

**Katayamazuru Hot Springs** (Inns: *Morimoto, Yude*) are situated 2 m. to the N.W. of the station and can be reached by omnibus or *jinrikisha*. The Buddhist temple of *Nata-dera*, about 3 m. to the S. E. of the station, or more conveniently reached by way of Yamashiro, is the leading monastery of the Shingon Sect in the Hokuroku district, having been founded in 717 by the saint, Taichō. The present buildings were reconstructed by the daimyo of this fief in 1640. Passing through the gate we come on the left to the prayer-hall and superior's apartments; ascending the paved pathway and then a flight of stone steps, both flanked by stone lanterns, we notice to right and left and also overhead fantastic-shaped rocks, and at last we reach the Kwan-on Temple. It is 10 yds. square in size and built on the hillside by partly levelling down the stony slope. On the left stands the Hakusan Temple. In the rocky walls rising here are hollowed out cavities, wherein are installed stone images of the God of Mercy. On the hill that forms the foreground of the Kwan-on temple stand the *Goma-dō* (where prayers are offered by burning pieces of cedar-wood), three-storied pagoda, belfry, etc. The whole surroundings make an impressive scene. The scenery in autumn is especially splendid, owing to the abundance of maple-trees in the neighbourhood, though in the immediate vicinity of the grounds of the Kwan-on temple the presence of bare rocks prevents the growth of vegetation. Among the property owned by the monastery are many valuable pictures painted by *Mu Chi, Chao Tzu-ang* (both Chinese masters), and *Sesshū*; carved Buddhist figures by *Kōbō-Daishi* and *An-ami*; the sacred lantern presented by a daimyo; and many other art objects.

**Awazu** (95.3 m. from *Maibara*, in 6 hrs.) is noted for the spa of the same name (Inns: *Hōshi, Kami-ya*), the spa being separated from the station by a little over 2 m. and reached by horse-tram (Fare, 12 *sen* special, 8 *sen* ordinary). *Sanko-dō* ('Three Lakes Hall'), 2 m. from the station and 2 m. from the next station of *Komatsu*, is so called from the three lakes or lagoons, *Kiba-gata, Shibayama-gata, Imae-gata*, which may be viewed from here. It is recorded that the Emperor Kwasan-Tennō (985-986) once ascended to this spot and tarried a long time contemplating the scenes.

**Komatsu** (98.8 m. from *Maibara*, in 5 hrs. 10 min.; Inns: *Isēkyū, Asai-ya, Kama-ya*), Pop. 14,505, is the largest town in *Kaga*, next to *Kanazawa*. It is a local centre of collection and distribution for habutae tissue, Kutani-ware, and mats produced in the places round about the town. The *Kakehashi-gawa* flows through its N. part, joining the *Ataka-gawa*, and both flow into the sea at Ataka Port.

*Ataka barrier-gate*, of historical interest in connection with the flight of *Yoshitsune* and his twelve trusty followers to Northern Japan, is now difficult to locate, as, owing to the gradual subsidence

of this coast, the ancient highway is now under water. The gate is supposed to have been near the place where the Kakehashi flows into the sea.

**Kanazawa** (116.4 m. from *Maibara*, in 7 hrs.; Fare, 1st class ¥ 4.10, 2nd class ¥ 2.46; 399.6 m. from *Shimbashi*, in 19 hrs. 46 min. Fare, 1st class ¥ 9.95, 2nd class ¥ 5.97; 208.4 m. from *Kōbe*, in 10 hrs, 38 min.; Fare, 1st class ¥ 6.38, 2nd class ¥ 3.83). Inns: *Sawatani* (*Hirosaka-dōri*), *Oura-ya* (*Kata-machi*), *Gen-en* (*Kami-Matsubara-chō*), *Asada* (*Jikken-machi*); Restaurants: *Tonomachi-rō* (*Tono-machi*), *Kwagetsu-an* (*Okachi-machi*), *Miyoshi-an* (in the Park.)

**Situation, History, etc.** The city was formerly the seat of the Daimyo *Maeda*, now Marquis *Maeda*, who enjoyed a fief of 1,000,000 *koku* (about 5 million bush.) and was one of the greatest and richest of the daimyos during the three centuries of feudalism. Now the prefectural capital of *Ishikawa*, it is the largest city in the Hokuroku, containing 110,994 inhabitants. The city is located in the valleys of the *Amano-gawa* (E.) and *Sai-gawa* (W.) and lies on a sea-bordered plain, which gradually ascending terminates in a hilly tract. The castle grounds occupy the elevation between the two rivers; the *Amano-gawa* empties itself into *Kahoku-gata* and the *Sai* into *Kana-iwa* Port. The streets extend from the S.W. to the N.E. of the castle grounds, *Kata-machi*, *Jikken-machi*, and *Owari-chō* being the busiest quarters. Here the rebellious monks of *Shinshū* Sect once fortified themselves. When they were subdued by *Oda Nobunaga* in the Tenshō Era (1573-1591), the district was granted to *Sakuma Morimasa*, who successfully undertook the expedition. With the fall of *Sakuma* in the battle fought with *Hideyoshi*, the district passed into the possession of *Maeda Toshitane*, who removed here from his castle at *Nanao* in 1583. From that time till the abolition of feudalism in 1871, *Kaga* with *Noto* and *Etchu* remained as the fief of the great lords of *Maeda*. With the abolition of the old régime the city suffered somewhat in prosperity, which, however, has been revived with the development of industries, among which the manufacture of *habutae*, lacquerware, pottery, bronze-ware, etc., are prominent.

**Kanazawa-nuri** owes its development to the patronage of the Lord of *Maeda* and has as its first artist *Igarashi Dōho*, makie artist of *Kyōto*, who was recommended to the House of *Maeda* by the then Lord of *Higashiyama*, (*Ashi-kaga-Yoshimasa*), *Kyōto*. *Dōho* and his descendants hereditarily held the post of makie artist to the House, and it is even said that the original *Higashiyama* style of makie-lacquer has been preserved comparatively intact in *Kanazawa*, instead of in the place of its creation. About ¥140,000 worth of refined makie articles is annually shipped abroad. **Pottery.** This industry dates from 1806, when the master-ceramist of *Kyōto*, i.e. *Mokubei*, was invited here and opened a kiln at *Kasuga-yama*. This was discontinued about ten years later, then revived by *Nabeya Kichibei*, a potter of *Kutani*-style, who adapted the painting of the latter for *Kanazawa*-wares and effected other modifications.

**Public Buildings, Schools, etc.** *Ishikawa* Prefectural Office (*Hirosaka-dōri*), City Office (*Hirosaka-dōri*), Headquarters of the 9th Army Division (in castle grounds), *Kanazawa* Taxation Office (*Ōte-machi*), *Kanazawa* Post-Office (*Bakurō-chō*), 4th High School (*Hirosaka-dōri*), Medical College (in the castle grounds), Higher Technical School (*Naka-Honda-machi*), *Kanazawa* Hospital (*Ishibiki-chō*).

**Banks, Companies, etc.** *Kanazawa* Branch of the *Nippon* *Ginō* (*Ishiura-machi*), *Ishikawa* Agricultural and Industrial Bank (*Nishi-machi*), *Kashū* Bank (*Shimo-Tsutsumi-machi*), *Nippon* *Kōshitsu-tōki* Co. (*Naga-machi-gashi*), *Kanazawa* Electric Light & Gas Co. (*Shimo-Honda machi*). **Newspapers.** *Hokkoku-Shimbun*, *Hokuroku-Shimbun*, *Ishikawa-Shimbun*.

**Geography, Industries, etc.** Ishikawa Prefecture is contiguous on the W. with Toyama Prefecture, faces the Japan Sea on the N.W., is bounded on the S.E. by Gifu Prefecture and on the S. by Fukui Prefecture. The Noto Peninsula projects far into the sea. The prefecture controls the two provinces of Kaga and Noto, and comprises one city and eight counties. The total area covers 1,732 sq. m. containing 774,091 inhabitants. **Industries.** Rice is the foremost product here; while in manufacturing industries weaving ranks first, silk fabrics alone amounting to ¥9,460,000 worth, making Ishikawa the fourth as to output among all the prefectures in Japan. Then there are pottery and porcelain and lacquer-wares, the output of the last amounting to ¥1,010,000.

#### Places of Interest.

*The castle grounds* occupy the heart of the city and are 1 m. to the S.E. of the station. In the Bumei Era (1469-1486) the rebellious monks of the Shinshū Sect rose and overthrew *Togashi*, who ruled this district, founded the Hongen-ji Temple and further strengthened themselves in this place. When *Maeda Toshiie* was granted this district by *Hideyoshi* in 1583 and removed here from his former castle at *Nanao*, he with the help of his son *Toshinaga* thoroughly reconstructed the castle and adopted for it the present name of *Kanazawa*, in place of its former title of *Oyama*. Thus for about three centuries the castle was the seat of the House of Maeda. In 1881, the castle was destroyed by fire, leaving only a gate. The Headquarters of the 9th Division and the 7th Regiment are now located in the grounds.

*Kenroku Park*, meaning the 'Park of six combinations,' is so called because it is said to combine the six following features, namely, vastness, solemn solitude, labour bestowed upon it, venerable moss-covered appearance, running water, and a charming prospect. The park lies to the S.E. of the castle grounds, an extensive moat separating the two, and is reputed as one of the three best parks in Japan, the other two being the *Kuribayashi Kōen* at Takamatsu and the *Kōraku-en* at Okayama. In size this park surpasses the others, for it measures 560 yds. from E. to W. and 516 yds. from N. to S. and covers an area of 20 acres. The present park was reconstructed in the Kan-ei Era (1624-1643) by the daimyo of the time, and as regards its thick-grown trees and bamboos, its arrangement of rocks and arbours, has few equals. In the grounds there are three artificially constructed hillocks, viz. *Momiji-yama*, *Fukujū-yama*, and *Sazae-yama*, and two ponds, viz. *Kasumi-ga-ike* and *Hyō-ga-ike*. The water from the latter descends as a charming waterfall called *Midori-daki*, and facing it stands the little arbour said to have been designed by *Kobori Enshū*, master of tea-ceremonies and tea-houses. The *Kasumi-ga-ike* is found in the N.E. part of the grounds and is reached by ascending *Shimosaka-guchi* and then advancing a little towards the S. From here is obtained a magnificent panorama of the city, Mt. Utatsu lying beyond, and further on towards the N. the vast expanse of the Sea of Japan, with the range in *Noto* bounding the horizon. The pond looks charming both in spring and autumn and has in its centre a little hillock. Close by the pond stands an aged pine-tree, said to have been grown from a seed of the pine at

*Karasaki*, Ōmi, and also the celebrated lantern called *Kotoji-dōro*. Proceeding further E. we come to the bronze statue of Prince Yamato-take, 18 ft. high, erected in memory of those men of *Kanazawa* who died in the Satsuma rebellion of 1897. The foreign-style building S. of this is the Prefectural Museum, with a public library and commercial museum attached to it. Close by is the two-storied native-style building, which was erected as the residence of the wife of one of the lords of Maeda and is noted for its fine architecture. This is now the property of the city. To the W. stands a Shintō shrine with a small pond near it, the clear water of which never dries up even in the severest drought. Then there are azalea groves, lespedeza clusters, iris beds, and so on, while cherry-trees in the grounds, grown from seeds brought from various places famous for cherry-trees, enliven the scene in spring.

*Oyama-jinsha*, 0.8 m. to the S.E. of the station, is the Shintō shrine in honour of the founder of the House of Maeda, and its associated shrines are in honour of his two sons, *Toshinaga* and *Toshitsune*. Proceeding along the pathway bordered by numerous stone lanterns, we come to the three-storied gate, and next to the main shrine which is a magnificent structure. The grounds command a good panorama of the city.

*Utatsu-yama*, 1.6 m. to the N.E. of the station, marks the site where in 1577 *Uesugi Kenshin*, one of the greatest generals of that time, built a castle. As the hill faces the castle grounds of Kanazawa it is also called *Mukō-yama* ('Confronting Hill'). From the summit a splendid view of the city and the sea is obtained, and here a tea-house and the Utatsu Shrine stand, and close to the latter the *Shōkonsha* of Kanazawa, that is a shrine in memory of those sons of the city who have been killed in war. Mt. Suzumi standing to the S. of the hill is a pleasure resort both in spring and autumn, noted for early edible ferns and for mushrooms.

*Tentoku-in*, 2.2 m. to the S.E. of the station, is a large monastery of the Sōtō Branch of the Zen Sect, which was founded in 1623 by Lord Maeda Toshitsune, in memory of his wife. Once destroyed by fire, it was subsequently rebuilt. The temple is approached through an avenue of ancient pines, and in the rear court are many tombs of the Maeda Family.

*Noda-yama* is the hill on which stand the tomb of the founder of the House and those of his descendants. *Toshie* died at Ōsaka in 1599 at the age of 64, having given orders that his remains should be interred here. The hill is clad with magnificent pine-trees and commands a fine view. It lies 2.4 m. to the S. of the station, and at the small refreshment-house here *takenoko-meshi* (rice cooked with bamboo-sprouts) is served, the vicinity being noted for bamboo-groves.

*Branch Temples of the E. and W. Hongwan-jis* are 0.5 to 0.6 m. from the station, that of the W. Hongwan-ji being a big structure, while that of the E. is a small temporary one.

*Daijō-ji*, 2.5 m. to the S. of the station and at the S. foot of *Teraji-yama*, is a noted Buddhist temple of the Sōtō denomination, and was founded in 1263. The grounds cover 20 acres and occupy a level slightly above the plain. They contain a tower-gate, main-gate, Buddhist image hall, kitchen quarters, and so forth. Patriarchal pines and cryptomerias add an aspect of solemn grandeur to the hallowed precincts.

*Kanaiwa*, 2.5 m. to the N.W. of the station, with which it is connected by horse-tram service, is a small harbour at the mouth of the *Sai-kawa*. It was the home-port in former days for Japanese trading ships visiting *Chōsen*, but, owing to the sands brought down by the river, the harbour is not suited for the anchorage of vessels of deep draught. Even coasting vessels have to lie about 1 m. off the coast, while during the three winter months they do not call here at all. The mouth of the river is also shallow and only admits junks under 100 *koku* (7 *koku*=1 ton) capacity.

It was here that *Zeniya Gohei*,\* the greatest shipping trader of the day along this coast, was born and met with a tragic end.

\**Zeniya Gohei* may be called the last martyr of foreign trade, for though he was arrested on the avowed ground of having poisoned the fish in reclaiming the Kahoku lagoon and having thereby occasioned pestilence in *Kaga*, there is reason to believe that he, with the connivance of the daimiate of *Kaga*, secretly undertook foreign trade, which was then rigidly forbidden, except on a very limited scale at *Nagasaki*. The Tokugawa Government got wind of this, and the lord of *Kaga*, to avert suspicion, hastened to imprison Gohei on the trivial complaint above-mentioned. Gohei died in prison in 1852, a few years before the opening of the country to foreign intercourse, and his immense property was confiscated. He was the third son of a rich shipping family. When, about the first quarter of the 19th century, a terrible famine overspread the dominion of the House of *Kaga*, he was one of those who were asked by the local government to devise relief measures. He suggested carrying on foreign trade as the best measure for improving the local finance. This suggestion was adopted, and he was entrusted with the two large ships specially built for the purpose. Gohei succeeded in enriching both his employers and himself, but his bold undertakings proved his ruin.

### Ascent of Haku-san.

*Haku-san*, the loftiest mountain in this region and one of the most notable in the whole of Japan, comprises five peaks. Of these the three N. are called *Gozen*, *Onanji*, and *Kenga-mine*, and the two S. are *Bessan* and *Sanno-mine*. The greatest elevation is 8,794 ft. *Gozen* forms the starting-point of the range which, in the S., includes *Bessan* and *Sanno-mine*. On the boundary between *Kaga* and *Echizen* it is joined by *Maru-yama* and *Dainichi-san*. On the N. the range embraces *Kenga-mine*, which sends off a spur consisting of *Himise*, *Myōhō-zan*, *Mikoshikabe*, *Oi*, *Senjō-hira*, and *Nara-dake*. The valleys bounded by these peaks radiate in several directions, of which those in the N. are the deepest. These valleys are known by different names, such as *Nakano-tani*, *O-tani*, *Me-tani*, *Ara-tani*, and *Ushikubi-tani*. The last forms the valley of the River Tetori and contains eleven villages. The W. valley of *Dainichi-san* is called *Nishi-tani*.

There are five routes for ascending Haku-san, three of them in Kaga. (1) Haku-san E. Route is steep and long. Starting from *Osoe* it leads to *Gozen*, via *Hirono*, *Oiwake*, *Nagamine*, *Biyo-saka*, and *Kamewari-zaka*; (2) Haku-san S. route is less steep and shorter and starts from *Ichinose* at *Shiramine-mura*; (3) is very steep and with *Ichinose* as the starting-point leads to *Bessan*; (4) starting from *Hirase-mura* in Hida conducts one to *Gozen*; (5) starting from *Ishidoshiro-mura* in Echizen reaches *Gozen* via *Bessan*. The 2nd route is taken by those coming from *Katsuyama*, Echizen, and also from *Komatsu*, *Kanazawa*, and other places in Kaga. *Shira-mine*, the starting-point, is a thriving village separated by 0.7 m. from the *Ichinose* Hot Springs, where there are over ten inns. The waters are carbonic and in the bottled form are offered for sale in the market. After 7.2 m. the rest-house called *Muro-dō* is reached, above which the mountain sides are strewn with volcanic stones and are bare of vegetation. An ascent of 0.6 m. brings us to the summit of *Gozen*, the highest elevation in the Haku-san Range. A grand panorama, taking in the lofty ranges in Kaga, Echizen, Mino, Hida, *Etchū*, and *Noto*, is obtained from the summit; on a clear day the cone of *Fuji* may be descried on the horizon far to the S.W. The top is level and on this elevated spot stands a *Shintō* shrine surrounded by a stone fence.

To reach *Bessan* from *Gozen*, one has to descend back to *Muro-dō*, and then to strike upward, an ascent of above 7.2 m.; about half-way up is a rest-house called *Rokubei-muro*. On the top of *Bessan* is found a small *Shintō* shrine. From *Bessan* to the hot springs of *Ichinose* is a descent of over 5 m. Numerous waterfalls are found in the gorges in the intervening valleys, and of these *Senjin* Waterfall in *Otani* and *Nijū* Waterfall in *Metani* are the most noted. The former supplies the headwaters of the *Maruichi-gawa* and measures 150 ft. in height and 18 ft. in breadth; from the latter, which is over 150 ft. high, rises the *River Metsuke-dani*. Their waters fall into the *Tetori-gawa*. Other waterfalls of note are *Senju-taki* (120 ft. high, 18 ft. wide) in *Hama-tani*, *Fudō-taki* (in three stages, 60 ft., 50 ft., 40 ft., and 12 ft. wide) in *Yanagi-dani*, *Kame-taki* (in two stages, 180 ft. and 30 ft., and 24 ft. wide) on *Bessan*, and *Nunobiki-taki* of the *Akadani-gawa*.

The 3rd route is called the *Ichinose* ascent, from the name of the village which lies along the route. From *Kanazawa* to *Tsurugi*, 9.8 m., *jūrikisha* can be hired; thence to *Ushikubi*, via *Onnabara*, the distance is 24 m. *Ichinose* is 9.8 m. from *Ushikubi*, and 0.6 m. higher up lie the hot springs of Haku-san (2,673 ft.), having carbonic acid waters. The ascent becomes sharper and more laborious, with an incline of 30 degrees in some places, and the whole scene acquires a wilder aspect, being dense with alders, larch and other trees. To the right lies the gorge of the *River Yanagi-dani* and to the left the *Yutani*. After leaving *Midaga-hara* (7,813 ft.) the vegetation changes, and we come to places where black lilies, ladies' slippers, and other wild-flowers are blooming in gorgeous profusion.



Soon the volcanic rocks become predominant and the only objects that diversify the desolate scene are creeping pines and ptarmigan birds. At *Muro-dō* (8,059 ft.), whence there is a short cut to Bessan, loose lava boulders abound, and at last we come to *Gozen-dake*, 8,813 ft., the highest point in the Haku-san Range. Below the summit there are three tarns, while beyond there shoots up the dagger-like *Tsurugino-yama* with a tarn at its base. 0.7 m. due N. of *Gozen* is the *Oku-no-in* ('holy of holies'), and half-way to it lies Chitose Lake. The *Oku-no-in* commands a glorious view, comprising to the N.E. *Tachi-yama*, to the N.N.E. *Yari-ga-take*, to the S.E. *Norikura*, and to the S.S.E. *Yatsu-ga-take*, *On-take*, the two *Koma-ga-take* of Shinano and Kai, and due N. *Shaka-ga-take*.



ROCKY CLIFF OF OVASHIRAZU.

The 5th route is called the Echizen ascent, *Katsuyama* in Echizen being the starting-point, 19 m. from *Fukui*. There are two roads, meeting at Ichinose Hot Springs, the one via *Ushikubi* (now Shiramine village) being 26.4 m. from the start, with a very clear road all the way, while the other via *Katsuyama*, though only 22 m., is somewhat difficult to follow. The Ichinose Spa forms the only ascent on the W. slope of the range, and, as the distance to the highest point of *Gozen* is 10 m., the ascent and return can be undertaken in a day. To visit the neighbouring peaks of Bessan and *Ōnanji*, it is necessary to camp one night on the top. Both at the top of *Gozen* and Bessan there are resting-stations for visitors, and in that at the former a guard is generally on duty. Climbers must, however, carry provisions.

The River *Tetori*, which rises at the foot of *Ōnanji*, is, in respect of its rapid current and the extent of its valley, the chief of the seven

largest rivers in the Hokuroku. In the valley of the river, especially near the villages of *Ozoe* and *Shima*, fossils of the Jurassic formation are found, rich in species and in number. The strata extend from 36°20' N. to 35°50' N. and over the three provinces of Kaga, Hida, and Echizen. The fossils belong either to Ostracanda or plants, mostly of fresh-water or brackish origin. The shell-beds are generally found underlying the plant beds.

**Tsubata** (123.6 m. from *Maibara*, in 8½ hrs.) is the junction of the Nanao Line.

**Kahoku-gata** is a lagoon, about 16.8 m. in circumference lying on the S.W. of the station, into which all the streams in the northern parts of Kanazawa empty themselves. The water of this basin falls into the sea at *Kanaïwa*. Active traffic is carried on by small craft on this lagoon. On the narrow strip of seashore between it and the sea are several villages.

**Kurikara-Tōge** is the name of the pass or hill very near the next station of the same name; it is noted chiefly as the old battle-field where in 1183 *Kiso Yoshinaka*, a general of the Minamoto Clan, (for whose life see '*Kiso*,' Central Line), routed an army of the Taira Clan three times as large as his own.

**Nanao Line** starts from *Tsubata* and leads to *Yadashin* of Nanao Harbour, 34.4 m., the trains running from Kanazawa and reaching Nanao in 2½ hrs.

**Chiji** (28.2 m. from *Kanazawa*, in 2 hrs.) has at 2 m. to the S.W. of the station the Shintō shrine of *Keta*, said to have been founded in the reign of the Emperor Sujin-Tennō (97-30 B.C.), and dedicated to *Onamuchi-no-Mikoto*. It is one of the greatest Shintō shrines in Hokuroku.

**Ōchi-gata** is a lagoon 74 m. in circumference, which has an outlet at the W. side, discharging its waters into the River Hagui. On the N. stands Mt. Bijō. The trains skirt the W. shore of this lagoon. It is said that the sand brought down by the *Nagasawa*, one of the rivers flowing into this lagoon, gradually raises its floor, and that in consequence the rice-fields on the border are yearly gaining in area.

**Nanao** (40.8 m. from *Kanazawa*, in 3 hrs.), an export port lying on the Bay of Nanao. It is the most flourishing town in *Noto*. A steamship service connects this place with Vladivostok, *Otaru*, *Hakodate*, *Fushiki*, and *Naetsu*. The Vladivostok Line extends from *Otaru* to Vladivostok via *Hakodate*, *Niigata*, *Ebisu*, *Fushiki* and *Nanao*, and is generally a tri-monthly service. The volume of trade amounted in 1910 to ¥1,350,000, of which imports constituted ¥65,000. The town contains 11,382 inhabitants.

**Ikutamahiko-jinsha**, 0.5 m. to the W. of station, is said to have been founded as early as the reign of the eighth Emperor Kōgen (214-158 B.C.) and is sacred to the memory of *Onamuchi-no-Mikoto*. It was held in great veneration by *Yoritomo* and other generals. **Nanao Castle Grounds** stand on the top of a hill about

2.4 m. to the E. of Nanao and mark the site where the Hatakeyama Family held Noto for eight generations, but in 1577 the castle was captured by *Uesugi Kenshin*. When *Maeda Toshiie* was granted this province, he removed his seat to Tokoroguchi Village, which was then termed Nanao.

*Noto-jima* is a large island in the Bay of Nanao and measures about 7 m. from E. to W., 5 m. from N. to S., and 43 m. in circumference. The island rises in many places into small elevations overgrown with bushes, and its shores are dotted with fishing hamlets. Its S.E., S., and W. extremities form with the points on the opposite coast narrow straits, dividing the bay into three sections, W., S., and N. One of these straits, called *Ishizaki-byōbu*, measures only 0.5 m. across, and the opposite cliffs rising perpendicularly about 20 ft. present a grand scene with gnarled pines clinging to the rocks.

*Wakura Hot Springs* (*Inns* : *Wakasaki-kwan*, *Koizumi*), 6 m. to the N.W. of Nanao, (omnibuses, *jinrikiisha* or steamships available), is one of the most noted spas in Japan for medical efficacy. The waters are alkaline, colourless, and somewhat bitter in taste, the temperature being as high as 183°F. The springs come out from the sea-bed close to the shore. The island of Noto and the smaller islands of *Tsukue-shima*, *Tane-shima*, *Kara-shima*, and others that lie in front of this town very much heighten the attractiveness of its scenery. On *Uki-shima*, which lies close to the shore, stands a small temple dedicated to the Goddess Benten.

*Uchiura-Kaidō* ('Inland-shore circuit') is the name of the route which starting from Nanao stretches along the landward shore of the peninsula and reaches its extremity at *Suzusaki*, via such inlets as *Ugawa*, *Ushitsu*, and *Iida*. In contrast to this, the *Wajima-Kaidō* starts from *Anamizu*, on the former route, and leads to *Wajima* by striking across the peninsula. Country omnibuses can be hired from *Anamizu* to *Wajima*, but it is more convenient to take steamers visiting the small ports along the coast. There are two different steamship services, one of which starts from Nanao and extends to *Ushitsu*, calling at *Wakura*, *Nakajima*, *Anamizu*, and other ports. The other, also starting from *Nanao*, goes straight to *Ushitsu*, touches at the ports along the coast, and ends at *Tako-jima*.

*Sōji-ji*, one of the two headquarters of the Sōtō Branch of the Zen Sect, remains here only in name and in the scene of desolation caused by fire a few years ago, when the entire premises were burnt down. This scene is witnessed 11 m. from *Anamizu*. The temple has since been removed to *Tsurumi*, a station between *Tōkyō* and *Yokohama*.

*Wajima*, 14 m. from *Anamizu*, lies at the northernmost point of *Noto*, and though the mouth of the *Kawata-gawa* that runs through the town forms what is called *Wajima Harbour*, the rough waves of the Japan Sea render it but an inhospitable retreat for vessels. It is 38 m. from Nanao and contains 11,376 inhabitants. The town is especially noted for its lacquer-wares known as *Wajima-nuri*. These

are generally domestic utensils, chiefly in the three colours of black, red, and green, and are famous for their strong coating of lacquer. It is recorded that the industry was started by one *Fukuzō*, an inhabitant of the place, who returned about the beginning of the 17th century, after having learned the art at *Negoro* in Kii, and that the discovery of a special clay near the town about half a century later considerably spread the fame of the ware, its mixture with lacquer-juice producing an especially fast lacquer. With the great improvement in the selection of bodies and juice the wares have lately begun to be exported to no small extent.

**Takaoka** (141.8 m. from *Maibara*, in 8 hrs. 26 min; *Inns* : *Bai-shō-en*, *Daishō-rō*), Pop. 33,603, is the largest city in *Etchū* next to *Toyama*, and noted as a great centre for rice transactions and for the production of lacquer-wares and bronze-wares. It lies on the left bank of the *Shō-gawa* and is connected with *Fushiki*, the largest outpost in the province, both by the Chū-Etsu Railway and river-craft. The prosperity of the place dates from 1609 when *Toshūe*, founder of the House of *Maeda*, retired to the town. Here are found the City Office, Chamber of Commerce, Technical School, Rice Exchange, Chū-Etsu Railway Co., *Takaoka Bank*, etc.

**Bronze-wares.** The industry dates from the time of the retirement of *Toshinaga* to this place, when numbers of armourers, sword-smiths, and other craftsmen followed him. At first they produced chiefly sword-fittings, tobacco-pipes, and Buddhist paraphernalia, but in the An-ei Era (1772-1780) *Yasukawa San-emon* originated the art of metal-inlaying. This innovation gave a strong impetus to the development of the industry. Another improvement was effected about 60 years later, and in the meanwhile some merchants had set themselves up as wholesale dealers in bronze-wares. Soon after the opening of the country to foreign commerce, some shrewd craftsmen went to *Yokohama* to ascertain the tastes of foreign consumers and produced wares judged specially suited for the purpose. Later on there appeared another superior artisan named *Yokoyama*, who introduced a great change in the wares by reviving the classic style, both Japanese and Chinese. At present the output reaches over ¥1,000,000.

**The Lacquer-wares** are known as *Takaoka-nuri* and look very tasteful, being decorated with designs of flowers or birds painted on a chaste black ground. The output reaches ¥240,000, the wares being exported to some extent.

#### Places of Interest.

**The Public Park**, 0.6 m. to the E. of the station, occupies the former castle grounds. The castle is said to have been built with some of the materials used in *Hideyoshi's* castle at *Fushimi*. With the removal of *Toshitsune* the seat was left in neglect for over 200 years, till it was converted into a park after the advent of the Meiji Era. The only notable relics of the former splendour are the moats and old trees.

*Imizu-jinsha*, dedicated to *Ninigi-no-Mikoto*, is the Shintō shrine which stands in the park.

*Sakura-no-baba* was, in the days of *Toshūe*, a riding and shooting ground for his retainers. The embankment, which extends about half a mile, lies in an avenue of old cherry-trees; it is found in front of the station.

*Zuiryū-ji*, a Buddhist temple about 1 m. to the S. of the station, was founded by the third Daimyo of Kaga, *Maeda Toshitsune*, in memory of *Toshinaga*, his father; its architecture is noteworthy as having been modelled on that of the Manju Temple at *Lin-an*, China. It is on the grand scale of *Shichidō-garan*, a monastery with a complete set of buildings, and possesses grounds covering about 32 acres. It overlooks the harbour, while on the E. rise the snow-capped peaks of *Tachi-yama* and *Kenga-mine*. Among the temple treasures are the three wooden images of Buddha presented by Toshitsune, autograph letters of the Emperor Goyōzei, Ōda Nobunaga, and Hideyoshi, pictures by *Chō Densu* and *Tannyū*, and chirography of Chao-Tzu-ang.

#### Chūetsu Railway.

This is a line that leads from the harbour of *Fushiki* southward to *Jōhana* via *Takaoka*, 23.1 m., in 2 hrs.

*Fushiki* (4.6 m. from *Takaoka*, in 30 min., Inns: *Sadatsuka-Ryōkwan*, *Mito-hei*, *Usu-ike*; Pop. 16,988,) is a flourishing sea-port on the banks of the *Shō-gawa*. The Government has lately constructed quay walls and dredged the river to make the harbour accessible for vessels of some 2,000 tons. *Places of interest* in the neighbourhood are the site of the ancient provincial capital, *Shōkō-ji*, *Keta-jinsha*, *Ariso-umi*, *Kokutai-ji*, *Futakami-yama*, etc. A light railway extends from here to *Himi*, 5.8 m. The scenery along the line is fine, with curious-shaped rocks scattered along the beach. *Amabarashi* is specially noted for its historical connection with *Yoshitsune*.

**Toyama** (153.5 m. from *Maibara*, in 8 hrs. 58 min; Inns: *Toyama Hotel*, *Kiya*, *Takamatsu-kwan*, *Toyama-kwan*; Restaurants: *Banri-ken*, *Kokon-rō*), Pop. 57,437, is the provincial capital of the prefecture of the same name and lies in the extensive plain of Etchū and beyond the *Jintsū-gawa*. Here a castle was built for the first time by the Daimyo Jimbo towards the latter part of the sixteenth century; then it passed to *Sassa Narimasa*, and, with his destruction by Hideyoshi, to Maeda Toshiie, who made the place a residential seat for his grandson *Toshitsugu*. From that time till the abolition of feudalism, Toyama has been held by one of the scions of the great House of Maeda, now Count Maeda. The fame of Toyama rests chiefly on the manufacture of patent-medicines.

**Patent-Medicines.** The industry gives employment to 15,000 workmen and 90,000 sellers, and the annual sale amounts to over ¥3,000,000. The fame of Toyama medicines is universal throughout the country, and they are sent even to Chōsen, China, Siberia, and Hawaii, chiefly for the use of Japanese residents. Every year itinerant Toyama medicine sellers visit their customers, examine how much of the contents of the medicine-bags left the preceding year has been used, collect the price of the drugs used, and replenish the bags. They repeat the process year after year, and so by this ingenious method of credit-selling they push the sale of their wares. It is said that the industry originated towards the end of the 17th century, when a physician from *Okayama* presented his preparations to the then Lord of the district. The industry soon grew apace under the special patronage of the daimiate, which in return for its protection received some royalty. The oldest and largest establishment is *Kōkwan-*

*dō*, which employs 500 regular workmen and sends out some 5,000 itinerant vendors, with a sale amounting to ¥1,000,000.

**Public Offices, etc.** Toyama Prefectural Office (in the old castle grounds), City Office (*Sōgawa*), Post and Telegraph-Office (*Echizen-machi*), 12th Bank (*Fukuro-chō*), Toyama Agricultural and Industrial Bank (*Sannō-machi*), 47th Bank (*Naka-machi*), Chamber of Commerce, (*Sōgawa*).

**Geography, etc.** This prefecture is contiguous on the E. to Niigata Prefecture, on the S.W. to Nagano Prefecture, and on the W. to Ishikawa. On the N. lies the Japan Sea, which here forms a wide indentation called the Bay of Toyama. The prefecture is co-extensive with the province of *Etchū* and comprises the two municipal cities of Toyama and Takaoka and eight counties. The whole area covers 1,555 sq. m., with a population of 767,134. **Of Industries** the first in importance is rice amounting to 1,410,000 *koku* (7,000,000 *bush.*), followed by patent-medicines and textile fabrics, of which *habutae* silk reaches ¥1,630,000. Bronze and lacquer-wares are produced at Takaoka.

### Places of Interest.

**Kureha-yama** or **Gofuku-yama**, 1.6 m. W. of Toyama Station, is noted for plum-blossoms and peach-blossoms and commands a fine prospect of the city and the surrounding country. Here Hideyoshi fixed his camp when he attacked *Narimasa*. At the N. extremity of the grounds is found a cemetery of the former daimyos of Toyama.

**Higashi Iwase**, Pop. 7,500, 2.9 m. to the N. of Toyama and at the station of the same name, lies on the right bank of the Jintsū, and is a regular port of call for coasting steamers plying along the coast of the Bay of Toyama. On the outskirts of the town, pine-groves in sandy tracts make a pleasing sight.

**Kamitaki-machi**, Pop. 2,300, 11 m. to the S. E. of Toyama, *jinrikisha* available, lies on the W. bank of the *Jōgwanji-gawa* and is the starting-point for those ascending Mt. Tachi-yama from the W. side; the distance from here to the top is 24 m.

### Ascent of Tachi-yama (or Tate-yama).

The road which leads from *Kamitaki* to *Ashikura-ji*, 7.8 m., for the most part follows the banks of the *Jōgwanji*, and here most of the native pilgrims to Tachi-yama stop overnight, to undergo the 'purification' ceremony of the priests at the Shintō shrine which is subsidiary to the great temple on the lordly peak, and also to engage guides. Leaving *Ashikura-ji*, the road follows for about 2.4 m. the mountain stream called *Shōmyō-gawa*, after parting with which the scene gradually acquires wilder features, and we come to a dense forest of cryptomerias, then to the plateau called *Midagahara*, which is bedecked with curious alpine flowers; already we stand 6,500 ft. above the sea. About 3.7 m. further on, the road is joined by the path by which the ascent from the *Shinsū* side is made. Striking to the right the Tachi-yama Spa is reached, and thence the distance to the *Muro-dō* (pilgrims' hut) is a little over 2.4 m. The hut is a commodious building and can shelter more than

100 persons. Round about the Muro-dō are found several solfataras and also clear ponds, and the whole atmosphere is strongly charged with sulphurous gas. Of these solfataras the one called *Ōjigoku* ('Big Hell') is 0.6 m. to the N. of the hut. From the Muro-dō the ascent becomes arduous, the presence of loose volcanic rocks very much impeding one's progress. In about a mile the top is reached, where stands a shrine in honour of *Tachikara-o-no-Mikoto* and *Ōnamuchi-no-Mikoto*. It is merely a small wooden building surrounded by a stone fence, but is the objective of the numerous native pilgrims that ascend the peak every year between July 20th and September 10th. The panorama that lies unfolded before the traveller's gaze is really superb, and nowhere else in Japan can such an extensive sweep be obtained. To the N. stand *Shiro-uma-take*, *Ōrange*, and *Korenge*, all lifting themselves high into the sky; to the S. the Hida Range extends far beyond the horizon, with the giant *Yari-ga-take* towering over the lesser peaks, while S. of it are seen *Norikura*, *On-take*, and *Koma-ga-take*. Then to the E. rise *Toga-kushi*, *Myōkō*, *Yake-yama*, and toward the S.E. the isolated peak of *Tateshina* shooting up from the Yatsu-ga-take Range, which forms the boundary between *Shinano* and *Kai*, and far away, Fuji. The glorious medley of the mountain-bound *Hida* to the S.W., the vast plains of *Kaga* and *Etchū* to the W., and the boundless expanse of the Japan Sea to the N. diversify Nature's gigantic canvas here displayed.

Northward from the top of *Ōyama* and by scrambling along the arduous path, one can reach *Ōnanji* and *Bessan*, from the latter of which the descent is made over a snowy slope, reaching Tachiyama-Spa *via* the Muro-dō and Oiwake. The descent is very steep. The accommodation at the spa is poor and in summer the place usually presents indescribable confusion. About 3 m. to the E. is the *Sarasara-Tōge*, having surmounted which, we come to the N. foot of *Jōdo-san*, to *Nishi-kurobe-mine*, and finally to the gorge of the River Kurobe, which for a distance of 24.4 m. courses down a wild, uninhabited region. The river is crossed by a wooden plank slung upon wire ropes. After trudging 3 m. through the *Harinoki-zawa*, dark with alders, we reach *Harinoki-mine*, which separates *Shinano* from *Etchū*. The ascent of this mountain is an arduous undertaking.

Then we emerge in the valley of the *Takase-gawa* and a plodding journey of over 14 m. brings us to the town of *Ōmachi* in *Shinano*. The descent is called the *Ura-guchi* ('Back road') of *Tachi-yama*, and the paths being rugged and steep it is necessary to engage guides. Travellers must be prepared to camp out, for shelter cannot be found in this wild tract of deep ravines and high peaks. At the foot of *Suotome-dake* in the Tachi-yama Range is the *Shōmyō Water-fall*, with a sharp descent of over 1,000 ft. in three stages.

Prof. Shiga, of Waseda University, in his well-known 'Japanese Scenery' writes that *Ōyama*, the highest peak in the Tachi-yama Range, being an extrusion of volcanic rocks through the granite strata, its top and E. slope consist of granite, the W. slope is formed of

gneiss, while the underlying strata are all of andesite. The two old craters on top are much changed in shape.

**Uwozu** (169.3 m. from *Maibara*, in 9 hrs. 46 min.), Pop. 15,892, is noted for lacquer-wares, corals, shell-fish, and lobsters. In the sea off Uwozu mirages are often seen in spring and summer, when the atmosphere is highly charged with moisture. It is explained that this phenomenon is caused by the cold wind descending from the Tachi-yama Range and the heat of the sun's rays radiated from the E. and S. slopes of Noto Peninsula, both of which disturb the balance of density in the strata of air overlying the surface of the sea.

**Oya-shirazu** (195.2 m. from *Maibara*, in 11 hrs. 3 min.) lies near the famous rocky cliff formed by the edge of the Tachi-yama Range abutting on the sea. For about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. the train winds on the track built along this rocky ledge, so that the spots perilous for travellers in former days known as *Oya-shirazu* ('Parents abandoned') and *Ko-shirazu* ('Children left abandoned') are now reduced to a matter of story. The strange names arose from the notion that, owing to the peril of being carried away by the huge breakers that dash upon the beach, a son has no time to go to the rescue of a parent in danger while crossing this ridge, while a parent is equally prevented from rescuing a son in similar peril.

This part of the coast extending about 10 m. as far as *Ichiburi*, *Tonami* and *Ōmi*, in *Echigo*, contains, in addition to the two given, several dangerous places called *Koma-gaeri* ('Horses turning back') and *Inumodori* ('Dogs re-treating'). Passage over the precipices being out of the question, pedestrians had to travel along the narrow strip of the beach formed underneath the overhanging cliffs. Fortunately there are here and there in the cliffs caves worn out by waves. In these they took refuge whenever big breakers threatened to engulf the beach, and on the retreat of those breakers the travellers had to hasten to reach the next cave, and so on till the danger was past.

**Itoigawa** (202.6 m. from *Maibara*, in 11 hrs. 31 min.), Pop. 8,964, lies at the mouth of the *Hime-gawa* and was formerly the seat of a small daimyo. The bridge over the river is 800 yds. long, for though contracted to a narrow stream at ordinary times, the river is suddenly swollen whenever a heavy rainfall occurs. It rises in *Shinano* and flows about 40 m. before it empties itself into the sea. In its upper course there is a grand ravine lying between the Hida Range and Amekazari volcano. From here to *Matsumoto*, *Shinano*, the distance is 67 m. and can be travelled in *jinrikisha*.

**Nunagawa-jinja**, 0.2 m. S. of the station, has among its treasures the image of *Kwan-on*, an old bell, ancient musical instruments, masks, etc.

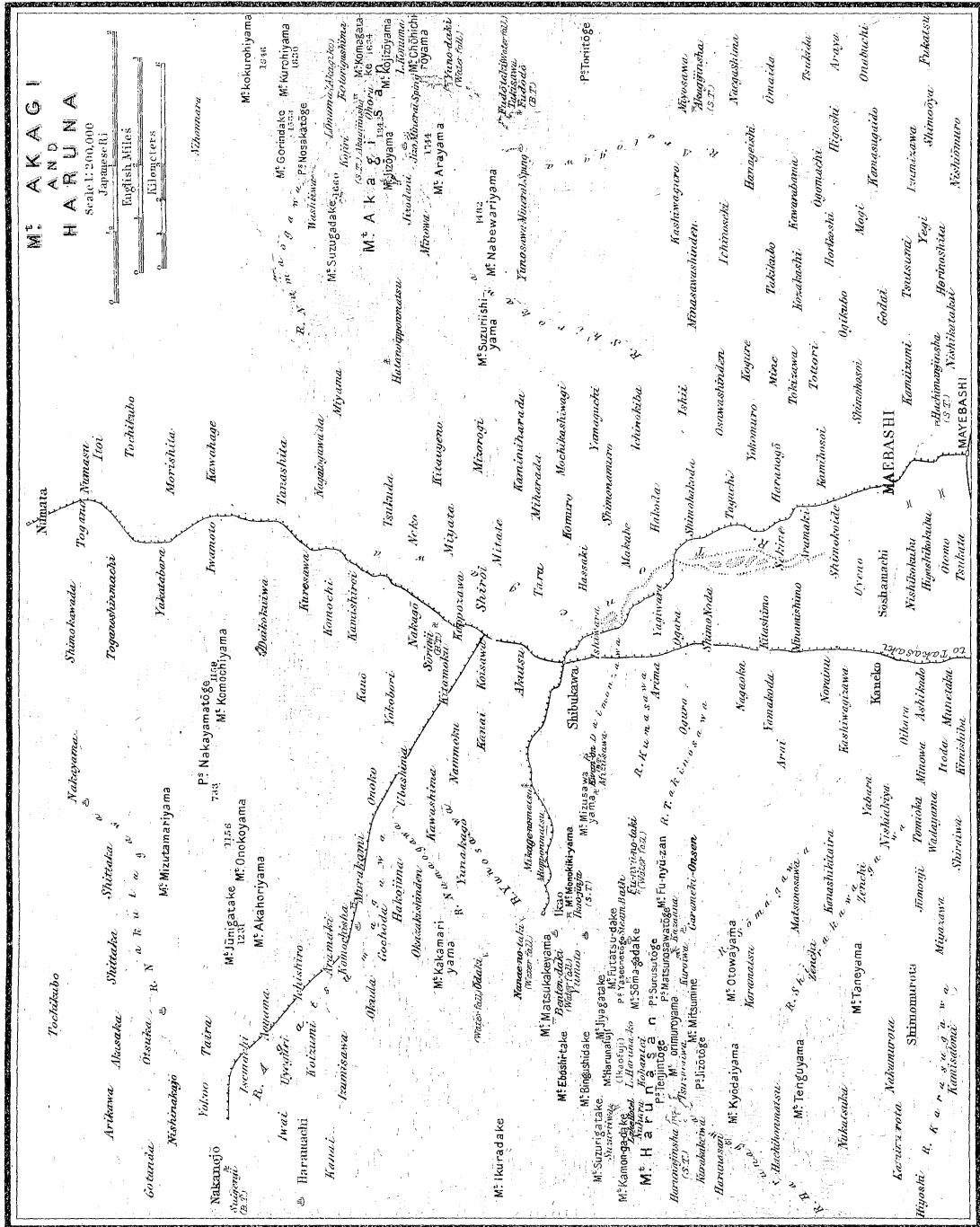
**Odani Hot Spring**, 15 m. from the station, lies in the ravine of the *Hime-gawa*. It is situated about 3,600 ft. above the sea-level and is an excellent summer resort.

The train, proceeding eastward, passes through *Nobu*, *Natate*, and other stations, till it joins the Shin-Etsu Line at *Naoetsu*.



# M. AKAGI AND HARUNA

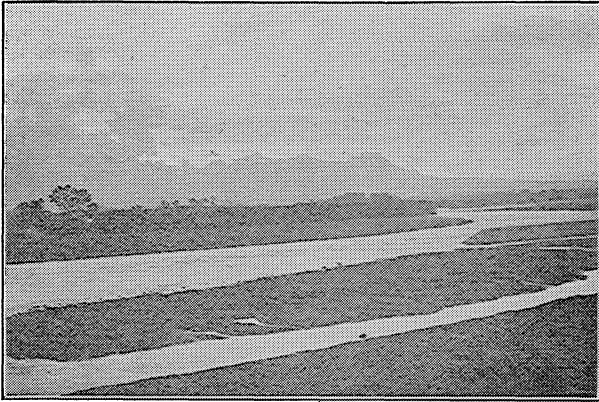
Scale 1:200,000  
Japanese R.



### Route XXXVIII. Takasaki Line.

(From Ōmiya to Takasaki)

The line that branches off from Ōmiya Station on the North-Eastern Main Line is called the Takasaki Line and constitutes one of the former line's branches. The total length of this line is 46.4 m. The line traverses the extensive plain of *Musashi*. On nearing Takasaki, Mt. Akagi is visible a little ahead to the right, with the range of *Haruna* in front, and a little apart from them the smoking cone of *Asama*. The cliffs of *Myōgi* are seen standing very near to the left. The line, after leaving Takasaki, is led along the banks of the *Karasu-gawa*.



DISTANT VIEW OF HARUNA-SAN.

#### Railway Connections.

- (1) *Shin-Etsu Line*, 202.6 m., from *Takasaki* to *Niigata*.
  - (a) *Niitsu-Tsugawa*, 24 m.
  - (b) *Niitsu-Nakajō*, 24.3 m.
- (2) *Ryōmō Line*, 57.1 m., from *Takasaki* to *Oyama*.
- (3) *Shi-no-noi Line*, 42.1 m., from *Shi-no-noi* to *Shiwojiri*.
- (4) *Hokuroku Main Line*, 228.3 m., from *Naoetsu* to *Maibara*.

Private railways connected are:—

- (1) *Jōbu Railway*, 21.1 m., from *Kumagaya* to *Chichibu*.
- (2) *Kōtsuke Railway*, 21 m., from *Takasaki* to *Shimonita*.
- (3) *Uwonuma Railway*, 8.1 m., from *Raikōji* to *Ojiya*.
- (4) *Echigo Railway*, 50.1 m., from *Kashiwasaki* to *Niigata*.

**Kōnosu** (29.1 m. from *Ueno*, in 1 hr. 21 min.). The caves at *Yoshimi*, 6 m. W. of the station, omnibus available, are an interesting

archæological relic discovered by the late Prof. Tsuboi, of the Imperial University of Tōkyo. The caves, 237 in all, are arranged in regular rows on the side of a hill, like the windows in a foreign-style building. When they were unearthed, primitive earthenware pieces used in burial mounds, food utensils, gold and silver rings, and other objects were brought to light. In some caves human bones were discovered. The professor was of opinion that the caves must have been the abodes of cave-dwellers.

**Kumagaya** (38 m. from *Ueno*, in 1 hr. 41 min.; Inn, *Tajima-ya*), Pop. 17,605, is a busy market for cocoons, woven-goods, and grain. The banks of the *Ara-kawa* on which the town lies are noted for cherry-trees. About 0.3 m. from the station is found the tomb of the warrior *Kumagai Naosane*, who flourished about eight centuries ago, and who, renouncing the world, built himself a temple here.

**Jyōbu Railway**, from *Kumagaya* to *Chichibu*, 21.1 m. in 1½ hr., runs along the valley of the *Ara-kawa*, the upper course of the *Sumida*, which flows through the E. part of Tōkyo and ends in the basin of Chichibu. In summer the district is noted for *ayu*-fishing and in autumn for scarlet maple leaves. At a distance of 4.8 m. from Chichibu lies the local market of *Ōmiya*, famous for Chichibu woven stuffs, and near it rises *Mukō-san*, 4,323 ft. above the sea, and 4.8 m. from *Ōmiya* to the top. *Mitsu-mine-san* is 14.4 m. from the town, and *en route* are romantic precipices along the banks of the *Ara-kawa*. On the summit stands a Shintō shrine.

**Shimmachi** (56.5 m. from *Ueno*, in 2 hrs. 33 min.) is a sericultural centre in this district, and near the station stands a branch of a large spun-silk factory called the Nippon Kenshi Bōseki Kwaisha.

*Onishi-no-keiryū*, or the mountain stream of *Onishi*, is very well known on account of the rocky stream known as *Kanna-gawa*, which, though a shallow stream at ordinary times, is converted into a rapid current as soon as heavy rain occurs. The rocks abounding on both banks are all of fantastic shapes, and of these the greenish stones streaked with veins are widely known among landscape gardeners, being extensively used in laying out gardens. They are called *Saiwa-seki* and are of great interest to geologists. The *Saiwa-seki* rocks form an extensive bed, running from N.W. to S.E. and outcropping on many of the rocky summits of mountains in this region. *Onishi-no-keiryū* is 12 m. from the station, of which 9.6 m., as far as *Onishi*, are covered by public omnibus.

**Takasaki** (63 m. from *Ueno*, in 2 hrs. 49 min.; Inns: *Sakai-ya*, *Shinano-ya*), Pop. 39,961, is an important city, as well as a tradal and sericultural market in Kōtsuke Province, lying at the confluence of the *Karasu-gawa* and *Usui-gawa*. It was formerly the seat of a daimyo called *Ōkōchi*, the remains of whose castle are in the centre of the city. The Military Divisional Headquarters are now situated there. Chief sights are *Daishin-ji*, *Ankoku-ji*, and *Yorimasa-jinja* (now the public park), all at the E. end of the city; then at the W. end, *Fusai-ji* on *Notsuke-yama*, and *Kiyomizu Kwan-on* on *Kwan-*

*on-yama*. This latter elevation, 1.3 m. W. of the city, commands fine views, taking in the volcano of *Asama* and the crags of *Myōgi*, and overlooking the streets of *Takasaki* and the two streams of *Karasu* and *Usui*. *Renjaku-chō* and *Ta-machi* are the busiest quarters.

#### **Ikao, Kusatsu, and Other Hot Springs.**

The mountainous district situated northward from *Takasaki* and *Karuizawa* is noted for the abundance of its hot springs, the waters of which possess various medical qualities, while the localities where they issue form delightful summer resorts. These hot springs are found at *Ikao*, *Kusatsu*, *Shima*, and *Sawatari*.

#### **Ikao and Neighbourhood.**

The spa town of *Ikao* may be reached by three routes: (1) From *Tōkyo* via *Takasaki*—*Tōkyo* to *Takasaki* by railway (63 m. in about 3 hrs.) and from *Takasaki* by electric car (20.3 m. in 2¼ hrs.); visitors from *Yokohama* may effect junction with the *Tōkyo-Takasaki* Line, by taking train or electric car from *Shinagawa* to *Akabane*; (2) From *Karuizawa* or *Nagano*, via *Iizuka* (immediately N. of *Takasaki*),—to *Iizuka* by rail and from *Iizuka* to *Ikao* by electric car (19 m. in 2 hrs.); (3) From *Nikkō* or *Mito*, via *Oyama* and *Maebashi*,—to *Maebashi* by rail and from *Maebashi* to *Ikao* by electric car (16.6 m. in 2 hrs); Between *Ueno* (*Tōkyo*) and *Ikao*, through tickets issued, via either *Takasaki* or *Maebashi*.

*Shibukawa* (Inn, *Yamada-ya*) is a prosperous town of 7,046 inhabitants, being 9.1 m. from *Maebashi*, 12.8 m. from *Takasaki*, and 7.5 m. from *Ikao*, all by electric tramway. The town is picturesquely situated, being in full view of *Akagi* Range toward the N.E. and of *Haruna* toward the S.W., while the rivers *Tone* and *Agatsuma*, one flowing from the N. and the other from the W., join at its N. outskirts. From *Shibukawa* to *Ikao*, electric cars available as already stated; to *Kusatsu*, *Shima*, *Sawatari*, *Kawara-yu* (all spa towns), tramway (horse) as far as *Nakano-jō* (13 m. in 2½ hrs.—fare 50 *sen*), from *Nakano-jō* to the several hot springs named, either by *basha*, a rude kind of stage coach, or *jinrikisha*. There is a tramway service also between *Shibukawa* and *Numata* (13.2 m. in 2 hrs.—fare 45 *sen*); the latter town lying on the highway to *Nikkō* and *Mt. Shirane-san*.

*Ikao*, (Hotels—semi-European style: *Ikao Hotel*, 25 rooms, Tariff, American plan, ¥ 5 to 7; *Lake Hotel* on *Haruna* Lake shore, 3 rooms, Tariff ¥ 5 to 7; *Hashimoto Hotel*, 10 rooms, Tariff ¥ 3.50 to 5. Inns: *Budayū* or *Neno-Kogure*, *Chigira*, *Hōrai-kwan* or *Kindayū Kogure*, *Chitose-kwan*, etc.).

This is one of the most popular summer resorts within easy reach from *Tōkyo* and *Yokohama* and is situated on a mountain slope with an elevation of 2,500 to 2,700 ft. The chief attraction of this place for Japanese is the hot spring, which has the temperature of 113° F. and contains a small quantity of iron and sulphate of

soda. The waters are believed to be specially efficacious for women's diseases, and hence Ikao finds more patrons among the fair sex than among men. Ikao is essentially a spa, for the little village containing about one thousand souls consists of inns and houses selling local souvenirs, or otherwise purveying to the needs of guests staying at the inns. The principal street that divides the village into E. and W. halves makes a rather sharp ascent, graded by an almost continuous flight of stone steps. The W. half ends in a deep ravine where flows a small stream, while the other half is bounded in by a low mountain ridge. The hot waters gush out at the back of a small gully called *Yumoto*, or 'Source of Hot Water,' which lies about half a mile from the top of the street, and to which an excellent level road leads. At their source the waters are clear and are drunk by visitors, and from this place they are conveyed by bamboo pipes to all the bath-houses. When left to cool, the waters precipitate yellowish deposits of iron. Ikao is rich in wild-flowers, lilies of various kinds being especially prominent from June to September, while in late spring the mountain sides echo with the songs of Japanese nightingales and cuckoos. For those who prefer walking from *Shibukawa* as far as Ikao, a distance of 6 m., instead of travelling in the electric car, time 1 hr., it may be noted that about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. up is a resting-station, called *Mikage-no-matsu*, named from the aged pine growing close by, where stands the stone tablet commemorating the short rest the late Empress-Dowager Eishō-Kōtaikō took when she visited Ikao. A little further on we come to the place where a wooden post is erected to mark the path leading to the Fu-nyū Fall. Ikao is a little over a mile from here. The scenery commanded from Ikao is extensive and beautiful and comprises the valleys of the two rivers *Tone* and *Agatsuma*, the mountain ranges marking the border of the vast plain of *Musashi* in which Tōkyō is situated, and then the Nikkō Range. Some of the larger hotels have suitable provision for the accommodation of foreign guests.

*Ikao-jinja*, occupying an elevated place at the end of the street, overlooks the whole village and affords a better vantage ground for viewing the valleys and the mountain ranges than any house in the village.

*Monokiki-yama* is a small eminence rising close to the S.E. of Ikao; it is also known as *Kompira-yama*, though the Shintō shrine which gave the name to the hill no longer exists.

*Nanae-no-taki*, *Benten-daki* supply a pleasant walk, the former only about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Ikao, on the other side of the ravine, while the latter, formed by the water coming from Lake Haruna, is a little over  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. further on in the wood that contains *Nanae*. *Nanae* is so called because the little mountain torrent here divides into seven little cascades. Near the spot stand rest-houses where Japanese buckwheat vermicelli (*soba*) and other delicacies are served. *Benten* is a *bona fide* fall, some 40 ft. in height and 10 ft. wide. It is utilized for generating hydro-electricity to supply motor power to the trams

from Shibukawa to Ikao. Visitors to Haruna Shrine may reach Ben-ten by returning by the path leading to it along the lake.

*Fu-nyū-zan* is reached after a walk of about an hour after diverging right at the spot marked with the wooden post on the road from Ikao to Shibukawa. It is noted for a temple of *Kwan-on* called *Mizusawa-no-Kwan-on* and a waterfall called *Fu-nyū-no-taki*, which descends in two stages, making altogether a fall of 200 ft., with a width of over 12 ft. The water flows into the *Tone*.

*Minowa Castle Grounds* lie on *Tsubaki-yama*, S. of *Fu-nyū-zan* and mark the site where *Nagano Nobunari* built a castle. It was taken after repeated assaults by the clan of *Takeda of Kai*, and, with the downfall of this once powerful clan, the castle was granted to *Ii Naomasa* by Tokugawa Iyeyasu. Ii afterwards removed to *Takasaki*, and the castle was allowed to go to ruin.

*Garameki-Onsen* is a lukewarm spring amidst hills near *Minowa*, at the S.E. foot of *Sōma-ga-dake*. It is about 2.4 m. from Ikao; the waters are alkaline and are heated before being used.

*Haruna-san* ranks with *Akagi* and *Myōgi* as one of the three celebrated mountains in Kōtsuke Province. From Ikao to the shrine of *Haruna-jinsha* the distance is about 6 m., of which the first stage of about 1¼ m. is a rough climb over the mountain slope, though practicable by 'chairs' (fare ¥ 2) or on horseback. It is perhaps more advisable to walk. On reaching the top of the ascent we come to a plateau, and diverging left we come after a few minutes to the *mushi-yu* (vapour-bath), about 1¼ m. away. The place was much frequented by rheumatic and other patients in order to take advantage of the sulphurous gases that used to issue from the ground; but since of late these gases ceased to issue, the vapour-bath has been closed. The twin-peaks rising on the left are *Futatsu-dake*. Advancing further and over a little ascent called *Yasemune-tōge*, the road traverses for about 2½ m. the descending moor with *Sōma-ga-dake* standing left and *Takane* on the N., and at last we reach Lake Haruna. *Sōma-ga-dake*, otherwise called *Kurokami-yama*, is 4,800 ft. in height; the routes to the summit are all steep, iron-chains being stretched in some places to aid climbing. On the summit stands a 6 ft. stone statue of *Taira-no-Masakado*. The panorama commanded extends over a wide region, including *Fuji* nearly due S., several of the lofty ranges of *Kai* and *Shinano* and all the peaks standing close by.

*Ikao-Fuji*, or *Haruna-Fuji*, (4,808 ft. in height) rises at the N.E. part of Lake Haruna, and is so named from its shape. At the foot is found a cattle ranch in miniature. At the foot facing the lake is a small mound called *Hitomokko-yama*. Legend says that a genius having undertaken to build this *Fuji* in one night, the day began to dawn while he had yet to pile on one more 'mokkoful' of earth ('*mokko*' being a rope net-work mat for carrying earth and other things), and he was obliged to leave the earth where the mound stands. Hence the name, which means 'one mokkoful mound.'

*Lake Haruna* is a crater lake, about 5 m. from Ikao, and is  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from E. to W., 1 m. from N. to S., and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. round. The water is clear, and, besides *Ikao Fuji*, there stand around the basin, *Eboshi-dake*, *Bingushi-dake*, *Suzuri-iwa*, and *Kamon-ga-dake*. The lake is stocked with salmon and other fish, a special company being organized for undertaking pisciculture here. The tea-house (Lake Hotel, branch of Ikao Hotel) on the shore serves lunch or provides accommodation for the night. The shore is noted for irises and fire-flies, while in winter the frozen surface of the lake affords excellent skating. Ice is also hewn here in winter. The outflow of the lake forms the Benten Fall. *Tenjin-tōge* is a short ascent on the road leading from the lake to the shrine. On the top stands a big *torii* for Haruna-jinsha (Shintō shrine) and there are tea-houses to right and left of the road. The view of the lake from this point is really picturesque. The distance from here to the shrine is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. Near the shrine, and beyond the small current flowing left of the road, stands a queer-shaped rock, called *Tsuzura-iwa*, because it looks like a set of gigantic trunks piled one upon another.

*Haruna-jinsha* is an ancient Shintō shrine with precipitous rocks and aged cryptomerias standing in the grounds. Ascending the paved approach, we come to a gate with dragons carved on the door. Behind it rises a huge halberd-shaped rock, while at the back of the main shrine there is another precipitous rock with a top resembling a human head in shape. The holy of holies is confined in the cavity of this rock. The oratory, dancing-stage, ex-votive hall, etc., are all painted red and carved with minute carvings. The quaint iron standard lantern in front of the hall was a present from *Nitta Yoshisada*; (for his life, see Kamakura). There are two rest-houses in front of the water-basin. Leaving the shrine grounds we come a minute later to the Red Bridge, then to a huge rock obstructing the way and hence called *Sodesuri-iwa* ('Sleeve-rubbing rock'), and further on to a red three-storied pagoda. After passing an avenue of towering cryptomerias, we come to a second red bridge, then a gate, and a third red bridge, beyond which stand rows of stone lanterns with a big bronze *torii* erected over the road. Then comes the village proper of *Haruna*. Another noted rock, found beyond the stream at the second bridge, is called *Kurakake-iwa*, so called because it is fancied to resemble in shape the front half of the old Japanese saddle.

### Kusatsu and neighbouring Hot Springs.

Kusatsu Spa may be reached by any of these six routes:—

(a) From Ikao (also from Takasaki, Iizuka, or Maebashi) by electric tram to *Shibukawa* (see P. 261 under Shibukawa); from Shibukawa to *Nakanōjō* by horse-tram (see P. 261); from Nakanōjō, via *Kawarayu* ( $12\frac{1}{2}$  m. in 3 hrs.) and *Otsu*, to Kusatsu by *basha* (entire distance 25 m., in 7 hrs.; fare ¥1.40).

(b) To Nakanōjō, as stated above; from Nakanōjō to *Sawatari* (6 m.) partly by *basha* or *jinnrikisha*, and the rest on foot; from

Sawatari to Kusatsu, across the Kuresaka Ridge (18 m.) on foot.

(c) From Ikao or Haruna on foot as far as *Hakojima*, near a station on the Shibukawa—Nakanōjō horse-tramway, *via* Bentendaki, Ō-daki, *etc.*, the path lying along the stream Numa-gawa; the rest of the way to Kusatsu either as in (a) or (b). Between Hakojima and Nakanōjō, there is an interesting pedestrian path along the River Agatsuma-gawa.

(d) From Ikao to Haruna either on foot or by chairs (or horseback); from Haruna to Kawara-yu (20 m. from Ikao), *via* Ōdo, Ōkashiwagi, either on foot or horseback,—the path lying along the W. slope of Haruna; the rest of the way to Kusatsu as in (a). Between Haruna and Kawara-yu, the path is rich in beautiful scenery, this part being known as the 'Yabakei' of Kwantō.

(e) From Karuizawa or Nagano by rail to *Toyono*; from Toyono to the Shibu Spa (11 m.) by *basha* or *jūrikisha*; from Shibu Spa to Kusatsu on foot or on horseback.

(f) From Karuizawa or Kutsukake to Kusatsu (26¼ m.), *via* Ōkuwa (14 m.), *Haneo*, *Ōtsu*, *etc.* on foot or horseback (Fare ¥4½).

*Sawatari Hot Springs* (Inn, *Taishō-kwan*) is 6 m. W. of Nakanōjō and at an altitude of 2,200 ft. above the sea.

*Shima Hot Springs* (Inns: *Sairyō-kwan*, *Sekizen-kwan*) lie 10 m. N. of Nakanōjō and in efficacy are noted next to Kusatsu among all the natural baths in this district. *Shima* comprises two hamlets, *Yamaguchi-Onsen* and *Arai-yu*, 0.5 m. from each other. Situated close to the banks of the river, the latter hamlet is quite picturesque.

*Kawara-yu* (Inns: *Keigyō-kwan*, *Yamaki-kwan*) is 11½ m. S.W. of Nakanōjō and on the way to Kusatsu.

*Kusatsu*, (Inns: *Ichi-Ryokwan*, with 100 rooms or 100 beds, charges ¥5 to 7 American plan; *Shirane Hotel*, with 40 rooms or 50 beds, charges ¥3½ to 5 American plan; *Nisshin-kwan*, *Chōyō-kwan*, *Bōun-kwan*), has been celebrated from ancient times for the medicinal efficacy of its baths, as *Arima* has been in the neighbourhood of Kyōto. Local chronicles record the visits of many celebrated persons to *Kusatsu*, that of *Yoritomo* having especially contributed, it is said, to the spreading of the fame of the waters, which are chiefly sulphuric, the sulphur being present in the form of sulphuric acid. The other constituents are iron, alum, and arsenic. The temperature is exceedingly high, ranging from 100° to 160° F., though that of the baths is from 113° to 128°. The waters have such a powerful effect on the skin that in the first stage sores are brought out on the tender parts. The chief public bath, called *Netzu-no-yu*, stands in the village square, and people suffering from obstinate skin-diseases take courses in it. The waters are so hot that the bathing is done under semi-military discipline, with a 'bath-master' directing the operation. The first process consists in stirring the waters thoroughly with boards to aerate and soften them; then the bathers pour 250 dippers of water on their heads to prevent congestion. At the word of command from the master they enter the bath and endure the ordeal for 3½ to 4 min., remaining



practically motionless, for even a slight agitation of the water makes the temperature doubly trying to those immersed in the bath. At intervals of one minute or half a minute the master cries out the time left, to which all the bathers answer in chorus. Of the various baths, *Takino-moto-yu* is 148° and contains sulphuretted hydrogen, iron, and acid; *Netsu-no-yu* is 144°; *Washi-no-yu* and *Jizō-no-yu* 140°; *Goza-no-yu* 137°; *Nagi-no-yu* 127°; *Kakke-no-yu* 143°; *Kompira-no-yu* 130°. Kusatsu stands 4,500 ft. above the sea and is a clean-looking village, three-storied inns with gabled fronts occupying the square. This square is full of vapour from the spring of boiling sulphur water which is brought here by wooden troughs to collect sulphur deposits. Kusatsu lies in a depression in a tableland, and a small stream runs through it, from the bed of which hot springs gush out here and there. At an extreme end of the village, and isolated from the rest, is a leper's quarter with a special bath for the afflicted. Sights near Kusatsu are *Saino-kawara*, *Kōri-dani*, *Jōfu-notaki*, *Kakomi-yama*, *Doku-mizu*, *Shirane-jinsha*. From Kusatsu two roads lead N.W. to *Shinano*, one to *Susaka* via the *Torii-tōge*, and the other to *Shibu-Onsen* over the 19.5 m. pass of the same name, a very laborious expedition. This path, however, secures one the advantage of visiting *Shirane-san* and of enjoying the milder waters of the hot springs at *Shibu*. It should be noted that those who have passed through the bathing course at Kusatsu generally make a week's stay at either *Sawatari* or *Shibu* to effect the complete after-cure of the irritated skin.

*Shirane-san*, called '*Kusatsu Shirane*' to distinguish it from *Nikkō Shirane*, is an active volcano, 7,500 ft. high, that has exploded four times during the last few decades, *viz.* in 1882, 1897, 1898 and 1902. It lies about 2½ m. off the highway and requires an extra couple of hrs. or so to visit it. At the top three craters exist, the central one called *Yugama*, the W. one *Kare-gama*, and the E. one *Mizu-gama*. The last one contains yellowish-coloured water, while from the *Yugama*, which means 'hot-water cauldron,' dense vapour is ascending and jets of hot water containing sulphur are thrown up. The other one, 'dried-up cauldron,' is dry. The woods all round the mountain present a desolate appearance with their blasted skeleton trees, the effect of the recent eruptions, though the woods near *Shinano* have escaped destruction. Near *Shirane* stands *Moto-Shirane*, another cone-shaped volcano, while in front of it rises *Manza-yama*, at the base of which are the hot springs of *Manza*.

**Kōtsuke Railway** is a private line extending from *Takasaki* to *Shimonita*, 21 m., time 2 hrs. At 1⅓ m. from *Yoshii* Station lies the ancient stone monument of *Tago*, one of the three oldest in Japan.



AN ANCIENT TILE.

### Route XXXIX. Shin-Etsu Line.

(Karuizawa, Asama-yama, and Zenkō-jō)

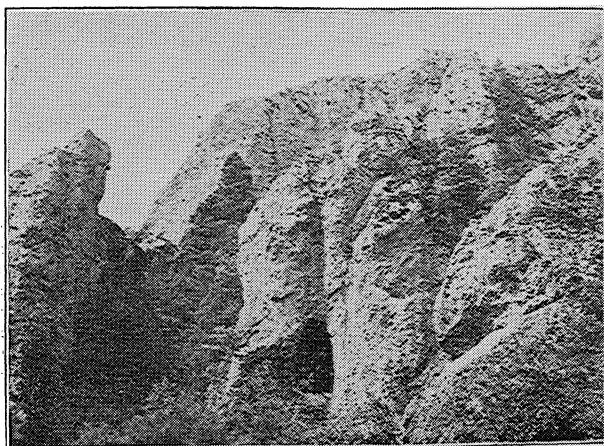
This line proceeds westward from *Takasaki* and enters the tableland of *Shinano*, then emerges on the Japan Sea coast at *Naoetsu*, and, diverging to the right, reaches *Niigata* via the petroleum district of *Nagaoka*, *Niitsu*, etc. The line is a continuation of that from *Ueno* in *Tōkyō*, from which three through trains are run daily to *Niigata*. *Takasaki* is the junction for *Takasaki Line*, *Ryōmō Line*, and *Shin-Etsu Line*. For particulars see P. 259.

**General Description.** The line, after leaving *Takasaki*, is led along the banks of the *Karasu-gawa* and the *Usui-gawa*, with the craggy summits of *Myōgi* brought within beckoning distance to the left. Then begins the ascent of the *Usui Pass*, across the ridge dividing the plain of *Musashi* from the plateau of *Shinano*. This formed the most formidable natural barrier in former days on the overland route called *Nakasen-dō*; the ascent, 7 m., is made on the railway by means of the Abt system, this section having been the most difficult part in the railway engineering of Japan. The gradient is 1 in 15 and 26 tunnels are bored through. The scenes presented are romantic and weird and are especially noted for the scarlet tints of maples in the autumn. The adoption of electric engines in May 1912 in the operation over the pass has removed the nuisance of smoke. At the threshold of the plateau is found the popular summer resort of *Karuizawa*, 3,080 ft. above the sea, the place being overlooked by the active volcano of *Asama*. From *Ueda* the line follows the valley of the *Chikuma-gawa*. On nearing *Nagano*, peaks of *Kyōdai-san*, *Kaburiki-san*, *Obasute-yama*, etc., are seen standing ahead right and left, and proceeding further the train is saluted by the ranges of *Izuna* on the S., *Myōkō* on the N., *Togakushi* on the W., and *Madarao* on the E. The range that rises between *Togakushi* and *Wadara* is *Kuro-hime*. The presence of snow-sheds covering the tracks, as the train advances, suggests the heavy snow fall caused by the condensation of the moist atmospheric current coming from the Japan Sea, the condensing being effected by the high ridges in this vicinity. *Taguchi* and *Sekiyama* Stations, reached soon after the boundary between *Shinano* and *Echigo* is passed, lie in the district noted for this heavy snow fall. At the former station *Myōkō-san* rises ahead, presenting a fine shape resembling *Fuji*.

Turning right at *Naoetsu*, the line is led along the Japan Sea coast and is brought to the verge of the surge-beaten beaches soon after leaving *Hatsusaki*. The sea-scene near *Aomigawa* Station is reputed to be the most picturesque along the whole route. From *Kashiwazaki* the line turns towards the interior, traverses the vast fertile valley of the *Shinano-gawa*, including the petroleum district of *Nagaoka*, *Sanjō*, and *Niitsu*, and finally ends at *Niigata*.

**Aunaka** (69.5 m. from *Ueno*, in 3 hrs. 15 min.). Resuming the journey by the Shin-Etsu Line, this is the first station to be noted, partly because it was formerly the seat of a small daimyo called *Itakura*, and more especially because it was here that the late Dr. *Nijima*, founder of the *Dōshisha*, and one of the most celebrated Christian teachers and educationists, was born. Pop. 8,199.

**Isobe** (73.9 m. from *Ueno*, in 3 hrs. 29 min.; Inns: *Hōrai-kwan*, *Taigaku-rō*, *Isobe-kwan*), is noted for mineral springs used for baths after heating. The waters are highly saline. The Spa is situated in a sort of ravine, by the bank of a stream, the *Usui-gawa*. For a distance of  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. from the station, the road is lined by cherry-trees.



MYŌGI-SAN.

**Shiro-yama**,  $\frac{2}{3}$  m. S.E. of the station, is the site of the old castle of *Sasaki Moritsuna* (end of the 12th century), who was a famous soldier under Minamoto Yoritomo, the initiator of the Shogunate régime. The place is a low hill, with flat summit, 100 ft. above the surrounding plains, and commands a wide prospect. There have recently been planted here a large number of cherry-trees, which attract numerous visitors in the flower season. The tombs of *Sasaki Moritsuna* and *Ono Kurobei* are in the precincts of the temple, *Shōgan-ji*,  $\frac{1}{3}$  m. E. of the castle site. Ono Kurobei was a colleague of *Ōishi Yoshio* in the service of Daimyo *Asano*, but unlike *Ōishi*, the leader of the Forty-Seven Ronins, proved disloyal to his late master and brought upon himself a lasting disgrace.

**Matsuida** (78 m. from *Ueno*, in 3 hrs. 43 min.). Pop. 3,500, is the station where those bound for *Myōgi-san* alight.

*Myōgi-san* (Inns: *Yōki-kwan*, *Hishi-ya*). This skeleton ridge, the greatest elevation of which is 3,845 ft., divides itself into three peaks, the W. being called *Kindō-san*, the one rising to the W. of Myōgi village, *Haku-un-zan*, while the third, called *Kinkei-san*, is the spur extending S.E. from Kindō-zan. This last is also called *Naka-no-mine*, or the 'Central peak,' as it stands between the other two. It is explained by the geologist that as Myōgi was originally composed of volcanic breccia arranged in huge columns and streaked slabs, the action of weathering must have resulted in producing such a serrated summit.

Ordinary climbers of Myōgi generally turn back at the 4th gate in Kindō-zan, and at the *Daino-ji* in Haku-un-zan, but those who are more adventurous and wish to explore the real mysteries of Myōgi must extend their expedition to the summits of the three peaks. In climbing *Kinkei*, advisably with a guide hired at *Matsuida*, we come to the village of *Sugawara*, the Shintō shrine of *On-take*. The road here branches left, leading to *Kindō*, the right one leading to *Kinkei*. At the second stage, reached after passing a grove of cryptomerias, we notice the small bronze statue cast in memory of *Nakazawa Komakichi* who opened this road. The ascent becomes very arduous and of a break-neck character in some places. At the 4th stage there is a stone image of a priest who is said to have first made this mountain known. Next the road emerges on a somewhat level ground called *Mikasa-yama*, where stands a bronze image of *Fudō*. Between the 7th and 8th stages the steepest part of the ascent has to be negotiated. The view from the summit, destitute of even a bit of level ground, is extensive, commanding to the S. the Chichibu Range and the ridges in *Kōtsuke* and to the W. the well-wooded chains of *Arafune-san*, shaped like a huge upturned boat. Kindō is revealed standing in front. On descending, a different route is taken, leading over the top of *Katate-iwa*. At its base there is a large cave, 56 ft. long, which, at its extreme end, opens into another wide cavern, at the farthest end of which is found a little pool which bars further progress. The descent from *Kinkei* is completed at the fall of *Fudō-Gyōba*.

In the ascent of Kindō, the left road in front of the On-take Shrine is followed, this soon leading to the foot of Kindō. On this mountain 15 natural stone gates are found, of which 6 are large and 9 small. The four largest are called the 'Four Stone Gates' of *Kindō*, and, though these are accessible, the other two defy approach and can only be seen from Yokogawa Station on a clear day. The majority of the smaller gates are also difficult to approach. At the end of a long ascending road we come to a little shrine in honour of Prince Yamatotake, and the path that follows leads either over or close by rocks, all bearing individual names. We now come to one of the 15 natural gates, called *Hachijō-ga-hora*, from which the track to the summit at the back of Kindō makes a spiral ascent. Here an iron chain 200 ft. long is stretched across from rock to rock, and by its aid and that of bushes and projecting knobs of rocks, we clamber

up to the little bit of level at the top. *Asama, Usui, Arafune, Kuwotaki*, and other ranges form the panorama that lies extended before us. Access to the stone gates in Kindō can be gained by returning once more to the office of the Shrine and striking left up a little steep road. No. 1 gate rises here, 90 ft. high and 70-ft. wide, with the three big rocks of *Ō-rōsoku* (Big candle), *Kō-rōsoku* (Small candle); and *Tsuzumi* (Hand drum) lying near. Then the path leads to No. 2 gate, about a third of the size of No. 3, which is lower than No. 1, but wider. Between Nos. 2 and 3 the track crosses the *Kami-no-yokobai-ishi* ('Stone to be crawled sidewise like the crab'), and this slab has to be climbed down. Between gates Nos. 3 and 4, pinnacles of rocks bristle all around, as also near No. 4, which is the widest of the four gates. Passing through a stony cave, and continuing the climb by the aid of two iron chains, the track leads over the *Tengu-dai* (Hobgoblin's stand), *Kame-awa* (Tortoise rock), and others, which have to be crawled over. At the end of the track we come to broken precipices and perpendicular cliffs, and so we have to retrace our steps and return to No. 1 gate, whence a different road leads to the village. After inspecting the *Kwan-kō Suzuri-mizu* ('Ink-slab water of *Sugawara Michizane*,' but only a small natural cistern), we follow the road which leads straight ahead for about  $\frac{2}{3}$  m., and finally reaches the village via the vineyard belonging to one *Ozawa*.

The ascent of the third peak, *i.e.* *Haku-un*, starts from the village. The track leads through the towered gate of Myōgi Shrine, then along a sombre slope overgrown by cryptomerias. Where the road reaches a somewhat jutting cliff, we find a framework of bamboos fastened together so as to form the monster Chinese character 大. The bamboos are covered with strips of white paper, which are votive offerings by devout folk, and make at a distance a curious show. Here a good prospect is obtained of the neighbouring rivers and peaks. The *Tengu-hyōjō-sho*, or the 'Hobgoblin's conference place,' is a small level space that we come to next, and it lies opposite the cliffs of *Shaka-ga-dake*. Further on, several huge trees lie prostrate on the track, and striking right at *Onimodori*, or the 'Devils return,' (meaning that even the devils had to turn back here, deterred by danger), the way leads up some paved steps laid on a sharp incline, at the end of which is the *Oku-no-in*, or the 'holy of holies,' but here consisting only of a stone image of *Daikoku* deposited in a stone cave. The cliffs standing near this place have to be scrambled up first by the aid of creepers and afterwards by footholds afforded by rocky projections; then follows the crawling up of a sharp incline and we finally reach the summit. The gorge below is deep, and its darkness is unbroken by any penetrating rays of light. Opposite stand *Uma-ga-dake* and *Tsuzumi-ga-dake*, while far away on the horizon rise *Asama* and *Shirane*.

**Yokogawa** (81.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 4 hrs.) is the station where the train is prepared for ascending the cog and rack system of the Abt track, and the steam locomotives are replaced by the electric.



This track begins at a point half a mile from the station, the Abt system constituting 5 m. 10 ch. out of the whole 7 m. from *Yokogawa* to *Karuizawa*. The construction of the road over this pass took three years, from March 1890 to March 1893, and cost about ¥1,990,000. The gradient becomes sharper at a point about 1 m. from *Yokogawa*, and for 3 m. to the summit it is in 1 in 15. Of the 26 tunnels, No. 6 is the longest and measures 27 ch. 13 l. Midway on this section stands the small station of *Kumanotaira*, where those who are susceptible to Nature's beauty usually alight in autumn to enjoy the scarlet maple leaves. The tedium of the tunnels is somewhat relieved by the glimpses of the beautiful scenery of the surrounding place afforded in the intervals between successive tunnels.

**Maple Leaves of Usui.** Usui, with the maximum elevation of 3,088 ft., forms a natural boundary between *Kōtsuke* and *Shinano*, and in former days a barrier gate was erected at *Yokogawa*, where travellers were examined. As a natural barrier of strategic importance in the central section of the main island, Usui was formerly compared with *Hakone*. The former, however, lacks the variety of scenery found in *Hakone*, and is good as pleasure-resort chiefly in summer and autumn, while the other attracts visitors all the year round. In its wealth of autumn scenery, especially the gorgeous tints of maples, Usui, however, far surpasses *Hakone*, and in this respect it rivals *Nikkō* and *Mitake* in *Kai*, to speak only of places in the neighbourhood of *Tōkyō*. This display of Nature is at its best from the latter part of October to the beginning of November. The old highway of Usui being a laborious journey to walk, it is perhaps more advisable for those who wish to enjoy the sight to proceed to *Karuizawa* by train and then go back by way of *Kyū-Karuizawa*, looking down upon the gorgeous scene below from the summit of the pass. Usui is associated with many romantic chapters in history, the one about Prince *Yamatotake* being a popular story (see 'Life of the Prince', P. 191). The decline in popularity of the thermal springs of *Kirizumi*, 6 m. to the N.W. of *Yokogawa*, seems to have somewhat lessened the attractions of Usui.

**Karuizawa** (88.3 m. from *Ueno*, in 4 hrs. 54 min.; Hotels: *Mampei Hotel*, 1 m. from the station, 40 rooms, capable of accommodating 60 guests; Charges, American plan, 1st class ¥ 8, 2nd class ¥ 6, 3rd class ¥ 4; *Karuizawa Hotel*,  $\frac{7}{8}$  m. from the station, 60 rooms, capable of accommodating 70 guests; Charges, American style, 1st class ¥ 7, 2nd class ¥ 5, 3rd class ¥ 3; *Mikasa Hotel*, 2 m. from the station, 30 rooms, capable of accommodating 40 guests; Charges, à la Française, 1st class ¥ 12, 2nd class ¥ 8, 3rd class ¥ 5. There is also a pension called 'Greta Bank,' managed by a foreigner. Inns: *Tsuru-ya*, *Banshō-ken*, *Fuji-ya*, *Abura-ya*, *Kōsei-kan*, *Ichida-ya*, *Ebisu-ya*. Inns at *Kutsukake*, *Masu-ya*, *Ebisu-ya*, *Komatsu-ya*. Inns at *Oiwake*, *Abura-ya*, *Eiraku-ya*).

With an elevation of 3,270 ft. above the sea, *Karuizawa* has recently risen to be a highly popular summer resort, especially for

foreigners, as the place is easily accessible from Tōkyō. It extends 4  $\frac{3}{8}$  m. from E. to W. and 6 m. from N. to S. and is shut in on three sides—N., S., and E.—by mountains, with an opening only in the S.W. direction. On the E. rises the *Usui-tōge*, which stretches S. to form *Yagasaki-yama* and joins *Tomebu-yama* standing on the N. In the same quarter rise in the foreground *Atago-yama* and the lesser hills of *Kose-yama* and *Mi-yama*, which extend W. to enclose the base of *Asama* and to join *Hanare-yama*, thereby forming the N. barrier of Karuizawa. The S. barrier consists of *Yagasaki-yama*, which stretches from E. to W. The grassy moors in the S.W., the only open direction, are bounded at their W. extremity by the sharp ridge of *Yakaze*. These moors occupy about two-thirds of the whole area of Karuizawa. The land is generally elevated towards the N.E. and slopes towards the S.W., and the streams, of which the *Kawagoe-ishi-kawa* is relatively the largest, all rise in the N. and flow W. These join and form the *Doro-gawa* and ultimately merge into the *Yu-gawa*.

There are two Karuizawas, one Kyū-Karuizawa, or 'Old Karuizawa,' which is on the Nakasendō highway and lies very near the base of *Usui* and *Atago*; the other, Shin-Karuizawa, or 'New Karuizawa,' is a recent village created after the opening of the railway and is situated near *Yagasaki-yama*, being separated from Kyū-Karuizawa by only  $\frac{1}{8}$  m. The population of the two sections totals 1,953, divided into 597 houses, of which 178 are summer villas for both foreigners and Japanese.

It was by Archdeacon Shaw of the S. P. G. Mission and Prof. Dixon, then of the Imperial Tōkyō University, that Karuizawa as a summer resort was first introduced to the foreign public. They visited the place in 1886, and spent the summer at the houses of certain of the inhabitants. The villa built in 1888 by the Archdeacon on the top of *Ōkatsuka* was the first foreigner's house erected here. Several other foreigners followed his example, until before long Karuizawa, which was otherwise doomed to decay, blossomed forth as a prosperous village. The grateful villagers have erected a monument in memory of the Archdeacon. Visitors to Karuizawa in 1911 numbered 6,597, *i.e.* 5,406 Japanese and 1,191 foreigners, and the number of days they stayed there aggregated 121,644.

The meteorological records for the three months of July, August, and September, 1911 are as follows:—

	July	Aug.	Sept.	Aver.	
Temperature {	Maximum C.	20.40	23.40	23.30	22.36
	Minimum C.	11.30	14.80	13.60	13.23
	Average C.	15.85	19.10	18.44	17.79
Rainfall in m.m.	25.70	12.10	5.90	14.16	
No. of hrs. Sunshine	3.90	4.00	3.90	3.93	
Pressure in m.m.	677.00	682.80	685.07	681.92	
Prevailing Wind	N.E.	N.E.	N.E.		
Speed in metres per sec.	1.5	1.6	1.7	1.6	

In the summer season Karuizawa is well provided with various devices for social entertainments and sports, such as concerts, theat-



ricals, Karuizawa Athletic Association, Asama Climbing Society, etc., many of these organizations having been originated by foreigners. Horses for hire, the charge for horses is 40 *sen* an hr. without groom, 10 *sen* extra with groom; ¥ 2 for half a day with groom, and ¥ 3 a day with groom.

*Sights in the Neighbourhood* or places for excursions are the Usui-tōge, Kose Spa, Hanare-yama, Zekkei-hō, Kamano-hashī, Iriyama-tōge, Wami-tōge, Asama-yama, Myōgi-san, Nunobiki-yama, Akaru-san, Oshidashi-iwa, 'Cathedral Rocks,' etc.

*Kutsukake and Oiwake* form with Karuizawa the 'Three post-stations at the base of Asama,' as they were called in former days. Kutsukake lies to the W. of *Hanare-yama*, about 2½ m. off and at the branching road to *Kusatsu*, 22 m.; Oiwake (train stops in summer) lies 2.4 m. W. of Kutsukake and at the S. base of Asama. The place is situated in an open plain. With the flocking of visitors to Karuizawa recently these two villages have begun to attract the attention of holiday-seekers. Oiwake is the parting road for *Zenkōjōji* and the Nakasendō highway and is the birthplace of a popular air, 'Oiwake-bushi,' which takes its name from this place.

*Asama-yama* (8,184 ft.), on the boundary between *Shinano* and *Kōtsuke*, ranks with *Aso-san* in Kyūshū as the largest active volcano in Japan. Its activity dates from ancient times, and though even now minor eruptions take place every now and then, no actual damage has been done since the disastrous explosion in 1783. That catastrophe destroyed nearly fifty of the villages in this vicinity, killed hundreds of human beings, besides deer, monkeys, and other animals, while the ashes that were thrown out were carried even as far as the neighbourhood of *Yedo* and visibly discoloured the waters of the *Tone-gawa* and other rivers flowing through the plain of *Musashi*. The deep layers of cinders and tuffs that lie on the moor of Karuizawa and adjoining places are relics of this disastrous explosion.

There are several routes for ascending the cone, but whichever one be taken it is advisable to start, under guide, at night, so as to avoid the glaring heat on the unsheltered moor, for summer is the time for the expedition.

(I) *Karuizawa-guchi*. Starting from *Karuizawa*, the road leads across the *Rokuri-ga-hara* ('6 ri moor') stretched round the base of the cone, till it reaches the foot of *Ko-Asama*, an excrescence on the N.E. shoulder of the cone. To this point jinrikisha is practicable, if the new road to *Kusatsu* be taken. Here the ascent turns left and leads through a forest of larch and other conifers to *Uma-gaeshi* ('Horses dispensed with'), for horseback can be availed of only as far as this place, which is at the very foot of the cone. The path then becomes sharper in inclination, as much as 60° at some spots; but, though the treading on soft beds of ashes and cinders is sufficiently trying, the ascent is on the whole comparatively easy. The hilly excrescence forming the wall of an old crater is brought within

hailing distance, and making a detour to the N. round its very base, we emerge on a narrow bit of ground with ridges formed of piled up ashes and cinders rising around. Over this the track leads, in about 15 min., to the edge of the crater, from the honeycombed sides of which dense clouds of sulphurous steam roll up with a rumbling noise. The crater is oval, being longer from E. to W. and shorter from N. to S. The S.E. wall and the N.E. wall opposing it form the highest elevation of the cone. The circumference measures about 1,800 yards, though the latest minor explosion is said to have somewhat altered the original shape. The bottom is of unfathomable depth, and, as seen after dark, the unearthly scene of the interior of the crater, with the hellish glow proceeding from it, will long remain in the memory. The view from the summit embraces a goodly part of central Japan, but this magnificent panorama is too often obscured by fogs and clouds that gather in this altitude. From Karuizawa to the crater the distance as the crow flies is only 5 m., but by the winding track it is 13 m. From Uma-gaeshi to the crater even a sturdy walker takes 3 hrs. At a short distance from Uma-gaeshi is found close by the Kusatsu road the Lava stream called *Oshidashi-gawara*, a huge wall 20 to 25 ft. high consisting of blackish grey blocks, a terrible evidence of the catastrophe of 1783.

(II) *Miyoda-guchi*. The ascent from *Miyoda* and across the road to *Komoro*, the next station further W. from Karuizawa, leads through a forest of brambles and next across a swampy place. A climb of  $3\frac{3}{4}$  m. over the crest of a ridge called *Maekake-yama* brings us to an extensive larch forest, and on emerging from the forest we come to a place strewn with cinders. The path steepens, with *Byōbu-iwa* rising right and *Ken-ga-mine* left, this latter being the pile of brownish lava of *Maekake-yama*. The coarse bamboo-grass and dwarfish pines become sparser and sparser, till they disappear altogether. In a deep ravine near this place a yellow brook is found, the only stream on this mountain. Scaling *Maekake-yama* and descending a slope, we come to the edge of the crater. From the *Kutsu-iwa* ('Shoe-rock') standing at the edge, icicles hang even in midsummer.

*Miyoda* (96.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 5 hrs. 34 min.). The Buddhist temple of *Myōsen-ji*, about 6 m. from the station, was founded in 826 and stands on the rocky hill called *Akaru-san*. An image of the Thousand-Handed Kwan-on and one of *Jikaku-Daishi*, the founder, are installed in the main temple.

*Komoro* (102.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 5 hrs. 55 min.) Pop. 8,483, was formerly the seat of Daimyo *Makino*, whose castle grounds, 0.1 m. W. of the station, on the bank of the *Chikuma*, now form a park. About 3 m. W. of the station, on a rocky elevation known as *Nunobiki-yama*, so called because the rocks are streaked with white veins, stands the Buddhist temple of *Shakuson-ji*, of the Tendai Sect, said to have been founded in 724. The buildings and the approach are excavated out of the rocky cliff, and in the main temple is

installed an image of Kwan-on, said to have been carved by priest *Gyōki*, the founder. From the grounds one obtains a splendid view of the valley of Chikuma, with the smoke issuing from *Asama* rising in the background.

**Ueda** (113.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 6 hrs. 35 min.; Inns: *Kwansui-tei*, *Uemura*), Pop. 23,838, is the central cocoon market in *Shinano* and is also noted for egg-cards and woven goods. It stands in a wide basin of quaternary formation with the *Chikuma-gawa* flowing by. The castle, of which only one tower (at its W. corner) stands, formerly belonged to the clan of *Sanada*, which sided with *Ōsaka* as opposed to *Yedo* under *Iyeyasu*. *Iyeyasu*'s son *Hidetada*, in trying



DISTANT VIEW OF MT. ASAMA.

to proceed overland to join his father's main force in *Mino*, found his progress checked here by the masterly tactics of *Sanada* and could not reach *Sekigahara* in time to take part in the sanguinary battle which the opposing armies fought there. The castle then passed to the Daimyo *Sengoku* and lastly to *Matsudaira*. In *Ueda* stands the Government Sericultural School.

**Bessho-Onsen** (Inn, *Kashiwa-ya*) is a spa about 7 m. S. of the station, jinrikisha available, and is enclosed by mountains on S. and W., while the E. side is left open. The *Yugawa* runs through the village. At the S. end stands the *Kwan-on-dō*, where the image of Kwan-on, said to have been discovered in the hot spring, is installed. The *Anraku-ji*, with an octagonal, four-storied pagoda standing in the enclosure, and the *Jōraku-ji* are other temples in the village. The *Hōfuku-ji* pass rises to the W., the path over it leading to *Matsumoto*.

*Tazawa* (Inn, *Masu-ya*), on the road from *Ueda* to *Matsumoto*, and about 10 m. from the station, is also famous for its thermal springs. The village occupies an elevated position.

*Shi-no-noi* (129 m. from *Ueno*, in 7 hrs. 16 min.) is the junction of the Shi-no-noi Line (see P. 213).

*Kawanaka-jima*, at the confluence of the rivers *Chikuma-garwa* and *Sai-kawa*, forms a wide plain noted as the battlefield where *Takeda Shingen* and *Uesugi Kenshin*, two of the greatest strategists in those stormy days, had repeated indecisive encounters about the middle of the 16th century.

**Nagano** (134.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 7 hrs. 34 min.; Inns: *Yama-ya*, *Ikemon*, *Hanabusa-ya*, *Shimizu-ya*; Restaurants: *Jyōzan-kwan*, *Sei-un-tei*, *Fukki-rō*, *Shinshū-rō*), Pop. 39,242, is also called *Zenkūōji* from the popular temple of the same name situated here, the present title being adopted when the city was made the administrative centre of the province.

*Principal buildings* are the Prefectural Office, Town Hall, Post and Telegraph Office, Meteorological Observatory, Nagano Commercial Bank, Nagano Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Shin-Etsu Petroleum Co., etc. *Daimon-chō*, *Higashi-Gochō*, and *Suwa-chō* are the busiest quarters.

**Geographical position, etc.** Nagano Prefecture occupies a tableland situated in the central part of the main island of Japan and is bounded on the N. by Niigata Prefecture, on the E. by Gumma, Saitama, and Yamanashi Prefectures, on the S. by Shizuoka and Aichi prefectures, and on the W. by Gifu and Toyama prefectures. The jurisdiction of this administrative division comprises the whole of the province of *Shinano* and is divided into two municipal cities (*Nagano* and *Matsumoto*) and 16 counties. The area measures 5,268 sq. m., while the population numbers 1,402,072. **Industries.** Sericulture is by far the most important industry, and in this respect Nagano Prefecture occupies the foremost place in Japan, for the production of cocoons amounts to 676,000 *koku* out of the total in Japan of 4,494,000 *koku*, while in raw silk *Nagano* supplies a quarter of the total output of 7,000,000 lb. In farming, and especially in forestry, owing to its including the forests of *Kiso*, this prefecture is also noted.

*Zenkūō-ji*, one of the most popular Buddhist centres in Japan, belongs to the Tendai Sect. The monastery occupies an elevated site at the N. extremity of the city and at a distance of 1½ m. from the station. It was originally founded in 664, though all the buildings now standing are of modern construction. The chief images worshipped here are those of *Amida* (1½ ft. in height) and his two followers, *Kwan-on* and *Daiseishi*, and also the statues of *Honda Yoshimitsu*, who first founded the temple, and of his wife and son. The sacred images are believed to have been made by Buddha himself with the gold obtained from the Sea-Fairy's Palace. These found their way to Korea and finally to Japan as a present from the Korean king in 552. The images suffered most blasphemous treatment at the hands of Japanese iconoclasts who were opposed to the introduction of Buddhism. Consigned to the flames at one time and then thrown into the river, the images were rescued from the bottom of the stream by *Honda Yoshimitsu*, who, happening to pass by the spot, noticed something shining under the water. He carried

the images to his native place in *Shinano* and afterwards built for them a small temple at *Imoino-sato*, Nagano. During the long period of anarchy, they experienced many vicissitudes of fortune and were carried from one place to another, but finally they were restored to their original site at *Zenkwō-ji* in 1598. The present buildings were reconstructed about the beginning of the 18th century. The temple grounds extend over 880 yds. from E. to W. and 180 yds. from N. to S., with an area covering about  $12\frac{1}{4}$  acres. Passing through the main gate that stands on the S. side, we come to the *Niō-mon* with the images of *Sambō-Kwōjin* and *Sammen-Daikoku*. The building to the left is the *Daihongwan*, (82 yds. from E. to W. and 124 yds. from N. to S.), the quarters for the sisterhood of nuns, the prioress being generally a member of a noble family. Within the *Niō-mon* is a towered gate, 66 ft. in height and the same in width, containing the images of *Monju* and *Shitennō*. The main temple, standing within this gate, is a massive pile 100 ft. high, with a three-gabled double roof, supported by 136 pillars and 69,384 rafters. A gallery runs round the edifice, and the nave is of 100 mat size. On the planked space in front of the nave is placed a big incense-burner with a flower-vase on the left, always containing pine twigs. The chancel is on a higher level. On the E. side the three images of the founder and his family, and on the opposite side the sacred trio are installed. A brocade curtain covers the tabernacle containing the latter, and twice a day the curtain is slightly raised for the benefit of devout worshippers. The other edifices and also things of interest on the premises are the *Nōkotsu-dō* (for depositing the ashes of the dead), *Bishamon-dō*, *Ajari-no-ike*, the sites where saints *Hōnen* and *Shinran* lived or stayed, etc. There is at the S. side of the main temple an entrance to the dark gallery which is constructed below the chancel, and which after a circuit comes back to the same place. A circuit along the gallery is called a *Kaidan-meguri* or *Tainai-kuguri*, and those who perform it are believed to thereby secure immunity from eternal damnation. Long rows of shops for selling rosaries and religious pictures line a street going up from the temple building called *Settai-jo*, 'reception hall,' this street being known as *Zusuya-machi*, or 'rosary street.' There are several festivals held here. The largest is celebrated once in seven years, while every year ordinary festivals are held on March 15th, June 13th and 14th, October 15th. From the 7th to 15th January is the period when the sacred seals of the temple are stamped on the objects brought for the purpose by pious folk. The vernal and autumnal equinoxes and New Year's Eve are also set apart as sacred days.

**Public Park.** This forms part of the extensive grounds of the temple, and its well laid out garden, with ponds, bamboo groves, plum-trees, peach-trees, etc., is sufficiently alluring.

**Jō-yama and Jōzan-kwan.** The eminence overlooking the temple enclosure marks the site where *Yōkoyama Shinano-no-kami*, lieutenant of *Murakami Yoshikiyo*, built a castle. The commemorative public park, laid out in commemoration of the wedding in 1900

of the Crown Prince, now the reigning sovereign, is situated on this hill. More than twenty years previously, the Emperor Meiji paid a visit to this place, when on a tour in this part of the country, and enjoyed the beautiful scenery spread below. On the hillside stands the Jōzan-kwan Club, with a spacious room of 1,000 mats' size. The extensive view obtained from this building comprises the plains of the surrounding districts, the rivers *Sai* and *Chūkuma*, the towns of *Matsushiro* and *Susaka*, the hills of *Obasute*, etc.

*Ōmine-san*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the N.E. of *Zenkō-jī*, is another old castle ground, but now chiefly noted for pine mushrooms, pine groves growing luxuriantly here. At the foot, mineral springs issue and the waters are used for baths after heating. *Mosuge* is another mineral spring place about a mile further on and delightfully situated between hills, with a small stream flowing in front. On its upper course stands the motor station of the Nagano Electric Company.

*Tora's Tomb* lies at *Ganzeki-chō* in the city and is said to mark the site where *Tora* of *Ōiso*, mistress of *Soga-no-jūrō*, who killed his father's enemy in the time of Yoritomo, but was himself killed in the affray, lived praying for the repose of her lover.

*Burandō*, 5 m. to the N.E. of the station, is a small temple of *Yakushi* perched on the hillside of rocky *Kusuri-yama*. It is so called because the temple, when a number of persons enter it, makes a swinging motion.

*Jindai-zakura*, or the 'God-age cherry-tree,' because it is believed that it was planted by the God Susanowo. In size, at all events, it is certainly aged, for it measures 35 ft. around, and its three big branches, forking about 5 or 6 ft. from the ground, spread over a space 27 yds. to 30 yds. wide. The tree stands in the grounds of *Suwa-jinsha* at *Izumi-daira*, 5 m. to the W. of the station.

The three volcanic peaks rising close together to the N. of *Nagano* are *Togakushi*, *Izuna*, and *Kurohime*.

*Togakushi-yama* (8,000 ft.) is 12 m. either from *Nagano* or *Kashiwabara*. The road from *Nagano* leads N.W. and passing over *Ōmine* reaches the village of *Arayasu*, in which stands a detached temple of *Izuna*. The path traverses the undulating moor at the base of *Izuna*, where eight ponds are formed, near which grow several varieties of insectivorous plants. At the head of this moor stands the first *torii* of *Togakushi*. From the *torii* to the *Chūsha* or *Chū-in* ('middle shrine') it is 53 *chō* (or  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m.), each *chō* being indicated by a stone post. At 5 *chō* ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m.) the path divides, with a stone mark indicating right to *Chū-in* and left to *Hōkōwō-in*. The *Chū-in* is about 10 m. from *Nagano* and forms a respectable village of over 100 houses, containing a goodly number of priests' residences, where lodging may be obtained. The place is over 4,000 ft. above the sea, and, being sheltered with aged cryptomerias, is delightfully cool even in mid-summer. The shrine of *Chū-in* is on a large scale and is adorned with carvings of some beauty. The *Hōkōwō-in*, about a mile further on to S.W., and the *Oku-no-in*,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the N.W.,

form, together with the Chū-in, the 'three shrines of Togakushi.' The Oku-no-in is also a beautiful edifice and is erected on a small space having a rocky wall behind. The distance from Nagano to the Oku-no-in is about 13 m. An interesting feature is that the road from the first *torii* to the Oku-no-in makes a continuous descent. Beside the Oku-no-in stands the *Kuzuryū-jinsha*.

The path from here to *Togakushi-mae-yama* ('Front Togakushi'), turns left and leads over some cliffs called *Gojikken-Nagaya* (or '50 ken tenement', from the appearance of the cliff), and *Hyakken-Nagaya*. The insectivorous violet grows on the latter, but is very difficult to collect. The path further on grows steeper, and chains are fixed in five or six places to help the climber. At one point, called *tsurugi-no-hawatari* (or 'Treading on the Edge of the Sword'), the path over the rock measures only 2 ft. wide with abysses on right and left. Ascending several *chō*, the path comes to the little shrine which is commonly called the summit of Togakushi, but is really the W. extremity of *Mae-yama*. From this place a wide panorama is commanded, embracing the hamlets nestling in Togakushi, and all the mighty peaks of *Orange*, *Yari-ga-dake*, *Hodaka*, *Ari-ake*, *Norikura*, *On-take* (or *Mitake*), *Asama*, and the distant cone of *Fuji*. 'Front Togakushi' is a broad rugged ridge of conglomerate, extending 7 m. from the Hyakken-Nagaya, which forms the W. end, to *Go-jizō* on the extreme E. To reach this E. end, the track first leads to *Ichi-fudō-no-taira*, and *via* such steep places as *Kuzuryū-iri*, *Chōtsunagi*, *Kōbō-goma-sho*, *Oshina-zawa*, etc. The Ichi-fudō-no-taira can be reached by another track, which leads from the Chū-in to *Echigo*, as far as the *Nembutsu-ike*, 2½ m. from the Chū-in, whence the track turns left, proceeds to the River Torii, which has to be forded, and joins the regular route at the Ichi-fudō-no-taira. This track avoids the Hyakken-Nagaya. At the Ichi-fudō-no-taira is a small shrine built of stones. The track next leads to *Ni-shaka*, with a wooded slope on the left and a sharp cliff on the right; then passing by *San-monju* and *Shi-fugen* and up a steep climb, one reaches the *Go-jizō*. This is the highest point on Front Togakushi, being about 6,000 ft. above the sea. At the S. extremity stands a small resting-house where one may sleep, but food must be brought from the Chū-in.

The ascent of Oku-Togakushi, or 'Back Togakushi,' consisting of *Taka-zuma*, the highest elevation in the whole ridge, and *Oto-zuma*, completes the circuit. These Oku-Togakushi peaks, in contrast to the rugged formation of *Mae-Togakushi*, are cone-shaped mountains. The views from their summits are superb, embracing most of the giant peaks in the Japan Alps. On the W. rises *Tachi-yama*, on the N. are seen *Yari-ga-take*, *Orange*, *Shirouma-dake*, *Kuro-dake*, *Myōjin-ga-dake*, and *Norikura-ga-dake*; on the S.W. *Koma-ga-take*, and *Akaiwa-dake*; on the E. the cone of *Fuji*, with the lesser peaks of *Chichibu* forming the foreground. The *Wada-tōge*, *Tate-shina*, *Yatsu-ga-take*, *Asama*, and *Azuma* are seen to the S., while to the E. rise *Shirane*, *Kurohime*, and others.

The ascent of Togakushi from Kashiwabara Station leads round the S. foot of Kurohime, and, after about 12 m. over comparatively level ground, the track reaches the Chū-in. On this route the whole of Mae-Togakushi is displayed in front, though of Oku-Togakushi only a glimpse of the top of *Taka-izuma* is obtained in clear weather.

*Izuna-san* (6,060 ft.) should preferably be ascended from the Chū-in on Togakushi, for the track from Nagano is in a state of neglect, owing to its disuse for these seven or eight years. The path traverses an ascending moor and reaches the somewhat level ground where formerly stood the *Kaya-miya*. The path then steepens and overlooks the spurs of Izuna, e.g. *Menō-san* and *Kwaime-i-san*, and gives views of the peaks that rise from the boundary between *Etchū*, *Echigo*, *Hida*, and *Shinano*. From the Kaga-miya site the distance to the summit is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m., and at the top stands a dilapidated shrine. Though the views are less grand than those from Togakushi, they have the advantage of being open to E. and W. and of commanding the extensive fertile plain of *Kawanaka-jima*. A little below the summit is found a reservoir of clear spring water called *Izuna-no-ido*, which tastes very sweet to the thirsty throat.

**Kashiwabara** (152.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 7 hrs. 53 min.) is situated on a slightly elevated place near the boundary between Shinano and Echigo. *Myōkō-zan*, *Kurohime-yama*, and *Izuna-yama* rise in front of the station, with the summit of Togakushi overtopping them. Here starts a route leading to Togakushi.

*Nojiri Lake*, 2.4 m. to the N.E. of the station, is a pretty basin shaped like a gourd, measuring 2 m. from E. to W., 0.8 m. from N. to S., and  $8\frac{1}{2}$  m. in circumference. An islet called *Benten-jima* stands connected with the shore by a long bridge. The temple of *Kwan-on* on the island was founded in 730. The lake is surrounded by low hills, which are reflected on the clear surface of the water.

*Nai-no-taki* is a fall 7.3 m. to the N.W. of the station, between *Myōkō-zan* and *Kurohime-yama*. The fall is in four stages, 1st and 2nd 180 ft., 3rd 120, and 4th 60, with a width of 24 ft. The waters form the source of the *Ma-gawa*, which joins the *Seki-gawa*.

*Kurohime-yama* (6,540 ft.) can be seen from this station. A route leading to the top starts from *Futakura* in Kashiwabara.

**Taguchi** (158 m. from *Ueno*, in 8 hrs. 12 min.; Inns: Akakura—*Kōun-kwan*, *Kōgaku-rō*; Akakura branch inn, *Kashima-ya*) is chiefly noted on account of the hot springs of *Akakura*, situated at the E. base of *Myōkō-zan*, 4.3 m. to the W. of the station. The waters, which are slightly sulphurous and acidic, are brought by conduits from the spring more than 2 m. away on the mountain. The inns stand 2,500 ft. above the sea and command a view of an extensive tract of *Echigo* and of the Japan Sea, while in clear weather the island of *Sado* is visible in the far distance. A branch bath-house has recently been established near the station, the waters being brought down from the spring by pipes. There is another thermal spring on the mountain, 4.88 m. from Akakura.



*Myōkō-zan* (8,090 ft.) is called the 'Fuji of Echigo' and stands opposite *Kurohime*, from which it is separated by the valley of the *Seki-gawa*. It is best climbed by the path leading to the hot spring which supplies the water to the bath-houses at Akakura. There are two small solfataras at the spot where the hot spring exists. The path steepens as it ascends, iron chains being stretched in some spots to aid the climber. At the top stands an *Amida-dō*, and close by it is found a cold spring. The views comprise *Asama*, *Fuji*, *Kurohime*, *Isuna*, and then to the N.E. the Japan Sea, the plain of Echigo, and the island of Sado in clear weather. Starting from the inns at Akakura the ascent and return take six or seven hours.

**Takada** (176.7 m. from *Ueno*, in 9 hrs. 15 min.; Inns: *Takada-kwan*, *Ibaraki-kwan*, *Sandate*), Pop. 28,326, is the newest of the three municipal cities in Echigo, the others being *Niigata* and *Shibata*, and was formerly the castle-town of the Daimyo *Sakakibara*. The district between *Taguchi* and *Takada* is noted for its heavy snowfall, and on this account all the houses in Takada, and also in other snowy places in Echigo and neighbourhood, are provided with unusually broad eaves, which furnish covered ways when the deep snow covers the streets. Skiing has lately become very popular here, it having been introduced by some foreign military officers attached to the Takada (13th) Division to study Japanese military affairs. Chief sights are the castle grounds (1 m. E. of the station), *Jōkōji* (0.3 m. W.), *Kasuga-yama* castle ground (3.8 m. N. W.), *Iwanohara* vineyard (8.54 m. E.).

**Iwanohara Vineyard**, situated in *Kitakata*, 7.3 m. to the S.E. of Takada Station. The vineyard, owned by *Kawasaki Zembel*, covers 50 acres and is planted with 50,000 vines, including some of the best kinds of western grapes, to the number of some 350. Though the place is famous for its heavy snowfall, its climate is milder than that of the noted viticulture district of Champagne in France, and the growth of the vines is said to be excellent. In the gardens stands a winery, which produces annually about 24,000 gal., consumed mostly in Tōkyo and Hokkaidō. The wine made here is most popularly known as 'Kikusui Grape-wine,' bearing the trade-mark of a chrysanthemum and water. The amount of wine consumed in Japan reaches some 400,000 gal. a year, of which only 80,000 gal. are the domestic product.

Concerning the productive capacity of different districts, *Katsunuma* (Kai) heads the list, and next comes *Iwanohara* (Echigo), followed by *Ushiku* (Hitachi), producing 60,000 gal., 24,000 gal., and 12,000 gal. respectively.

**Naoetsu** (180.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 9 hrs. 25 min.; Inns: *Ika-ya*, both main and branch houses, *Matsuba-kwan*), Pop. 12,686, is a seaport town at the mouth of the *Ara-kawa*, where steamers plying along the coast make a regular call. The harbour being shallow and exposed is not well suited for anchorage, and it is as the junction of the Hokuroku Main Line and the Shin-Etsu Line that the town acquires special importance. An Oil Refinery of the *Nippon Sekiyū-Kwaisha* is situated here.

**Castle grounds of Kasuga-yama**, 3 m. to the S.W. of Naoetsu, lie on the pine-covered knoll stretching to the W. as seen from the windows of the car between Takada and Naoetsu. The grounds mark the place where *Uesugi Kenshin*, one of the greatest chieftains

of his time in central Japan, built his castle. With his death in 1578, and the removal of his adopted heir *Kagekatsu* to *Aizu*, for *Kenshin* never married, the castle passed to a daimyo called *Hori*. It was soon allowed to go to ruin, and to-day nothing remains except the aged pines and plum-trees to indicate the original greatness of the heroic general's stronghold.

*Rinsen-ji* is a Buddhist temple at the foot of *Kasuga-yama*, where *Kenshin* passed his boyhood as an acolyte. It was at that time a grand monastery, but, having been devastated by fire, there remain to-day only the *hon-dō*, the *kuri*, the belfry, and a few other buildings. Many relics of *Kenshin*, a picture by *Chō Densu*, and other things are among the property of the temple.

*Komaru-yama*. The West Hongwan-ji's temple stands on the eminence of this name, which is at *Kasuga-mura*, 1.4 m. W. of the station. The site is held dear by believers of the Shinshū Sect, as *Shinran-Shōnin*, its founder, came here in 207 A.D. to lead the life of an exile.

*Gochi*, about a mile to the N.W. of the station, is noted both as a popular resort in summer and also on account of the ancient Buddhist temple of *Kokubun-ji* that stands here. It was founded in the Tempyō Era (729-748), as one of the *Kokubun-ji* temples that were erected in many parts of the country by order of the Emperor *Shōmu-Tennō*. The three-storied pagoda, the sacred library, and the *Niō-mon*, though of later creation, attest the former prosperity of the temple. The image of *Niō* in the gate is said to have been carved by the priest *Gyōki*. There is also the *Mi-ei-dō* associated with *Shinran*.

The railway bends right from *Naoetsu* and runs along the sea-shore, touching en route at *Kuroi*, *Saigata*, *Katamachi*, *Kakizaki*, and *Hatsusaki*, which last lies at the foot of *Yone-yama*, where a barrier gate was established formerly by the daimyo of *Takada*. From *Hatsusaki* to *Kashiwazaki* the line is laid along the shore noted for its beautiful seascape enhanced by the rocky cone of *Yone-yama*, through which several tunnels are bored.

*Aomigawa* (199.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 10 hrs. 36 min.), though a small station between *Hatsusaki* and *Kashiwazaki*, is widely reputed for the picturesque scenes displayed in front of the station. These consist of grand breakers as they dash against the fantastic-shaped rocks that abound along the coast, the island of *Sado* brought within hailing distance, and the greenish cone of *Yone-yama*. The cliff standing by the station affords a coign of vantage for enjoying these beautiful sights, and here the late Emperor took a short rest when His Majesty undertook a tour to this district.

*Yone-yama* (3,210 ft.), 7.3 m. to the S. of the station, is an extinct volcano with spurs descending close to the sea, and on it stands a temple of *Yakushi*, very popular in the surrounding district. There are two principal ascents to the top, one of which leads from *Aomigawa*. *Yone-yama* is an old battlefield associated with *Ken-*

shin. In pre-railway days the highway passed over the mountain and formed a stiff portion of the journey.

**Kujiranami** (201.1 m. from *Ueno*, in 11 hrs. 44 min.) well-known in the whole country for its fine scenery, and an ideal summer resort.

**Kashiwazaki** (203.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 11 hrs. 53 min.; Inns: *Tenkyō*, *Ten-ya*, *Iwato-ya*), Pop. 15,000, lies at the mouth of the *Ugawa* and is the junction of the Echigo Railway leading to *Niigata*, distance 50.1 m. Petroleum boring is actively conducted in the neighbourhood. The Nippon Sekiyū Kwaisha has established a large oil refinery here, to which the oil is conveyed by means of iron pipes several miles in length. The Hokuroku highway, which thus far runs almost parallel to the railway, now parts company with it and leads along the sea-coast *via* several important towns, finally reaching *Niigata*.

**Raikōji** (220.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 12 hrs. 2 min.) is the junction of the Uonuma Railway, which leads to *Ojiya* 18.1 m., in 45 min.).

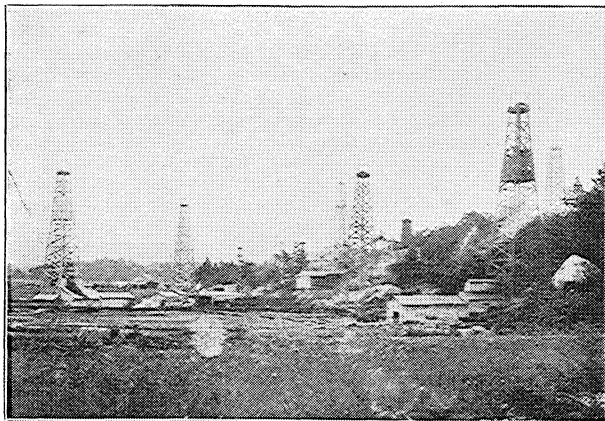
*Ojiya*, Pop. 7,874, lies on the W. bank of the *Shinano-gawa* and is noted for silk and hempen fabrics for summer wear, habutae tissue, etc. *Tōkamachi*, 14.6 m. from *Ojiya*, also situated on the bank of the same river, is equally noted for woven goods.

From *Raikōji* the line traverses an extensive and fertile plain of Echigo watered by the two large rivers of *Shinano* and *Agano* and a number of smaller streams. The plain covers 2,070 cm.<sup>2</sup> and vies with the plains of *Musashi* and *Mino-Owari* in extent and importance. Rice is the staple product of this plain, but no less important is the hidden treasure of petroleum found in its strata. The principal towns in this plain are *Niigata*, *Nuttari*, *Sanjō*, *Nagaoka*, and *Ojiya*, all on the banks of the *Shinano*; *Muranatsu*, *Suibara*, and *Shibata* in the valley of the *Agano*, and *Murakami* at the mouth of the *Sammen*.

**Nagaoka** (226.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 13 hrs. 21 min.; Inns: *Ōno-ya*, *Masu-ya*, *Nomoto-ya*, *Takagi-ya*), Pop. 39,354, is a municipal city, next to *Niigata* in size. Formerly the place was held by an uncle of *Kenshin*, then it passed to the house of *Hori*, and lastly, during the Tokugawa days, to the house of *Makino*. Its espousal of the doomed cause of the Tokugawa, and the defeat sustained in the battle with the Imperial army, very much affected the prosperity of the place, but this was more than revived with the discovery of petroleum veins in the neighbourhood. The well-boring towers that stand bristling in the Higashi-yama quarter of the town, the iron pipes for conveying the oil, the tank wagons crowding the station yard, all attest the activity of this mineral industry in Nagaoka. The city extends for 1.4 m. from E. to W. and 2.4 m. from N. to S., the busiest streets being *Omote-machi* and *Ura-machi*. The principal oil-fields in the vicinity are *Urase*, *Katsubozawa*, *Hire*, etc. In prosperity Nagaoka even threatens to outrival the provincial capital of *Niigata*.

**Principal Buildings** are the Town Hall, Post-Office, Experimental Farm, 69th Bank, Nagaoka Bank, Nagaoka Hospital, Hoku-Etsu Hydro-Electric Co., Hōden Petroleum Co., Hōkō Petroleum Co., Tōzai Petroleum Co., Japan Natural Gas Co., Hoku-Etsu Paper Manufacturing Co.

**Places of Interest:**—Tomb of *Kawai Tsugunosuke*, the heroic commander of the Nagaoka contingent, when it resisted the Imperial partisans, is situated on the premises of *Eiryō-ji* in the heart of the city; *Kimpū-jinsha*, the prefectural Shintō shrine about a mile away to the N. of the city; *Chōsei-bashi*, 2,851 ft. in length, spanning the *Shinano-gawa*, the longest bridge in *Echigo*; and *Yukyū-zan*, 2.4 m. to the E. of the city, on which is situated *Aoshiba-jinja*, founded in memory of the ancestors of the Makino Family.



OIL-FIELDS OF ECHIGO.

**Sanjō** (239.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 14 hrs. 13 min.), Pop. 14,777, is situated at the confluence of the *Igarashi-gawa* with the *Shinano* and is noted for printed cotton fabrics, hardware, etc. The Buddhist temple of *Honjō-ji*, 0.5 m. to the W. of the station, is the headquarters of a sub-sect of the Nichiren Sect. The 'Fire Well' of *Nyohō-ji*, over 2.4 m. to the S.E., was formerly one of the seven wonders of *Echigo*, owing to the natural inflammable gas emitted.

**Niitsu** (256.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 15 hrs. 6 min.; Inn, *Mori-sei*), Pop. 10,232, lies in the plain about midway between the *Shinano* and the *Agā*. The town has grown to importance owing to the discovery of rich oil veins in the vicinity. Railway lines lead from this place to both *Tsugawa* and *Shibata*.

**Niitsu Oil-fields** (*Garameki*) form important oil veins next to those in *Koshi*, *Mishima*, and *Kariha* counties, and consist of a number of leases, such as *Asahi*,

*Shiwo-tani*, *Kanatsu*, *Amaga-sawa*, and *Kamakura*, all in Naka-Kambara county. The existence of the oil was known three centuries back, for the Fire Well at Garameki, emitting natural gas, was counted among the seven wonders of Echigo. The oil obtained from the fields near Niitsu is somewhat inferior to that from other fields in Echigo and is not well suited for illuminating purposes. For industrial purposes, however, the oil is in large demand, and the supply is apparently abundant.

**Niitsu-Tsugawa Section** (24 m.) forms part of the Gan-Etsu Line, that is to extend from *Kōriyama* on the Tōhoku Main Line to *Niitsu* of the Shin-Etsu Line. The section now open leads from Niitsu to *Tsugawa* via *Gosen* and *Maoroshi*. Gosen is noted for a stout silk stuff for making men's *hakama*. The town of Maoroshi contains 11,230 inhabitants.

**Niitsu-Shibata Section** (16.2 m., in 54 min.) is part of the line to lead to *Murakami*. *Shibata* (Inn, *Murajin*), Pop. 18,307, was formerly the castle-town of the House of *Mizoguchi*; at present the 15th Brigade of Infantry is located there. Lacquer and bamboo wares are local products.

**Nuttari** (265.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 16 hrs. 40 min.), Pop. 11,869, lies on the right bank of the Shinano and opposite Niigata; it is the terminus of the Hoku-Etsu Line, and in it the Niigata station is situated.

**Niigata** (266.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 16 hrs. 45 min.; Inns: *Shinoda*, *Kojin*, *Murochō*, *Ōno-ya*, *Kushisei*, *Sumiyoshi-ya*, *Noguchi*, *Ōtani*; Restaurants: *Nabecha-ya*, *Ikinari-tei*, *Torikuni*, *Hisago-tei*; Western food, *Italia-ken*, *Oguro-kwan*), Pop. 64,300, is the capital of Niigata Prefecture and lies on the W. bank at the mouth of the *Shinano*, but the low sand-hills on the coast cut off the view of the sea from the city. Though selected on the occasion of the opening of the country as one of the five treaty ports, the city has never realized the expectations entertained, owing to its poor anchorage, for the harbour is shallowed by the sand brought down by the Shinano and is moreover exposed to northerly winds. But the dredging works now going on (to be finished in 1916) are expected to do much to remove those defects. The city extends for 1.1 m. from E. to W. and 3.7 m. from N. to S., and the streets are intersected by canals, there being no fewer than 200 bridges, large and small. The largest is *Bandai-bashi* across the Shinano, 2,481 ft. in length, connecting the city with *Nuttari*; it is the next longest structure in the Hokuroku district. The busiest quarters are *Furu-machi-dōri*, *Hon-machi-dōri*, *Okawa-mae*, *Nishi-bori-dōri*, and *Higashi-bori-dōri*.

The harbour is enclosed within the arc described with the light-house as centre and a radius of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. The anchorage has a depth of 3 to 4 fathoms on an average, with a tidal range of only one foot at the ordinary spring tide.

**Volume of trade** amounts yearly to ¥6,400,000 in exports and ¥4,500,000 in imports, (both in round numbers), trade taking place principally with Vladivostok and the Maritime Provinces. Facilities of communication are provided by the Ōsaka Shōsen Kwaisha's

Vladivostok steamers, which, coming from *Otaru* and *Hakodate*, proceed to Vladivostok via *Ebisu*, *Fushiki*, and *Nanao*. With other ports along the Japan Sea coast and with *Sado*, the steamers of the Ō-ya Steamship Co. and the Essa Steamship Co. maintain connecting services.

**Principal Buildings** are the Prefectural Office, Niigata Postal Divisional Office, Meteorological Observatory, Export Rice Inspecting Office, Niigata Commercial Museum, Niigata Taxation Branch Office, Niigata Special Medicine School, Town Hall, Chamber of Commerce, Niigata Bank, Niigata Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Niigata Commercial Bank, Niigata Iron-Works, Niigata Hydro-Electric Co., Niigata Sulphuric Acid Manufacturing Co., Niigata Rice Exchange, Oriental Products Co., Niigata Shimbun (newspaper), Niigata Mainichi Shimbun (newspaper).

**Geographical Situation, etc.** This prefecture is contiguous to the N.E. of Nagano Prefecture and is bounded on the S. E. by the prefectures of Yamagata and Fukushima, on the W. by Tcyama Prefecture, while on the N.W. it borders on the Japan Sea. The jurisdiction extends over Echigo and the island of Sado and consists of the three municipal cities of *Niigata*, *Nagaoka*, and *Takaada*, and 16 counties. The total area covers 4,967.76 sq. m., and the population numbers 1,753,976. **Agricultural industry.** The yield of rice amounts to 14,000,000 bush. a year, or about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the total output in Japan Proper. In beans and soja beans, Niigata occupies the 4th place on the list for all the prefectures. In **Mining**, gold from Sado and petroleum from Echigo both head the list, the output of the former reaching 1,170 lb., valued at ¥580,000, and that of the latter 65,000,000 gallons, valued at ¥6,500,000. In petroleum, indeed, Echigo furnishes practically the total output produced in the whole of Japan. In **Manufacturing industry**, woven goods are the most important, valued at ¥8,500,000, of which habutae silk constitutes ¥3,190,000. **Education.** This prefecture occupies the foremost rank in the matter of elementary school attendance.

### Places of Interest.

**Hiyori-yama**, standing to the N. of the sand-hills, is a low mound of less than 100 ft., but the top commands a wide expanse of the sea, in which stands the well-wooded island of Sado. On the E. the mound faces the ridges of *Uzen* and *Ugo*.

**Hakusan Public Park** at the S. extremity of the city lies on the bank of the Shinano and contains the temple dedicated to the titular deity of Niigata. It is the most popular pleasure resort in the city, and the wide enclosure is prettily laid out with a pond, mound, arbour, plum, cherry, and peach groves. Near the Park stands a large building, the Niigata Commercial Museum.

**Echigo Railway** starts from *Hakusan-ura* near the Public Park and runs parallel to the Echigo highway, extending to *Kashiwazaki*, where it joins the Shin-Etsu Line. The total distance is 50 m.

**Nishi-Yoshida** (19.4 m. from *Hakusan*, in 1 hr. 10 min.; Inns: *Kakumata*, *Komeya*, *Horiguchi-ya*), Pop. 8,380, is the station where visitors to *Yahiko* have to alight.

**Yahiko** (Inns: *Mino-ya*, *Myōga-ya*) is the only high peak (2,080 ft.) in this district, the presence of the Shintō shrine of *Yahiko* at its base making it specially famous. The shrine lies 3.6 m. to the W. of Nishi-Yoshida Station (omnibus and automobile connect the two

places to the convenience of visitors) and it is dedicated to *Amano-Kagoyama-no-Mikoto*, grandson of *Amaterasu-Omikami*, the Sun Goddess, who subdued this region, taught industries to the people, and in other ways showed patriarchal care for their material and intellectual development. In the spacious grounds covering about 12 acres once stood the main hall, oratory, ex-votive, hall and other edifices proper to the Shintoist cult, but all these were destroyed by fire in 1912 and now are in the course of re-construction. The presence of aged trees imparts a solemn aspect to the enclosure. The rites and ceremonies are conducted according to ancient usage and are in keeping with the hoary antiquity of the temple. Many treasures are preserved here, and the handwriting on the tablet over the *torii* is attributed to *Ono-no-Michikaze*, a famous calligrapher, who lived about a thousand years ago. The summit of Mt. Yahiko is 2.4 m. from the village, and as, with the exception of *Kakuda-yama*, beside which it stands, it is an isolated peak by the seashore, it forms an excellent landmark from all the surrounding places. The summit commands an extensive panorama of the wide plain of *Echigo*, traversed by the *Shinano* and other rivers, and of the Japan Sea with the lovely form of *Sado* rising from it. The high ranges on the boundary line between *Echigo* and *Utsunomiya*, *Iwashiro* and *Shinano*, impart a variety to this landscape. At the S. end of the level ground at the top lies the *Okumo-miya* of Yahiko, and near it are two ancient tombs within stone fences. The seaward side of the mountain is rocky and precipitous.

**Teradomari** (26 m. from *Hakusan*, in 1 hr. 38 min.). The town, with a population 11,540, is 5 m. from the station and is situated on the sea coast. It is the nearest place from which to cross over to the island of *Sado*, the distance being only 21 nautical miles.

*Ura-hama*, 7.3 m. N. W. of the station, is noted for its fine scenery.

**Shinano-gawa Diversion-Works.** A great engineering work is now in progress near *Teradomari* to divert the flood waters of the *Shinano-gawa*. The total length of the new cut is 6.2 m., the width varying from 0.2 m. to 0.7 m. The area excavated will amount to 4,132 acres, requiring an expenditure of about ¥13,000,000, including the harbour improvement works of *Niigata*.

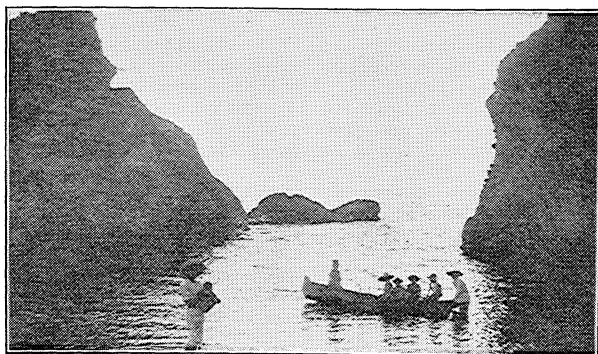
#### Island of Sado.

This isolated island in the Japan Sea is separated from *Niigata* by 32 m., i.e. to the Port of *Ebisu* on its E. coast, and is a trip of about five hours (Fare, 1st class ¥3, 2nd class ¥1.80, 3rd class ¥0.90). Two mountain chains of Tertiary igneous formation traverse the island parallel to each other, from N.E. to S.W., with a small plain of sedimentary nature lying between. The S. portion consisting of low hills is called Little Sado, and the N. and more mountainous part Great Sado, the intervening plain bearing the title of *Kuinaka*. The total area measures 338.04 sq. m., with a population numbering 113,391. There are deep indentations on the E. and W. coasts.

*Ebisu*, at the N.E. end of the plain, is the foremost town on the E. coast. It is a refuge harbour for steamers navigating in this sea and forms practically a port of *Niigata*, for, as steamers have to keep away from the latter harbour, owing to strong winds, from the end of September to the beginning of April, they are obliged to land passengers and cargo at *Ebisu*.

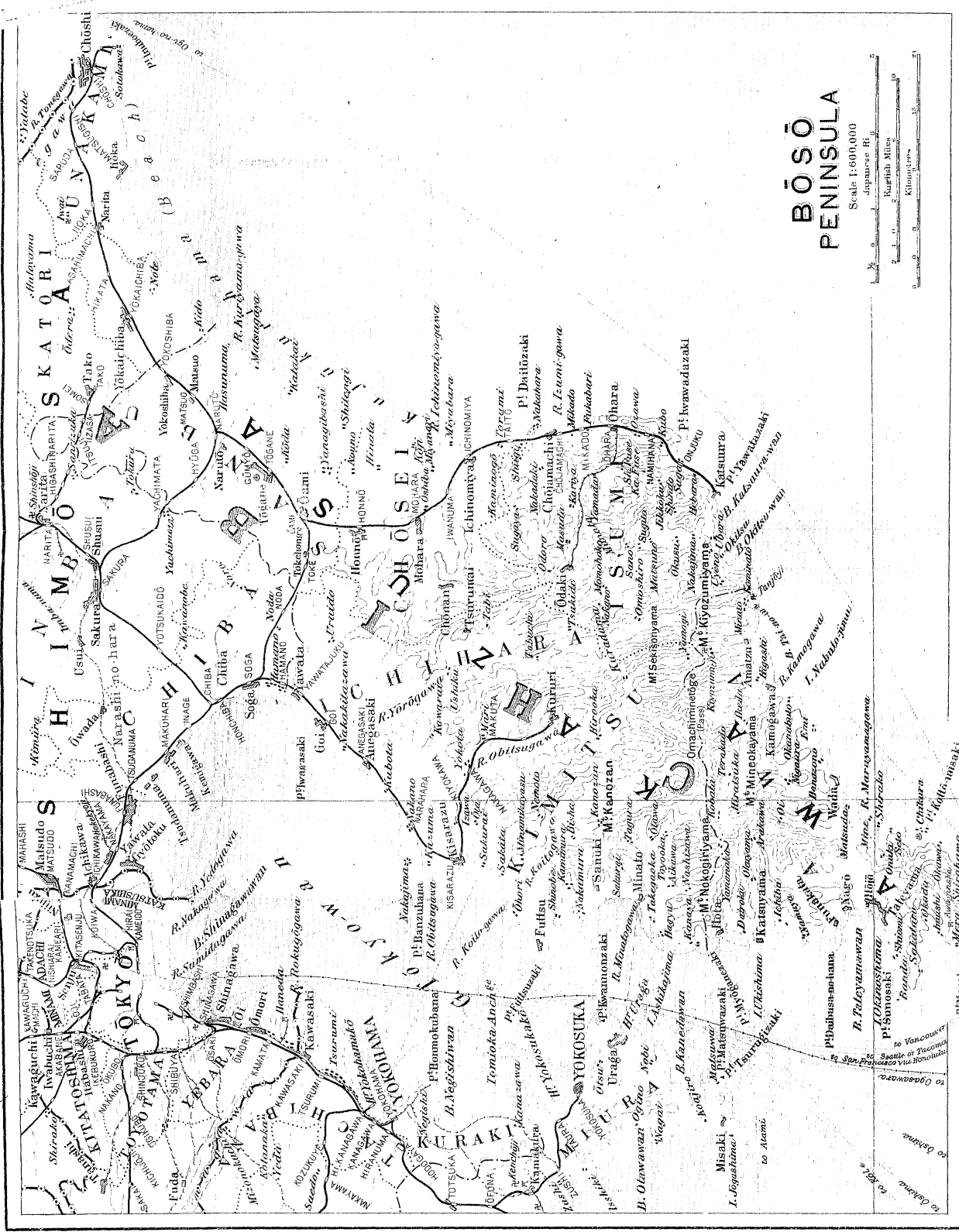
*Aikawa* is on the W. coast and separated from *Ebisu* by 16.6 m. It is the largest town on the island, with a population of 10,849. The famous gold-mine of Sado is situated to the N.E. of this town, and in the S.W. of *Kinboku-san*. It was discovered in 1601, and with the fall of the Tokugawa Shogunate the ownership passed to the Imperial Court, which afterwards sold it to the Mitsubishi Firm.

*Kuroki Goshi and Mano-ryō*. Sado was formerly a place of exile, and many were the exalted personages banished thither. The most notable among them was the Emperor Juntoku-Tennō (reigned 1211-1221), who was transferred to this shore by the Hōjō regency which he attempted to overthrow. The site of the *Kuroki Goshi*, or 'Unhewn-Timber Palace,' where he passed his days, is found 12 m. from *Ebisu*. About 2.4 m. to the E. stands *Mano-ryō*, where a little temple of *Mano* was erected in memory of the unfortunate Emperor. About 0.4 m. to the E. is *Kokubun-ji* and E. of it *Myōsen-ji*. In the grounds of the latter building lies the tomb of *Hino Suketomo*, courtier of the Emperor Godaigo-Tennō, who was exiled here and executed by *Homma Saburō*, the Governor of the place. *Suketomo*'s son, *Kumawaka*, who had been denied the privilege of seeing his father before the latter's execution, subsequently slew *Saburō* and made good his escape out of the island. Another celebrated exile was *Nichiren*, who lived here for three years.



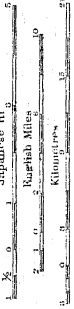
BEACH OF KUJIRANAMI, ECHIGO.





# BŌSŌ PENINSULA

Scale 1:600,000  
Japanese Ri



### Route XL. Sōbu Line.

(Between *Ryōgoku-bashi* in Tōkyo and *Chōshi*.)

**General Description.** The line starts from *Ryōgoku* in Tōkyo and terminates at *Chōshi* in Shimōsa after traversing the level plains of *Kazusa* and *Shimōsa*; length 72.7 m., in 3 hrs. 15 min. The only town of importance *en route* is *Chiba*, seat of the prefectural government of the same name, but not yet raised to the dignity of a self-governing municipal city.

#### Railway Connections.

- (1) Bōsō Line, from *Chiba* to *Katsu-ura*, 44.3 m.
- (2) Kisarazu Line, from *Soga*, on the Bōsō Line, to *Kisarazu*, 19.4 m.
- (3) Tōgane Line, from *Narutō* to *Ōami*, where it connects with the Bōsō Line, 8.6 m.
- (4) Narita Line diverges from *Sakura*, on the Bōsō Line, and leads to *Narita* where it divides into two branches:—one going to *Sawara* and the other to *Abiko*, there connecting with the Jōban Line (see P. 299).

The principal stations along the route are:—

Stations ( <i>Ryōgoku</i> )	Distances	Fares		Remarks
		1st class	2nd class	
	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>	
Kameido	1.9	.10	.06	
Nakayama	9.8	.43	.26	
Funabashi	12.4	.53	.32	
Inage	20.2	.85	.51	
Chiba	22.7	.95	.57	<i>Bōsō Line</i> starts.
Sakura	32.3	1.35	.81	<i>Narita Line</i> starts.
Narutō	45.7	1.90	1.14	<i>Tōgane Line</i> starts.
Yōkaichiba	56.1	2.28	1.37	
Iioka	63.9	2.53	1.52	
Chōshi	72.7	2.80	1.68	

**Kameido** (1.9 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 9 min.), is famous on account of the Shintō shrine of *Kameido-Tenjin*, dedicated to *Sugawara Michizane*. It is said that an image of Michizane, carved in plum wood about the middle of the 17th century is deposited in the shrine. The shrine grounds resemble those of Michizane's shrine at *DasaiFu*, the whole premises looking very pretty; the shrine consists of a fine main hall provided with a corridor and a towered gate. Across the little pond a curved bridge is constructed, and on the border of the pond are growing old wistarias trained on trellises, their white and purple flower-clusters, some as long as ten ft., presenting a very fine sight in early summer. On the first 'Rabbit's day' (according

to the zodiacal nomenclature) of January, a special festival conducted at the shrine draws a large crowd. The small stream in front of the shrine, called *Ōyoko-gawa*, forms the dividing line between the municipal and rural jurisdiction, the places beyond the stream forming the Honjō ward of the city. About  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. E. of the shrine grounds is found the *Ume-yashiki*, or 'Plum Garden,' with a tasteful summer-house called *Seikō-an*. The plum-trees in the garden are all moss-covered and recumbent and are known by the poetical title of *Garyō-bai*, or 'Dragon Creeping Plum-trees.' They produce double white flowers having a strong scent.

*Hagi-dera*, or 'Lespedeza Temple,' so called from the pretty lespedeza shrubs growing in the grounds, is found at *Yanagishima*, close to the Tenjin shrine. In autumn, when the shrubs are in bloom, the temple is visited by large numbers of people.

*Yanagishima-Myōken* stands opposite the *Hagi-dera* across a small stream and on the premises of the Buddhist temple *Hōshō-ji*. An ancient pine-tree growing in the grounds of Myōken is visited by people on the first 'Rabbit's day.'

*Kine-gawa Plum Garden* lies about 2 m. N. of the station and on the bank of the *Naka-gawa*. About 300 old plum-trees are growing in the grounds and the flowers attract a large number of visitors at the height of the season.

*Hirai Shōden-dō* stands in the precincts of the Buddhist temple called *Tōmyō-ji* in the village of *Hirai*, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of the station. The Shōden-dō that lies W. of the main hall is noted for its garden, finely laid out with plum and cherry-trees, a pond, and an artificial mound.

*Ichikawa* (7.5 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 29 min.), Pop. 4,044, is a little town on the left bank of the *Edo-gawa*, an affluent of the great *Tone-gawa*. Between here and Tōkyō, junks and river steamers run regularly. The presence of an Artillery Regiment at *Kō-no-dai*,\* a small elevation a little over  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. N. of the station, adds much to the prosperity of this little town. *Matsudo* lies 3.6 m. N. of the town, while about 5 m. down the R. *Edo-gawa* we come to *Gyōtoku*.

\**Kō-no-dai* was formerly the seat of the provincial capital of Shimōsa and witnessed about the middle of the 16th century sanguinary battles between *Ashikaga Yoshiaki* and *Hōjō Ujiyasu*, and next between *Satomi Yoshihiro* and the same Hōjō Clan. The sites of the old capital and other historic relics are still to be seen. The mound rises 40 to 50 ft. above the level of the river and is densely covered with old trees near its edge, which ends rather abruptly towards the river.

*Sōnei-ji* is an ancient temple of the Sōtō Sect and stands N. of the military barracks, having been in the days of the Kamakura Shogunate one of the three leading temples of the sect in the Kwantō Region. The Buddha's hall, priests' apartments, and so forth, stand in the grounds.

*Kubō-ji*, a little over  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the station, is held sacred in association with the memory of *Kōbō-Daishi*. The temple premises occupy the slope of a densely wooded hill and contain a towered

gate, middle gate, main hall, prayer hall, founder's hall, *etc.* The images installed in the towered gate are attributed to *Unkei* and are blackish figures which are quite unique. In the spacious grounds large numbers of maple-trees are growing, which add very much to the beautiful sight in autumn. The *Joint Bridge at Mama* is a bridge famous in poetry, it having been in ancient times a double bridge, the two ends of which were joined in the middle by stout poles erected in the bed of the river. At present the stream is an insignificant one. Near this river stands a temple dedicated to the maid *Tegona*, who drowned herself in its waters. The temple lies very near the *Kōbō-ji*.

The *Peach Garden of Ichikawa* is in reality an extensive orchard of peach-trees, extending from Ichikawa Station to the next station of *Nakayama*. The whole place is converted into a vast, glowing sheet of delicate colour in the blossoming season.



WISTARIA FLOWERS, KAMEIDO.

**Nakayama** (9.8 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 36 min.) is known from the proximity of *Nakayama Hōkekyō-ji*, one of the four leading temples of the Nichiren Sect. The temple stands about half a mile N. of the station and was founded in 1260 by Nichiren on the estate of *Tōki Tsunenobu*, a squire of Nakayama, who became his fervent believer as the result of the talks which he had with the great reformer, when the two happened to travel in the same boat. In the wide premises, covering about 12 acres, stand a main temple, a hall for the holy ashes, a pagoda, a drum-tower, a prayer-hall, *etc.* On the small mound at the rear of the main temple stand a temple for *Kishimōjin*, the founder's lecture-hall, *etc.*, and also the priests' apartments and kitchens. The *Oku-no-in* stands at a short distance from the mound. The founder's lecture-hall, designed by *Hida-no-*

*Takumi*, contains images of Buddha and his four disciples, said to have been carved by Nichiren himself.

*Yawata*, about half a mile W. of the station, was formerly famed for its dense bamboo grove. Tradition says that once inside this grove a stranger could hardly find his way out, and the expression *Yawata-no-Yabu-Shirazu* is even now synonymous with 'labyrinth,' though the existing grove is now so diminutive that it can be peered through from any side.

*Gyōtoku*, Pop. 7,392, lies about 1 m. S. of the station and on the bank of the *Edo-gawa*. Formerly boats were run between this place and *Koami-chō*, Tōkyo, to carry pilgrims going to or returning from *Narita*, *Katori*, and *Kashima*. Salt-refining is extensively carried on along the shores of Gyōtoku, the annual output reaching over ¥50,000. On the shores, which are covered by fine sand and lapped by gentle waves, are seen here and there refining sheds, from the ovens of which smoke curls up, the whole making a picturesque little scene.

*Tsudanuma* (14.5 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 52 min.) is a little village that has to the S.E. the Bay of Tōkyo and the wide plain of *Narashino* to the N.W.

*Narashino* is a plain that extends about 1.7 m. from E. to W. and 1.4 m. from N. to S., it having been converted into an army drill-ground about 40 years ago. 1st Cavalry Brigade Headquarters and barracks for its regiments are situated here. A number of the Russian prisoners were quartered in this place during the late war.

*Inage* (20.2 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 1 hr.; Inn, *Kaiki-kwan*) is one of the popular sea-bathing resorts near Tōkyo.

*Chiba* (22.7 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 1 hr. 7 min.; Inns: *Umematsu-ya*, *Kanō-ya*, *Chiba-kwan*, *Abura-ya*), Pop. 33,341, lies at the N. E. corner of the Bay of Tōkyo. Formerly the seat of the Daimyo *Chiba*, it was reduced to a poor fishing village with the fall of its lord towards the latter part of the 16th century, but its prosperity has revived with its establishment as the Chiba prefectural capital. *Hommachi* is the busiest street, and the only noteworthy buildings are the Prefectural Office and the Chiba Special Medical School.

**Geography.** The Chiba Prefecture comprises in its jurisdiction the two provinces of *Awa* and *Kazusa* and the greater half of *Shimōsa*, total area 1,937 sq. m., with a population of 1,377,446. The district covered consists of the Bōsō Peninsula and the level tract extending S.W. from it. It is bounded on the W. by the Bay of Tōkyo, on the E. by the Pacific beach called *Kujū-kuri* ('Ninety-nine ri,' but as 6 *chō* here make 1 *ri*, it is only 16½ *ri* or 40 m.), is continuous on the N. with Ibaraki Prefecture, and with the Saitama and the Tōkyo Prefectures on the W.

**Industries.** Rice is the staple product, its output in normal years reaching 1,520,000 *koku* (7,600,000 bush.), being the 5th of all the provinces in Japan. Beans, wheat, and barley are also raised in large quantities. The prefecture is noted for its *mirin* (sweet *sake*), *sake* and soy, the last being celebrated throughout the country, and its production, 293,307 *koku* (about 11,000,000 gallons), ranking first. Bottled soy is shipped in no small quantities to England and America.

**Fishery.** In this the prefecture heads the list of all the prefectures, though coming second to *Hokkai-dō*. The best fishing grounds are along the beach of *Kujū-kuri*, where the warm and cold currents meet. Sardines are the most important fish caught here, being valued at more than ¥1,200,000 a year. Bonito, tunny, and sea-weeds are also important items to Chiba people. The total marine productions are valued at over ¥4,000,000. The table-salt produced at *Gyōtoku* and the charcoal at *Sakura* are also noted. Even more famous industries are swine-breeding and poultry-raising, occupying the third rank in the former case and the foremost in the latter. Flesh and eggs are valued at over ¥2,200,000 a year.

**Inohana-dai**,  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. to the S.E. of the station, is the old seat of the Chiba Family. It is situated on a small eminence, ending in precipitous cliffs several hundred feet high, and from it a good view of *Sode-ga-ura* is obtained. On the grounds stand the Special Medical School and the Normal School.

**Noborido-jinsha**,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the W. of the station, is also a good vantage point for the surrounding scenes and has near it a sea-bathing place.

**Sakura** (32.3 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 1 hr. 26 min.; Inns: *Suruga-ya*, *Kome-shūn.*), Pop. 7,533, is the junction of the Narita Railway (see P. 300) and lies on an alluvial plain to the S. of Lake Imbanuma. It was the seat of the Daimyo Hotta, who held an important post in the Tokugawa Government a little before its dissolution. The places near this town send charcoal to Tokyo every year worth above ¥430,000. The streets extend almost 4 m. from E. to W., and here are located the barracks of the 57th Regiment (infantry). About  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the N. of the town and by *Imba-nura* is found the Shintō shrine in memory of *Sakura Sōgo*, the peasant patriot. The shrine can be reached by tram-cars from *Narita* (see Narita Line).

**Imba-numa** lies 1.2 m. to the N. of the station and is a large lake 44 m. in circumference and covering about 9,600 acres. 17 villages lie along the shores, while here and there rise hills affording points for viewing the surrounding scenes. *Hiraga* and *Ino* are noted in this respect. Natural springs rise at the bottom of the lake, 2 near the village of *Yoshitaka* and 7 near *Ajiki*. At a place 5 m. E. of *Yoshitaka*, the water presents a deep blue colour and makes a strong eddy, said to be caused by a shoal of the fish called *bora*, which are very plentiful in the lake. The surplus waters of the lake flow into the *Tone-gawa*. Three attempts were made during the time of the Tokugawa Government to drain the lake, but all ended in failure.

**Hanashūma-yama** is a hill standing on the shore of the lake, and from its top is obtained a good view embracing Fuji, Tsukuba, and the Nikkō Range. The watery expanse spreading below adds much to the beauty of the scenery. On the hill are found 24 scenes—16 prominences and 8 ravines. The hill is reputed to be the best sight in the N. part of Shimōsa.

**Narutō** (45.7 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 2 hrs. 3 min.) is the junction of the Tōgane Line. On a craggy eminence, 0.4 m. to the W. of the station, stands a temple to *Fudō*, from which a good view of the

natural beauty of Kazusa and Shimōsa is obtained. Below the temple issues a mineral spring the waters of which are utilized for bathing at the inn called *Narutō-kwan*.

#### Tōgane Line.

Branching off from *Narutō*, this short line is connected with the Bōsō Line at *Ōami*, 8.6 m., in 30 min. **Tōgane** (Inn, *Tōgane-Ryōkwan*) stands about midway between *Ōami* and *Narutō* and contains 9,386 inhabitants. Iyeyasu and other shoguns frequently made trips to this place. Near the station are found the old castle grounds of Tōgane and the Buddhist temples of *Tōzen-ji* and *Saifuku-ji*.

**Iioka** (63.9 m., in 2 hrs. 52 min.), Pop. 8,201, lies 2½ m. to the S. of the station and at the N. extremity of the Kujū-kuri Beach, which is a stretch of shore lying between Iioka Cape (the S. E. corner of the Chōshi Promontory), and Daitōsaki Cape in Kazusa. From here to Chōshi the coast line is fringed by cliffs.

**Iwai-Fudō** stands 1.4 m. to the N. of the station and is an imposing edifice with a large waterfall behind it. The place is noted for falls and cascades, of which 48 were counted in former times, though the number has diminished.

**Chōshi**, (72.7 m. from *Ryōgoku*, in 3 hrs. 15 min.; Inns: at Chōshi, *Daishin*, *Chōshi-kwan*, *Kawayasu*, *Takayasu*; at Inuboe bathing-ground, *Gyōkei-kwan*, *Kwaissai-rō*, *Gofū-kwan*), Pop. 44,108, lies at the mouth of the *Tone-gawa* and forms the easternmost town in Japan south of the Hokkai-dō. The city is divided into three parts, viz. *Moto-Chōshi* (*Inuma*), *Chōshi* (*Koya*, *Araoi*, *Imamiya*), and *Nishi-Chōshi* (*Matsumoto*, *Honjō*, *Nagazuka*), and extends 3.3 m. from E. to W. and 0.7 m. from N. to S. The harbour basin measures 2 m. from E. to W. and 1.2 m. from N. to S., with an anchorage having a depth of 13 ft. in the deepest part at low tide and 16 at full tide. The rocks at the entrance seriously interfere with the passage of large ships in and out of the basin. Small steamers plying on the River Tone connect *Sawara* and *Tsuchiura* with *Chōshi*, so that we may visit *Katori*, *Kashima*, and *Tsuchiura* by the steamers (see Jōban Line). The principal products are soy, twilled cotton cloth, dried bonito, and other marine productions. Of the above, soy is the most important, such noted brands as *Yamasa*, *Yamajū*, and *Higeta* being brewed here. The inhabitants chiefly subsist on fish, and some roofs of the fishermen's cottages covered with oyster-shells impart a curious aspect to the town.

**Empuku-ji**, (1 m. from the station) at the E. extremity of the city, also called *Inuma Kwan-on*, is a Buddhist temple belonging to the Shingon Sect. An image of the *Jūichi-men* (eleven-faced) Kwan-on is installed here. The building is an elegant structure fashioned after the Kwan-on temple at *Asakusa* in Tōkyō, only on a smaller scale. From the little hillock in the enclosure, a view of the harbour, the *Tone-gawa*, and the city of Chōshi is obtained.

**Kawaguchi-Myōjin**, also called *Hakushi-Daimyōjin*, stands on

the eminence at the rear of the *Empuku-ji*, 1.7 m. from the station. Tradition says that from this place the lover of *Abe-no-Seimei* threw herself into the sea. An interesting point about this Shintō shrine is that it is popularly believed to have a beneficial effect upon ugly women; most of the visitors therefore belong to the female (one can scarcely say 'fair') sex. The view from the enclosure has as its foreground the grand scenery of the Tone as it flows into the sea. At the river mouth stands the *Senmin-zuka* (1,000 persons' mound), said to have been erected in memory of that number of fishermen drowned at sea in former times. Huge rocks rise near the shores of the river.

**The Tone-gawa** is one of the largest Japanese rivers flowing into the Pacific Ocean and is geographically divided into the upper, the middle, and the lower Tone. The first section, from the source to *Kurihashi* in Musashi, extends 68 m. with its widest part measuring 1,800 ft. Its valley in the mountainous district is precipitous and abounds in romantic scenes. The middle course, from *Kurihashi* to *Sekiyado*, extends 29 m. From *Kurihashi* the river divides into two streams; the S. is called *Gongen-tō-gawa* and forms the main stream, the N. is the *Akabori-gawa*. The two rejoin at *Sekiyado*. This course sends off a subsidiary stream named *Edo-gawa*, which forms the boundary between *Musashi* and *Kazusa* Provinces and empties into the Bay of *Tōkyō*. The lower course receives the affluent *Kōkai-gawa*, and, after flowing between *Hitachi* and *Shimōsa* Provinces, empties into the sea at *Chōshi*. This course extends 76 m., with the widest part as broad as 9,000 ft. The current from the middle course onward is very slow. The Tone waters a fertile plain with an area of 1,350,000 acres. The river forms a highway for river steamers that are run between *Tōkyō* and *Chōshi* (78 m.), *Sasarabashi* (66 m.), *Kawamata* (54 m.), and *Mitsukai-dō* (40 m.). The lower course of the Tone affords some grand scenery such as is rarely seen elsewhere in Japan.

**Cape Inuboe** is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant to the S.E. of *Chōshi* and forms the easternmost point in the islands of Japan Proper, except the island of *Hokkai-dō*. A lighthouse (168 ft. above the sea, the light having an effective radius of 19 m.) stands at its extremity, near which is a bathing-station. The public are permitted to inspect the inside of the lighthouse daily from 10 a.m. till two hours before sunset. An excursion round the promontory, about 7.3 m., is a pleasant trip in spring and autumn. Excursion trains are run between *Chōshi* and *Inuboe* (4 m., in 23 min.) some half a dozen times a day by the *Chōshi Yūran Tetsudō Kwaisha*, or the *Chōshi Excursion Train Co.* Fare: 2nd class, 23 sen; 3rd class, 11 sen.

**The Bathing-grounds of Chōshi** are pleasantly situated with a wooded hill behind and the sea in front. The presence of attractive sights within easy walking distance beguiles considerably what would otherwise be a monotonous stay here. Thus in front of the wooded hill stands *Atago-yama*, about 700 ft. high, the top of which commands a magnificent view of the mouth of the Tone and all the surrounding scenes. Descending S. from the hill, we come to the fishing village of *Togawa*, whence the road leads E. to *Inuwaka*, on the shore of which stands a huge rock rising some 50 ft. above the sea. From the vantage point here a fine stretch of the beach is commanded. In returning to the starting-point the road leads to *Togawa*, thence to the hamlet of *Nagasaki* ( $\frac{1}{4}$  m. distant), with



houses enclosed by stone walls and their roofs covered with rows of stones, as the place is exposed to strong winds. The small point that juts into the sea is fringed with rocks. Skirting it we return to *Toriake-ga-ura*, where the bathing-station is situated. Over ten inns exist here, of which the *Gyōkei-kuan* is considered the best.

*Azarashi-tō*, or 'Fur-seals Isle,' is a small rock about a mile off the coast, which was formerly a favourite haunt of fur-seals.



POINT INUBOE.

### Bōsō Line.

The line branches off from *Chiba* of the Sōbu Line and leads to *Katsuura*, 44.3 m. in 2 hrs. 7 min.

**Soga** (3 m. from *Chiba*, in 12 min.) is the junction of the Kisarazu Line, 19.4 m. to *Kisarazu*, in 1 hr. 10 min.

**Kisarazu**, Pop. 8,201, is a town in *Kazusa* and lies on the Bay of Tōkyō, being 19 m. distant from Tōkyō across the sea. It is connected with the capital by steamship service, but the shore is shallow and its anchorage is very poor.

**Kano-san**, 12 m. to the S. of *Kisarazu*, *jūnikisha* available to the foot, is the highest hill on the borders of *Kazusa* and *Awa*. The summit is occupied by the Buddhist temple of *Kanno-ji*, which is flanked, with a suitable intervening space, by the streets of the village of *Kano*, the upper street being called *Minowa-machi* and the lower, *Akai-machi*. The temple is said to have been founded by Prince Shōtoku. The main temple in front is a fine building, 10 column spaces in the façade and 4 at the sides, while the rafters over the visitors' hall and kitchen quarters are as long as 44 yds. Around the main temple stand a number of minor temples and other sacred edifices. The principal images enshrined are those of two

Buddhist warriors, 12 ft. in height, said to have been carved by the founder himself. There is also the founder's statue, representing him at his 16th year. The front gate is reputed to have been constructed by *Hidari-jūgorō*. Passing through this gate and along the upper street, we come in about half a mile to a wide well-wooded place; this is the Kano-zan public park, which presents a charming sylvan aspect. From here can be seen the 'Ninety-nine ravines,' which stretch for several miles. On the hillock behind the park stands a small shrine dedicated to Prince Yamato-take, and it is said to mark the site where the doughty Prince killed a rebel chief of this district. The panorama commanded from the small turfed height about a mile from the lower street is quite superb, embracing all the high mountains and peaks in the thirteen provinces round about. The Bay of Tōkyo, with the serrated peak of *Nokogiriyama*, *Kiyozumi* in Awa, and the headlands jutting into the sea on the opposite side, then Fuji, the Hakone and Nikkō Ranges, and Mt. Tsukuba are included in the sweep. On the mountain are found many sights, such as the cascade of *Tenjūmori*, *Yao*, *Hakkyō*, and so forth. *Kano-zan* is a favourite summer resort for the citizens of Tōkyo.

**Oami** (14.4 m. from *Chiba*, in 40 min.) is the junction of the Tōgane Line (see P. 294).

**Ichinomiya** (26.9 m. from *Chiba*, in 1 hr. 21 min.; Inns: *Ichinomiya-Club-Ryokwan*, *Ichinomiya-kwan*, *Seishō-kwan*), Pop. 5,211, lies on the S. bank of the *Ichinomiya-gawa* and not far from the Beach of *Kujū-kuri*. The town is noted for a Shintō shrine and also of course boasts a seabathing resort.

**Daitō** (30.9 min. from *Chiba*, in 1 hr. 32 min.), is situated on the cape of the same name, which forms the W. boundary of the Beach of *Kujū-kuri* and faces Cape Inuboe near *Chōshi*. The *Daitō* headland projects into the sea for about 1½ m. and the neighbouring water being full of rocks, both visible and submerged, forms a dangerous spot for navigators. The *Kujū-kuri* Beach stretches far beyond to the left, dimly showing near its extremity the Cape of *Tōka* in *Shimōsa*. On the beach of the *Daitō* Cape is found blackish iron sand, while stout wild grasses grow in the sand bordering the beach. A bathing-ground exists here.

**Ōhara** (35.8 m. from *Chiba*, in 1 hr. 47 min.; Inns: *Take-ya*, *Hanamura*, *Suishō-kwan*, *Shōtō-kwan*), Pop. 8,622, is a popular seabathing place. Swimming-stations are opened regularly every summer.

**Obama Bathing-Resort**, ½ m. from the station, lies at the base of Cape Hachiman, on which is found the old site of a castle built by a local chieftain towards the end of the 16th century. The view from the top is fine, and the hill ends on the S. in abrupt cliffs.

**Katsuura** (44.3 m. from *Chiba*, in 2 hrs. 7 min.) is a small sea-port town containing 6,182 inhabitants. The place is on a cove sheltered by the Cape of *Katsuura*. It is the chief market for

sardines and other fish caught in the neighbourhood and possesses a marine laboratory.

*Kominato*, 10 m. to the S.W. of Katsura, is a small indentation with a large rock at its entrance. On it stands a small shrine dedicated to the God of the Sea, and fishermen respect the immediate vicinity, leaving the fish there unmolested, so that they abound in that spot, especially near the rock. Hence the place is called, by corruption, the *Tai-no-ura* ('the shore of the fish *tai*'), though formerly its title was *Tae-no-ura* ('beautiful shore'). The little village is famous as the birth-place of *Nichiren-Shōnin* (see *Kamakura*).

*Tanjō-ji* (or the 'Temple of the Birth') is a temple erected in memory of the founder of the Nichiren Sect and stands at the base of a hill with the sea in the foreground. Entering the storied-gate, we find on the stone terrace the *Tanjō-dō*, in the central hall of which is hung the sacred symbol of the sect, presented by *Mitsukuni*, the Prince of *Mito*. In the founder's hall is the image of Nichiren, said to have been carved by his famous disciple *Jakunichi-bō Nikka*, who succeeded to the mantle of his master and founded the temple. A large number of buildings stand on the premises. On the slope of the hill behind is found the holy of holies, and on the top a scouting-point, whence to the E. is seen the Cape of *Katsura*, which extends to *Kotto-Misaki* and other points, while on the W. rise *Kiyozumi* and other hills, with the pasture of *Makioka* lying on the slope.

*Coast of Awa.* Starting from *Kominato* and proceeding along the E. coast of Awa, and passing through *Amatsu*, *Kamogawa*, *Emi*, *Wada*, and *Furukawa* en route, we come, after rounding the promontory, to *Tateyama* and, almost contiguous to it, *Hōjō*, both on the W. coast. The whole distance is 28 m. and can be travelled by country omnibus. It is 39 m. from *Kisarazu* of the *Kisarazu Line*, which route is also negotiable by omnibus. *Tateyama*, Pop. 4,170, is the best anchorage in Awa, and a regular steamship service connects it with *Tōkyō* and the opposite coast. The shore is excellently suited for bathing.



SPECIMEN OF RAISED-LACQUER (MOMOYAMA ERA).

## Route XLI. Jōban Line.

(From Nippori to Iwanuma).

**General Description.** This is a large branch-line which separates from the North-Eastern Main Line at *Nippori*, a suburb of *Tōkyō*. It then traverses the plain of *Shimōsa* and *Hūtachi*, and, touching *en route* the city of *Mito* and then skirting the Pacific coast, it rejoins the Main Line at *Iwanuma*. *Mito* is the only city of importance along the route. The trains start from *Ueno*, some of them having their terminus at *Sendai* (8 hrs. 58 min.), while others run as far as *Aomori* (19 hrs. 45 min.). The total length from *Nippori* to *Iwanuma* is 213.2 m.

### Railway Connections.

1. Tōbu Line,—connects with this line at *Kita-Senju*.
2. Narita Line,—which begins at *Abiko* and leads to *Narita*, where it forks, one branch going to *Sakura* to join the Sōbu Line and the other to *Sawara*; from *Abiko* to *Sawara*, 37.1 m.; from *Narita* to *Sakura*, 8 m.
3. Ryūgasaki Line,—from *Samuki* to *Ryūgasaki*, 2.8 m.
4. Mito Line,—from *Tomobe* to *Oyama* (31.3 m.).
5. Mito Railway,—from *Mito* to *Ōta* (12¼ m.).
6. Chibaken-ei Line,—from *Kashiwa* to *Noda* (9.1 m.), from *Narita* to *Tako* (14.6 m.).

**Minami-Senju** (3.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 17 min.) lies E. of *Nippori* and marks the starting-point of the highway of *Ō-u*. In the pre-Restoration days there was an execution ground here, called *Kotsuga-hara* (Bone field). A large stone image of *Jizō* marks the site, which is not far from the present track.

**Kita-Senju** (4.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 21 min.), Pop. 21,800, is the starting of the *Ō-u* and coast highway of *Rikuzen*. At about 2 m. E. of the station is situated *Horikiri* famous for its iris gardens, also for wistarias, peonies, and other flowers.

**Kanamachi** (8.7 m. from *Ueno*, in 36 min.) is rendered important by the proximity of the popular temple of *Taishaku* at *Shibamata*, about a mile S. of the station. The chief image installed in the temple is a figure of *Taishaku* carved on a block of pear wood, 2.5 ft. long and 1.5 ft. wide. On the back of the block sacred characters are inscribed. *Shibamata* boasts delicacies in the shape of river-fish, there being two or three restaurants standing near the river.

**Matsudo** (11.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 44 min.), Pop. 6,249, lies on the E. bank of the *Tone-gawa* and commands great facilities both in overland and water transportation. *Nagareyama*, about 6 m. from the station, is noted for its sweet *sake*.

**Kashiwa** (18.1 m. from *Ueno*, in 1 hr. 8 min.; express does not stop) is the junction of the Chibaken-ei Line.

**Noda**, Pop. 8,888, on the E. bank of the R. Ko-tone, is noted for its soy-brewing, the famous *Kikkōman* brand being the product of this place.

**Abiko** (20.9 m. from *Ueno*, in 1 hr.), junction of the Narita Railway. Near the station lies *Tega-numa*, a lake which is 7.3 m. from E. to W. and 2 m. from N. to S. and possessed of charming scenery. There is at *Fuse*, 2 m. from the station, a Benzaiten temple on a knoll near the Tone-gawa.

**Narita Railway:** From *Ueno* and Ryōgokubashi, both in Tōkyō, through-trains are run to *Narita*, the former requires 2 hrs. 15 min. and the latter 2 hrs. 45 min.

**Narita** (41 m. from *Ueno*, in 2 hrs.; also reached by rail from Ryōgokubashi Station in about 2 hrs. Inns: *Wakamatsu-ya*, *Ebi-ya*, *Ōno-ya*) is famous on account of the great temple of Fudō (see Introduction under Buddhist and Shintō Deities), called *Shinshō-ji*, which is popularly known far and wide as the *Narita-Fudō*.\* The town (Pop. 10,000) is long and narrow, extending down from a hillside to a plain, the temple forming its central feature. There are in the town a middle school, a girls' school, and a library—all maintained under the auspices of the temple authorities. There is also an industrial museum (maintained by the local municipality), wherein are displayed all the important products of Chiba Prefecture. These products comprise pottery, lacquer ware, wood and bamboo works, woven fabrics, and marine products.

\* The origin of the Fudō Temple at Narita, called *Narita-san Myō-in*, or *Jingo-san Shinshō-ji* ('Divine Protection New Victory Temple'), or simply *Shinshō-ji*, dates back to the 3rd year of Tennyō (940). In the previous year *Taira-no-Masakado* raised a rebellion, putting himself forward as a claimant to the Throne, this being the solitary instance in the long history of Japan of a subject trying to seize the Imperial Throne. While the Court at Kyōto dispatched an army to subjugate the rebels, there was also sent the High Priest Kwanchō, with the famous Fudō image of *Jingo-ji*, Takao-san, near Kyōto and a famous sword, called *Amakuni-no-tsurugi*, which was a personal possession of the Emperor. The priest, bearing these two precious things, started from *Naniwazu* (Ōsaka) by ship, reaching *Odare-ga-hama*, on the Tōkyō Bay coast of Shimōsa Province, early in the year 940. The priest forthwith boldly erected a building at *Kōzu-ga-hara* (13 m. from the place where the rebel Masakado held his court). Here he enshrined the Fudō Image and the sword and devoted himself to performing the Holy Fire Service (*Goma*) of three weeks for the subjugation of the rebellion. It is said that on the last day of the service Masakado was killed and the rebellion quashed, and that during the service on this last day there appeared an apparition of the blood-stained Masakado in the midst of the smoke of the Holy Fire of Goma, the vision being seen by the assembled multitude. Thus while the actual fighting was done by the Imperial generals *Fujiwara-no-Hidesato* and *Taira-no-Sadamori*, their success was believed to be due in no small degree to the divine assistance of the Fudō Image, through the merit of the service performed by the High Priest Kwanchō. Now peace being restored to the Kwantō Province, Kwanchō tried to place the Image in a box preparatory to his return to Kyōto. When lo! the Image became at once so heavy that no power could move it, and in a dream it was revealed to Kwanchō that the Image desired to remain permanently in Kwantō, in order that the god whom it represented might save the poor mortals of these regions from all their ills and assist in maintaining the Imperial authority in these outlying provinces. Thereupon Kwanchō returned to Kyōto, leaving the Image with his two trusted disciples. The Emperor himself was greatly moved and ordered the Governor of the province of Shimōsa to build for the Image a

permanent temple and to set apart lands for its maintenance. The temple was first built in the place where the original temporary structure had stood, but was afterwards removed to its present site. The exact date of its removal is not known, owing to the destruction of its ancient records through repeated conflagrations.

*Treasures.* As the most precious among the 'treasures' of the Temple may be mentioned: (1) the sword already mentioned, *Amakuni-no-tsurgu*, which was made by the sword-smith *Amakuni* by order of the Emperor Mommu (697-707),—*Amakuni* being the earliest of the famous sword-smiths in this country; (2) *Namikiri-Fudō*, said to have been carved by *Kōbō-Daishi* out of an oar belonging to the ship which was taking him to China,—the image being supposed to be the likeness of an apparition of *Fudō* (seen by the great priest) calming the waves in a terrific storm.

The temple is connected by electric tramway with Narita Station (*Distance*  $\frac{1}{2}$  m.; *Fare*, return ticket, 7 *sen*). The temple precincts contain an area of about 25 acres, covered mostly with tall, ancient pines and cryptomerias. Among these stand the splendid structures of *Shinshō-ji*, which is the head temple of the *Chizan* branch of the *Shingi-Shingon* Sect of Buddhism. On entering the temple grounds and approaching the gate *Niō-mon*, we see along our pathway a stone water-basin, stone lanterns, and stone lions. Turning to the left instead of entering the gate, we come to the *Nai-Butsuden*, or Inner Buddha Hall, which contains an Image of *Fudō-myōō*, with *Kōbō-Daishi* on the left and *Namikiri-Fukō* on the right. Next we come to the *Daishi-dō*, or 'Hall of the Founder', which contains an Image of *Kōbō-Daishi* (founder of the *Shingon* Sect, to which this temple belongs). The building consists entirely of *keyaki* (pointed zelkova) timber and is comparatively new, having been finished in 1888. The carvings of dragons on the front *ranma* are from the chisel of *Gotō Yoshinobu*. Now retracing our steps to the front of the *Niō-mon* and turning to the right, we come to the *Dōshi-ga-ido*, which is a well by which those going through a period of fasting bathe in winter time, pouring over their bodies the water from the well. Among many famous men who are known to have gone through those exercises may be mentioned the names of the priest *Dōyo\** and *Yūten*, the *Daimyo* *Shirakawa Rakuō*, and the economic reformer *Ninomiya Sontoku*.

\**Dōyo-Shōnin* (1515-1574) was born in *Izumi* Province and became a priest at the age of 17. After 9 years of study in *Musashi* Province he went back to his native village, where he tried to preach, but he felt utterly choked, could not say a word, and fell down from the pulpit; for this failure he became a butt of the villagers. Thereupon he returned to the *Kwantō* Districts again and visited the *Narita-Fudō*, where he fasted and prayed day and night for 3 weeks, entreating the deity's assistance. Finally *Fudō* appeared to him in a dream, carrying two swords and asked him which of the two he would swallow. When *Dōyo* mentioned the name of the one he was willing to swallow, *Fudō* at once made a thrust at the priest's throat, whereupon he vomited a large quantity of blood, but singularly felt no pain. After this he made wonderful progress in learning, finally becoming an object of reverence to a large number of adherents. There is a similar story connected with *Yūten*.

*The Hall of Fasting for Men* is near the *Dōshi-ga-Ido*. Here the devotees fast and pray for from 1 to 4 weeks, during which period they take 'water-exercises' by pouring upon themselves the water from the well.

*The Amida Hall* stands facing the Men's Fasting Hall. Here old men and women from the town of Narita come 3 times a month to repeat the 'Nembutsu' formula (*Namu-Amida-butsu*) before the Image of the Amida. Near the Amida Hall is the *Women's Fasting Hall*.

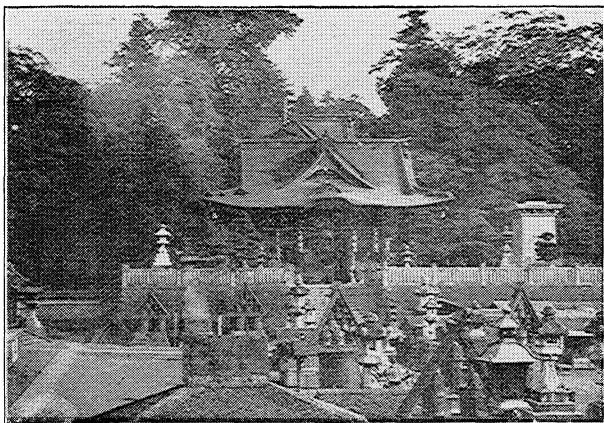
*Niō-mon.* Now we enter the Niō-mon, or 'Gate of Two Deva Kings,' so named from the huge crimson-coloured figures of these guardians of the temple, which stand one on each side of the entrance. The gate, which is surmounted by an upper story, is built entirely of zelkova timber (completed in 1831). Each Niō image is accompanied by the images of *Tamon-ten* and *Kwōmoku-ten*. The figures carved on the *ramma* represent the Chinese 'Seven Sages of the Bamboo Grove' (*Chikurin-Shichi-ken*) and *Shiba Onkō*, or *Shiba-kō*, the famous compiler of the great History of China called *Tsuchi-Tongkang*. *Shiba Onkō*, or *Ssuma-Wenkung* according to the Chinese pronunciation, is represented as a boy breaking the side of a big earthen jar full of water, in order to save the life of a child who had accidentally fallen into it. The Seven Sages are represented in various attitudes, one as writing with a brush, another as playing on a harp, some as merrily dancing to the accompaniment of music, some others as playing the game of chess. On the right side of the Niō-mon stands a large lantern, about 60 ft. high. Inside the gate is a huge sword set upright, an offering by a devotee, intended to represent the power of Fudō for destroying evil-doers.

*The Hon-dō*, or 'Main Hall,' is reached by a series of stone steps. It was built in 1857, entirely of keyaki timber. Note the large offertory box (*saisen-bako*), placed at the front entrance to the temple. Note also the carvings of phoenixes in the centre and peacocks on their right and left, on the *ramma* above the entrance. These are the only brilliantly coloured parts in the whole building. The paintings of dragons and angels on the ceiling of the Hall are from the brush of *Kano Kazunobu* (1856).

*The Naijin* inside is the most holy place, where, flanked by *Kongara* and *Seitaka*, there sits enshrined the Image of *Fudō*, which was brought over from *Takaosan-Jingo-ji* in 940 for the subjugation of the rebel *Masakado*. The two companion images were carved by *Kōbō-Daishi*. The place is too dark to see the images well. Behind these images hang scrolls containing pictures (by *Hemmi* a disciple of *Kazunobu*) of *Shaka*, *Monju*, and *Fugen*, with others of the 4 Heavenly Kings on the right and of the 16 *Rakans* on the left. On the walls are carvings of the 500 *Rakans* by *Matsumoto Ryōzan*, after a sketch by *Kazunobu*. Large wooden doors exhibit carvings of the 24 models of filial piety by *Shimamura Shumpyō*.

*The Three-Storeyed Pagoda* (built in 1803), standing on one side of the Main Hall, has on its walls beautiful carvings of the 16 *Rakans* by *Shimamura Entetsu*.

*The Belfry* near by was built in 1706; the bell contained in it is new, having been recast in 1867. The Hall of Votive Pictures, to the right of the Three-Storied Pagoda, was presented to the temple in 1821 by the 7th *Ichikawa Danjūrō*, a famous actor of Yedo (Tōkyo). Many of the pictures represent Fudō in the act of saving human beings. Note in one corner of the hall a long rope of human hair, made of the hair offered by thousands of devotees. To the right of the Hall of Votive Paintings is the Sutra Treasury, in which are stored all the numerous volumes of the *Issai-kyō*. The octagonal bookcase in the centre may be revolved with very slight effort. The ceiling and walls are gorgeously decorated. Behind the *Hon-dō* and among large rocks stand many bronze images of Buddhist personages; to name them from the right—*Hachi-Daidō*, *Go-Daison*, *En-no-Gyōja*, 36 *Dōji*, etc.



MAIN HALL OF NARITA-FUDŌ

*The Kwōmyō-dō*, or 'Hall of Light,' standing at the top of the hill, contains the Image of *Dainichi-Nyorai*. The Hall, built in 1701, is entirely cinnabar-varnished. From the ceiling are hung votive paintings. To the right of the Kwōmyō-dō is the second Hall of Votive Paintings.

*The Oku-no-in*, or 'Innermost Temple,' behind the Kwōmyō-dō, is a rocky cave, where is enshrined *Dainichi-Nyorai*. Turning to the left of the *Oku-no-in*, we see towards the N. E. the building of the Industrial Museum. But turning to the right of the *Oku-no-in*, we come to the *Temple Garden*, which contains many hundreds of beautiful flowering plants—plums, cherries, tree-peonies, and trellises of wistaria. The place also commands a fine view of the hill *Tsukuba-san* and of the Lake *Naganuma*.



**Kōzu-mura** (3.1 m. from *Narita*, in 15 min. by electric tramway—Fare, return ticket, 19 *sen* from the station, 21 *sen* from the temple) is a village famous on account of the grave and temple of *Sakura Sōgo*,\* the righteous and self-sacrificing headman of the village of *Kōzu*.

\**Sakura Sōgo* (1612-1653), more strictly *Kiuchi Sōgo*, was the headman of the village of *Kōzu*. The daimyo of the district, *Hotta Masanobu*, was inexperienced and weak-minded, and his ministers, taking advantage of the fact, levied illegal taxes and committed other tyrannies, extending over several years, and, though repeated petitions were made by the headmen of the villages of the domain, no relief could be obtained. *Sakura Sōgo* finally decided to make a direct appeal to the Shogun, knowing full well that the probable consequence would be a death penalty for himself. He finally succeeded in making the appeal to the Shogun, on the occasion of the latter's visit to the Shiba Temples. The Shogun Iyetsuna ordered the Daimyo *Hotta* to make investigations. But all the daimyo's ministers and officials were unanimous in denouncing *Sōgo* and his associates as wicked disturbers of the peace. The weak-minded daimyo gave way and sanctioned the crucifixion of *Sakura Sōgo* and his wife and the decapitation of their four sons, the eldest of whom was 11 years and the youngest 3 years old. Thus *Sōgo*'s great self-sacrificing endeavour apparently ended in utter failure. But strong pressure was brought to bear upon the daimyo by the Yedo Government, and he was compelled to punish all the officials (27 men) concerned with banishment from his domain. Further, the daimyo's wife was seized with distemper, and, in superstitious fear that it was caused by the vindictive spirits of the *Sōgo* family, *Hotta* ordered *Sōgo* to be deified in a temple, gave land to *Kōzu* village, and restored to a descendant of *Sōgo* the family's rights and privileges. It is needless to say that the illegal and oppressive exactions were stopped.

**Komikado-jinsha**, 1½ m. to the S.E. of *Namekawa* Station, is one of the most important Shintō shrines in *Simōsa*. It was founded in memory of *Fujiwara Morokata*, a loyal courtier of the Emperor *Godaigo*, who, after his unsuccessful attempt to resuscitate the fallen cause of the Imperial Court, died in exile.

**Sawara** (58 m. from *Ueno*, in 4 hrs. ; Inns : *Kiuchi*, *Yamamoto*, *Kaneda*, *Hirai*), Pop. 14,624, is the terminus of the *Narita* Line and is on the right bank of the *Tone-gawa*. Steamers and boats plying between here and the shores of the *Kasumiga-ura* Lagoon carry on active traffic. From here to either *Tsuchiura* or *Chōshi* the voyage takes about 5 hrs. Junks can be engaged here to *Itako*, *Ōfunazu*, etc., on the opposite bank of the *Tone-gawa*. The brewing of *sake* and soy is very active. *Inō Tadayoshi*\* (*Chūkei*), the foremost geographer in modern Japan, was born here.

**Inō Tadayoshi**\* was born in 1730 and proved himself a capable official when famine overtook the greater part of Japan in 1783. He early evinced a taste for astronomy. In 1794 he proceeded to Yedo and studied Western astronomy under *Takahashi Tōkō*. Six years later, he was ordered by the Tokugawa Government to survey the coast near *Kinai*, and for 18 years he devoted himself to this work and succeeded in surveying nearly the whole coast of Japan. He also prepared maps and charts; he died in 1807 while preparing a new chart.

**Katori-jingū**, 2 m. from *Sawara* on a level road, enjoys, together with the *Kashima-jingū* in *Hitachi*, the fame of being among the oldest Shintō shrines in Japan. This shrine is accredited as having been founded as early as the 18th year of the reign of the first Emperor, being primarily dedicated to *Futsumushi-no-Kami*,

and secondarily to *Takemikazuchi-no-Kami*, *Amenokoyane-no-Mikoto*, and *Hime-Ōgami*. As the first two deities are said to have possessed great prowess, the *Katori* was the warriors' shrine in ancient days and even to-day is held in reverence by soldiers on that account. Advancing along the paved approach bordered by tea-houses, we come to a towered gate, and then to the main shrine, oratory, music hall, minor shrines, etc. arranged at short intervals, some of them standing on the wooded knoll behind. In the enclosure are aged cryptomerias, several of which are regarded as sacred and are known by special names. There are here twelve wells, seven bridges, and eight slopes, all bearing special names. In the race-course behind the shrines stand hundreds of cherry-trees and pines. The view from this elevated spot is splendid.

When *Ninigi-no-Mikoto*, the grandson of the Sun-Goddess, was about to descend to Japan, the latter sent *Futsu-nushi-no-Kami* and *Takemikazuchi-no-Kami* to *Izumo* where *Ōkuninushi-no-Mikoto* had reigned supreme. The two envoys demanded the surrender of the region held by *Ōkuninushi*; he himself acquiesced, but one of his sons, *Takeminakata-no-Kami*, opposed the surrender. The two envoys pursued the latter as far as *Suwu* in Shinano and having defeated him reported to the Sun-Goddess the success of the mission, and the grandson was enabled to come down. In recognition of this distinguished service the *Katori Shrine* was founded in honour of *Futsu-nushi*, and the *Kashima Shrine* in honour of the other envoy.

*Jūroku-tō*, or the 'Sixteen Islands', is the name of the delta formed at the mouth of the *Tone-gawa*, consisting now of the three villages of *Toyo-shima*, *Moto-Nii-shima* and *Nii-shima*. On these islands stands the *Akashi-dō*, or the 'Red Temple', so called from the colour it is painted, the *Yakushi-dō*, the *Jūni-kyō*, or the 'Twelve Bridges' constructed at *Katō-su*, and the *Kosodate-Kwan-on*, or the 'Child Nursing Kwan-on' in the *Chōsen-ji*. The delta, though subject at times to flood, is extremely fertile and produces large quantities of grains. To reach *Kashima* from *Sawara*, it is preferable to proceed to *Ōfunatsu* (Inn, *Daikoku-ya*) by junk. *En route* we may call at *Itako*, famous in a popular old song on account of iris blossoms and as a place of amusement. Another noted sight is the *Iksu-jinsha*, the Shintō shrine standing on the shore of *Iksu* and dedicated to *Kunado-no-Kami* and four other deities. The *torii* faces the *Tone-gawa* and the grounds present a solemn aspect on account of the aged trees growing therein. Besides the *torii* are two large queer-shaped rocks, called *O-kame* ('male vase') and *Me-game* ('female vase').

*Kashima-jinja*,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. from *Ōfunatsu*, is, according to tradition, even earlier in origin than *Katori*, founded it is said in the 1st year of the reign of *Jimmu*. It is dedicated, as described in the account of the other shrine, first to *Takemikazuchi-no-Kami* and secondly to *Futsu-nushi-no-Kami* and *Ameno-koyane-no-Mikoto*. The main shrine is enclosed by a double fence, with an oratory in front. The dancing-stage and prayer-hall are on the N. of the main shrine; outside the towered gate are the shrines for *Yama-gami* and *Susanowo-no-Mikoto*, and inside, the shrines of *Ryūjin*. The

treasure-house, office, minor shrines, *etc.*, are also found in the grounds.

About 120 yds. S.E. from the main shrine lies the famous *kaname-ishi*, or the 'pivot stone', which is roundish and projects about two feet above ground, with a depression on the top. Popular superstition says that earthquakes are occasioned by the rage of a monster subterranean cat-fish, and that this stone, by pressing on its body, makes it powerless to move. But the materialistic scientist explains that the stone is mica-granite, similar to that quarried on Mt. Tsukuba, and that in some bygone day it must have been brought here as a tombstone for some important person.

*Mikasa-yama* is the hill surrounding the shrine grounds and has upon it a Shintō shrine of the same name, said to mark the spot where Takemikazuchi-no-Kami buried the helmets of the rebellious gods of this district whom he had subdued. The precincts look solemn with old pines and cryptomerias. *Mitarashi* is a spring with clear crystalline water, the depth of which is popularly said to be unknown. *Nanatsu-ido*, 'Seven Wells', and *Nanafushigi*, 'Seven Wonders', exist in and about the grounds and may be inspected by the curious. The journey from *Sawara* to *Chōshi* by steamer down the *Tone-gawa* is rich in scenery, with villages standing on both banks, fishing-boats with their occupants busy catching fish or prawns, and the *torii* of some shrines standing on the edge of the river. After a descent of about 24 m. we come to *Chōshi*, situated on a contracted part of the river, and masts of ships are visible.

**Sanuki** (29.7 m. from *Ueno*, in 1 hr. 42 min., express does not stop) is the junction of the short *Ryūgasaki Line*, leading from Sanuki to Ryūgasaki, 2.8 m.

*Ushiku-numa* is a lake measuring about 15 m. in circumference, lying between Sanuki and Ushiku. On the S. it communicates with the *Kokai-gawa*. The lake produces the *junsai*, an edible water-lily.

**Tsuchiura** (41 m. from *Ueno*, in 1 hr. 49 m.; Inns: *Sakurai-ya*, *Fuji-kwan*, *Sasamoto-ya*), Pop. 12,082, was formerly the seat of the Daimyo Tsuchiya and is situated on the W. shore of *Kasumigaura*. Steam service connects the place with *Kashima*, *Sawara*, and *Chōshi*. The places of interest are the castle grounds and two public parks, *Nishiko-oka* and *Manabē*.

*Tsukuba-san* possesses a modest elevation of 2,900 ft. above the sea, but being an isolated peak commanding distant views it is celebrated for its scenic beauty. From either *Tsuchiura* or *Shimotsuma* the distance to the foot is about 12 m.; from *Tsuchiura jinrikisha* or omnibuses are available, so that the ascent and descent can be made in one day. Starting from *Tsuchiura*, visitors generally take carriages as far as *Hōjō*, going thence by jinrikisha to *Usui* at the foot. *En route* from *Tsuchiura* to the foot are seen *Manabē Park*, the *Tomb of Fujiwara Fujifusa*, *Hōun-ji Temple*, and the old castle grounds of *Oda*. During the ascent we come to a *torii* at 0.3 m. from *Usui*, and a climb of 0.4 m. leads to the mountain village of *Tsukuba* built on the slope. The Shintō shrine of *Tsukuba* stands on the upper outskirts of the town. The distance from here to the top of the W. peak, called *Nantai-san* or 'Male Mountain',

is 1.4 m. and to the E. peak, called *Nyotai-zan*, or 'Female Mountain', 1.7 m., for the mountain is bifurcated at the top. The usual itinerary is first to climb the Male Mountain, which is less steep, and then to descend by way of the consort mountain. On Nantai stand a number of shrines, the largest being dedicated to *Izanagi*. The view from here embraces to the W. the vast plain of Musashi, traversed by the Tone-gawa, and far away the peak of Fuji; to the N. W. the ranges of *Nasu*, *Shiwobara*, *Nikkō*, *Akagi*, and *Haruna*. Below stretch the low ranges of *Ashiho*, *Kaba*, and *Amebiki*. Beside the temple stands the meteorological observatory originally established by the late Prince Yamashina, but subsequently transferred to the Government. From Nantai to Nyotai the distance is only  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., and at the rest-houses standing in the intervening space, called *Miyukino-hara*, dumplings styled *fūfu-mochi*, or 'man and wife dumpling,' are sold. This peak is a little higher than the other and upon it stands a shrine dedicated to *Izanami*, consort of *Izanagi*. The view here is similar to that from the other peak. The descent begins on passing the bridge called *Amano-ukihashi*. The path is strewn with huge rocks, making the passage tedious, and in some places the assistance of an iron chain is supplied. The rocks are known by individual names, all from supposed resemblances to some object or another. The natural stone arch is called *Benkei-nana-modori*, meaning that for fear that the stones might fall, even the courageous Benkei hesitated seven times before he passed through it.

**Kasumi-ga-ura** is noted as one of the largest lagoons in Japan, and especially for its picturesque scenes. It lies in the lower course of the Tone-gawa and measures 18.3 m. from E. to W., 17 m. from N. to S., 88 m. in circuit, and 89 sq. m. in area. It has deep indentations in its N.W. and S.W. shores, called respectively *Takahama-iri*, *Tsuchi-ura-iri*, and *Futto-iri*. At the S.E. extremity where the opposite shores come together, the waters flow through a canal into *Kita-ura*, another lagoon 37 m. in circumference, which is connected with the *Tone-gawa*. The villages and towns of *Aso*, *Tamatsukuri*, *Tsuchi-ura*, and *Edozaki* lie on the shores, while at places where the lagoon approaches the river, the inland ports of *Tebori*, *Itako*, and *Sawara* are found. The *Nameri-gawa* and other rivers empty their waters into the lagoon. The lagoon was formerly connected with the sea, but the delta formed by the Tone-gawa cut off this communication and converted it into an inland fresh water basin. Traffic is busily carried on by small steamers. The best place for scenery is *Tennōzaki* at Aso.

**Ishioka** (51.1 m. from *Ueno*, in 2 hrs. 11 min.), Pop. 13,780, was in former days the local capital of *Hitachi*, and during the Tokugawa régime a small feudal barony subsidiary to the House of Mito. It lies on the N. of the lagoon with *Takahama* as its outlet. Soy and *sake* are local products, while the castle grounds of *Ishioka*, the *Sōsha-jinja*, *Kokubun-ji*, etc., are places of interest.

**Tomobe** (62.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 2 hrs. 35 min.) is the junction of the Mito Line (described in the North-Eastern Main Line, see P. 316).

**Mito** (73 m. from *Ueno*, in 2 hrs. 57 min.; Inns: *Mito Hotel*, *Suzuki-ya*, *Shibata-ya*, *Izumi-ya*), Pop. 38,435, extends on the N. to the *Naka-gawa*, on the S. to Semba Lake. It is elevated on the W., but slopes down towards the E. The seat of the Mito scion of the House of Tokugawa, and now the local capital of the prefecture of *Ibaraki*, Mito is the most important city in the district traversed by this line. The city extends for 3 m. from E. to W. and 1 m. from N. to S. and is divided into two sections, *Kami-ichi*, or 'up-town', and *Shimo-ichi* or 'down-town'. The *Mito Railway* leads from *Mito* to *Ota*, while steamers run regularly from the bank of the *Naka-gawa* to *Minato* and *Iwai-machi*. Local products are *Kansui-seki* (whitish stone) works, pickled plums, etc. *Principal buildings* comprise the Prefectural Office, City Hall, Meteorological Observatory, Post and Telegraph-Office, Chamber of Commerce, *Ibaraki Agricultural and Industrial Bank*, *104th Bank*, *Ibaraki*, *Ibaraki Nippō*, *Hitachi Shimbun*, *Ibaraki Nichi Nichi* (the last four being newspaper offices).

**Situation.** The Prefecture of *Ibaraki* faces the Pacific Ocean on the E. and is continuous on the W. with *Tochigi Prefecture*, on the S. with *Chiba*, the *Tone-gawa* flowing between, and on the N. with *Fukushima*. The extensive plain of *Tōkyō* stretches far to the S. and contains the lagoons of *Kasumi-gaura* and *Kita-ura*, besides being watered by the *Tone-gawa*, *Kokai-gawa*, *Kinu-gawa*, etc. In the N.W. part rise the ridges of *Yamato-san* which forms in the S. the peaks of *Kaba-san* and *Tsukuba-san*. The prefectural seat is in *Mito* with jurisdiction comprising *Hitachi* and *Shimōsa Provinces* and consisting of one municipal city and fourteen counties. The total area covered is 2,373 sq. m. inhabited by 1,246,559 souls. **Products** are rice, barley and wheat, tobacco, tea, beans, and other crops. Barley and wheat amount to 6,900,000 bushels; tobacco is valued at ¥1,820,000, while in beans the harvest (1,300,000 bushels) is the largest obtained from any prefecture in Japan Proper. Good tea is produced in *Manabe* and *Sarushima* counties. The sericultural harvest amounts to between 80,000 and 90,000 *koku* of cocoons. The soy brewed at *Tsuchiura*, the woven stuffs of *Yūki*, and building and decorative stones are also noteworthy products.

#### Places of Interest.

**The Castle Grounds** lie between *Kami-ichi* and *Shimo-ichi* and are bounded in front and behind by *Semba-numa* and the *Naka-gawa*. Formerly the residence of *Hitachi-Daijō*, and next of the *Daimyo Satake*, the fief was granted to *Yorifusa*, one of the sons of *Iyeyasu*, founder of the House of Mito. As a branch of the *Tokugawa Family* the head of the Mito House occupied a special position, that of Vice-Shogun, and, in consideration of this hereditary privilege, was debarred from ascending the Shogunate throne. The place where the Mito Middle School now stands was formerly the central enclosure of the castle grounds, while the Normal School occupies the old intermediate enclosure. The third or outer enclosure is now represented by the open space in front of the main entrance to the grounds. *Kōdō-kwan*, situated in the old outer enclosures, was established about the middle of the 19th century by

the celebrated prince of that time, *Tokugawa Nariaki* or *Rekkō*. Its fame spread all over the realm as a seat of civil and military education. The grounds cover over 14 acres, and here stand at present the Prefectural Office, Prefectural Assembly Hall, and also the Primary School of Mito. The greater part of the grounds is occupied by *Daini Park*,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. N.W. of the station, which contains the principal hall and the main gate of the Kōdō-kwan, with the shrines sacred to *Kashima* and *Confucius* behind the hall. These two shrines were intended by the exalted designer to represent military and civil culture. Midway between the two shrines stands the octagonal building sheltering the tablet of whitish 'Kansui-seki' stone commemorating the founding of the Kōdō-kwan. It stands 15 ft. high and 6.3 ft. wide and is covered with the handwriting of the founder. But to ordinary visitors the park is attractive on account of its plum-groves.

*Tokiwa Park, or Daiichi Park*, 1.4 m. from the station, is more celebrated for plum-groves. It was designed by Rekkō as his retreat; the grounds cover about 24.5 acres and contain over 10,000 plum-trees. Azaleas, lespedeza, hibiscus, and other flowers are also very numerous. In this extensive enclosure is found the little cottage where *Gikō*, another celebrated prince of Mito, passed his time with *Chu Shun-shui*, a Chinese scholar who fled to Japan when the Ming Dynasty fell. The park affords pretty views of the Pond of *Semba*, the peaks of *Tsukuba* and *Ashiho*, and so on.

*Tokiwa-jinja* is a Shintō shrine in honour of the two Mito princes, *Gikō* and *Rekkō*, and stands close to the E. of the Park. Here are found the large camp drum used by Rekkō in hunting, the mortar-gun cast by him with the metal obtained by melting temple-bells, and very close to the shrine the library containing the books collected by the princes of Mito, for this daimiate developed its own system of education, and moreover rendered valuable service to the cause of literature by compiling the '*Dai Nihon-shi*,' a voluminous history of Japan.

*The Tomb of Fujita Tōko* stands in the cemetery at *Tokiwa-mura*, Kami-ichi, and beside it stand the tombs of *Fujita Yūkoku* and of those *samurai* of Mito who fell fighting for the Imperial cause at the beginning of the Restoration. Tōko was Rekkō's right-hand man and was highly influential in gaining support for the Imperial cause.

*Minato-machi*, Pop. 13,367, is the sea-port at the mouth of the *Naka-gawa* and can be reached in about one hour by steam-launch from Mito, distance  $7\frac{3}{4}$  m. Though the only outlet for Mito, it is a poor anchorage, the entrance being narrow and moreover abounding in hidden rocks. *The Public Park* is on an eminence to the W. of the town proper and commands fine views of the ocean and the river. *Tate-yama*, standing close by, was the scene of the encounter between *Takeda Kōunsai* and his followers and the Tokugawa Partisans at the beginning of the Restoration (see *Tsuruga*, Hokuroku Line).

*Hiraiso*, 2.4 m. N. of *Minato*, Pop. 7,856, is noted both as a watering-place and also as the foremost fishing centre in Hitachi. The view of the waves from the N. height of this place is very grand, and the height bears the name of *Kwantō-jo* ('Wave-viewing station') specially bestowed by Rekkō.

*Isosaki-sakatsura-jinja* stands on a promontory, 1 m. N. of *Hira-iso* and is a shrine founded as early as 856 in honour of *Ōnamuchi-no-Kami*, and *Sukuna-hikona-no-Kami*. The promontory faces the cape of *Ōarai* and is covered with dense woods.

*Isohama and Ōarai*. The former is a prosperous fishing-town containing 13,856 inhabitants and lies over 2.4 m. to the S. of *Minato*. *Iwai-machi*, opposite *Minato*, and *Ōarai*, both well-known watering-places, are included in this town. *Ōarai* (Inns: *Kimpa-rō*, *Gyōraian*), though less varied in scenery than *Chōshi*, is nevertheless the most noted pleasure resort in this district. The coast is dotted with rocks and backed by a low ridge. This shore is noted for shell-fish, particularly earshell. The place can be reached from Mito either by *jinrikisha*, 9 m., or by descending the *Naka-gawa* by steamer as far as *Iwai*, whence the distance is 1.4 m and is covered by *jinrikisha*. *Isosaki-jinja* is a Shintō shrine at the rear of *Ōarai* and was founded in 856 in honour of *Ōnamuchi* and *Sukuna-hikona*. The present edifice is said to have been built by the order of Gikō. Aged pines grow in the precincts, from which a good view of the ocean is obtained. *Mito Line* leads from *Mito* to *Ōta*, 12.3 m., in 52 min.

*Ōta*, Pop. 8,676, is the most important market in Northern Ibaraki and is especially noted for tobacco. At *Zuiryū-zan*, 2.4 m. N. of the town, lies the cemetery of the House of Mito, while 0.7 m. to the W. is *Nishiyama*, famous in memory of Gikō, who lived here in retirement after appointing his son as his successor. His humble cottage, not much differing from the abodes of farmers living in the neighbourhood, was destroyed by fire, but a relic of it is still standing. In the cemetery on *Zuiryū-zan* are found the tombs of all the princes of Mito and their families, and, as the burial service was conducted strictly according to Confucianism, the tombs are quite distinct from those found elsewhere. The tomb of *Chu Shun-shui*, the Chinese refugee who ended his days as a subject of the House of Mito, also stands here.

*Sukegawa* (92.7 m. from *Ueno*, in 3 hrs. 20 min. Inns: *Tōgyō-kwan*, *Tenchi-kaku*, *Chōyō-kwan*, *Hōrai-kwan*), a watering-place equally famous as *Takahagi*, *Isohara*, etc. *Yawata-Shimizu* is a fountain-head of the local fame.

*Sekimoto* (112.4 m. from *Ueno*). *Hirakata* (Inns: *Hirakata-Ryōkwan*, *Sumiyoshi*, *Hōyō-kwan*) lies 1¼ m. N.E. of the station and is a little picturesque port enclosed by two promontories, on the right of which stands the *Yakushi-dō*, and on the left *Hachiman-jinja*.

*Nakoso* (115.2 m. from *Ueno*; express does not stop; 10 m. from *Sekimoto*, by slow train) is celebrated on account of the barrier-gate that stood in ancient times about a mile S.W. of the station. It

was here that *Minamoto Yoshiie* (1059-1108) composed the poem with which the place is associated; *viz.*

Fuku kaze wo	“Methought Nakoso’s barrier
Nakoso no seki to	Was but an empty name,
Omoe domo	But cherry-petals fluttering down
Michi mo se ni chiru	The pathway closed proclaim.”
Yama-zakura kana!	

The old wild cherry-trees are no longer here, and their place is now taken by young trees recently planted. It appears that the barrier-gate stood in ancient times close to the shore, and it is owing to the elevation of the Pacific coast in this district that the spot is now found so far away from it. It may be mentioned for those who enjoy relic-hunting, that a visit to this place may conveniently be made by alighting at *Sekimoto*. Thence one is advised to proceed to Nakoso, after visiting *Hirakata*; a distance of about 3 m. separates the two places.

*Matsukawa-iso* is the name denoting the pine-covered beach stretching eastward from Nakoso. The dark green of the pine leaves makes a fine contrast with the white sands that cover the beach.

**Yumoto** (126.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 5 hrs. 13 min.) is the only hot spring resort (sulphur) along this route. The Onoda colliery is in the neighbourhood, as also a factory of the Shinagawa Fire-proof Brick Co. A light railway leads to Onahama. Inns: *Onsen-Kyokwan*, *Yumoto Hotel*, *Shōhaku-kwan*, *Yamagata-ya*.

**Tsuzure** (128.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 5 hrs. 20 min.) is famous as the centre of the Iwaki coal-mines.

The coal-bearing strata extend for about 52 m. and lie between tuff and sandstones belonging generally to the middle Tertiary formation. The annual output is about 500,000 tons, the fields being the most extensive in the main island of Japan Proper. The coal is bituminous, and though inferior to Kyūshū and Hokkaidō coal, commands a good sale owing to its comparative proximity to Tōkyō and the facilities of transport. Numerous mining companies exist, of which Iwaki, Iriyama, Koma, Mitsuboshi, Ōjō, Jōto, Etsuga, Kumadagawa, Tsugawa, Yamaguchi, Okada, and Nakoso are important.

**Taira** (131.5 m. from *Ueno*, in 5 hrs. 32 min.; Inns: *Sumiyoshi-ya*, *Yamamoto-ya*, *Sano-ya*), Pop. 14,847, was formerly called *Iwaki-taira* and was the seat of the Daimyo *Andō*, being the most important town along this route N. of Mito. Coal-mining in the neighbourhood contributes much to the prosperity of the town.

*Akai-dake* is a hill about 7.3 m. W. of Taira with an altitude of 2,276 ft. The sight of phosphorescent light in the evening, as seen from the top of Akai where a temple of Yakushi stands, is very pretty.

**Hisano-hama** (140.6 m. from *Ueno*; express does not stop here). The seashore called *Konumi-ga-ura* between the stations of *Yotsukura* and *Hisano-hama*, though somewhat marred by the presence of several tunnels, affords a picturesque sight not much inferior to that at *Suma* and *Maiko*, near Kōbe. *Hattate-Yakushi* is an ancient temple originally founded as early as 806 and 1 m. S. E. of the station, being situated at *Tanoami*. It is also called *Iwōzan* and



belongs to the Rinzai Sect. From the grounds fine views of the ocean and beach are obtained.

**Haranomachi** (179.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 7 hrs. 26 min.; Inns: *Maru-ya*, *Nakano-ya*), Pop. 5,114, is an important local market for habutae silk, floor-mats, and horses.

The moor called *Hibarino*, S. of the town, is celebrated for the 'wild horse festival' held on the first three days of July. This is a parade of horsemen clad in the ancient martial style of heavy armour and helmet, and originated, it is said, in the muster of the soldiery of the eight provinces of *Kwantō*, frequently conducted in the plain of *Kogane-bara* by *Masakado*, ancestor of the Daimyo *Sōma*, who held the fief here. The practice was developed into a regular military sport about the middle of the 17th century by adapting for it tactics of the *Kōshū* School. All those for about 25 m. around who possess horses participate in this annual function, and the sight of thousands of cavaliers mounted on stout horses, mostly of *Mihara* breed, as they march in procession, deploy or muster, is a sight quite unique in Japan outside regular cavalry drills.

**Nakamura** (192.1 m. from *Ueno*, in 7 hrs. 52 min.; Inns: *Ise-ya*, *Shinkai-Ryokwan*, *Fukushima-ya*), Pop. 7,642, is the next largest town to *Taira*, being formerly the seat of the House of *Sōma*. *Sōma-yaki* porcelain is the leading production here.

The wares are produced at *Nakamura* and *Ōhorimura*, and are noted for their hard texture, which can stand intense heat, and also for the design of the horse painted upon them. Tea-services, flower-vases, and decorative objects are produced and find a ready market owing to their cheapness.

**The Castle Grounds** are at the W. of the town, about a mile from the station and contain *Nakamura-jinja* and *Sōma-jinja*, the former being dedicated to *Ameno-minaka-nushi-no-Kami* and the latter to *Sōma Jirō Morotsune*, 11th descendant of *Masakado*, and founder of the House. A little stream separates the two shrines. A race-course is found near *Sōma-jinja*.

**Haragama** is a popular watering-place in this district, 2.4 m. E. of the station, reached by *jinrikisha*. The wooded peak of *Kin-kwa-zan* is visible far to the N.E. rising out of the sea. The road to *Haragama* strikes left, soon after reaching *Nakamura*, while that to *Matsukawa-ura* leads straight on.

**Matsukawa-ura**, 5 m. from the station, is a noted sight at the mouth of the *Uta-gawa*, where it widens to form a lagoon with a sandy spit separating it from the sea. From the temple of *Yugao-kwan-on*, standing on the *Uno-o* Point rising to the left of the river, a fine panorama of the '12 beauties' of *Matsukawa* is obtained. The numerous islets covered with pines and the sandy beach where pine groves flourish combine to form a picturesque scene. It is called a miniature *Matsu-shima*, after the celebrated scenery near *Sendai*. The descent by boat from *Nakamura* is only 1.4 m. and it has the advantage of enabling one to inspect the 'twelve wonders' at close quarters.

**Iwanuma** (214.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 8 hrs. 35 min.) is described under the North-Eastern Line.

## Route XLII. North-Eastern Line.

(From Ueno to Aomori).

**General Description.** The line which, starting from Ueno in Tōkyō, leads to *Aomori* (456.9 m., in 19 hrs. 45 min.), via *Urawa* (12.8 m., in 34 min.), *Utsunomiya* (65.8 m., in 2 hrs. 34 min.), *Fukushima* (168 m., in 7 hrs. 17 min.), *Sendai* (217.2 m., in 9 hrs. 33 min.), and *Morioka* (330 m., in 14 hrs. 4 min.), is called the North-Eastern Main Line, and constitutes a part of the trunk railway system of Japan. It bears this title because it traverses the E. districts' of the N.E. region of the main island, which districts embrace the entire N. section of the geographical division called *Tōsan-dō*. The line follows in the main the old highway called the *Ōshū-Kaidō* and keeps away from the sea-coast till it emerges on the Bay of Aomori. It is not so rich in attractive natural scenery as the other main lines are, but, running as it does through a wide plain, it possesses features peculiar to itself, especially in the district N. of *Shirakawa*, where extensive and almost continental plains exist. It was in this region that the Ainus, now a doomed race in Hokkai-dō, numbering less than 30,000, maintained in ancient times their own dominion entirely independent from the control of the Imperial Court at Kyōto or other places near it. In this region there also arose afterwards such powerful clans as the *Abe*, the *Kiyowara*, and the *Fujiwara*, which all flourished, as is attested by the relics of their civilization now preserved only in the historic remains at *Hiraizumi*.

Besides the two through-services run between the two termini of Tōkyō and Aomori, there is one *via* the Jōban Line, and two *via* the Ō-u Line. The route by the main line is covered in 19 hrs. 45 min., that *via* the Jōban in 19 hrs. 45 min., and that *via* the Ō-u Line in about 22½ hrs.

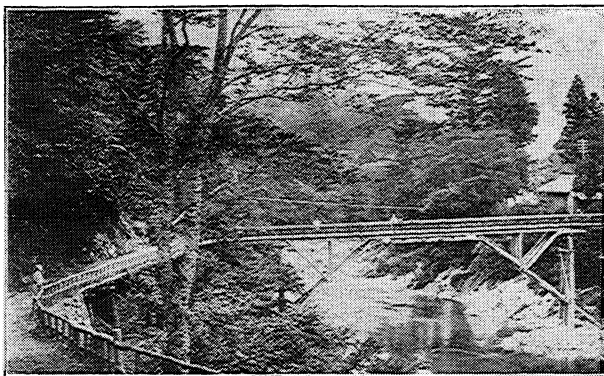
### Railway Connections.

- (1) The junction points of branch lines are:
- Yamate Line :—*Akabane-Shinagawa*, 13 m.; *Ikebukuro-Tabata*, 3.3 m.; *Ōsaki-Ōi*, 0.9 m.
  - Jōban Line :—*Nippori-Iwanuma*, 213.2 m.; *Tabata-Mikawa-shima*, 1 m.
  - Takasaki Line :—*Ōmiya-Takasaki*, 46.4 m.
  - Ryōmō Line :—*Oyama-Takasaki*, 57.1 m.
  - Mito Line :—*Oyama-Tomobe*, 31.3 m.
  - Mōka Light Railway :—*Shimodate-Mōka*, 10.3 m.
  - Nikkō Line :—*Utsunomiya-Nikkō*, 25.1 m.
  - Gan-Estu Line :—*Kōriyama-Nozawa*, 65 m.
  - Shiwogama Line :—*Iwakiri-Shiwogama*, 4.3 m.
  - Hachinohe Line :—*Shiriuchi-Minato*, 5.1 m.
- (2) Other junctions:
- Ō-u Line, diverging at *Fukushima*, rejoins the main line at *Aomori*, 302.3 m.

Tōbu Line, starting from *Asakusabashi* in Tōkyo, joins the main line at *Kuki*, and then leads to *Isezaki*.

Aomori-Hakodate ferry service, 60 nautical miles, by ferry-steamers belonging to the Imperial Railways.

Principal cities along the route, to mention only those where prefectural capitals are situated, are *Urawa*, *Utsunomiya*, *Fukushima*, *Sendai*, *Morioka*, and *Aomori*, though the first-named is a comparatively insignificant town containing less than 10,000 people. On the other hand, *Sendai*, both historically and from its position, may almost be regarded as the capital for the whole N.E. district. Principal places *en route* are described below :



SHIWOBARA.

**Tabata** (2.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 10 min.) is a junction of the Yamate Electric Railway. *Dōkwan-yama* is a tableland that stands S. of the railway track and overlooks the vast plain of *Chiba* and *Ibaraki* stretching towards the S.E.

**Ōji** (3.9 m. from *Ueno*, in 17 min.), Pop. 21,000, has recently grown in importance as regards industrial activity, the Tōkyo Wool-len Cloth Mill and the Ōji Paper Mill being the largest manufacturing establishments here.

**Asuka-yama Park**, noted for its cherry-trees, is one of the pleasure-grounds that are maintained by the Tōkyo Municipal Office. It covers over 11 acres. The thousands of cherry-trees growing here unfold their gorgeous display in spring, the best season for this park. The extensive plain of *Chiba* and *Ibaraki* stretches far towards the S.E., Mt. *Tsukuba* with its forked summit standing out against the horizon. The small stream called *Shakujii-gawa* flows E. of the Park. The banks of the lower course of the stream, called *Taki-no-gawa*, are noted for the scarlet tints of maple leaves in autumn. About half a mile N. of where the tea-houses stand on the Taki-no-

gawa is found the Shintō shrine of *Gongen*, and a few minutes further on to the E. we come to where big artificial waterfalls, known as *Jinushi-no-taki*, are roaring down. A Government Experimental Farm exists at *Nishi-ga-hara* in this neighbourhood.

**Akabane** (6.2 m. from *Ueno*, 16 min. by express and 23 min. by ordinary train) is a junction of the Yamate Electric Railway and contains the barracks of the sappers of the Imperial Guards and No. 1 Division. The *Arakawa* flows by at a distance of about a mile N. of *Iwabuchi*, which is located very near the station. At *Iwabuchi* is found the old Buddhist temple of *Seishō-ji*, which is believed to occupy the site of Ōta Dōkwan's castle. In the temple an eleven-faced Kwan-on, attributed to *Taichō*, is kept.

**Urawa** (12.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 34 min.), Pop. 9,034, is the seat of the prefecture of Saitama.

**Situation of Saitama.** This prefecture lies on the N. of Tōkyo-Fu and is bounded on the N. by the R. *Tone-gawa*, which divides Saitama from *Gumma*. On the E. the R. *Yedo-gawa* separates the prefecture from *Chiba*, and on the N. the R. *Tone-gawa* partially divides it from *Ibaraki*. The district is longer from E. to W. and shorter from N. to S., with the mighty pile of the Chichibu Range in the W. and a level tract forming part of the vast plain of *Kwantō* in the E. The jurisdiction comprises nine counties of *Musashi* and covers an area of 1,491 sq. m., with a population of 1,284,502.

**Industries.** Farming is the premier industry, the soil being fertile. In the wheat and barley yield, averaging 7,000,000 bushels a year, Saitama stands first of all the prefectures. The yield of rice averages over 4,500,000 bushels. Other farming products are sweet potatoes, mulberry-leaves, tea-leaves, raw cotton, indigo, etc. Of these, sweet potatoes are most noted, especially the tubers produced near *Kawagoe*. The total output reaches 33,000,000 lb. It may be noted that the tubers were first introduced here by *Aoki Bunzō* in the time of the 8th Shogun Yoshimune. Sericulture is extensively undertaken in the N.W. part, the value of cocoons averaging ¥5,000,000 a year. Chichibu and Kawagoe are sericultural centres in this district, and in the former special silk pongees are produced, while the latter is noted for the silk fabrics used for gentlemen's surcoats.

The Shintō shrine of *Tsuki*, standing by the highway at the S. extremity of the town, is an ancient shrine founded, it is recorded, by the Emperor Sujin-Tennō. The grounds are overgrown by big *hinoki* and cryptomeria trees and now form Urawa Park. *Yono Park* is situated over 2½ m. S.W. of Urawa and is densely covered by old cherry-trees, which were originally transplanted from *Koganei* and *Yoshino*. The small mound rising to the W. of the Park affords a vantage ground for viewing the surrounding scenes.

**Ōmiya** (16.6 m. from *Ueno*, in 42 min.; Inns: *Iwai-Ryokwan*, *Manshō-rō*.) is a junction of the Takasaki Line. It is a prosperous town, owing principally to the presence of big workshops of the Imperial Railways. An electric railway runs between this place and Kawagoe. Pop. 13,073.

**Hikawa-jinsha** is a Shintō shrine situated a little less than a mile N.E. of the station. This is the most important Shintō shrine in *Musashi* and dates from the time of the Emperor Keikō-Tennō. It is said that the shrine preserves the written prayer offered by *Taira-no-Sadamori*, when he was sent against the rebel chief *Masakado*,

who was killed in 940. The shrine was held in special reverence by Yoritomo and Iyeyasu, each of whom presented a certain tract of land towards its maintenance. The main shrine is built of unpainted wood and has nothing to show in the way of decoration. It is, however, characterized by chaste simplicity, as befitting a Shintō shrine of the first rank.

**Ōmiya Park** covers over 16 acres and contains many stately pines and cryptomerias and also cherry-trees. The presence of a pond, a mineral spring, and restaurants makes the park a favourite pleasure resort for people from both near and far. About a mile E. of the park flows the R. *Minuma-gawa*, the banks of which are noted for glow-worms in summer.

**Oyama** (47.9 m. from *Ueno*, in 1 hr. 51 min.; Inns: *Kado-ya*, *Izukura*, *Tanaka-ya*.), Pop. 6,965, is the junction of the Mito and the Ryōmō Line (For the latter, see P. 351).

**Castle Grounds.** The castle of *Oyama*, first built about the middle of the 12th century, is historically associated with the expeditions of both Hideyoshi and Iyeyasu, the former when he led an army in 1590 against the *Hōjō*, and the latter against *Uesugi Kagekatsu* in *Asizu* in 1600, an ally of *Ishida Mitsunari* (see *Sekiyohara*, P. 235 on the Tōkaidō Line). The grounds stand on the E. bank of the *Omoi-gawa*.

**Mito Line.** This line diverges from *Oyama* and joins the Jōban Line at *Tomobe*, the trains being run between *Oyama* and *Mito*, time 2 hrs. 11 min.

**Yūki** (4.3 m. from *Oyama*, in 11 min.) was formerly the castle-town of the daimyo called *Mizuno* and is chiefly noted for a kind of pongee known as *Yūki-tsumugi*. **Shimodate** (10.3 m. from *Oyama*, in 27 min.), was the seat of another daimyo, named *Ishikawa*. Here one alights for the ascent of Mt. *Tsukuba*, 12 m. to S.E., and from here the Mōka Light Railway leads to *Mōka*. At *Takata*, about 2.4 m. from *Terauchi Station* on this light line, there formerly stood the famous Buddhist temple, *Senshū-ji*, of the *Takata* division of the Shin-shū Sect, but it was afterwards removed to *Ishinden*, Ise. *Mōka* is well known for its cotton fabrics. **Inada** (25.1 m. from *Oyama*, in 1 hr. 17 min.), is chiefly famed as the place where the saint *Shinran* first laid the foundation of his sect, the *Sainen-ji* built here being his first temple. Near it stands the tomb of *Tama-hime*, his wife. **Kasama** (27.1 m. from *Oyama*, in 1 hr. 23 min.) boasts a temple of some beauty, popularly called *Monzaburō-Inari*, or *Kurumishita-Inari*, standing about 1 m. N. of the station.

**Utsunomiya** (65.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 2 hrs. 34 min.; Inns: *Shiro-ki-ya Hotel*, *Kinshū-kan*, *Tezuka-ya*, *Tomizawa-ya*, *Fukuju-ya*), Pop. 47,114, is the seat of the prefectural capital of *Tochigi* and lies on a plain with the range of *Nikkō* looming up towards the W. The place derived its present name from the fact that the clan of *Utsunomiya*, one of the eight powerful clans in the *Kwantō* district, fortified itself here. After many vicissitudes this daimiate was

finally granted to the House of *Toda*, which held it till the abolition of feudalism. The city extends  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from E. to W. and 3 m. from N. to S., the busiest thoroughfares being *Daiku-chō* and *Baba-chō*.

**Principal buildings** are the Prefectural Office, City Office, Post-Office, Experimental Farm, Meteorological Station, Headquarters of the 14th Division, Chamber of Commerce, Tochigi Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Utsunomiya Bank, Shimotsuke Bank, Shimotsuke Electric Motor Co., Shimotsuke Paper-Mill Co., Shimotsuke Shimbun, Shimotsuke Nichi-Nichi Shimbun, Yashū Nippō.

**Situation, etc.** The Prefecture of Tochigi is bounded on the N. by Fukushima Prefecture, on the E. by Ibaraki, on the S. by Chiba, and on the W. by Gumma. On the N. extend the Nikkō and Nasu Ranges, and on the E. the Hakkō Ridge, which sends off spurs towards N. and S. On the W. lies the isolated mass of *Ashio*. To the S. of this prefecture extends the vast Kwantō Plain. The jurisdiction comprises the province of Shimotsuke, consisting of one municipal city and eight counties, and covers 2,557 sq. m., with a population of 977,437. Industries are chiefly agricultural and are especially well-developed in the S. plain, where tobacco and hemp are two staple products. The former is cultivated near *Moteki* and *Karasuyama* and yields 15,324,600 lb. being the largest yield of all the prefectures, and the latter, with crops averaging 3,000,000 lb., also heads the list as regards volume. In **Manufactures**, sericulture and weaving stand foremost, the fabrics produced at *Ashikaga* alone being valued at over ¥10,000,000 a year. In **Mining**, copper is the most important mineral, and the copper-mine of *Ashio*, which yields over ¥4,200,000 worth, is the second largest copper-mine in Japan.

#### Places of Interest.

**Futarasan-jinsha** lies on *Usuga-mine*, 0.7 m. W. of the station and is the most important Shintō shrine in the city. Its grounds serve as a public park and a popular recreation resort, and occupying an elevated position a good view of *Tsukuba* and of *Fuji* is obtained from them. Here is found the tomb of *Gamō Kumpei*, an Imperialist scholar who died shortly before the Restoration.

**Castle Grounds.** This site lies to the S. of the city; the castle was first built about the middle of the 11th century by the founder of the Utsunomiya Clan. It is now a park.

**Ōtani Kwan-on**,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of the station, is at *Arahari* in the village of *Shiroyama*, to which a hand-pulled tram is run from Utsunomiya. The image of Kwan-on enshrined here measures about 60 ft. high and is attributed to *Kōbō-Daishi*. The mountain is rocky, and the presence of natural stone arches and grottoes reminds one of *Myōgi*. The temple is the 18th sacred seat in the pilgrimage circuit in the Bandō or Kwantō districts.

**Nishi-Nasuno** (92.1 m. from *Ueno*, in 3 hrs. 39 min.) is the station where those bound for *Shiobara* Hot Springs have to leave the train, *Shiobara* being situated  $13\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the N.W. of the station. As far as *Sekiya*, 7.3 m., where the ground begins to ascend, trams are in operation, seven times a day, single fares 28 *sen* ordinary class, and 42 *sen* special class. From *Sekiya* to *Shiobara*, jinrikisha and omnibuses are in service.

**Shiobara** consists of four hamlets, called *Shimō-Shiobara*, *Naka-Shiobara*, *Kami-Shiobara*, and *Yumoto-Shiobara*, with a

total population of 1,863. Hot springs issue at *Ōami*, *Fukuwata*, *Shiwogama*, *Shiwonoyu*, *Hataori*, *Monzen*, *Sumaki*, *Furu-machi*, *Furu-Yumoto*, and *Ara-yu*, all situated along the banks of the *Hōki-gawa* or its tributaries, and within easy reach from one another. Of the above, *Fukuwata*, *Monzen*, and *Furu-machi* are the most thriving and provide better accommodation than the others. *Shiwobara* is one of the most picturesque and most delightful pleasure and health resorts within easy reach of *Tōkyo*, affording all the year round, especially in spring and autumn, nature's charming displays of flowers, with the crimson tints of foliage in the latter season, while the crystalline stream of the *Hōki-gawa* with its interesting rocks and cascade do not fail to delight those who are susceptible to what is beautiful and romantic. In summer too the elevated situation of the place makes it a delightfully cool retreat.

The discovery of these charming health resorts must have occurred in ancient times; at any rate the ubiquitous saint *Kōbō-Daishi* is said to have first visited the place about the middle of the 9th century and bruted the efficacy of the waters. The local chieftain, *Shiwobara Iyetada*, then opened roads and made the hot springs more accessible. It was not till the Governorship of the late Viscount *Mishima*, however, that attempts were carried out on a large scale for building roads and otherwise facilitating the convenience of the journey. About 1884, Viscount *Mishima* as Governor of *Tochigi*, reconstructed the road, removed rocks, and built bridges; and his far-sighted undertakings, though stoutly opposed at that time by the Local Assembly, have been amply justified by the result, for it was from that time that *Shiwobara* gradually grew in popularity, and to-day it contains a large number of villas of wealthy people of *Tōkyo* and other places; there is also an Imperial villa in the place.

Between *Sekiya* and *Oami* (3.7 m.), the first hot springs in this series of spas, some romantic scenery begins, affording a delightful change after the journey over a flat, uninteresting plain. The *Nyū-shō-bashi*, over the small stream at the end of *Sekiya*, marks the beginning of the natural beauty of *Shiwobara* proper, with the narrow valley of the mountain stream of *Hōki-gawa* shut in by long ridges of hills. A walk of about a mile brings us to the *Mikaeri-bashi*, spanning the stream above the cascade of the same name. Here various sights abound, chiefly falls and cascades.

*Inn Tariff*: 1st class ¥ 3, tiffin ¥ 1½; 2nd class ¥ 2, tiffin ¥ 1; 3rd class ¥ 1½, tiffin 80 *sen*; rooms and bath are extra.

*Local souvenirs* of *Shiwobara* are *Okina-ame* (a kind of sweet-meat), fossil leaves and other fossil objects, cotton fabric dyed with hot spring incrustations, *Shiwobara* wood-work, etc.

*Ōami* (Inn, *Satō*). The spring issues from a crevice in a big rock on the N. bank of the *Hōki-gawa*. The sights near this place are mostly falls and rocks. There is also a tunnel bored through a rock measuring 102 ft. in length, 12 in height and 15 in width. The boring was done in 1884, when the new road to *Shiwobara* was constructed. Passing through this tunnel, which is called *Haku-un-dō*,

we notice on the right some basaltic columns called *Zaimoku-iwa*. The waters are alkaline.

**Fukuwata** (Inns: *Masu-ya*, *Matsu-ya*, *Izumi-ya*, *Maru-ya*, *Kanō-ya*, *Yoshino-ya*, *Tama-ya*, *Makino-ya*, *Sakaguchi-ya*) 1.4 m. from Ōami, forms part of Shimo-Shiwobara and is 1,150 ft. above the sea. The place is surrounded by peaks, while the Hōki-gawa flows past its N.W. boundary, the little stream of *Fudō-ga-sawa* joining the river on the opposite bank of Fukuwata proper. There are a number of hot springs, as *Fudō-no-yu*, *Iwa-no-yu*, *Same-no-yu*, *Arwa-no-yu*, *Yagen-no-yu*, *Hadaka-no-yu*, and others, the waters being all alkaline. The Imperial villa is situated at this place. The sights are *Fudō-ga-sawa*, Fukuwata Park, *Onsen-sha*, *Tengu-iwa*, etc. The *Tengu-iwa*, or the 'Hobgoblin Rock' overhangs the road, about 0.3 m. from Fukuwata, and on it grow a number of pines. The *Nodachi-iwa*, or 'Solitary Field Rock,' is a large flat boulder under the Hobgoblin Rock and lies in the bed of a small stream called *Sayo*. Hundreds of persons may stand on this boulder. From the top of *Torito-yama* or of *Ura-yama*, rising respectively on the N.E. and the S.W. of Fukuwata, the whole panorama of *Nasuno* may be observed.

**Shiwogama** (Inn, *Ko-ume-ya*),  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further inward from Fukuwata, has hot alkaline springs issuing from both banks of the Hōki-gawa. The tomb of *Takao*, who was born here, stands in this place.

This was Takao II, a celebrated courtesan at the *Yoshiwara*, famous both for her accomplishments and for beauty. *Date Tsunamune*, daimyo of Sendai, fell in love with her and she was ransomed from her life of captivity. For this romantic conduct he was ordered by the Tokugawa Government to retire and to shut himself up in his villa at *Shinagawa* in 1660. When *Tsunamune* removed to Sendai, *Takao* followed him, and ultimately died in the northern city, her tomb being found in the *Butsugan-ji*. Many of the verses written by her are still extant.

Noted sights are *Ani-oto-to-no-taki*, *Tamasudare-no-se*, *Kotarō-ga-fuchi*, *Oyakakae-no-matsu*, etc.

**Shiwono-yu**, 1,600 ft. above the sea, (Inns: *Kashiwa-ya*, *Tama-ya*, *Myōga-ya*), lies in a secluded spot about a mile from *Shiwogama*, reached after crossing the *Shiwowaki-bashi* spanning the Hōki-gawa. It lies on the bank of another stream, called *Kanomata-gawa*, and is sheltered by mountains on E. and W. Azaleas in spring and maples in autumn make a specially gorgeous display. There are three springs, all alkaline. Sights near this place are *Senmin-iwa*, *Shiroyama*, *Shiyū-no-taki*, *Raitei-no-taki*, *Soren-no-taki*, *Yūhi-no-taki*, etc. All these *taki* or cascades are among the grandest of the 70 falls and cascades in Shiwobara. *Raitei* Fall is specially famous. its height being 150 ft. and width 200 ft.

**Hataori** (Inns: *Nuri-ya*, *Kami-ya*, *Yamato-ya*, *Sano-ya*) lies at a distance of  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. to the N.W. of *Shiwogama* and at the bend of the Hōki-gawa and contains five springs, all alkaline. On the S. rises *Fuji* and the range of *Kijūroku*. *Fumon-ga-fuchi*, *Hōshū-no-taki*, *Kiyomi-ga-taki*, etc., are among the sights here. Tradition relates that the painter named *Fumon*, believed to have been a brother of



Takao, was drowned in the pool, which is therefore called Fumon-ga-fuchi. His Buddhist picture is kept at the Myōun-ji.

*Monzen* (Inns: *Yamaguchi-ya*, *Matsumoto-ya*, *Fukuda-ya*, *Aoki-ya*, *Sakamoto-ya*, *Kikuchi-ya*, *Miyata-ya*) lies N. of, and almost contiguous to, the last-named place, and about half a mile from Shiwogama. Sheltered on the N.E. by *Tera-yama* and bounded on the S. W. by the *Hōki-gawa*, it is the most thriving village in Shiwobara, possessing a village office, post-office, primary school and other public institutions. This place has five springs, all of an alkaline nature. The Buddhist temple of Myōun-ji is the largest and oldest temple in Shiwobara, having been founded by *Myōun*, nurse of *Shigemori*, eldest son of *Kiyomori*. The temple preserves a long over-dress used by Takao; while on the premises stands the tomb of the founder.

*Sumaki* (Inn, *Nemoto-ya*) is  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from *Monzen* and stands on the slopes of Kijūroku Range, the place being at an elevation of 1,580 ft. An interesting feature of the bath-room here is that several jets of hot water are brought down into the basin by pipes, these jets giving an excellent massaging effect to whatever part of the body is placed under them.

*Furu-machi* (Inns: *Kaji-ya*, *Kami-Aizu-ya*, *Yorozu-ya*, *Naka-Aizu-ya*, *Nasu-ya*, *Fusen-rō*, *Kome-ya*, *Myōga-ya*, *Hitachi-ya*) stands opposite *Monzen* on the other bank of the *Hōki-gawa*, the two places being connected by an iron bridge called *Hōrai-bashi*. The hills *Ōkubo* and *Hazama* rise to the N.E., while *Kurashita* and *Kijūroku* stand opposite. *Furu-machi* is continuous with *Monzen*, and the houses in the two combined give the largest total in the Shiwobara villages. There are six or seven springs of an alkaline nature.

The sights in the neighbourhood are *Onsen-sha*, *Sen-shin-taki*, *Genzan-no-ana*, *Hachiman-jinja*, *Shōji-gawa*, etc. *Genzan-no-ana* is a cave at the N.E. base of *Goten-yama*, N.W. of *Furu-machi*, where *Aritsuma*, grandson of *Genzammī Yorimasa*, concealed himself. *Hachiman-jinja*, 360 yds. from the above, is dedicated to *Honda-wake-no-Mikoto*, and on the premises are found three of the 'Seven Wonders of Shiwobara,' these being *Sakasa-sugi* ('cryptomeria growing upside-down'), *Ichiya-take* ('bamboo grown in one night') and *Fuyuno-tade* ('polygonum growing in winter'). The *Shōji-gawa* is included among the wonders, because fish are entirely absent from it, though they come up to near the *Hachiman-bashi* where the *Shōji* joins the *Hōki*. On the banks of the river grow *Kataha-no-ashi* ('reeds with leaves growing on one side only,' and hence regarded as another wonder). The two remaining marvels are the *Fūfugarasu* ('pair of ravens') at *Ara-yu* and the *Fuyu-no-momo* ('winter peach') at *Shiwogama*, but this last no longer exists.

*Ara-yu* (Inns: *Kame-ya*, *Kami-Fuji-ya*, *Daikoku-ya*, *Tsuta-ya*, *Gensen-kwan*, *Kimijima-ya*, *Shimo-fujiya*) is 7 m. from *Furu-machi*, up the river and *via* *Kami-Shiwobara* and *Furu-Yumoto*, the road, which lies to the right, being fairly level. The left route is shorter, the distance being only 5 m., but the road is more laborious. There are two ponds *en route*. *Ara-yu* is at the greatest elevation

of all the spas in Shiobara and even in midsummer the thermometer rarely goes up to 70°F. There are four springs, the waters being acid. The sights near here are Onsen-jinja, Jizō Temple, and the Fūfugarasu. Shiobara is singularly free from ravens, and in this spot only a single pair is met with, which is hence regarded as a wonder.

*Takahara-yama* (5,917 ft. above the sea), also called *Keichō-zan*, is 5 m. from Ara-yu. At the top is found a tarn and a Shintō shrine dedicated to *Sarudahiko*. The views embrace Fuji, the Nikkō Range, *Gwassan*, *Bandai*, etc. From Furu-machi to the summit is 12 m., and one day must be spent over the ascent and return.

*Furu-Yumoto* is found among the hills, 2 m. inward from Ara-yu, and 5 m. along the Hōki from Furu-machi. This is the pioneer hot spring in Shiobara; it is also called *Kajiwara-no-yu*, because *Kajiwara*, a follower of Yoritomo, is said to have bathed here when he accompanied his master on the hunting excursion at *Nasuno*. Before it was visited by a severe earthquake in 1659, the place contained over 80 houses and a fine temple, but now only one inn is left. There are two falls near here.

*Kuroiso* (99.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 3 hrs. 54 min.) is the station where travellers going to Nasu Hot Springs have to alight. The distance to the springs is 10.4 m., both jinrikisha and omnibuses practicable. The vicinity is noted for faggots and charcoal, and the station premises are literally packed with them. The station is often called 'Faggot Station.'

*Nasu* (Inns: *Komatsu-ya*, *Matsukawa-ya*, *Matsu-ya*, *Tokiwa-kwan*). The village of *Yumoto*, which occupies a corner of the plain of Nasu and is the most thriving community in the neighbourhood, is really a small hamlet of little more than 30 houses, mostly bath-house inns. It is sheltered on the N.E. by the mountain range and opens towards the S.W. The springs issue from the E. bank of the *Yu-gawa* at the foot of *Nasu-dake*, and the waters are strongly sulphurous with a tincture of iron. At 0.8 m. from *Yumoto* is the *Takaomata* Hot Spring, and, at about 2 m. from *Yumoto*, the *Benten* Hot Spring, encircled on three sides by rocky elevations, and with a small temple for the God *Kwan-on* situated near the spring. 1.2 m. E. is found *Kita* Hot Spring, in a depression between hills, so that it is only between 9 a.m. and 3 p.m. that the sun shines on the place. 1 m. W., over a steep climb, is *Daimaru* Hot Spring with the waters issuing from crevices in the rocks, while *Sando-goya* is situated 4½ m. further on, by the new road constructed along the side of *Usu-ga-take* and commanding a wide panorama below. The waters here are of the same quality as those of the springs at Nasu. *Itamuro* Hot Spring is 11 m. from *Sando-goya*, the road making a wide detour around the S.W. base of *Chausu-yama*. On the N., E. and W. it is shut in by the Nasu Range and only on the S. is it open towards the plain of Nasu. The bath-houses are shut up in winter, the keepers returning to their respective villages. A short cut leads from here to *Yumoto*, while there is a path leading S. to *Kuroiso*.

The waters of this spring being strongly sulphurous, a too prolonged immersion may cause skin eruption, headache, or dizziness. The sights near Nasu, besides the springs already mentioned, are Sesshō-seki and Onsen-jinja, *etc.*

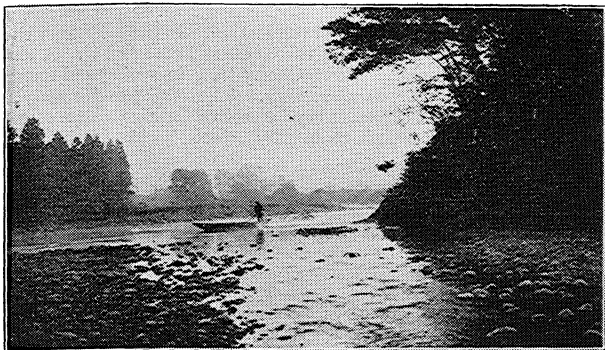
**Sesshō-seki**, or 'Death-stone,' no longer exists, but its site is pointed out near the river-bed, about half a mile from the village. Tradition says that in the reign of the Emperor Konoe (1142-1155) there was a beautiful girl, named *Tamamo*, who was a favourite of the Emperor. One night, when all the lights were extinguished, the body of *Tamamo* was noticed to shed light, and the Emperor became suddenly ill. The court magician traced the illness to *Tamamo's* supernatural light, and moreover by dint of prayer forced the woman to reveal her true identity, that of the 'nine-tailed fox,' and to fly to *Nasuno*. Several of the generals at *Kamakura* were sent to *Nasuno*, and the fox was hunted out and killed. It then turned itself into a stone and proved of such a deadly nature that every living being that touched it was instantly killed. About a century later, a saintly priest called *Gennō* exorcised it, and at the touch of his wand the stone split asunder. That night a woman appeared to the priest and thanked him.

Though the stone no longer exists, the whole scene is extremely desolate. The explanation offered is that the deadly influence may have been due to the copious exhalation of carbonic acid gas in those days at this particular spot.

**Onsen-jinja** is a small shrine near the Sesshō-seki and dedicated to two ancient deities. It was to this shrine that *Nasuno Yoi-chi* prayed when he was singled out by *Yoshitsune* to shoot the fan, a pretty episode in the war between the Minamoto and Taira Clans.

**Nasu-dake.** The Nasu volcanic range extends over the three provinces of *Shimotsuke*, *Iwashiro*, and *Iwaki*, and is a lofty chain running through the central part of N.E. Japan. The range is composed of *Chausu*, *Nangetsu-san*, and *Sambon-yari*. The first is a helmet-shaped active volcano, comparable to *Asama* in Shinano, and its prominence and conspicuous shape cause it to eclipse all other peaks. The ascent, 7 m. from Yumoto, is very easy and follows the road leading to Benten Hot Spring, then to *Daimaru* and *Sandogoya* bath resorts. About 2.4 m. from the last-mentioned place the path divides, one branch leading to *Sandogoya*, and the other to the top. The air is strongly charged with sulphurous gas, but otherwise the ascent is very easy, for it is practicable even in palanquins. The other path, though shorter, is far steeper and requires a guide. Striking left at the Onsen-jinja, a wide panorama of the Nasu Plain, the *Hakkō-san Ridge*, *Tsukuba*, *etc.*, is obtained. In scenic beauty *Tabaomata* surpasses all other resorts in Nasu. Continuing the ascent the path again branches, the left one leading to the top, and the right one to the Benten and *Daimaru* bath resorts. From this parting place upward it is a rather laborious climb up a sharp ascent and through bamboo grass, till a narrow resting-place called *Fudō-iwa* is reached. From here the rivers *Nasu* and *Shira-kawa* appear like little ribbons. Continuing the ascent we notice *Nangetsu* below us, while the side of *Chausu-yama* is brought almost alongside us. *Rhododendrons*, creeping pines, and other plants growing at high altitudes make their appearance amidst volcanic rocks. The active

volcano, with its top like an inverted helmet, is brought very near, and the streaks of white smoke issuing from its fissures make a strange sight. The path leads across a small level tract called *Ami-da-ga-hara*, where some stone images of *fizō* stand, and we reach *Chausu*. On its side there is a crescent-shaped cave, called '*Hak-ken-ishi-no-omuro*,' which is 5 ft. deep and exhales sulphurous smoke. Climbing still, we come to a big rock, and below it are two craters, 'Male crater' and 'Female crater,' the former showing greater activity than the other. The two craters lie between the big rocks standing to E. and W. on the top, but small craters and solfataras are abundant. The spectacle is less awe-inspiring than that seen on *Asama* or *Aso*, but far more weird than that at *Ōjigoku* at *Hakone*.



MORNING MIST ON THE ICHINOHE-GAWA.

It is possible to reach *Asahi-dake* from *Chausu*, the former being a peak ending in rocky pinnacles, like *Aka-dake*, one of the *Yatsu-ga-take* Group of *Shinano Asahi-dake*. The peak forms part of the *Sambon-yari* volcano, and on it stands a triangular surveying post. *Chausu* stands between *Sambon-yari* and *Nangetsu-san*.

**Shirakawa** (115.7 m. from *Ueno*, in 4 hrs. 49 min.; Inns: *Hakuyō-kwan*, *Yanagi-ya*, *Isami-ya*, *Fukushin-kwan*), Pop. 14,683, lies on the bank of the *Abukuma* and was formerly the castle-town of the house of *Matsudaira*, the family afterwards being transferred to *Kuwana*. This family produced *Matsudaira Sadanobu*, who was the chief minister of the 12th Shogun and a great patron of letters. He is more commonly known as 'Prince Rakuō of Shirakawa,' which name he assumed in old age. It was at Shirakawa that a sanguinary battle was fought between the adherents of the Tokugawa Shogunate and the Imperial army in the civil war of the Restoration. In spring and autumn a horse fair is held, and here are located a branch office of the Military Horse Department and the Fukushima Government Horse Stud.

**Castle Grounds.** The castle, the rampart of which is still preserved and stands very near the line, was first built about the first quarter of the 14<sup>th</sup> century by *Yūki Chikatomo*. It then passed to the control of *Gamō Ujisato*, then to *Nirwa Nagashige*, and at the time of the Restoration it was held by the Abe Family, which was transferred shortly before the outbreak of hostilities to *Tanakura*. At the time of the war in question, the castle was defended by the advance guards of the Aizu clansmen, who offered a stout resistance for several days, but were finally compelled to surrender, being outnumbered by the Imperial force. In the enclosure stand several monuments, both to the defenders and assailants. Around the castle grounds flows the *Abukuma-gawa*, and at some distance from it rise various peaks.

**Nanko Park** is a little lake of about 1.4 m. in circumference and is situated 1.2 m. to the S. of the station. In the middle of the lake is an islet with a temple for the Goddess Benten on it. A tea-house stands close to the lake. Cherry-trees in spring and maple leaves in autumn enliven the scenery. The lake was formerly a neglected spot, but was improved and converted into a pleasure resort about the middle of the 17<sup>th</sup> century by Prince Rakuō.

**Site of Barrier-gate**, found at *Hata-juku*, Furuseki-mura, 6 m. S. of the station, is of great historic interest, for the barrier-gate marked in ancient days the entrance to what was then regarded as the barbarous region of *Ōshū*. It must have been a place of great strategic importance, for, flanked on one side by the range of *Seki-yama* and with the *Shira-kawa* flowing in front, the position is very easy to defend. The stone monument standing in front of *Shira-kawa-jinja* marks the site of the gate. It was identified by Prince Rakuō.

**Kōriyama** (139.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 5 hrs. 56 min.; Inns: *Wakuya*, *Ōta-ya*, *Kimura-ya*), Pop. 21,786, lies in the plain of the same name, and on the bank of the *Abukuma-gawa*. It is a junction station of the Gan-Etsu Line (see P. 397) and forms with *Fukushima* and *Wakamatsu* an extensive triangle, the trio competing with one another in industrial activity. With the progress of the work of opening up wild country in the vicinity and the completion of the canal work of Lake Inawashiro, considerable development has been made in industries. Filatures, spinning-mills, etc., worked by the waters of the canal, are active. The Asaka canal work, started in 1880 and completed in 1882, measures 37 m. in length, the head waters beginning at *Yamagata*, on the Gan-Etsu Line. An area of more than 123 acres receives irrigation water, and over 200,000 bushels of rice are thereby gained every year. The opening of the land was completed between 1873 and 1882.

**Kaisei-zan Park** lies 2 m. W. of the town proper and is pretty with cherry-blossoms in spring. On the knoll stands a shrine of *Daijū-gū*; *Adachitarō-zan* towers to the N.W., while *Ōtakine*, *Yomogita*, and other peaks rise to the S.E. The S. is left open and

commands an extensive view of the cultivated fields. By the side of the approach are three irrigation ponds, and in spring and autumn horse-races are held around one of them.

**Miharu**, Pop. 9,505, is famous for horses known as Miharu ponies, and also for tobacco. Horse-trams run between here and Kōriyama, distance about 7.3 m.

**Nihommatsu** (154.1 m. from *Ueno*, in 6 hrs. 21 min.), Pop. 8,898, was formerly the castle-town of the Niwa Family. In the war of the Restoration the Imperial forces that advanced from Shirakawa subdued *Shirakawa*, *Tanakura*, and then this place, after which they advanced to the siege of *Aizu*. *Adachigahara-no-Kurotsuka* is found at *Ōhira-mura* on the opposite bank of the *Abukuma-gawa*, about 1.4 m. E. of Nihommatsu. The cave, said to have been the abode of a terrible ogress, is a stone cave with large stones on top. In the dilapidated temple behind the cave, the iron pan, kitchen-knife, etc., used by the ogress are shown, but are of doubtful authenticity.

**Fukushima** (168 m. from *Ueno*, in 7 hrs. 17 min.; Inns: *Matsuba-kwan*, *Fukushima Hotel*, *Fujikin-Kyokwan*), Pop. 33,356, is the prefectural capital of Fukushima and is the junction of the Ō-u Main Line. It lies on the left bank of the *Abukuma-gawa*, and in farm produce, silk, silk stuffs, floss silk, etc., the city forms a very important tradal centre in N.E. Japan. Habutae tissue produced at *Kawamata* is especially well known. In pre-Restoration days the place was the castle-town of the Daimyo *Itakura*. The busiest streets are *Moto-machi*, *Ō-machi*, *Sakae-machi*, and *Okitama-machi*. A light railway leads from here to *Iizaka*, a hot spring resort.

**Principal Buildings** are the Prefectural Office, City Office, Prefectural Sericulture School, Public Hall, the Branch of the Bank of Japan, 107th Bank, Fukushima Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Chamber of Commerce, Fukushima Habutae Tissue Co., Kyōdō Silk Packing Station, Raw Silk and Rice Exchange, Fukushima Electric Light Co., Newspaper Offices:—Fukushima Mimpō, Fukushima Min-yū-shimpō, Fukushima Shimbun.

**Situation, etc.** This prefecture lies to the S. of the Ō-u districts and is bounded on the N. by Miyagi and Yamagata Prefectures, on the E. by the Pacific Ocean, while it has on the S. Ibaraki and Tochigi, and on the W. Niigata. The jurisdiction comprises the province of *Iwashiro* and part of *Iwaki*, consisting of the two municipal cities of *Wakamatsu* and *Fukushima*, and seventeen counties, with the total area of 5,331 sq. m., containing 1,234,281 inhabitants. **Industries.** Rice with 6,950,000 bushels stands first on the list, followed by tobacco valued at ¥460,000. Cocoons amount to ¥9,170,000, while in stock-farming about 20,000 head of Miharu ponies are sold, valued at about ¥960,000. In **Minerals**, coal, produced in the Pacific districts, is most important, and this together with gold, silver, and copper from the *Handa* and *Kano* mines brings in ¥5,270,000. In **Marine produce**, catches are valued at ¥1,140,000, cured products at ¥550,000, and salt at ¥80,000. In **Manufacturing** industries, first comes raw silk worth ¥6,170,000, then woven goods ¥3,170,000, besides lacquer wares produced at *Aizu* and neighbourhood, and china wares from *Ōnuma* County.

**Shinobu-yama Kōen** (Park) lies at the S. base of the little elevation 1 m. to the N.E. of the station. To the W. rises *Yudono-san*

while to the S. stands the active cone of *Azuma-yama*. The streets of Fukushima lie stretching S., and from the top of the little hill, on which stands the Shintō shrine of *Haguro*, pretty views are obtained. Aged pine-trees intermingled with plum and cherry-trees give a solemn aspect to the park.

*Kuroiwa-Kokūzō* is 2.4 m. S. of the city, and the *Abukumagawa* as seen from this height makes an attractive scene.

*Shinobu-Mojizuri*, or 'Letter-rubbing stone,' is found on the premises of the Kwan-on Temple, about 2.4 m. from the town, and is a huge stone 11.6 ft. long and 6.97 ft. wide, only a part being above the ground. In ancient days flowers were placed on the surface and cotton fabrics were rubbed upon those flowers. These stained fabrics were forwarded to Kyōto as regular presents from this district, and hence the stone acquired much celebrity among the courtiers of those days who composed poetry about it. Another curious superstition current about the stone was that when the surface was rubbed with green leaves of spring, the likeness of an absent one would appear.

*Takayu-Onsen* lies 5 m. from Niwasaka Station on the Ō-uLine and 10 m. from Fukushima, with the volcano *Azuma-yama* rising to its W. The view is open in three directions, the streets of Fukushima being visible from the spring. *Fudō-no-taki*, *Kuma-taki*, and *Goshiki-numa* afford objectives for pleasant excursions. *Tsuchi-yu-Onsen* lies 10 m. from Fukushima, the ascent from here to the crater of Azuma being a little over 7.3 m.

*Azuma-yama* includes a cluster of peaks rising to the W. of Fukushima. Of these peaks may be mentioned *Azuma Fuji* (5,687 ft.), to the E. of it *Higashi Azuma-yama* (6,192 ft.), and midway between the two *Yūō-zan* (5,399 ft.), to the N.W. of it *Azuma-yama* (6,100 ft.), and to the N. of *Azuma-yama*, *Issaikyō-zan* (6,294 ft.). All these form the walls of *Azuma Fuji*. *Yakata-yama* (5,652 ft.) lies to the N. of *Issaikyō-zan* and opposite *Goshiki-numa*. These peaks have shown great activity in recent years, the latest eruption occurring in July, 1900, when 82 sulphur diggers were killed. The crater of *Azuma Fuji* measures 1,640 ft. in diameter, while *Oke-numa* and *Goshiki-numa* are 492 ft. and 1,640 ft. respectively. Ascent of the *Azuma Group* is usually made from *Tsuchi-yu Hot Spring*. Starting at 6 a.m., by 8 o'clock we reach *Natto-zaka* on the slope of *Azuma Fuji*, with a clear spring issuing on the left. After a short climb, we come to comparatively level ground, where a number of ponds are found with abies and other evergreens growing around. By 10 we reach the active crater on *Azuma Fuji*, and *en route* are noticed numbers of holes 6 to 18 ft. in diameter, that were formed by falling stones on the occasion of the recent eruptions. Sulphurous gases are emitted intermittently, and when active the force even outrivals that on *Bandai*. So thick is the gaseous exhalation that a stick held in the issuing gas is soon encrusted with a yellow coating of sulphur. There are three large solfataras and twelve smaller ones.

At 11 we reach the top of Issaikyō-zan, from which can be seen to the S. the old funnel-shaped crater from Azuma Fuji, and to the N. the large basin of Goshiki-numa (a pond) and several smaller tarns. Azuma has many falls and cascades, of which *Tsubame-no-taki* is 300 ft. high, with a pool at its base about 120 ft. square. Descent to Tsuchiyu can be made by about 5 p.m. the same day.

*Iizaka Hot Springs* (Inns: *Kwasui-kwan*, *Kado-ya*, *Masu-ya*, *Senshū-kaku*, *Akagawa-ya*) form a favourite pleasure resort of the people of Fukushima, the distance from the town being 6 m. with light railway and automobiles available. From Fukushima the distance is 6 m. and from the next station of *Nagaoka*, only 2 m. The village is situated on the bank of the *Surikami-gawa*, over which a peculiar suspension bridge, called *Totsuna-bashi*, 222 ft. in length, has been constructed. The village on the opposite side of the river is called *Yuno* and is also a bath-resort. The houses in the two villages, being constructed on the terraced banks of the stream, present a peculiar appearance; for though they are three or even four-storied structures when viewed from the river side, they appear to have only one story as seen from the road. The spring waters are alkaline. The ground rises towards the N.W., the highest portion being *Daisaku-yama*, while an extensive plain extends towards the S.E.

*Daihō Park* is on *Daisaku-yama*, and it is said that here *Saō Shōji*, whose two sons became faithful followers of *Yoshitsune*, had his stronghold. To the N. of Yuno is another park, viz. at *Atago-yama* on which *Kitabatake Akiie* built his castle.

*Anahara-Onsen* is another mineral bath about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. further up the river from Yuno. It is a quiet, retired spot, where the river scenery is more romantic than at Iizaka or Yuno.

*Ko-ori* (176.3 m. from *Ueno*, in 7 hrs. 47 min.). About 13 m. to the E. of the station lies *Rei-san*, with precipitous slopes on four sides; it is associated with the memory of *Kitabatake Akiie*, who, with Prince *Yoshinaga*, rose in support of the cause of the S. Court. On this height are still found the foundation stones of the castle, and the views commanded from it extend far to the seashore communities of *Sōma* towards the E., to *Kinkwa-san* to the N., and the wide plains of *Shinobu* and *Date* counties towards the S.W. The Shintō shrine of *Reizan*, founded in 1882 in honour of the *Kitabatake Family*, stands 10 m. further inland.

*Shiroishi* (189.3 m. from *Ueno*, in 8 hrs. 31 min.; Inns: *Okazaki Hotel*, *Shiroishi Hotel*, *Akojima-kwan*), Pop. 9,123, lies on the *Shiroishi-gawa*. The making of vermicelli and *Shifu* (woven goods made of paper), sericulture, and weaving are actively carried on.

*The Castle Grounds*, at the W. corner of the town, are now occupied by the Middle School. When the place was wrested by *Date Masamune* from its former owners, the *Uesugi Family*, it was granted to *Katakura Kagetsuna*, the ablest general of the House of *Date*, and was held by the *Katakura Family* till the time of the



Restoration. It was at this castle that the delegates of over 20 daimyos of Ō-u held a conference during the troubled time preceding the Restoration and passed a resolution to uphold the Shogunate cause. The road from *Shiroishi* to *Uzen*, via the *Kanayama* Pass, is rich in romantic scenery, not unlike that of Kiso, but on a smaller scale. It lies along the valley of the *Shiroishi-gawa*, which after flowing for 44 m. joins the *Abukuma*. The former is a rapid stream and its clear water flows in a torrent, forming rapids here and there, and in places deep pools. Trout and *ayu* are caught in it. In the valley are several hot spring resorts.

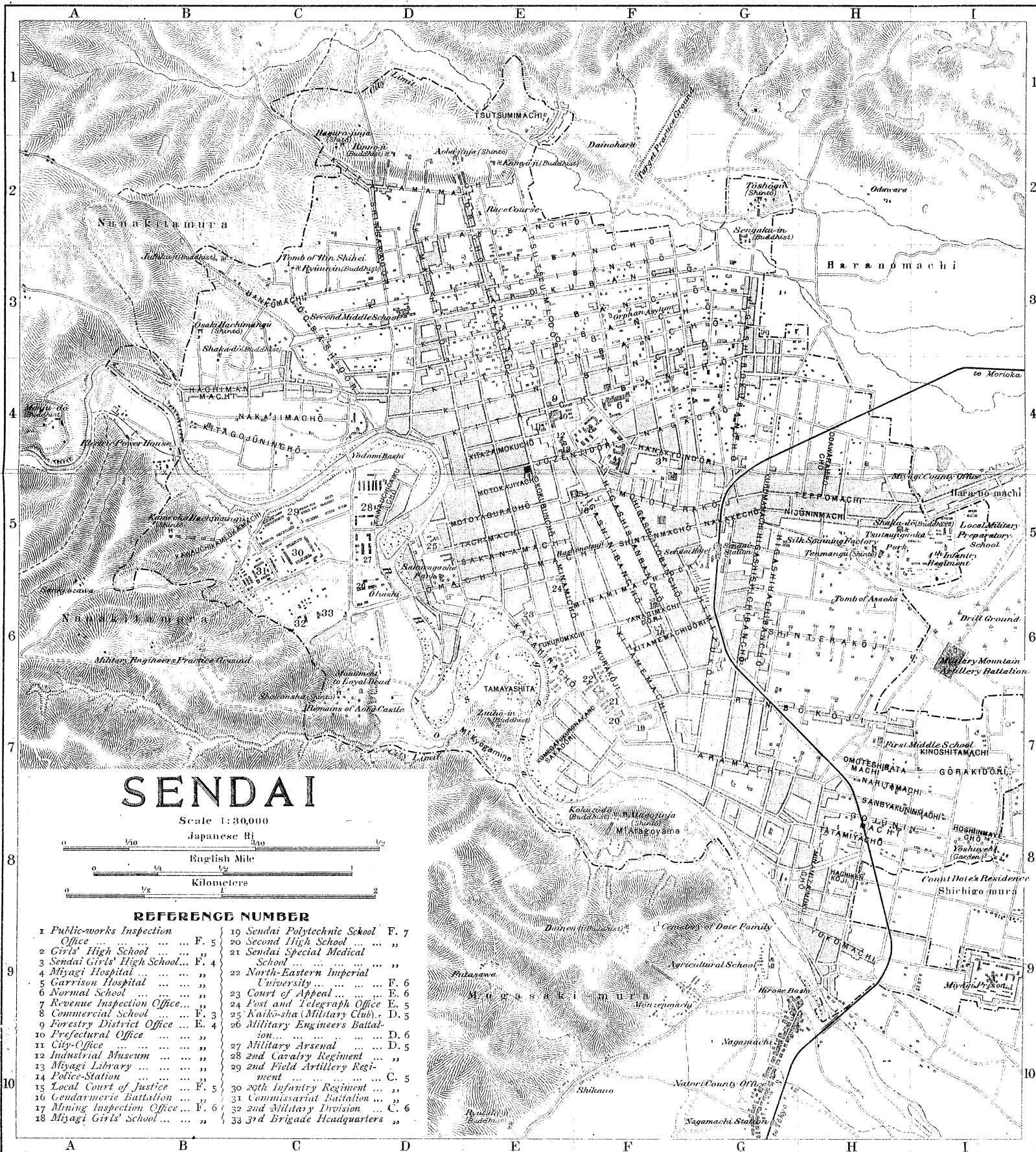
**Ohara Hot Springs** (Inns: *Saitō-ya*, *Katsura-ya*, *Izumi-ya*) are 5 m. from *Shiroishi*, (jinrikisha available), and at the foot of *Katsurazawa-yama*. The place is rich in mountain and river scenes. The waters are alkaline and colourless, with a temperature of 48°C. There are two baths, called *Shin-yu* and *Furu-yu*, but the latter is the more popular.

**Zaimoku-iwa**, or 'Timber Rocks', are 3.7 m. inward from *Ohara*, jinrikisha available, and shoot up perpendicularly from the banks of the *Shiroishi-gawa*. Pine-trees and maple-trees growing on the rocks make them appear picturesque, while in autumn the maple leaves display glowing colours.

**Kamasaki Hot Spring**, (Inns: *Ichijō-ekwan*, *Kimura-ya*, *Mogami-ya*), 3 m. from *Shiroishi*, jinrikisha available, lies on the upper course of the *Kosute-gawa* and is shut in on all sides by hills. The waters are sulphurous.

**Tōgatta Hot Springs** (Inns: *Satō-ya*, *Iroha-ya*) are over 12 m. from *Shiroishi*, omnibuses available; their quality differs more or less. The waters of *Kami-no-yu* are transparent, colourless, and neutral in reaction, somewhat saline in taste, and are above 50°C. *Higashi-no-yu* is about 5° lower in temperature than the above, and the waters contain iron and carbonic acid. There are four more springs. This mountain resort lies between *Wasurezu-yama* and *Aoasa-yama* and has the *Matsu-kawa* flowing in front. Fairly good accommodation is met with. About ½ m. to the W. is found an old gold-mine formerly worked by *Date Masamune*.

**Aone Hot Springs** lie 17 m. both from *Shiroishi* and from the station of *Ōgawara*, and 3.3 m. from *Tōgatta*, the way being practicable for carriages from all three. The springs issue from the slope of *Zaō-dake*, or *Wasurezu-yama*, and the place is shut in on the N. and S. by mountains. On the W. rises the lofty chain forming the border line between the Miyagi and Yamagata prefectures, and it is from this chain that the peak of *Zaō-dake* rises. The view to the E. extends as far as *Matsu-shima* and *Kinkwa-zan*. There are three springs and six bath-houses, the waters being colourless, transparent, and alkaline. The six baths are called *Ō-yu*, *Taki-yu*, *Jōtō Yoku-shiisu*, *Kami-Ara-yu*, *Shimo-Ara-yu*, and *Meigō-no-yu*. The first-named one is an extensive bath into which the hot waters are led by two conduits. The temperature is 55°C. Opened more than



# SENDAI

Scale 1:30,000  
Japanese Ri



## REFERENCE NUMBER

1 Public-works Inspection Office	F. 5	19 Sendai Polytechnic School	F. 7
2 Girls' High School	"	20 Second High School	"
3 Sendai Girls' High School	F. 4	21 Sendai Special Medical School	"
4 Miyagi Hospital	"	22 North-Eastern Imperial University	F. 6
5 Garrison Hospital	"	23 Court of Appeal	E. 6
6 Normal School	"	24 Post and Telegraph Office	E. 5
7 Revenue Inspection Office	F. 3	25 Kaiko-sha (Military Club)	D. 5
8 Commercial School	"	26 Military Engineers Battalion	D. 6
9 Forestry District Office	E. 4	27 Military Arsenal	D. 5
10 Prefectural Office	"	28 2nd Cavalry Regiment	"
11 City Office	"	29 2nd Field Artillery Regiment	C. 5
12 Industrial Museum	"	30 20th Infantry Regiment	"
13 Miyagi Library	"	31 Commissariat Battalion	C. 6
14 Police Station	"	32 2nd Military Division	"
15 Local Court of Justice	F. 5	33 3rd Brigade Headquarters	"
16 Cendarmerie Battalion	"		
17 Mining Inspection Office	F. 6		
18 Miyagi Girls' School	"		

400 years ago, *Aone* was frequently favoured by the visits of the Lord of Shiroishi and his lady, and it was for their use that a fine residence called *Aone-Goten* was built. From *Aone* a path leads over *Zaō-dake* to *Taka-yu* Hot Springs in Yamagata Prefecture.

*Zaō-dake* (6,034 ft.), otherwise called *Wasuresu-yama* and *Katta-dake*, can be reached by four or five paths. (1) The ascent from the hot springs of *Aone* is made along the gorge of the *K'yo-kawa*, and over the steep path which leads to *Gaga-Onsen*, but soon parting from it. Reaching *Zaō* proper, an extensive view of the surrounding country is obtained. Then comes the *Sai-no-kawara* stream, containing volcanic rocks, next a little stream called *Sanzu-no-kawa*, and at last the *Zaō* Pond is reached. It contains reddish water, coloured by the presence of iron compounds. This crater is circular and measures about 2.4 m. in circumference and has reddish cliffs rising at its E. side. Opposite the other three sides are the peaks of *Uma-no-se*, *Kumano-dake*, and *Katta-dake*, the second forming the highest point in the *Zaō* ridge; on the top of this peak stands the little temple of *Zaō*. (2) The second route starts from *Togatta*, follows a narrow path before reaching *Aone*, crosses the *Zaō-gawa*, reaches the village of *Hayakawa* and joins, via *Fudō-daki*, the ascent coming from *Aone*. (3) The third starts from the Yamagata highway and proceeds via *Taka-yu*; (4) comes from *Hōzawa*, Yamagata Prefecture; (5) from *Kami-no-yama*, via *Kōtsuke*. On the whole the E. ascents are more easily accessible and more convenient.

*Zaō* is not an active volcano, the latest eruption recorded being that in the Kwan-ei Era (1624-1644). Pilgrims visiting *Kumano* and *Katta* are numerous in spring and autumn.

*Gaga-Onsen* is 3.7 m. from *Aone* and lies in a retired spot, which is reached by a steep path across mountain streams and through dense woods.

**Iwanuma** (206.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 9 hrs. 9 min.), Pop. 6,506, is the junction of the *Jōban Line* (see P. 299) and lies on the N. bank of the *Abukuma-gawa*. *Takekoma-jinja*, standing in the centre of the village, is dedicated to *Inari* and is reputed the foremost *Inari* shrine in Ō-u. It is believed that even a most malignant case of fox-bewitching will be cured, when the patient is brought to this shrine.

**Sendai** (217.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 9 hrs. 33 min.; 225.6 m. from *Ueno* by *Jōban Line*, in 11 hrs. 35 min.); Hotel and Inns: *Sendai Hotel*, in front of the station, 3 Europ.-style rooms, 25 Japanese rooms, 5 American style; Inns: *Ōizumi*, *Harikyū*, *Kikuhei*, *Mutsu Hotel*, *Okuda*; Restaurants: *Yayoi-ken*, *Mutsu-no-sono*, *Miyako-gawa*.

*Sendai* occupies the most important position in the Miyagi district. The busiest and most prosperous quarters are in the section round about *Bashō-no-tsujji* Square. Census returns for 1912 show 19,771 families and 96,782 inhabitants.

## Stores for Local Souvenirs.

<b>Curios.</b>		Yamaguchi Bussan-ten, 147, <i>Kokubun-machi.</i>
Ai-Tatsu (Aizawa Tatsugorō), 99, <i>Motodera-kōji.</i>		
Suzuki Daijirō, 22, <i>Kokubun-machi.</i>		
<b>Fossil-wood Wares.</b>		<b>Matsushima-ori Handkerchiefs.</b>
Arai Tokujirō, 99, <i>Higashi Ichiban-chō.</i>		Fujisaki Dry Goods Store, 189, <i>Ō-machi Gochōme.</i>
Eiraku-ya, 320, <i>Kokubun-machi.</i>		Ōuchi-ya Dry Goods Store, 28, <i>Ō-machi Gochōme.</i>

**Situation, etc.** The city of Sendai is the largest in N. E. Japan and is the seat of government of the Prefecture of Miyagi. It is sheltered on the W. by *Aoba-yama*, and the *Hirose-gawa* flows through its S. W. portion. Towards the E. stretches the plain of Miyagi. After **Datē Masamune** built his castle here, the House founded by him, the most powerful of all the daimiats in N. E. Japan, held this dominion for 270 years, *i. e.* until the Restoration. Though in regard to politics and culture Sendai occupies the central position in this region, the fact that the people were able for so long a period to enjoy an easy life does not seem to have encouraged their activity either in trade or manufacture. In the former, for instance, Sendai folks are behind the people of Fukushima, while in industry the citizens of *Wakamatsu* are far ahead of them. The only productions worth mentioning are *Sendai-hira* (tough silk for men's *hakama*), *miso*, fossil-wood works, and *Yatsushashi* stuff, but none of them have a large output.

**Principal Buildings, 2nd Military Division** (Pl. 32, C 6), North-Eastern Imperial University (Pl. 22, F 6), Miyagi Appeal Court (Pl. 23, E 6), 2nd High School (Pl. 20, F 7), Sendai Special Medical School, Higher Technical School, Local Military Preparatory School (Pl. I 5), Miyagi Prison (Pl. I 9), Prefectural Office, City Office, Post and Telegraph Office, Miyagi Products Museum, Miyagi Library, Miyagi Agricultural and Industrial Bank, 77th Bank, North-Eastern Industrial Bank, Sendai Commercial School, Sendai Electric Power House (Pl. B 4), Sendai Gas Co., Kahoku Shimbun, Sendai Nichi-Shimbun.

**Miyagi Prefecture** is bounded on the N. by Iwate and Akita, is washed on the E. by the Pacific, and is conterminous with Fukushima on the S. and Yamagata on the W. The jurisdiction limit comprises the province of *Rikuzen* (except the county of *Kisen*) and part of *Iwabi* and contains one municipal city and sixteen counties. The total area measures 2,881 sq. m., with a population of 914,724. **Agriculture.** Rice is the most important item, being favoured by the comparatively mild climate, and also because the prefecture contains rich level plains. The crop reaches 5,000,000 bush. a year, and the fame of 'Sendai rice' was well known at Tōkyo (Yedo) even in feudal days. **Fishery.** The tunny is caught abundantly off the E. shores, that is the sea near Ojika Promontory, the annual catch amounting to ¥205,151. Whale fishery is also active off the coast of Kinkwazan, and about 300 head are captured every year. Canned sea-ear is one of the principal marine products of this province; its output amounted to ¥508,325 according to the returns of 1913.

## Places of Interest.

**Bashō-no-tsujī** (Pl. E 5), named by *Masamune* in memory of the priest *Bashō*, forms the heart of the city, where Kokubunji and Ōmachi Streets meet in the shape of the letter T. The stores in this section are all imposing structures, and though the original

magnificence has been much impaired owing to the ravages of fires, Bashō-no-tsuji is still the business centre. The street running straight E. from this point is *Shin-Temma-chō*, and the station lies at its E. extremity. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of Bashō-no-tsuji, along Omachi, is the *Ō-hashi* (Pl. D 6) across the Hirose-gawa, and the hillock near it forms Sakura-ga-oka Park.

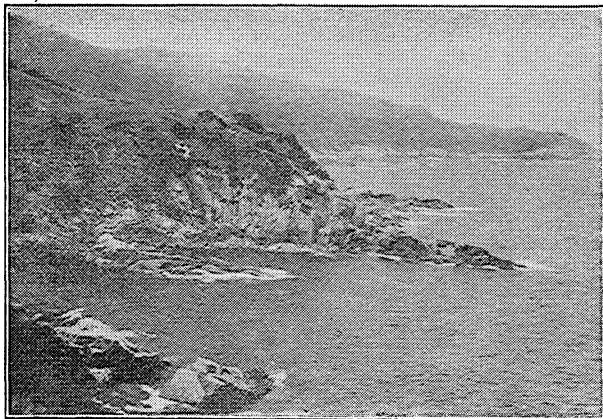
*Sakura-ga-oka Park* (Pl. D 5) lies 1 m. W. of the station. Formerly a residential quarter of the clansmen of *Date*, the place was converted into a public park in 1871. The park is separated from the castle by the Hirose-gawa flowing between. In it stands the shrine of *Daijin-gū*; to the left of the shrine is a cherry-grove ending abruptly in a cliff, and to the right a plum-grove. In front of the shrine is a plum-tree, '*Yatsufusa-no-Ume*,' said to have been brought over by Masamune from his Korean expedition. Notice a bronze horse in front of the shrine.

*Aoba-jō*, (Pl. C 7) Castle of Sendai (now mostly in ruins), was so called because it stood on the slope of Mt. Aoba. It is a natural stronghold, with the Hirose-gawa flowing in front and separating it from the city, and gorges and cliffs extending for several miles in its rear. The greater part of the original buildings were destroyed by fire in 1882, and the ponderous gateway is the sole reminder of the castle's former glory. The castle is now occupied by the Headquarters of the Second Army Division. On the site of the *Hommuru* (main castle) is situated *Shōkon-sha* (Pl. C 7), where those who were killed in war are enshrined. At the middle of the old *Tenshu-dai* (the elevated land for the foundation of the castle) stands a monument, 68 ft. in height, proclaiming the loyalty of the dead. On the top of this monument is perched a golden kite, the wings of which are 22 ft. long and weigh 15,000 lb. On the front side of the monument are inscribed the two Chinese characters 昭忠, the autograph of Prince Akihito.

*The Mausolea at Kyō-ga-mine* (Pl. E 7) are on the small hill of *Kyō-ga-mine* situated to the S. E. of Aoba-jō, and here are found the splendid tombs of Masamune and his two succeeding heirs. Aged trees impart a solemn aspect to the grounds, while the river flowing round the base adds much to the scenic beauty of the place. Ascending a flight of stone steps, we come to a monument erected in memory of those who were killed in the Seinan War (the Satsuma Rebellion) in 1877. Another flight of fifty or sixty steps brings us to the summit, at the southern corner of which stands a monument commemorating those who were killed in the war of the Restoration (1868). On the left-hand side we find a building called *Zuihō-den*. The keeper, on request, will guide one through the edifice, at the entrance of which is a roofed gate called *Onari-mon*, which is always closed. In front of the *Hai-den* (the 'Hall of Worship'), we observe over-head a tablet bearing the name of the hall 瑞鳳殿 in white characters. At the *Oku-no-in* stands the statue of Masamune in ceremonial costume, and on right and left are arranged the tombs

of twenty of his immediate attendants who committed *junshi*, i.e. killed themselves in order to follow their master to the shadow land. The carvings and general structure of the Oku-no-in are exquisite. The mausolea of Masamune's two immediate successors are 20 steps W. of that of Masamune. The vandalistic bands that were busy about the time of the Restoration demolished the greater part of the structures erected for the two princes, and only one Oku-no-in is left complete. Here are also found the tombs of 16 of their followers who committed *junshi*.

*Atago-yama* (Pl. F 8). Continuous with *Kyō-ga-mine* to the S. W. stand *Atago-yama* and *Dainenji-yama*. On the level top of Atago stand the temples of *Atago* and *Kokūzō*, surrounded by patriarchal pines and cryptomerias. Below stretch the streets of Sendai, while to the E. the view extends far to the sea and to the sacred islet of *Kinkwa-zan*.



KINKWAZAN, NEAR MATSUSHIMA.

*Aoba-jinja* (Pl. D 2), on *Kūta-yama* and 1.4 m. N. of *Bashō-no-tsuji*, is dedicated to Masamune.\* Behind, it is sheltered by the hill of *Aramaki*, while to the S. stretch the streets, and beyond rise *Atago-yama*, *Koshiji-yama*, *Shishi-ochi*, and *Kyō-ga-mine*, and far off the peaks of *Iwanuma* and *Sengwan-matsu*. To the S.W. appears the densely-wooded *Aoba-yama*, while towards the E. stretch the vast plains of *Daino-hara* and *Miyagi-no*, extending far to the sea. Every year a great festival is held on May 24th and 25th.

\* **Date Masamune.** (1567-1636), born an heir to a petty chieftain, at the age of eighteen showed his mettle by the skill and dispatch with which he avenged the assassination of his father. Then he carried on border-warfare and in a few years became a most powerful *daimyo* in Northern Japan and an object of suspicion to Hideyoshi, who had already become the *de facto* ruler of Japan.

Masamune was, however, stubborn enough not to pay court to Hideyoshi at Kyōto, so that when he finally made his submission at *Odawara* (1590) during the siege of that stronghold, he was in mortal fear lest he might be severely punished, perhaps ordered to commit *harakiri*. However, Hideyoshi generously pardoned this extraordinary young man and allowed him to retain the larger part of his conquests. Under the Tokugawas he was treated with greater confidence and at his death left to his descendants a dominion which was the largest to the N. of Yedo. Masamune was endowed with extraordinary abilities, had large ambitions, and undaunted courage. If he had been born two decades earlier, in a time of civil strife, he would doubtless have played a more important rôle. But when he came to manhood, the centralizing and unifying process was in full swing, and he was wise enough to be content with being merely a large *daimyo*. His scheme, too, of finding an outlet for his ambitions by foreign conquest could never be realized, as the seclusion policy of the country came to be more and more strictly enforced. He sent, however, a famous embassy to Spain and Rome in 1614. His interest in Christianity was apparently political rather than religious; for, in a verse of his, he speaks of the 'Evil Religion' leading astray the land, and of his waiting for a favourable turn of fortune, a favourable wind, to take him on his long-cherished conquest of southern lands.

**Tomb of Hasekura Rokuemon** is found in *Kwōmyō-ji* on *Kita-yama*; it consists of small rounded stones piled one upon another.

**Hasekura Tsunenaga**, common personal name Rokuemon, (1571-1622), was an attendant of Masamune, who ordered him to become a pupil of the Jesuit missionary Sotero, then staying at Yedo on propagandism bent. With the permission of the Tokugawa Government, Masamune decided to send Hasekura to the 'foreign countries' to investigate the state of affairs there. Ten of the regular sailors in the Tokugawa service were engaged, and on 15<sup>th</sup> Sept., 1613 Hasekura set sail from *Tsuki-no-ura*, Ojika Promontory, the crew under him numbering 68. On 25<sup>th</sup> Jan. the following year the ship reached Acapulco; by October the party had reached Seville, Spain, and then Madrid in November. On 30<sup>th</sup> Jan. the following year, Hasekura was received in audience by the King to whom he presented his credentials from Masamune. On 17<sup>th</sup> Feb. he was baptized; he next proceeded to Rome, arriving there on 30<sup>th</sup> Sept., and on 3<sup>rd</sup> Nov. he was received in audience by Pope Paul V, who entertained him as his guest. To the Pope were submitted the credentials and also presents from Masamune, whose fame was thus spread to Rome. The mission satisfactorily concluded, Hasekura turned homeward, carrying with him an answer and also presents from the Pope, as well as a portrait of his Holiness and one of himself. He then returned to the starting-point at *Tsuki-no-ura*, after having spent eight years in this interesting mission, and reported in detail the results of his observations in the strange lands. There are two portraits of Hasekura extant, one brought by himself and the other preserved in the Vatican. The former, in the archives of the Date Family, shows Hasekura in ceremonial costume and in the devout posture of praying with crossed hands. In the other he is represented in a cloak with a long *hakama* and wearing two swords. Both pictures show a noble countenance with a broad brow, indicating that Hasekura must have been a person of no common ability.

**Tomb of Rin Shihei** (Pl. C3) is in the *Ryūun-in* on *Kita-yama*. He was a patriot who, in advance of his contemporaries, urged the necessity of coast-defence.

**Rin Shihei** (1778-1822), with *Takayama Hikokurō* and *Gamō Kumpei*, was reputed one of the ablest characters of the time, but he was incomparably the best informed of them all as to foreign affairs, for he expressly visited *Nagasaki* to meet foreigners and get information about the world outside. He wrote a number of works to advance his views and also published a map of Korea, Luchu, and Ezo. The Tokugawa Government felt so much annoyed at the exposure of its own weak points and unpreparedness, that it caused him to be imprisoned.

*Tsutsuji-ga-oka Park* (Pl. H 5) is the park at the E. extremity of the city as *Sakura-ga-oka* is that at the W. end. Formerly noted for azalea blooms, these were subsequently replaced by cherrytrees, and indeed in this respect this park outrivals the W. Park, in spite of the prouder title which the latter bears. Near the park stands the *Shaka-dō* (Pl. H 5), built by *Date Tsunamura* in the Genroku Era (1688-1704). The field of *Miyagi-no*, also lying near, is now used as a drill-ground.

*Iwakiri* (222.2 m. from *Ueno*, in 9 hrs. 52 min.) is the junction of the *Shiwogama* Branch, which leads to *Shiwogama*, distance 4.3 m.

*Site of Tuga-jō* lies at *Ichikawa*, 2 m. E. of *Iwakiri*, and is a hillock 2,400 ft. square. The site of this ancient stronghold or garrison fortress is believed to have been a space of about 330 ft. square in the centre of the hillock. The region N. of this district was in ancient times beyond the control of the Court at *Kyōto*, for it was held by the *Ainu* tribe, which was still in great force and frequently made incursions upon the Imperial dominions. It was against this tribe that Prince *Yamatotake* was once dispatched. In the reign of *Shōmu* (724-748), a garrison was stationed here for the first time, and *Ōno Azumabito* was appointed as Commander-in-chief. At first the fortification was in the shape of a palisade, but this was subsequently replaced by a work of permanent strength. At the S. foot of the site corresponding to the central keep of those days stands an ancient stone monument, one of the three oldest in Japan.

*Taga-jō Monument* is 6.5 ft. high, 9.68 ft. in circumference, and 2.64 ft. in thickness, and the inscription upon it attests that it was erected in 762. The inscription is to the effect that the Castle of *Taga* is 1,500 *ri*, i.e. 600 miles (6 *chō* made 1 *ri* in those days), from *Kyōto*, 120 *ri*, (48 m.) from the border of *Ezo*, 112 (45 m.) from that of *Hitachi*, 274 (about 109 m.) from that of *Shimotsuke*, and 3,000 (1,200 m.) from that of *Manchuria*; that Shogun *Ōno Azumabito* built the castle in 724 and Shogun *Fujivara Enji* repaired it in 762. With the gradual migration of the *Ainu* to *Hokkai-dō*, the once important stronghold must have been left to decay. At any rate about ten centuries afterwards, the Prince of *Mito* happened to ask the Lord of *Sendai* for a copy of the inscription of the monument. The latter caused his Chinese scholar to search carefully for the stone, and at last, when the search was about to be given up in despair, it was accidentally discovered among the stonework of the bridge across the *Ichikawa*.

### Matsushima.

Those in *Tōkyō* who want to visit *Matsushima*, one of the 'Scenic Trio' of Japan, may by boarding the night express reach *Matsushima* the following morning, and, after having done the sights, may return to *Tōkyō* early in the morning of the third day. As the sights of *Matsushima* lie between *Matsushima Station*, on the *Tōhoku Main Line*, and *Shiwogama Station*, on the *Shiwogama Branch*, those who alight at *Matsushima Station* will have to take the *Shiwogama* route in returning, while those who begin from *Shiwogama*



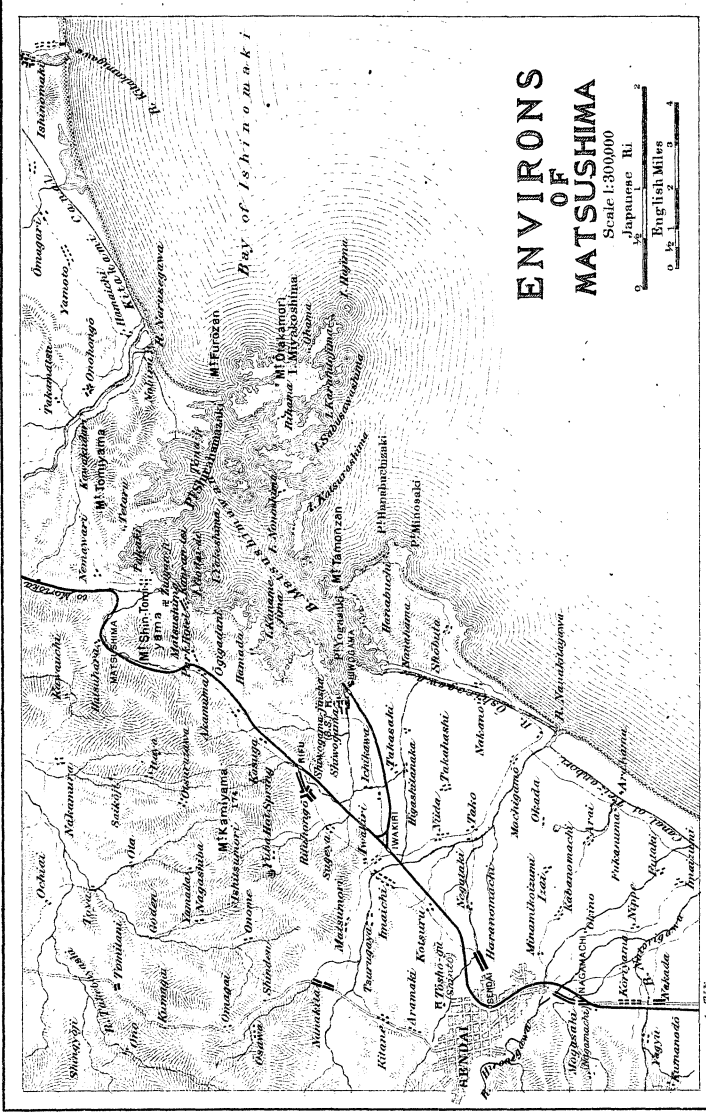


# ENVIRONS OF MATSUSHIMA

Scale 1:300,000

Japanese Ri.

English Miles



have to reverse the order. From Sendai to Shiwogama the train takes 28 min., and to Matsushima Station 36 min., the distance from the latter to Matsushima proper being only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m., easily reached by jinrikisha. Between Shiwogama and Matsushima ferry boats may be hired at any time.

*For Hasty Trip*, one day is enough for doing the sights. The ferry service from Shiwogama takes about 2 hrs. and this time is fully taken up with inspecting the pine-clad isles that greet the excursionist in quick succession. On landing at Matsushima, he should make a round of *Oshima*, *Godai-dō*, *Zuigan-ji*, and *Kanran-tei*, and then hasten to Matsushima Station, after a few minutes' stop at *Shin-Tomi-yama en route*. This is the usual itinerary for hurried travellers, but for those who have more leisure, the visit to Tomiyama or better still to *Ōtakamori* is recommended, for, to enjoy the grand sight of the whole panorama of Matsushima, a view from a commanding height is advisable.

*Excursion Boats.* There are for ferry service ordinary covered boats, special covered boats, and steam-launches.

(1) The first, 24 ft. long and 5 ft. wide, can accommodate 11 to 14 persons. The tariff from Shiwogama to Matsushima is 60 *sen* for not more than 4 passengers but 15 *sen* extra for each additional person. Trip within the Bay is ¥ 1.08 for not more than 4 passengers, and 27 *sen* extra for every additional person.

(2) This measures 25 to 35 ft. in length and 6 ft. in width and can accommodate 20 to 30 passengers. For a larger sized boat with 3 *sendō* the charge is ¥ 5.00 a day, while for a smaller boat with 2 *sendō* ¥ 3½ is charged. Open only for exclusive hire.

(3) 4 steam-launches, each 36 to 54 tons, are on service, the fare being 30 *sen* single and 50 *sen* return for 1st class, 23 *sen* single and 38 *sen* return for 2nd class, 15 *sen* single and 25 *sen* return for 3rd class. Exclusive service, over ¥ 20 a day.

The present description assumes that the pleasure excursion begins from the Shiwogama side.

**Shiwogama** (Inns: *Shiwogama Hotel*, *Hiyori-kwan*, *Ōtaya*, *Ebi-ya*). Pop. 6,000, is situated at the W. inlet of the Matsushima Bay and is a little port regularly called at by small steamers, which also visit *Ishinomaki*, *Kinkwazan*, *Kese-numa*, etc. The principal attraction of Shiwogama is the Shintō shrine of the same name. Three deities are worshipped here, *Takemikatsuchi-no-Mikoto*, *Futsunushi-no-Mikoto*, and *Funatono-Kami*. It is believed that the last deity taught the people in this neighbourhood the art of obtaining salt from sea water, the word Shiwogama meaning 'Salt-cauldron.' Among the women of the common people, however, *Shiwogama-san* is held in special veneration, being believed to assist the labour of the delivery, so that the charms issued at the shrine office are in great demand throughout the country. The approach of the shrine grounds from the front is by a long flight of stone steps, but that from the back is easier. Passing through the front gate we find the main shrine dedicated to *Takemikatsuchi* and *Futsunushi*, while the separate shrine on the right is for the divine teacher of salt-making. The chief objects of interest are the iron lantern, about 6 ft. high, presented by *Izumi Saburō* in 1187, and the sun-dial constructed by *Rin Shūhei*, a sketch of whose life is given above. There is an old cherry-tree standing before the shrine, which is popularly known as the 'Shiwogama cherry.' At a short distance along a road leading from the back gate of the main shrine stands a special shrine in honour of the iron cauldrons, said to have been fashioned on the model of the original vessel used by the first salt-manufacturer.

The cauldrons are about 4 ft. in diameter, but of the seven that existed at first only four remain. In the court gigantic cryptomerias are growing, while a gnarled cherry-tree stands in front of the shrine. The view of the sea from the shrine is very fine, the stretch of sea as far as Matsushima being called *Chiga-no-ura*.

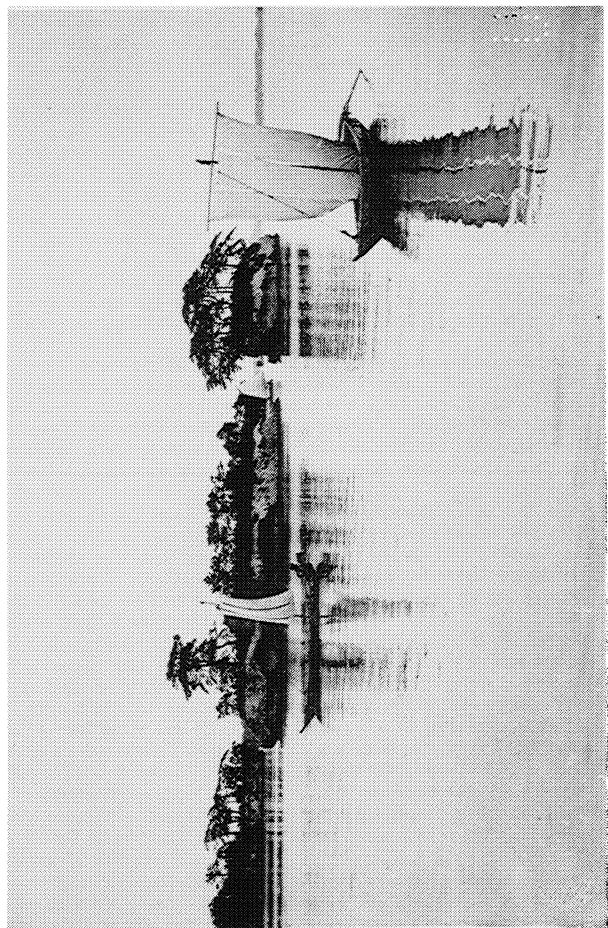
*Teizan-bori* is the canal constructed by order of Masamune and extends from Shiwogama to the mouth of the *Abukuma* via *Gamō* and *Yuriage*. It is about 10 ft. deep and 42 to 48 ft. wide.

*Shōbutsu Watering-place* is 3.7 m. S. E. of Shiwogama Station, and the peninsula is also called *Chōbōga-saki*, from the fine view of the ocean obtained here. Being cool in summer and warm in winter, it is a favourite pleasure resort in this vicinity.

**Matsushima** (Hotel and Inns: *Park Hotel*, ¥6.00 upward American plan; Inns, *Kwangetsu-rō*, *Matsushima Hotel*). The Bay of Matsushima embraces that part of the curve stretching from *Yoga-saki* point, behind which lies the port of Shiwogama, and extending N.E. to Cape Maruyama. It is sheltered from the ocean waves by the series of larger islands in the Matsushima Archipelago. It is in this bay that our ferry boat is now sailing, gliding by one pine-clad islet after another, and bearing towards the hamlet of Matsushima proper. The islands and islets are commonly styled the '808 islets' and are of all shapes and sizes, and distinguished by separate names. The picture which they present is indeed a charming one, and their number is quite bewildering. All these islets are composed of volcanic tuff and are therefore suffering from the gradual disintegrating action of the waves. The view from the boat, delightful though it is, is not sufficient to reveal the real beauty of this famous landscape, and it is only by ascending to some elevated spot that the full extent of its loveliness can at all be realised. There are four such coigns of vantage, called the *Shi-dai-kwan*, or 'Four grand views,' viz., *Tomi-yama*, *Ōgi-dani*, *Tamon-yama*, and *Ōtakamori*. *Shin-Tomi-yama*, at the rear of the hamlet of Matsushima, has recently been added to the list, making therefore the *Go-dai-kwan*. *Tomi-yama* is the most popular, owing to its accessibility, and *Ōgi-dani* comes next, but in respect of grandeur *Ōtakamori* surpasses them all.

*Tomi-yama* lies about 5 m. N.E. of the hamlet and is practicable by *jūrikisha* to a spot very near the top, where the Buddhist temple of *Daigyō-ji* stands facing S. The whole bay spreads below, and so placid is its surface that it looks like a vast artificial pond in some monster landscape garden. It has indeed been well said that Matsushima first really convinces visitors when seen from the height of *Tomi-yama*. The place was honoured by a visit from the late Emperor, when he undertook a tour to N.E. Japan in 1876.

*Ōgi-dani* lies about midway between Shiwogama and Matsushima and may conveniently be touched at when sailing from the former starting-point. The vantage-point is a little hill called *Yūjimine*, but the *Daruma-dō* that formed an attraction of this place



MATSUMOTO.



was destroyed by fire a number of years ago. The view from here is not so extensive as that from Tomi-yama, but Ōgi-dani possesses a special feature in the deep inlet cutting into the twin peaks. This was a favourite resort of one of the Lords of Sendai.

*Tamon-zun* is on *Umahanachi-jima* facing *Yoga-saki* at the S. extremity of the bay, and is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. by boat from Shiwogama. From here a view of both the outer and the inner sea can be enjoyed.

*Ōtakamori* is the name of the hill on *Miyako-jima*, the largest in the archipelago, and inhabited, the other inhabited island being *Sabusawa*. It is 5 m. by boat from Matsushima, and the view combines with that of the bay the grand scene of the Pacific Ocean, and takes in to the E. the sandy shores of the mainland as far as *Nobiru* and *Ojika Promontory*. To the N.W. spreads the delightful maze of the 808 isles that dot the glassy surface of the great basin, over which are gliding white-sailed junks side by side with steam-launches. The observation of the simple-mannered inhabitants, subsisting partly by farming and partly by fishing, may supply an interesting study.

The hamlet of Matsushima lies at the centre of the shore line of the bay and is sheltered on the N.E. by hills. Along the shore, which here makes a small inlet, stand the 'Park Hotel' (established by Miyagi Prefecture and opened as a branch of the Seiyō-ken Hotel, Tōkyō) and some Japanese inns and souvenir-shops. The Buddhist temples of *Zuigan-ji*, *Kwanran-temple*, *Godai-dō*, and *Oshima* lie near the hamlet.

*Godai-dō* is a small edifice on a little island lying just off shore, close to the E. end of the hamlet, and reached by two short bridges. The temple is said to have been originally founded by *Sakanoue-no-Tamuramaro* in the Daidō Era (806-809) and preserves an image of *Godai-Myōson*. Clusters of ancient pines growing in the grounds give the place a most picturesque aspect.

*Kwanran-temple* is a villa that lies at *Tsukemi-saki* at the W. end of the hamlet and is said to have formed part of the Momoyama Palace built by Hideyoshi. The view from the villa takes in *Oshima*, *Kyō-jima*, *Fukuura-jima*, and several others, while the two inhabited islands of *Miyako* and *Sabusawa* lie far off. The pictures on the screens are by *Kano Eitoku*. As tea and cake are offered to visitors to the villa, it is usual to leave 5 or 10 *sen* as a present.

*Oshima* lies a short distance S. of *Kwanran-temple* and is a retired spot connected with the mainland by a bridge, '*Togetsu-kyō*.' On the island stand three small Buddhist halls, and it ends in abrupt cliffs on all sides.

*Zuigan-ji* lies at the W. extremity of the hamlet and is sheltered at the back by hills. Originally founded by *Jikaku-Daishi* in 828, it was rebuilt in its present style by order of Masamune who specially engaged for the purpose a master carpenter from Kyōto. In the cliff to the left of the outer court of the temple there is a cave called '*Hōshin-Iwaya*'; a tablet hangs over the entrance. In front

of the cave stand two slate slabs carved with images of *Kwan-on*. Notice also the bronze statue of another *Kwan-on*, with a fountain spouting from a bottle held in its hand. The main hall measures 120 ft. in length and 72 in width, and the priests' quarters and kitchen are of corresponding size. The principal image worshipped is that of *Kwan-on*. In the temple is installed a wooden statue of *Masamune*, armed cap-a-pie, and holding a military fan, used for directing the movements of troops in battle. The pictures on the screens are from the brushes of *Sanraku* and other *Kano* masters, while the carvings on the ceiling and lintel pieces are all attributed to master carvers of the time. Both in decoration and general style the temple is regarded as an excellent specimen of the Momoyama Period and is highly valued by artists and connoisseurs on that account.

On the little eminence to the right of the *Zuigan-ji* are found in the sandstone rock a large number of caves of varying sizes. Whether they are the relics of *Ainu* cave-dwellers, as the cicerone would make out, or simply old quarries, it is impossible to decide.

**Kogoda** (244.3 m. from *Ueno*, in 11 hrs. 43 min.) is connected with *Ishinomaki* by a light railway ('*Sen-Hoku Keiben-tetsudō*'), 17.4 m., time 1½ hr., fare 59 *sen*.

The places of importance or interest along the *Sen-Hoku Light Railway* are as follows:

**Kogane-yama-jinja** lies 1.4 m. from *Wakuya*, a station on the light railway, 5 m. E. of *Kogoda*. It is said that the shrine was originally erected to commemorate the finding of the gold which was first extracted near this spot and presented, the first in Japan, to the *Kyōto* Court in the reign of the Emperor *Shōmu-Tennō* (724-748).

**Ishinomaki** (Inns: *Chiba-jin*, *Fukushima-ya*, *Abe-Shūin*) is situated at the mouth of the R. *Kitakami-gawa*, and though not a good harbour owing to the silting of the entrance, it is an important port of call for small coasting steamers visiting *Kinkwazan*, *Shiwogama*, and *Nobiru*, and also river steamers visiting *Ichimoseki* and *Kozen-ji*, on the R. *Kitakami*. Pop. 19,444. The bird's-eye view from *Hiyori-yama*, on which *Kajima-jinja* is situated, is extremely attractive.

**Kinkwazan** (28 m. from *Shiwogama*). There is a regular steamship service, a steamer leaving *Shiwogama* twice every morning, to arrive at *Kinkwazan* in 3½ hrs. This service is maintained from April to October. *Kinkwazan* is a sacred island standing in the Pacific Ocean, but separated from the S.E. extremity of the *Ojika* Promontory by a narrow channel, which is only about 2 m. wide and crossed by a ferry-boat. The W. coast is of sedimentary formation, but the rest of the island consists of granite. The term '*Kinkwa*,' literally meaning 'golden flower,' may have been suggested by the abundance of mica lying on the surface of the ground, due to the presence of granite, for though the deities worshipped here are *Kanayama-hiko-no-Mikoto* and *Kanayama-hime-no-Mikoto*, there is



no mention of gold having been produced in the island, even in ancient times. Landing at the pier below the *Kogane-jinja*, and ascending the path strewn with granite stones and overshadowed by pines, abies, cryptomerias, beeches, and other trees, with monkeys peering out here and there, we reach the shrine. Numbers of tame deer are seen on the road. There are only the shrine buildings here, but the priests are willing enough to allow strangers to rest or sleep, and the food they prepare is such as would satisfy ordinary vegetarians, for, probably because the place was formerly a Buddhist seat, converted into a Shintō domain after the Restoration, the priests use but little fish in their fare even now. These priests are quite self-dependent, for they are even allowed, under special license, to brew every year the national liquor (within the limit of 5,200 gal.) for their own use and for Shintō celebrations. The liquor has a reputation for its excellent quality and for not causing headache even when indulged into excess. To the summit of Kinkwazan, 1,480 ft., from the shrine takes about  $\frac{1}{2}$  hr., and though the road is rather rough with boulders and the roots of trees protruding from the ground, one's labour is more than rewarded by the magnificent views of the ocean and of the picturesque scenery of the archipelago at *Matsushima* obtained from the top. On the summit stands a small shrine in honour of the God of the Sea. Descending the mount to where the granite lighthouse stands on the E. coast, we join the path which pilgrims follow for making a circuit (about 14 or 15 m.) of the island. This circuit is rich in romantic glimpses of the sea and granite shores. To mariners Kinkwazan is an important landmark on account of the warm *Kuroshivo*, or 'Black Current,' and the cold *Oyashivo* meeting off this island. The abundance of moisture in the atmosphere accounts for the presence of luxuriant woods and for the copious issue of refreshing spring water.

**Riku-u Line** (94.6 m.) starts from *Kogoda* and is to terminate at Sakata Harbour on the Japan Sea. It crosses Ō-u Line at *Shinjō* and runs along the bank of the *Mogami-gawa*. The line is now under construction and only the section to *Kawatabi* (20 m. from *Kogoda*) has been opened to traffic. In the vicinity of *Kawatabi* and *Naruko* many hot springs are found, of which the following are noted:

**Yuizumi and Onikōbe.** The locality is noted for the presence of a large number of hot springs. The hilly district N.W. of the town of *Iwade-yama* has been noted for horse-breeding from ancient times, and several of the favourite mounts of the late Emperor were raised here. The neighbourhood being volcanic, hot springs are found issuing almost everywhere, especially along the upper course of the *Arao-gawa*. These are in two clusters, one called *Yuizumi Hattō*, or the 'Eight bath-resorts at Yuizumi,' this latter term itself meaning 'hot spring.' The other is called *Onikōbe Gotō*, or the 'Five bath-resorts at Onikōbe.'

The eight spas of Yuizumi are *Kawatabi*, *Tanaka*, *Akaume*, *Furukuruma*, *Niikuruma*, *Naruko*, *Kawara*, and *Nakayama*, which

are separated from one another by distances varying from 100 yds. to 4 m., and all of which are situated along the highway and on the plain. Though lying in out of the way places, these resorts are reputed to be the best N. of Sendai in general arrangements and accommodation. *Kawatabi* (4 m. from *Ikezuki*) has five baths and is credited with being efficacious for leg-dropsy; *Tanaka* 1½ m. W. is sheltered at the back by hills and has three baths; *Akaume* lies ½ m. off Tanaka, and its three springs yield carbonic acid waters; *Furukuruma* is ½ m. W. of the above and its waters are alkaline; *Nitkurama* occupies about the centre of the eight resorts and contains five springs. *Naruko*, 3 m. from Kawatabi, is the most prosperous village, containing more than one hundred houses; *Kawara* lies ¼ m. further W., while the last resort of *Nakayama* has two springs and is bounded on one side by a river, the other three sides being shut in by mountains. The vicinity abounds in natural sights, such as *Kokurosaki*, with dense pine woods variegated with maples, *Ikezuki-numa*, and *Mizuno-kojima*, which is an islet in the *Tama-sukuri-gawa* with a shrine to Bente standing on it. There are also falls, pools, high cliffs, etc.

*Onikōbe Hot Springs*, being located amidst hills and therefore less accessible than those of Yuizumi, are not so generally known. Of the five resorts, the first in order is *Sabusawa*, which is 5 m. distant from Naruko; then *Kami-taki*, separated by 0.8 m. from Sabusawa; *Todoroki*, 2.4 m. from Sabusawa, and lastly *Arao*. The waters of all these springs are alkaline. At Todoroki is a geyser, or *fuki-age*. Formerly there were two holes from which intermittent hot springs gushed out with a loud detonation, but in 1901 the larger of the two ceased to be active, and at present the geyser comes out only from the smaller hole, at intervals of about 2 hrs., the column shooting up about 10 ft. The waters are alkaline and contain bicarbonate of calcium, sulphate of potash, etc., so that plants, and even living creatures within range of the geyser are easily encrusted and fossilized.

*Ichinoseki* (273.9 m. from *Ueno*, in 11 hrs. 48 min.), Inns: *Ishibashi Hotel, Yamato-Ryokwan, Kami-ya.*, Pop. 8,270, was formerly the castle-town of the daimyo called *Tamura*. From *Kozenji*, 2.4 m. E., steamers run to *Ishinomaki*. In the centre of the town stands *Mitate-yama* on which a public park has been made.

*Itsukushi-kei*, about 5 m. from *Ichinoseki*, on the upper course of the *Iwai-gawa*, is one of the most celebrated landscapes in N.E. Japan, its beauty consisting in a deep gorge with crystalline water, and with clusters of pines, cherry-trees, etc., growing here and there. On the other side of the bridge spanning the gorge is a small temple, from which the surrounding scenery can be enjoyed to the best advantage. There is also a cascade, falling in two stages.

*Hiratzumi* (278.3 m. from *Ueno*, express not stopping, 12 min. from *Ichinoseki*) may be called the 'Nara of N.E. Japan,' having been the seat of the four generations of the Fujiwara Family, that reigned

supreme in this region from about 960 to 1194. The only things remaining to attest the ancient glory of *Kiyohira*, *Motohira*, *Hidehira*, and *Yasuhira* are the celebrated monastery of *Chūson-ji* (1 m. from the station) and part of *Moetsu-ji* ( $\frac{1}{4}$  m. from the station.).

*Site of Hiraizumi Mansion*, a short distance from the station, has nothing to show except some fragments of the foundation stones.

*Site of Takadate Mansion*, built by the Fujiwara Clan for *Yoshitsune*, who had fled here to seek protection from the pursuit of his jealous brother *Yoritomo*, lies a little further N. and on the eminence overlooking the R. Koromo-gawa, which here joins the R. Kitakami. The mansion, according to ancient record, was 2,760 ft. from E. to W., 780 ft. from N. to S., and 300 ft. high, so that it must have been a veritable castle. On the level ground marking the site of the mansion stands a small temple called *Hangan-dō*, in which a sitting statue of *Yoshitsune* is installed. The view from this hillock is very fine, Mt. Tabashime standing on the other side of the *Kitakami* being a conspicuous object. It is believed that the river has frequently changed its course and that, in consequence, the topography of *Hiraizumi* has been entirely changed from what it was in the palmy days of the Fujiwara Clan. Rejoining the highway and crossing the railway track, we come to an avenue of gigantic cryptomerias, forming the approach of *Chūson-ji*.

*Chūson-ji* was originally founded in 850 by the saint *Jikaku*, and consisted of only one building. In 1088, in the reign of the Emperor *Horikawa*, *Kiyohira* was ordered by the Emperor to undertake the construction of the monastery on a scope befitting its honourable origin. The work was completed in 1109, and a magnificent Buddhist seat, consisting of over 40 temples and quarters for 300 priests, rose in this place. It is to be regretted that the monastery was destroyed by a forest fire in 1337, only the *Konjiki-dō* and the *Kyō-zō*, or the *Sutras Hall*, being saved.

*Konjiki-dō* is also called *Hikaru-dō*, meaning 'Glittering hall,' as it was originally covered with a coating of gold, but it is a small edifice of only 18 ft. sq. The shelter ('*Saya-dō*') for it was constructed in 1288 by the order of Shogun *Koreyasu* of *Kamakura*, for it appears that the edifice had till that time been left exposed. It must have been owing to this timely care bestowed upon it, that the building is still comparatively intact, after the lapse of so long a period. The exterior is covered with coarse hempen cloth, coated with black lacquer overlaid with gold. In the interior, the main pillars and rafters are also lacquered and inlaid with mother-of-pearl. Each pillar bears Buddhist pictures in faded colours. On the altar stand eleven images, and under it are deposited the coffins of *Kiyohira*, *Motohira*, and *Hidehira*. Close by the temple stands a small stone monument with a poem by *Bashō* inscribed on it.

The *Sutras Hall*, or *Issaikyō-zō*, was built by *Kiyohira* in 1108 and was two-storied, but in the fire mentioned above, the upper story was destroyed. As it stands, it is 18 ft. sq. and 12 ft. high from the

foundation stones. The three sets of *Issaikyō* sutras, presented by the three chieftains, are contained in caskets, lacquered and inlaid with mother-of-pearl, each 1 ft. 4 in. long, 9 in. wide, and 4 in. high. The workmanship is admirable, considering its ancient origin. In front of the building are seen the figures of a *Monju* on a lion by *Bishu-kajima* and of *Senju-Kwan-on* by *Unkei*.

In the little pond near the Konjiki-dō stands the *Benten-dō*, wherein are deposited figures of the God Kwan-on and 15 pages by *An-ami*. On the right of the road is the *Hōmotsu-Sōko*, or gallery where treasures and antiquities are placed for show. The *Benkei-dō* stands at the entrance of this ancient seat, and a wooden image of the warrior, said to have been carved by himself, is installed.

The other buildings worth inspecting are the *Shaba-dō*, *Shō-rō*, *Yakushi-dō*, and *Hakusan-kyū*. The fees charged for admission to all the buildings at Chūson-ji amount to 43 *sen*.

Of the treasures kept at Chūson-ji, those that have been included on the 'National Treasures' list are a seated image of Buddha, two wooden canopies, three copper pendants, three copper mandaras, ten sheets of mandara, three sets of sutras and caskets, altar inlaid with mother-of-pearl, light-stand inlaid with mother-of-pearl, etc. The entire building of Konjiki-dō was also included in the list in 1897.

*Site of Koromogawa Rampart* lies about 0.3 m. beyond Chūson-ji, and in front of it is found the site of Biwa Rampart, said to have been defended by a brother of *Abe-no-Sadatō*.

*Mōetsu-ji Temple* lies about half a mile left of the station and like Chūson-ji was founded by the saint Jikaku in 850. Under the patronage of the great Fujiwara Family the temple rose to be the most splendid Buddhist seat in the whole of Japan. Some faint idea of the size of monastery may be obtained from some huge foundation stones still remaining. At present only the two edifices of *Jyōgyō-dō* and *Hokke-dō* are to be seen, and these not in their original form, as the monastery has suffered from the usual fate common to Japanese temples. Of the other edifices, as *Daikon-dō* and *Enryū-ji*, the names alone remain. It is recorded that their internal decoration was dazzling with gold gilding and inlaid work. The historic remains at this ancient seat of the Fujiwara Family strongly impress the visitor of the inconstancy of worldly power and prosperity.

*Takikoku-Iwaya* is a cave, 30 ft. high, 54 ft. long, and 42 ft. wide, dug out of a high rock, with an image of *Bishamon* enshrined within. The *Bishamon-dō* in the cave is said to have been modelled on the original that was erected by *Sakanoue-no-Tamuramaro* in the precincts of the *Kurama-dera* in Yamashiro and may be reached from *Iisukushi*, being separated from it by a small hill.

*Mizusawa*, (289.5 m. from *Ueno*, in 12½ hrs.; Inns: *Ikeda-ya*, *Iwai-ya*), Pop. 9,598, lies on the W. bank of the Kitakami and was formerly the seat of one of the principal followers of the House of *Date*. Here was born *Takano Chōei*, who was a pioneer scholar of western learning towards the declining days of the Tokugawa and

met with a martyr's fate on that account. In the town is a bronze statue of Baron Gotō Shimpei, ex-Minister of State, who together with Admiral Baron Saitō, ex-Minister of the Navy, was born here. A Geodetic Observatory, one of the four in the world, stands here. At the S. extremity of the town lies a public park,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the station.

**Hanamaki**, (308 m. from *Ueno*, in 13 hrs. 16 min., Inns: *Gotō-ya*, *Kameda-ya*), Pop. 8,748, is on the W. bank of the Kitakami, forming the centre of the Kitakami basin. It was formerly called *Toya* and in it stood a castle built by *Abe-no-Yoritoki*. In this neighbourhood are Shido-daira Hot Spring (6 m. W. of the station), Ōzawa Hot Spring ( $8\frac{1}{2}$  m. W.), Namari Hot Spring (11 m. W.), Dai Hot Spring (6 m. N.W.).



NAMBU HORSE FARM.

**Morioka** (330 m. from *Ueno*, in 14 hrs. 4 min.; Inns: *Taka-ya*, *Mutsu-kwan*, *Mishima-ya*), Pop. 44,000, formerly the castle-town of the Nambu Family, is the prefectural capital of *Iwate* and lies on the bank of the *Kitakami*. Mt. *Iwate-yama*, also called '*Nambu Fuji*,' rears its cone about 22 m. to the N. The city extends for 2 m. from E. to W. and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. from N. to S., the busiest street being *Sakana-chō*. Textile fabrics and iron wares are the principal productions, kettles, known as '*Nambu kettles*,' being a noted item in the latter. Horse-fairs are also frequent here.

**Principal Buildings** are the Prefectural Office, City Office, Iwate Horse-stud Office, Iwate Products Museum, Butoku-den, the Third Cavalry Brigade, the Eighth Battalion of Engineers, Morioka Higher Agricultural and Forestry School, Iwate Agricultural and

Industrial Bank, Iwate Bank, Morioka Bank, Iwate Mainichi Shim-bun, Iwate Nippō, Iwate Shimpō, Iwate Kōron, (these last four are newspaper offices).

**Situation, etc.** Situated in the centre of the E. section of Ō-u, Iwate Prefecture is continuous on the N. with Aomori Prefecture, faces the Pacific Ocean on the E., is bounded on the S. by Miyagi Prefecture, while on the W. it is separated from Akita Prefecture by the Ō-u Range. The jurisdiction comprises the greater part of *Rikuchū* and part of *Rikuzen* and *Mutsu* and consists of one municipal city and thirteen counties. The area measures 5,904 sq. m., containing 776,774 inhabitants. **Industries.** In horse-breeding the prefecture surpasses all the other prefectures, the fame of 'Nambu ponies' spreading far and wide. Hardware manufacture is an important industry. Of **Minerals**, iron is the most important, owing to the presence of the famous mines of *Kamaishi* and *Sennin*. The output reaches 49,348 tons, valued at ¥2,355,978, and next to it comes sulphur, though valued at only ¥50,000. In **Fishery**, the grounds off *Miyako* are noted for cuttle-fish, bonito, tunny, cod, etc., valued at ¥1,500,000.

### Places of Interest.

**The Castle Grounds** are in the centre of the city, a mile E. of the station. The castle was first built about nine hundred years ago by one of the relatives of *Kiyowara Takenori*, then the Governor-General of Ō-u, but has been held by the Nambu Clan since 1332. A portion of the former site has been converted into streets, where now stand the Prefectural Office, Law Courts, City Office, Normal School, Middle School, etc. *Ishiwari-sakura*, or the 'Stone-splitting cherry-tree,' in the garden of the District Court, is an aged cherry-tree about 8 ft. high, its branches extending for 20 ft. in one direction and 8 ft. in another. The tree, which is growing on a gigantic rock, divides into two stems at about 2 ft. from the root, and the rock, which is split, is supposed to have been broken by the force of the growing tree, hence the name.

**Sakurayama-jinja** is a Shintō shrine standing in the centre of the castle grounds and dedicated to the founder of the House of Nambu and another member who revived its prosperity. The precincts are tastefully laid out.

**Morioka Park** lies on the N. bank of the *Nakatsu-gawa* and to the N.E. of the castle grounds. In the centre stands a hillock on the top of which is a bronze statue of Lieut. Nambu.

**Kuriyagawa Rampart** lies at the village of *Kuriyagawa*, 2 m. W. of the station, and is also called the 'Abe Mansion,' the place having been the site of a rampart held by *Abe-no-Sadatō*. It and the other rampart lying near, known as *Ubadō*, are situated on the banks of the *Kitakami*. On the adjoining cliffs clusters of pine-trees are growing, and the whole surroundings make a picturesque scene. The water in this part is deep and forms numerous eddies.

The Abe Family was descended from one *Andō*, who followed *Abe-no-Hirafu*, when he was dispatched to subjugate the rebellious Ainus. His descendants settled in *Mutsu*, where they gradually rose in power, till at last the head of the family was granted the title of Governor of Mutsu. About the beginning of the 11th century, *Yoritoki*, chief of the clan, annexed the territories of the neighbouring clans, and on the complaints of the latter the Court sent *Minamoto Yoriyoshi* against the unruly clansmen. For nine years Yoriyoshi

had to fight hard with the rebels, but at last he succeeded in killing first Yoritoki, and next his redoubtable son, *Sadato*. With the surrender of *Mumetō*, another son, and all the remaining leaders of the clan, peace was at last restored in this region.

*Iwate-yama*, or *Ganju-san*, (6,830 ft.) is a fine-shaped cone of dormant activity. By starting early from Morioka, the ascent to the top and then descent to the base may be made in one day. It is necessary to ride in a *jinrikisha* drawn by two pullers, or the distance may be done on a 'Nambu pony.' At *Yanagisawa*, at the E. foot of the peak, are found the detached oratory, temple office, etc., of the temple of Iwate-yama. For 6 m. upward to *Uma-gaeshi* horses can be availed of. The remaining 6 m. to the top are divided into 10 stages, the end of each stage being marked by a stone pillar. The climb is so steep in some places that iron chains have been fixed by the path to assist climbers. At the 9th stage there is a level piece of ground called *Fudō-taira*, where a rest-house stands. The remaining stage is quite trying and even requires at some spots the undignified process of crawling. At the top lies a crater wall, and pilgrims make a circuit around it. The track does not exceed 2 ft. in width in some places, while cliffs rise steeply on one side and the gorge yawns below. The path leads to the ancient crater, in which are situated three stone shrines dedicated to the three deities of *Ōnamuchi-no-Kami*, *Usunometama-no-Mikoto*, and *Yamatotake-no-Mikoto*. The regular festival is held from 25th to 28th May (lunar calendar). The panorama commanded from the top is grand, including the wide spreading moor traversed by the R. Kitakami. The summit consists of two truncated cones, one E. and the other W., forming a kind of overlapping volcano. The E. cone is of relatively newer origin than the W. and overlaps the E. half of the latter, while from the craters mounds arise. Prof. Sakurai, who studied the formation of Iwate-yama, has named the E. cone 'Higashi Ganju Volcano' and the other 'Nishi Ganju Volcano.'

*Amihari Hot Spring* rises from the gully between *Kamakura-mori* and *Komatsukura-yama* on Iwate-yama, and the waters are led by earthen pipes to the bath-houses on *Daishaku-san*. The place is 17 m. from Morioka Station, and owing to its elevation the temperature does not rise above 80°F. even in midsummer. At the spot where the spring issues, white smoke ascends, a solfatara existing near it.

*Koiwai Stock Farm* lies at the S. foot of Iwate-yama and is noted for the rearing of cattle and horses, being an enterprise of the Iwasaki Family. The dairy products are held in high repute, the Koiwai butter being a well-known brand on the market.

*Iwate Stud Farm* is also situated on the moor at the foot of the volcano, 5 m. from Morioka, and is the largest breeding centre for Nambu ponies. Horse-breeding is actively carried on in that part of the moor extending from *Ippongi-hara*, at the E. foot of the volcano, round to the S. foot of *Himekami-yama*. Near *Tabigawamura* exists the breeding-station of Iwate Prefecture.

**Nakayama** (357.3 m. from *Ueno*, in 15 hrs. 35 min.). The *Nakayama-tôge* forms the N. limit of the plain of Iwate and part of the Kitakami Range. It stands 1,449 ft. above the sea and may be called the 'Usui Pass' of the E. region of Ô-u. The scenery is the most romantic along the line, which here winds along the valley of the *Kotsunagi-gawa*, and the train passes through one tunnel after another. Between the tunnels, especially those between the stations of *Nakayama*, *Kozuya*, and *Ichinohe*, one can obtain in autumn some delightful glimpses of the scarlet-coloured mountain sides. The azaleas and wistarias in spring are also very attractive. The high-way N. of this pass was called in ancient days the *Oku-no-Hoso-michi*, or the 'Narrow Path of Ôshû.'

*Yuhazu-no-seisen*, or the 'Fresh spring of the bow,' is found 2 m. from *Nakayama* station, and tradition says that when *Minamoto Yoriyoshi* was conducting the expedition against the rebellious clan of *Abe*, he was so much distressed at the sight of his followers' sufferings from thirst, that, with the tip of the bow he was carrying, he struck the rock at this spot, mentally praying the God, *Kwan-on*, to grant him a supply of water. His prayer was miraculously granted and fresh water gushed out. When the rebellion was put down, *Yoriyoshi* erected a temple here and installed in it the small image of *Kwan-on* he had been carrying about him. The fountain forms the headwaters of the Kitakami, which flows for more than 171 m., of which 73 m. are navigable.

**Ichinohe** (369.8 m. from *Ueno*, in 16 hrs. 17 min.). The longest tunnel ( $\frac{3}{4}$  m.) on the line is situated near here. The ridge rising in front as the train emerges from the tunnel is *Sue-no-matsu-yama*, of classical association. One of the most popular stanzas in connection with it runs as follows:—

<i>Kimi-o oki te</i>	"If, love, this heart within my breast
<i>Adashi kokoro wo</i>	Should ever from thee stray,
<i>Ware mota ba</i>	O'er Sue-no-matsu's lofty crest
<i>Sue-no-matsu-yama</i>	The waves will dash their spray."
<i>Nami mo koe nan.</i>	

Along the winding zigzag of the path, false strata of the Tertiary formation crop out, containing fossils of marine shells. Evidently, therefore, the waves must have overtopped these parts in ancient days.

**Shiriuichi** (397.7 m. from *Ueno*, in 17 hrs. 10 min.) is the junction of the Hachinohe Branch, which leads to *Minato* via Hachinohe, 5.1 m., in 20 min.

**Hachinohe**, Pop. 16,109, lies at the mouth of the *Mabuchi-gawa* and was formerly the seat of one of the scions of the House of Nambu. It has to its E. a good outlet in *Minato*, or *Same-wan*. Some of the sights in the vicinity are *Miyagi-jinsha*, *Chôja-yama*, and *Kabura-shima*.

**Noheji** (430.4 m. from *Ueno*; in 18 hrs. 42 min.; Inns: *Iida-ya*, *Noki-ya*), Pop. 8,486, is the station where the line starting from



Uenō is brought for the first time within sight of the sea. After leaving Shiruichi the line traverses the plain of *Sambongi*, famous for horse-breeding. At *Numazaki* a small pond called *Ogawaranuma* is found to the right, and from *Chibiki* to *Noheji* snow-sheds cover the track here and there. *Noheji* stands at the S.E. corner of the Gulf of Mutsu and forms the gateway to the Shimo-kita Peninsula. Steamers run to *Ōminato*, 23 m., fare ¥1.50 special class, and ¥1.01 ordinary class.

*Ōminato*, Pop. 4,555, lies at the N. E. extremity of the gulf and on the inlet called *Ominato Bay*. The inlet has an inner basin, with *Ashizaki* projecting from its S.W. side, and it is in the inner basin that an excellent anchorage is found. Here an admiralty station exists. The tide here is the swiftest of any in the whole of Mutsu Gulf, flowing at the rate of  $1\frac{3}{4}$  knots. The highest tide rises  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ft. and the ordinary tide  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ft. *Tanabu*, Pop. 5,000, is situated  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the E.

*Osore-zan*, which means 'Mountain of dread,' the name being probably of Ainu origin, is a seat of volcanic activity on the *Shimokita*, also known as *Tonami* Peninsula, which forms the N.E. extremity of the main island. The distance from *Tanabu* is under 5 m., and that from *Ōminato* about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. less, but the former route is the easier of the two. After traversing the lowland covered by chestnut-trees, cryptomerias, etc., the path descends about 1.4 m. to the crater lake of *Osore-ko*, 690 ft. above the sea. It measures about 3 m. around, and on the N. shore are hot springs and a sulphur refinery. The lake is surrounded by several low hills forming a crater wall, and from the opening at the N. water flows out and forms the *Matsu-gawa*. Several solfataras exist in the crater, especially on the N. bank, and the whole scene is one of desolation, the crater being devoid of any vegetation, and even the rocks and stones bearing evidence of sulphurous decomposition. Outside the crater, however, there are dense woods. From the S. E. corner rises a little cone called *Kamafuse*, about 2,590 ft. above the sea. It has no crater, though lava rocks are plentiful. To the N.W. of *Osore-zan* the chain of hills extends to the sea, and both to the N. and the W. stand hills all under 2,000 ft. in height. It is conjectured that this peninsula may have been a volcanic island in some period of geological time, and that by upheaval it has become connected with the mainland, for evidence of such upheaval is noticeable in the strata.

*Entsū-ji* is an old Buddhist temple at the N. side of the crater lake and is said to have been founded by *Jikaku-Daishi*. It contains an image of *Jizō*, which he is credited with having carved. The upper part of the lake is called *Sai-no-kawara* and the opposite part, *Sanzu-no-kawa*, and there are other places bearing names of the future world, according to Buddhist Theology, as the Pond of Blood, Shore of Paradise, Mountain of Swords, etc. At the rear of the main temple stand the Hall of *Fudō* and various other edifices, such as *Muen-tō*, *Jikaku-dō*, *Yakushi-dō*, *Gochi-Nyorai-dō*, etc. The *Oku-no-in* is on *Kamafuse-zan* and is reached by a sharp ascent. June 24th

is the great annual festival day, it being believed that the worship of *Jizō* on this day will procure salvation for dead souls. A large number of people therefore visit the temple for worship. *Osore-zan Hot Springs* issue from right and left in front of the *Jizō-dō*, there being five springs. The waters are sulphurous and the temperature as high as 160°F.

**Asamushi** (447.4 m. from *Ueno*, in 19 hrs. 20 min.; Inns: *Tō-ō-kwan*, *Tsubaki-kwan*, *Semba-kwan*) is the most noted resort in this vicinity, with hot springs issuing from eight places, utilized for just as many baths as *Tsubaki-yu*, *Ōwaki-no-yu*, *Hadaka-no-yu*, *Yanagi-no-yu*, *Me-no-yu*, and *Tsuru-no-yu*. The waters of the first-named one are the most copious and hottest, being 163°F. With islands in the foreground and promontories stretching out from right and left, Asamushi presents a picturesque scene. Local sights are the *Yumoshima*, *Tsutsuji Grove*, etc., while table-salt obtained from the hot waters is sold as a souvenir.

*Tsubaki-yama*, 10 m. from Asamushi and at the extremity of Kominato Promontory, is noted for its camellia blooms, which are invested with something of a religious character, owing to an old romantic love story. A Shintō shrine stands at the foot of the 'Camellia Hill.'

**Aomori** (456.9 m. from *Ueno*, in 19 hrs. 45 min.; Inns: *Nakajima-ya*, *Kagi-ya*, *Shiwo-ya*, *Hayase-ya*), Pop. 47,206, the seat of the prefectural capital of Aomori, is the leading city in the province of *Mutsu* and the most important harbour in the extreme N. of the main island. It is situated on the Gulf of Mutsu and is the junction of the North-Eastern and the Ō-u Main Line, being also the connecting point of the main island with *Hokkai-dō* and *Karafuto*. In general prosperity and tradal activity, the city has no equal in N.E. Japan, but the conflagrations that have repeatedly broken out here have very much retarded its development. The city extends for 1.9 m. from E. to W. and  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from N. to S., the busiest quarter being *Ōmachi-dōri*.

As an anchorage it has the disadvantage of being exposed to N. W. winds, owing to the absence of any screen between the entrance of the gulf and the basin, which opens northward. The water about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  chains from the shore is 9 fathoms deep. As an open port the volume of trade does not yet amount to much, the latest customs returns recording ¥74,451 for exports and ¥372,080 for imports. Timber is the staple item in the former and kerosene in the latter.

### Communications.

1. *Aomori-Hakodate Line* is the ferry service undertaken by the Imperial Government Railways and connected with the express trains. The ferry steamers start from *Aomori* twice a day, at 1 p.m. and 10 p.m., reaching *Hakodate* at 5.15 p.m. and 3 a.m. respectively, the distance between the two ports being 60 nautical miles. Particulars of the steamers are as follows:—

Name	Gross tonnage	Passenger capacity	Fare
Tamura Maru	1,521	1st class 22 2nd " 52 3rd " 358	1st class ¥3.20 2nd " " 2.10 3rd " " 1.02
Hirafu Maru	1,521	1st " 22 2nd " 56 3rd " 358	
Ege-san Maru	1,462	1st " 18 2nd " 64 3rd " 372	<i>Special Room :</i> (A) ¥3.00 (B) " 1.50
Dai-ni Hankaku Maru	864	1st " 8 2nd " 41 3rd " 250	Second class, Bed 50 sen.

2. *Aomori-Mororan Line* is run once a day, leaving Aomori at 7.40 p.m. and reaching Mororan at 7 a.m. the following morning.

3. *Vladivostok Line* is a fortnightly service, which, starting from Vladivostok, calls at Aomori, via *Nanao*, *Fushiki*, *Niigata*, *Ebisu*, and Hakodate, and then proceeds to Otaru.

*Principal Buildings* are the Prefectural Office (Pl. B 2), City Office (Pl. 3, B 2), Aomori Revenue Office (Pl. C 3), Aomori Observatory, Aomori Post and Telegraph Office (Pl. 5, C 2), Aomori Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Red Cross Society's Branch (Pl. D 2), Aomori Electric Light Co. (Pl. D 2), Aomori Chamber of Commerce, Mutsu Nippō, Tō-ō Nippō (the last two being newspaper offices).

*Situation, etc.* A deep channel, called the Straits of *Tsugaru*, separates the main island from *Hokkai-dō* and at the same time forms a connecting link between the Pacific Ocean and the Japan Sea. In the distribution of flora and fauna also, this channel forms a striking barrier line, and just as the *Ezo-matsu*, *Todo-matsu*, etc. are characteristic of *Hokkai-dō*, the red pine that grows almost everywhere in the main island is prevented by the channel from going across to *Hokkai-dō*. Again, the grizzly bear, met with in *Hokkai-dō*, is absent from the main island. This boundary line of flora and fauna is called the Blackstone line.

The Gulf of Mutsu, situated at the N. extremity of the main island, is also the largest indentation in Ō-u. It is enclosed by the Shimokita and Tsugaru Peninsulas, between which the entrance extends about 6 nautical miles. The basin is wide and has at its S. end the little peninsula of *Kominato*, which divides it into the Bay of Noheji on the E. and the Bay of Aomori on the W. The basin is not very deep, that part from the mouth of the gulf to the centre of the Bay of Aomori being the deepest, viz. 30 to 37 fathoms. In general the bottom is level and devoid of any heights or deep depressions.

This Prefecture is bounded on the E. by the Pacific Ocean, on the S. by Iwate and Akita Prefectures, is washed by the Japan Sea on the E., while on the N. it faces the S. extremity of *Hokkai-dō* across the Straits of *Tsugaru*. The jurisdiction comprises the greater part of the province of *Mutsu* and consists of two municipal cities (*Aomori*, *Hirosaki*) and eight counties, with the total area of 3,788 sq. m. and a population of 721,127. *Primary Industries* include the cultivation of rice and apples, the latter surpassing all other districts in output and amounting to 8,376 tons, as against 7,380 tons in *Hokkai-dō*. In the yield of timber this prefecture occupies a leading place, the principal timber trees being *hiba* and cryptomeria; the forests of the former, covering the hills near *Nakayama*, constitute one of the three finest forests in Japan. Ninety per cent of these forests belong to the State. Marine products are valued at above ¥1,250,000, the principal items being salmon, herring, and bonito.

#### Places of Interest.

*Utō-jinja* is a Shintō shrine ½ m. from the station. Though there is nothing impressive either in the enclosure or in the archi-

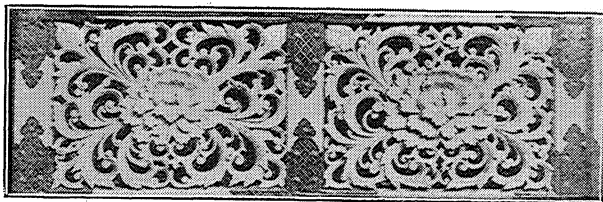
ecture itself, this is the most noted and popular shrine in the whole neighbourhood. Its origin is not clearly known, but it is now dedicated to three female deities. It is said that the places around the shrine were marshy in ancient time and that the Yasukata Pond now existing is a relic of that ancient topography. The title *Utō* was derived, it is believed, from the name of a sea-bird called *Utō*, which resembles a sea-gull, and which deposits its eggs in the sand. The village itself took its name from that of this bird.

*Aomori Park* (Pl. F 2) is also called *Gappo Park* and lies 1.4 m. from *Uramachi Station*, at the E. extremity of *Aomori City*, and 2.4 m. from *Aomori Station*. In the grounds are grown cherry-trees and pines, and the site being elevated, good views of the harbour and in clear weather of the opposite coast of *Hokkai-dō* can be obtained. There is a military temple on the premises.

*Nebuta Festival* which is held from the 1st to 6th July (lunar calendar) is characteristic of *Aomori*, the chief feature being the monster paper effigies, in various shapes and having lighted candles inside, which are borne about the streets to the accompaniment of a band. On the morning of the 7th the effigies are consigned to the *Tsutsumi-gawa*. Tradition says that the festival was originated by *Sakanoue-no-Tamuramaro*, who by this queer entertainment intended to lure the rebel chiefs from their mountain fastnesses.

*Myōken-dō*, 4½ m. from the station, is another place associated with the memory of *Tamuramaro*, but is now chiefly noted for its cherry blooms. The place is a popular resort in spring for the people of *Aomori*.

*Hakkōda-san* is a range of hills 17 m. to the S. of *Aomori*, and 5,180 ft. above the sea. Several routes are available for the ascent, but the easiest one is from the village of *Yokochi*, S. of *Aomori*. The path leads through a dark avenue of trees to the hot springs of *Suga-yu*, and advancing about 1¼ m. E., it makes a climb over the sulphur quarries and reaches the top of *Su-ga-dake*, the highest point in the range. The panorama from the summit embraces to the E. the moorland of *Sambongi* and other plains and the view of the Pacific; to the W. is the Japan Sea and the ribbon-like stream of the *Iwaki-gawa* flowing through the plains of *Tsugaru*. The views to the N. and the S. are equally impressive. The range shoots up a number of peaks, of which eight are noted.



WOOD-CARVING ON A LEAF OF SAKASHITA GATE, NIKKŌ

## Route XLIII. Ryōmō Line.

(Oyama to Takasaki.)

The Ryōmō Line extends for 57.1 m. (covered in 2 hrs. 58 min.) between *Oyama*, on the Tōhoku Trunk Line, and *Takasaki* on the Shin-Etsu Line. This line traverses the two rich provinces of *Kōtsuke* and *Shimotsuke*, taking in *en route* the flourishing silk-weaving towns of *Ashikaga*, *Kiryū*, and *Isezaki*, and also *Maebashi*, the seat of local government of Gumma Prefecture. There are certain trains which, starting from *Ueno*, run to Takasaki and then, traversing the Ryōmō Line to Oyama, come back by the Tōhoku Line (N. E. Line) to Ueno again, or vice versa. A brief sketch of the route is as follows:

**Oyama** (see under N. E. Line P. 316).

**Tochigi** (6.8 m. from *Oyama*, in 23 min.) is a flourishing town, with a population of 26,301. Its chief products are cocoons, raw silk, timber, and hewn stones.

**Kinchaku-yama**, 1.5 m. from Tochigi Station, is a low hill which was turned into a public park in 1878. In the park is a shrine, *Shōkon-sha*, dedicated to the spirits of those who died fighting for the Imperial cause. The place commands a fine prospect, taking in both the city of Tochigi and the hills of *Tsukuba-san*.

**Taihei-zan**, 2.5 m. N. of Tochigi, is another hill which has been turned into a public park. On the summit, which is 0.8 m. from the foot of the hill, stands *Taihei-jinsha*, surrounded by majestic pines. The hill became known from the fact that in 1864 a band of anti-foreign agitators of *Mito* shut themselves up here, defying the authority of the Shogunate Government. From the park may be enjoyed an excellent view of the surrounding plains, which are pierced by the two streams *Tone-gawa* and *Kinu-gawa*, as well as of the mountain ranges in the provinces of Kai and Awa, above all of Fuji. On the summit are many tea-houses.

**Sano** (16.6 m. from *Oyama*, in 54 min.) is a junction station for a short local line (9.7 m., covered in 1 hr. 20 min.) worked by the *Tōbu Railway Co.*

**Karasawa-yama**, 3.7 m. N. of Sano Station, commands an extensive view of the plains of *Kwantō*. The hill is associated with a famous chieftain, *Fujiwara Hidesato*, for on it stood a castle, whence he and his descendants for six generations ruled over the neighbouring country. The shrine *Karasawayama-jinsha* is dedicated to Hidesato.

*Hidesato* took a leading part in destroying *Taira-no-Masakado* (940), who rebelled against the Imperial authority and aspired to become an Emperor.

**Ashikaga** (23.8 m. from *Oyama*, in 1 hr. 19 min.; Inns: *Hatsuga-ya*, *Ashikaga-kwan*, *Tomoe-ya*), Pop. 28,618, is a well-known centre of the weaving industry. The town contains an exchange for piece-goods, an institute for the study of weaving, and two

market-places. The annual output amounts to 6,260,000 pieces of woven stuffs valued at ¥11,000,000, of which about 10% is exported abroad.

**Ashikaga's Weaving Industry** was probably started several centuries ago. The place, however, had been for a long time economically subject to its more flourishing neighbour of *Kiryū*, to which the cotton piece-goods made at Ashikaga were all brought to be sold. In 1832 a market for piece-goods was for the first time opened at Ashikaga. From that time on, the place made rapid progress. The town soon began to make a better class of silk goods, such as *chirimen* (rape) and *ito-ori* (a heavier stuff for winter wear). After the Restoration of 1868, however, the industry declined for a time, owing to the break up of the old guild-system and an indiscriminate use of foreign chemical dyes. But it soon revived, for we find that at the national industrial exposition of 1878 the products of Ashikaga looms attracted considerable attention. But the too careless production of cheap and crude articles again brought about a collapse. The real progress began with the establishment in 1885 of an institute for the study of weaving. Jacquard looms were now introduced and great pains were taken to regain the lost credit in the market. In 1894 the Ashikaga Weavers' Association was formed. The Prefectural Technical School was established in the same year, while all sorts of samples were imported from abroad and placed on exhibit in the school. Thus was laid the foundation of the present prosperity. The kinds of goods produced are exceedingly varied, comprising some of the most expensive silk stuffs as well as cheap cotton goods. There are, however, specialties, such as *fūtsū-omeshi*, figured-satin, mixed fūtsū-omeshi, ribbed cotton cloth (*chijimi*), *shin-chirimen* (cotton and silk mixed). Together with *Kiryū* and *Isezaki*, Ashikaga is coming to be a powerful rival to *Nishijin*, *Kyōto*, for these places can produce quite as good articles and at a much lower price. The weaving is generally done as job-work, by weavers who live in villages, not only in the neighbourhood of Ashikaga, but far away in the provinces of *Kōtsuke*, *Shimotsuke*, and *Musashi*.

**Ashikaga Park**, at the W. end of the town and 1.5 m. from the station, contains a large number of azaleas and commands an excellent view of the neighbourhood.

**Ashikaga Gakko**, 0.3 m. N. of the station, is an old school of classical studies. Its origin is somewhat uncertain. According to tradition it was founded in the first quarter of the 9th century by *Ono Takamura*, but some scholars maintain that it was first established by *Ashikaga Yoshikane*. The original school, however, had long since gone to decay by the first half of the 15th century, when *Uesugi Norizane* restored it. This daimyo invited a Buddhist priest, *Kwaigen*, to be its dean, imported classical books from China (then under the Sung Dynasty), and soon succeeded in making it a famous seat of learning. During the period of the Tokugawa Shogunate, the school was endowed with lands and left in charge of the Konji-in temple in Yedo. The buildings are now being kept in repair and the old books safeguarded under the auspices of an association formed for the purpose. In the school is a statue of Confucius and one of *Ono Takamura*.

**Ono Takamura** was a high court official at *Kyōto* and a great scholar. He visited China, then under the Tang Dynasty. He was later appointed governor of *Mutsu*, or the north-eastern provinces. It seems undeniable that if he did not establish the school, he was at any rate one of its most distinguished patrons.

**Ban-na-ji** (also called *Dai-nichi-dō*), 0.4 m. N. of the station, is a famous temple of the Shingon Sect. It was founded at the end

of the 12<sup>th</sup> century by Ashikaga Yoshikane, a famous general of Minamoto Yoritomo, and the daimyo of Kazusa Province. The *Hon-dō*, or Main temple, where is enshrined an image of *Dainichi-Nyorai*, is a large, stately building. The temple grounds contain many large ancient trees.

*Gyōdō-yama* is a high hill (1,200 ft. above the surrounding plains), about 3.7 m. from Ashikaga. The ascent is very steep; the summit being reached by a narrow path, twisting and turning repeatedly among large rocks. A splendid temple, *Jōin-ji*, stands at the top, whence there is obtained a fine view of the neighbourhood. At the foot of the hill is a pair of cascades (called the male and female waterfalls).

**Kiryū** (32.9 m. from *Oyama*, in 1 hr. 49 min.; Inns: *Kanaki*, *Fuji-bun*, *Maru-kei*, *Azuma-ya*, *Tagawa*), situated on the R. *Watarase* and flanked by hills on two sides, is the greatest centre of the weaving industry in the Kwantō District. The product of its looms comprises *habutae*, lustring (*kaiki*), crape, *kohaku*, and various figured stuffs, and fairly rivals the products of *Nishijin*, Kyōto. There are also manufactured here various kinds of mixed goods (cotton and silk mixed), such as *men-hachijō*, *men-kohaku*, *men-shusu*. According to the latest returns, the output of pure silk goods is valued at ¥6,696,204 and of mixed silk goods at ¥3,860,438, together amounting to about ¥11,000,000. Kiryū has 4,130 houses, with a population of 32,189. *Maruyama Kōen* and *Kiryū Kōen* are two public parks maintained by the municipality.

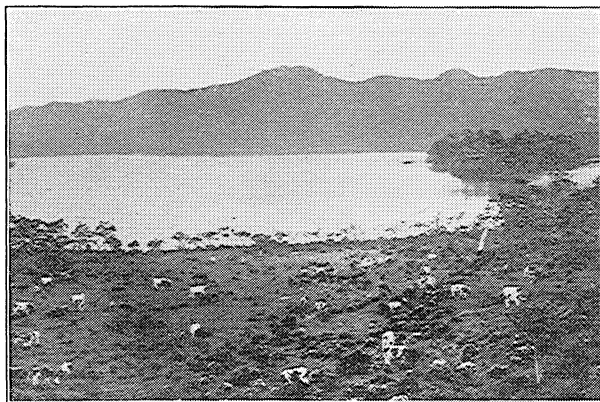
**Ashio Railway** is a colliery line (20.7 m., in 1 hr. 43 min.), which connects the famous copper-mine of Ashio with the city of Kiryū.

**History.** We know from a trustworthy record that as early as the Wadō Era (708-714), *Jōshū* silk (that is, silk made at Kiryū) was presented to the Empress Gemmyō, who on her part dispatched *Momo-bunshi*, an expert weaver, to teach the weavers of Kiryū and neighbourhood a more advanced art of weaving. When in 1331 *Nitta Yoshisada* fought for the Imperial cause, the banners of his followers were made of silk produced in Kōtsuke (Jōshū) Province. When Tokugawa Iyeyasu marched large armies westward, resulting in the famous battle of *Sekigahara* (1600), the weavers of Kōtsuke offered 2,4 to *hiki* (1 *hiki* = 22 yds.) of silk as material for the banners of his retainers. In those days it appears that the product was all ordinary plain silk cloth. It was only in the third quarter of the 17<sup>th</sup> century that the weavers of Jōshū began to turn out silk gauze and figured shirtings. In the second quarter of the 18<sup>th</sup> century, two expert weavers from Kyōto, *Yahei* and *Kichibei* by name, settled in the province and began weaving crape, damask silk, silk gauze, and figured shirtings. The weaving houses vied with one another in trying to produce newer and more elaborate stuffs, imitated Chinese patterns, and succeeded in making *ito-ori*, *kohaku*, and *ryūmon*. Soon after the opening of the country to foreign trade (1854), the weavers of Jōshū scored a great success by turning out mixed piece-goods, using the newly imported cotton yarn. Although the industry declined for a time as a result of changes consequent upon the Restoration of 1868, it soon revived, to become again depressed from a too careless use of imported dyes. Its real progress began with the organization of the *Kiryū Kwaiasha*, an association of weavers, which took steps to superintend carefully the weaving industry in general, in particular making inspection of the goods produced, which after being carefully examined were separated into four classes, according to the fineness or coarseness of their workmanship, and

stamped with the certificates of the association. A year or so afterwards, in 1880, Kiryū weavers achieved a great success by successfully producing black satin fairly rivalling Chinese satin, then in great demand. In 1881 the weaving of *habutae* was commenced. From 1887 on, the Jacquard looms have been largely used. Figured stuffs began to be made with so much success that in many respects the place soon came to rival even Nishijin, Kyōto.

Most of the weaving is done as house industry, as is the case at Ashikaga. There are, however, a few establishments (factories) where a large number of weavers are employed; viz. Nippon Ori-mono-kwaisha, Seiai-sha, Chirimen-gōshi-kwaisha.

**Isezaki** (43 m. from *Oyama*, in 2 hrs. 22 min.), is the N. terminus of the *Tōbu Railway*, which starts from *Asakusa*, Tōkyo; the line traverses the rich plains of Musashi and Kōtsuke for a distance of 70.3 m. (covered in 3 hrs. 40 min.). Isezaki is a flourishing weaving town, second only in importance to Kiryū. Among all sorts of goods produced, *ito-ori-meisen* is its specialty. The entire annual output is valued at about ¥6,663,520 (of which about ¥4,661,000 are taken up by pure silk fabrics and about 2 millions by mixed silk and cotton goods). Isezaki has a population of 9,239.



PASTURE BY LAKE AKAGI.

**Maebashi** (50.9 m. from *Oyama*, in 2 hrs. 42 min.; Inns: *Shirai-ya*, *Abura-ya*, *Tetsusen-tei*), situated on the left bank of the Tone-gawa, is the seat of local government of Gumma Prefecture. Formerly the castle-town of Daimyo Matsudaira, it is now a great silk-yarn market. The city is 3.5 m. from E. to W. and 2 m. from N. to S., with a population of 45,185 (households 7,832). *Tatsu-machi*, *Kuwa-machi*, and *Hon-machi* are its busiest streets.

**Electric Tramway.** There is an electric tramway line from Maebashi to Ikao, a famous spa town (see P. 261).



**Public Offices, Banks, etc.:** Gumma Prefectural Office, Maebashi City Office, Meteorological Station, Agricultural Experiment Station, Post-Office, Chamber of Commerce, Agricultural Bank, the 39th Bank; **Newspapers:** Jōmō-Shimbun, Jōshū-Shimpō, Gumma-Shimbun.

**Gumma Prefecture** is conterminous with four prefectures,—on the S. E. with *Saitama*, on the N. with *Niigata*, on the E. with *Tochigi*, and on the W. with *Nagano*. The prefecture is walled in on the N., the W., and the E., by high mountain ranges and is open only on the S. E., towards the plains of Kwantō. The famous *Tone-gawa* takes its rise in the E. base of *Shimizu-tōge*, which is on the N. frontier of Gumma Prefecture. This river, enriched by the waters of its tributaries, the *Karasu-gawa*, the *Usui-gawa*, the *Azuma-gawa*, and the *Kanna-gawa*, runs south-eastward, through rich mulberry plantations in its upper regions and fertile rice lands along its lower course. The prefecture, the seat of Government of which is at Maebashi, comprises the province of Kōtsuke, with the two cities of Maebashi and Takasaki and 11 counties. It has an area of 2,367 sq. m. and a population of 933,718. The soil being composed largely of ancient lava ashes is well fitted for the growth of mulberry, and its dry atmosphere for sericulture. In the production of cocoons Gumma stands second only to Nagano Prefecture. The filature factory at *Tomioka* is one of the most famous in the country. Besides the Tomioka factory just mentioned, there are also other well-known filatories, like *Usui-sha* (at *Annaka*) and *Kanra-sha* (at *Tomioka*). The mulberry plantations cover an area of 83,242 acres and the output of cocoons amounts to 250,000 *koku* (valued at ¥9,270,000).

#### Places of Interest.

**Akagi-san** is one of the three famous mountains of Gumma Prefecture; the other two being *Myōgi* and *Haruna*. It is really a collective name for a group of peaks surrounding Lake Akagi, or Ōnuma, the site of an old crater, the lake measuring 1 m. from E. to W., 0.6 m. from N. to S., and 2.6 m. in circumference. The lake is 4,582 ft. above sea-level, and the peaks above-mentioned consist of *Jizō-yama* (6,042 ft.), *Kurohi-yama* (6,200 ft.), *Koma-ga-take* (5,360 ft.), *Gorin-dake* (5,028 ft.), and *Nosaka-dake* (5,720 ft.). Akagi-san may be ascended from several directions, from the side of *Ikaō*, from *Ōmama*, near *Kiryū*, and from Maebashi. We recommend the path from Maebashi (a distance of about 17 m. to Lake Akagi). For the first 5 m., as far as *Kogure-mura*, *jinrikishas* are available. From here on we ascend the base of the mountain, which as far as half-way up is covered with grass—a monotonous moorland without trees. After 3.7 m. we come to the village of *Minowa*, the inhabitants of which engage in raising cattle. Indeed cattle are met with in large numbers all along the path, quietly feeding on the grass on the mountain sides. In a little over 2.5 m. from *Minowa* we reach *Jigoku-dani*, whence turning toward the right and ascending a short, steep path, we reach a solitary bath-house, where cold mineral water is heated for the benefit of the neighbouring population. Now turning back to the main path, and passing on round a grass-covered hill and through a forest of miscellaneous trees, we come to Lake Akagi, which is surrounded by a fine growth of trees, comprising birch, oak, horse-chestnut, and alder. Then taking a path further toward the right through the wood by the lake we come to the *Akagi-jinsha* and an inn beside it. The summit of either *Kurohi-yama* or *Jizō-*

yama may easily be reached (the former by a climb of 2 m. and the latter by one of 0.8 m.), and from the tops of these peaks may be obtained magnificent panoramic views, taking in Fuji, Asama, and other well-known mountains of Kai and Shinano, as well as nearer mountains, such as those of Myōgi, Haruna, Nikkō, and Ashio, while toward the S. E. there spread out under one's eyes the great plains of Kwantō. Near the E. shore of Lake Akagi is an islet called *Kotori-ga-shima*, on which stands a shrine. At the S. W. corner of the lake, the waters flow out in a rapid called *Numao-gawa*, and breaking through the outer ridge of an ancient crater at the W. of *Nozaka-tōge*, the river runs down along the N. foot of *Suzu-ga-mine*, now as rapids, now as cascades, till it finally empties itself into the *Tone-gawa*. In summer the lake is often covered by a thick fog, while the waters freeze in winter, making a coating of ice several feet thick. The ice is broken and taken to Maebashi or Tōkyō to be preserved till summer for the market. On the S. E. of Jizō-yama is a tarn which is but 0.6 m. in circumference. On the shore of Lake Akagi are two inns (exceedingly primitive in their appointments), one at *Ōhora* close to the Akagi-jinsha and the other near the outlet, above the Numao-gawa Rapids. On the high peaks are found many varieties of high altitude plants, such as *Yukiware-gusa*, *Mushitori-sumire*, and *Umebachi-gusa*. The best time to make the climb is perhaps in early summer, when the fresh green leaves and azalea flowers offer special attractions. *Yu-daki* is a waterfall, 120 ft. high, which is about 1.5 m. from the tarn *Konuma*.

**Yunosawa Mineral Spring.** This hot spring, which is impregnated with carbonic acid, is situated at *Naegashima*, Miyagi-mura, at the S. foot of Akagi-san. The waters issue from a crevice in a lava boulder on the bank of a stream flowing from the side of *Ara-yama*. The spot is a pretty, narrow valley, shut in by mountains on two sides, in front by the two peaks of *Nabewari* and *Ara-yama*, and from behind by *Kamikura-take*.

**Akagi-jinsha**, at *Miyosawa*, Miyagi-mura, is a large shrine, dedicated to *Ōnamuchi-no-Kami*, the same deity as is worshipped at the Akagi-jinsha by the lake side at the top of Akagi-san. This shrine was, according to tradition, founded by *Toyoki-irihiko-no-Mikoto*, who visited Kōtsuke Province by order of the Emperor Sujin (1st cent. B. C.). After the death of *Toyoki-irihiko-no-Mikoto*, he was also enshrined in the shrine. There are 11 buildings altogether.

**Takasaki** (57.1 m. from *Oyama*, in 2 hrs. 58 min., see Takasaki Line p. 259.)



FISHING WITH THE SEINE.



### Route XLIV. Nikkō.

The glory of nature at *Nikkō* is ideally complemented by the glory of art enshrined there, for Nature's bold essay in landscape gardening with mountains, cascades, crystalline streams, ancient trees, lovely lakes, and the brilliant chromatic display of leaves in autumn, is utilised to best advantage by the cunning hand of master designers and craftsmen, who have reared amidst such surroundings gorgeous piles profusely decorated. It is not to be wondered at that foreigners should regard Nikkō as by far the most noteworthy sight in all Japan, while the tribute which Japanese pay to the romantic beauty of the place is sufficiently evidenced by that popular saying, meaning, "Don't use the word 'splendour' till you have seen Nikkō," 'splendour' being in Japanese '*kekko*.'

**Tōkyo to Nikkō.** Through trains run several times a day between Ueno and Nikkō. Passengers have to change at *Utsunomiya*, when going by non-through trains. Time required: about four hours. Fares: 1st class, ¥3.60; 2nd class, ¥2.14.

**Yokohama to Nikkō.** Passengers starting from Yokohama change at *Shinagawa* for the Yamate Line and again change at *Akabane* to a train from Ueno. These are the regular connections, but comparatively few trains are run on the Yamate Line, so when connections involve a long wait at Shinagawa, it is better to alight at Shimbashi and take train at Ueno, doing the intervening distance by street-car, automobile, etc. Besides the trains, electric cars are operated at intervals of about 15 minutes on the Yamate Line, and these may be availed of, by taking a car at Shinagawa for Akabane, there changing to a train from Ueno. Passengers taking electric cars from Shinagawa to Akabane have to change cars at *Ikebukuro*. The connection of the Shimbashi and Ueno terminals is effected by the following means:—

<i>Jinrikishas</i> (40 min.)	... ..	¥ 0.35
Carriages (30 ,, ):		
One horse, accommodating two	... ..	„ 1.50
Two horses, accommodating four	... ..	„ 3.00
Automobiles (15 min.)		
Accommodating three	... ..	„ 1.10
Electric-cars (30 min.)	... ..	„ 0.05

Railway fares between Yokohama and Nikkō:—1st class, ¥4.38; 2nd class, ¥2.59.

Automobiles can be hired in Yokohama or Tōkyo, and a motor-car trip from these places to Nikkō and back requires a couple of days.

For the convenience of the travelling public, the Imperial Government Railways issue *special tourists' coupon-books* for trips from Yokohama or Tōkyo to Nikkō and places in that direction. These tickets are of two kinds—one giving Ueno and the other

Yokohama as departure station. The former is for excursions starting from Ueno and returning by way of Nikkō and Matsushima; Fare 1st class, ¥ 16. The latter is for trips departing from Yokohama and calling at Nikkō and Matsushima on the return journey; Fare 1st class, ¥ 17. These excursion tickets are confined to 1st class and remain valid for 60 days from the date of issue.

The Nikkō Line proper branches off from *Utsunomiya*, and the following description applies to this short section.

**Kanuma** (74.6 m. from *Ueno*), Pop. 18,000, is a thriving town on the old *Reihei-shi-Kaidō* (road for Imperial messengers with offerings to the mausolea of Nikkō) and is noted for its hempen industry. But what is more interesting to tourists is that the famous avenue of grand cryptomerias leading to the town of Nikkō begins here and can be noticed from the windows of the train. To the S. stands *Imamiya-jinsha*, founded in 1534 and dedicated to the deity of *Futara-yama*. *Takeyama-Fudō*, 5 m. to the N.E., is situated on the slope of the bold range standing due N. of the station and is one of the famous monasteries in this neighbourhood.



THE SACRED BRIDGE, NIKKŌ.

From about *Fubasami*, the station next to Kanuma, the high mountains of Nikkō, especially *Nantai-san* and *Nyobō-san*, can be seen in the dim distance.

**Imaichi** (86.8 m. from *Ueno*), Pop. 6,000, is the meeting-place of the four highways, *i. e.* the Messengers' road from the S.E., *Utsunomiya* road from the E., *Aizu* road from the N., and *Nikkō* road from the S.W.

*Nakuiwa-bashi* (about 5 m. N. from *Imaichi*), is a bridge laid across the *Kimi-gawa* which flows through the valley between the *Nikkō* and *Takahara* ranges, and which first appears on the wide

plain here. From this bridge, which is cleverly constructed by dispensing with pillars, the road to *Aizu* (or *Wakamatsu*) leads along the left bank of the river. This mountain path is noted for its romantic views and the many hot springs that are found along it. Of the springs, the one called *Kawaji* (15 m. from here) is more widely known than the others. The view of the river, too, with its fantastic rocks and gnarled pine-trees, is quite attractive.

**Nikkō** (90.9 m. from *Ueno*, in 4 to 4 $\frac{3}{4}$  hrs.)

**Arrival.** Nikkō is the terminus of the Utsunomiya—Nikkō Branch Line. The station (1,746 ft. above the sea-level) is situated on the right bank of the *Daiya-gawa*, along which a long town stretches on constantly rising ground from the station toward the N.W.—the distance from the station to the *Mihashi*, or 'Sacred Bridge,' which is at the centre of the most interesting section of the town, is about 1 m. At the station are the usual *akabō*, as well as servants from the hotels. In the busy season (summer and autumn) it is safer to notify the hotel beforehand of one's time of arrival. There is an electric-tram service starting from the station and passing the various hotels, (and an automobile is available in summer).

**Hotels:** *Kanaya Hotel* (on a hill, close by the *Mihashi*, about 1 m. from the station; *jūnikisha*, 20 *sen*, or 40 *sen* with two coolies; tram-car, ordinary 7 *sen*, special 15 *sen*)—Rooms 80 (single-bedded, or double-bedded, some with bath-rooms attached), accommodating about 100 guests; Tariff, American plan, ¥ 5-15, or two persons occupying 1 room, ¥ 10-20.

*Nikkō Hotel* (near the Park at *Nishi-machi*, a little over 1 m. from the station; *jūnikisha* 25 *sen*, or 50 *sen* with 2 coolies; tram-car, ordinary 11 *sen*, special 23 *sen*)—Rooms, 43 in a European building and 8 in a Japanese building, accommodating altogether about 80 guests; Tariff, American plan, ¥ 5-8, or special ¥ 8-10 (¥ 5 extra for each additional guest in one room).

**Inns:** *Konishi-Ryokwan* (at *Kami-Hachiishi*, near the *Mihashi*; *jūnikisha*, 12 *sen*, or 24 *sen* with 2 coolies; tram-car, ordinary 7 *sen*, special 15 *sen*) is a first-class Japanese inn, with a fine detached house (3-storied) on a hillside, commanding an extensive view; foreign meals served if ordered; Tariff (room, with 2 Japanese meals), ¥ 2.50, midday meal ¥ 1.

**Guides** for foreign visitors are also procurable at Nikkō.

#### Itinerary Plans.

Persons who intend to visit Nikkō for some special object will make their own plans. The following are suggestions for ordinary visitors. It may be added that these plans may be modified in accordance with the state of the weather.

##### A. Plan for 3 days' Visit.

**1st day**,—in the forenoon, *Futara-san-hongū*, *Shihonryū-ji*, *Rinnō-ji* (*Sambutsu-dō*), and *Tōshō-gū*; in the afternoon, *Ume-yashiki* (plum garden), *Kirifuri-no-taki* (waterfall) *via* *Ogura-yama*.

**2nd day**,—in the forenoon, *Futara-san-jinsha*, *Jōgyō-dō*, *Hokkedō*, *Daiyū-in* (*Iyemitsu's* mausoleum and temples), *Jigen-dō*; in the

afternoon, Gamman-ga-fuchi (a pool) and Urami-no-taki (waterfall), the old cryptomeria-lined highway, and souvenir shops.

3rd day,—Chūzenji Lake (*Lake-Side Hotel*), via the Hannya, Hōdō, and Kegon waterfalls; by boat across the lake to Shōbu-gahama and Ryūzu-no-taki; back to Nikkō in the evening.

#### B. *Plan for a week's Visit.*

1st day,—in the forenoon, Futara-san-hongū, Shihonryū-ji, Rinnō-ji (Sambutsu-dō), Tōshō-gū; in the afternoon, Ume-yashiki, Kirifuri-no-taki *via* Ogura-yama.

2nd day,—in the forenoon, Futara-san-jinsha, Jōgyō-dō, Hokkedō, Daiyū-in, Jigen-dō; in the afternoon, the cryptomeria-lined highway and the Nakaiwa Bridge.

3rd day,—Gamman-ga-fuchi, Urami-no-taki, Jyakkwō-no-taki (cascade); perhaps also visit to shops.

4th day,—Chūzenji Lake, *via* Hannya, Hōdō, Haku-un, and Kegon waterfalls; by boat, visit to Uta-no-hama, Tachiki-no-kwanon, Teragasaki, *etc.*; stop overnight at the Lake-side Hotel (see P. 392).

5th day,—Yumoto, *via* Shōbu-ga-hama and Ryūzu-no-taki (by boat) and Senjō-ga-hara; several hot springs of different ingredients and temperatures; stop overnight at *Namma Hotel* (European style—see P. 396).

6th day,—climb *Nantai-san*, *via* Ōsawa and Shizu; this very interesting route is open from May till the middle of October; descend to Chūzenji by the ordinary path.

7th day,—Ashio Copper-Mine (Inn, *Chōwa-kwan*), *via* Asegata (by boat from Chūzenji) and across the Asegata-tōge Ridge; from Ashio to Tokyo or elsewhere by rail (see P. 390).

**N.B.** A mountain path leads across Konsei-tōge to Ikao hot springs; for those who desire to take this trip, the following changes are recommended in the last three days' programme:—

5th day,—by boat to Shōbu-ga-hama, Ryūzu-no-taki, Senjō-ga-hara, Godaison, Matsu-ga-saki, Asegata; 6th day,—Yumoto; 7th day,—Higashi-Ogawa (11 m. from Yumoto), *via* Konsei-tōge (2½ m. from Yumoto); from Higashi-Ogawa to Ikao, see P. 388

As an administrative division, Nikkō covers a wide area, about 17 m. from E. to W. and 10 m. from N. to S., and contains 13,657 inhabitants. On the E. it extends as far as *Imaichi*, on the S. to *Kobu-ga-hara*, on the W. to *Kōshin-san* and *Shirane-san*, and on the N. to *Kinunuma-yama* and *Kuriyama-gō*.

Nikkō proper, however, consists of a small town which is subdivided into E. and W. sections by the R. Daiya. The E. section consists of a single street, which, leading from the station and ending at the sacred bridge, constitutes the old Nikkō, the whole length extending 1.5 m. The W. section, beyond the bridge, is collectively called *Nishimachi* or *Irimachi*. The E. half looks finer than the other and is a more prosperous business quarter; but it is on the other side of the bridge that all the mausolea, temples, and

two Imperial villas are situated. In the pre-Restoration days a wooden barrier-gate stood at the entrance of Nikkō, at which travellers were examined.

Fares for *jinrikisha*, *kago* (chairs), and horses from the station, or the Sacred Bridge, to the various places of interest are as follows :

From the Station or Sacred Bridge to :—	*Dis- tance	Jinrikisha (2 coolies)		Kago or Chair (4 bearers)	Horse	
		Single	Return		Single	Return
Sacred Bridge	<i>m.</i> 1	<i>yen</i> .40	<i>yen</i> .70	Fares for	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>
Cryptomeria Avenue	5	.60	1.00	<i>Kago</i> are	1.50	2.00
Nikkō Temples	1½	.50	.90	about dou-	...	...
Urami Waterfall	4	...	1.50	ble those of	...	1.50
Kirifuri Waterfall	3	...	1.50	<i>jinrikisha</i>	...	1.50
Chūzenji Lake	10	2.20	3.00	with two	2.00	3.00
From Chūzenji to Yumoto	7½	2.00	2.80	pullers	2.00	2.80

\* Distances are measured from station, but fares are the same from either starting-point.

**N.B.** Horse hire per day ¥3.00, half day ¥2.00; Pack Horse to Chūzenji ¥1.50; A Coolie per day ¥0.80—1.50; At night or when muddy, an extra charge (30—50% of the above) must be paid.

*Electric Cars* are run from the open space in front of the station as far as *Uma-gaeshi* on the Chūzenji road, the whole distance 6.1 m. is divided into 15 sections, Fares 2 *sen* per section.

*Miyage, or souvenirs.* The *miyage* from Nikkō, besides the usual picture post-cards, albums, *etc.*, chiefly comprise the following items,—*Nikkō yōkan* (oblong bean-paste sweetmeat), *Hinowa-manjū*, edible *Daiya* algae, Nikkō wood carvings, Nikkō lacquer-wares, articles made of hollowed-out cryptomeria wood, mosaic and inlaid wood-work, turned wood-work, brackets, clogs, sticks, various fish.

These are procurable from

**Bookseller and Stationer :**

Jūji-ya (branch),  
*Kami-Hachiishi.*

**Bric-a-brac :**

M. Kanaya (Nikkō Bussan Shō-  
kwa), *Kami-Hachiishi.*

S. Kobayashi, *Naka-Hachiishi.*

T. Suzuki, *Kami-Hachiishi.*

**Lacquer-ware :**

B. Fukuda (Fukuda-ya);  
*Naka-Hachiishi.*

K. Konishi, *Kami-Hachiishi.*

Takeuchi, ”

H. Shino, *Naka-Hon-machi.*

H. Tanaka (Komeya),  
*Naka-Hachiishi.*

**Nikkō Yōkan :**

S. Takamura (Yuzawa-ya),  
*Shimo-Hachiishi.*

S. Yano (Nakaki-ya),  
*Kami-Hachiishi.*

**Photographs :**

F. Hayano, *Kami-Hachiishi.*

S. Komuro, ”

**Nikkō Range.** The volcanic range called *Nikkō-zan* consists of a chain of peaks rising on the boundary between the two provinces



of *Kōtsuke* and *Shimotsuke*. The noteworthy peaks in this range are *Nantai*, *Shirane*, *Kesa-maru*, *Akanagi*, *Nyobō*, *Ō-manago*, *Ko-manago*, *Gwassan*, *Tarō*, *Yūzen*, etc., all rising 5,000 to 8,000 ft. above the sea. Of these the cone of *Nantai* and the rugged peak of *Shirane* are conspicuous. This range is continuous on the N. with the ridges of *Taishaku* and *Mikuni*, faces at its W., across the valley of *Kata-Shinagawa*, the lofty peaks of *Shinano* and *Echigo*, is contiguous on the E. to *Takahara Mountain*, from which it is separated by the narrow valley of the *Kimu-gawa*. On the S. the undulating ridge joins another volcanic chain, in which *Akagi* is conspicuous, while on the S. E. it is joined by the *Ashio Ridge* and descends to the plain of *Kwantō* in which *Tōkyō* is situated. The valleys found in the *Nikkō Range* are *Kimu*, *Daiya*, *Katashina*, *Akakura*, etc., most of them forming mountain torrents or cascades and making an indispensable complement in the romantic scenes formed by the wild mountains. Particularly famous in this respect is the crystalline sheet of *Chūzenji Lake* that spreads at the S. foot of *Nantai-san*.

#### History of the Nikkō Mausolea.

**Tokugawa-Iyeyasu**, the founder of the Tokugawa Shogunate, died in the 2nd year of *Genna* (1616) and was temporarily buried at *Kunō-san*, but the following year (1617) his remains were transferred to *Nikkō* and permanently interred there. This was done at the instance of *Tenkai-Sōjō* (called also *Jigen-Daishi*) in accordance with the will of *Iyeyasu*. The Emperor now deified *Iyeyasu* by conferring on him the title of *Tōshō-Gongen*, or the 'East-Illuminating Incarnation' of *Bodhisattva*. In the 1st year of *Kwan-ei* (1624), the year when *Iyeyasu's* illustrious grandson, *Iyemitsu*, succeeded to the Shogunate, the latter at once proceeded to put into execution a plan for rearing the most splendid shrine which Japanese artists could then conceive of. The buildings as well as the mausoleum were completed twelve years later, in 1636. In 1644 the status of the shrine was raised by the order of the Emperor, the new title of *Tōshō-gū* being conferred upon it. Under the Fourth Shogun, *Iyetsuna*, the shrine's revenue was made secure by the gift of a domain, yielding annually 50,000 bush. of rice. At the same time an Imperial Prince of the Blood was invited to be its Superior, the custom being kept up till the fall of the Shogunate in 1868. The successive Prince-Superiors were known as the *Rinnōji-Monzei*. In 1873 the *Nikkō* shrines were enrolled on the list of *Bekkaku Kwampai-taisha*, or Shintō shrines maintained by the Government.

The directing of public attention to *Nikkō* is traced to *Shōdō-Shōnin*, who in 766 explored the mountains hitherto unpenetrated, intending to reach the summit of *Futarasan*. But unable at first to reach the summit, he continued to practise ascetic exercises in the forest for 14 years, finally accomplishing his object of reaching the summit in the 3rd month of the 2nd year of *Tenwō* (781). *Shōdō-Shōnin* founded several temples, such as *Chūzen-ji*, *Futara-jinsha*, and *Rinnō-ji*. Although *Kōbō-Daishi* came here later and founded a temple on *Taki-no-o-yama*, and *Jikaku-Daishi* built *San-Butsu-dō*, still the chief glory of revealing *Nikkō* rests with *Shōdō-Shōnin*.

There is no doubt that by building these splendid shrines the Third Shogun intended to create and perpetuate a sense of popular adoration for the work and person of the founder of the Shogunate. At the beginning of the undertaking the Shogun *Iyemitsu* appointed two daimyos, *Matsudaira Masatsuna* and *Akimoto Yasutomo*, as general commissioners for building the *Nikkō* shrines. No limit was set to the expenditure, while these commissioners were ordered to requisition the highest artistic skill in the line of carpentering, carving, painting, etc., to be found in the country.

Expenditure incurred for building the original shrines (i.e. not including *Iyemitsu's* Mausoleum and associated shrines), was 568,000 *ryō* (1 *ryō*=about

$\frac{1}{2}$  oz.) of gold, 100 *kamme* (about 1,000 lb.) of silver, and 1,000 *koku* (about 5,000 bush.) of rice, which would amount to about ¥17,000,000. If to this be added the expenses connected with the requisitioning of labour from 100 miles around, the entire expenditure would amount to ¥20,000,000 (about £2,000,000).

**Marshalling of Skilled Artizans.** For the rearing of these marvellous shrines the Shogunate Government engaged skilled carpenters, skillful carvers of Buddhist images, and other expert craftsmen from all over the country, but especially from Kyōto and Nara. The master-carpenters and other masters in various handicrafts were moreover commanded to bring their apprentices first to *Yedo* (Tokyo), where at two places houses were put up to accommodate them during their stay there on their way to Nikkō, while throughout their journey their luggage was to be conveyed at the Government's expense, and their families were to be looked after by the local officials. By thus calling together all kinds of artizans in practically unlimited numbers, the commissioners intended doubtless to profit by competitive efforts among master-artizans of the same calling, and the marvellous results achieved fully justified such a course of action.

Now these carpenters and other artizans were divided into 48 bands, named according to the 48 letters of the Japanese alphabet, with the addition of two bands of coolies. These 50 bands were divided into two rival camps of 25 bands each, the two camps being placed under the respective control of the two General Commissioners. It is said also that each of the 48 bands of skilled artizans had among the members two master carpenters of superior skill, who gave directions to the rest of the members. Thus organized, we can well imagine what a potent factor competition proved in the production of work of unrivalled skill, both as a whole and in parts.

**Type of Architecture.** When the Nikkō shrines were first built, the type of architectural and decorative styles peculiar to the *Yedo* Period had not yet fully developed. In a large measure the Nikkō buildings followed the styles of the later *Momoyama* Period (under *Hideyoshi*). Indeed such was inevitable from the fact that 80% of the carpenters and artizans engaged in building these shrines came from Kyōto and Nara.

But the Mausoleum of *Iyemitsu* and the adjacent temples were built about 18 years later, and in them a close observer will note features characteristic of the transition from the *Momoyama* type to the fully developed *Yedo* style of a later period.

**The Amount of Material and Labour** expended on the buildings is worth notice. The gorgeousness of the decoration is largely due to the immense amount of gold-leaf used in gilding. This gold-leaf consisted of sheets 3.84 in. square, of which altogether 2,489,900 sheets were utilised. These if spread out would cover an area of nearly 6 acres. The timber employed amounted altogether to 147,012 beams, each of which measured 1 sq. ft. in cross section and 12 ft. in length. If laid end to end they would extend for 330 m.,—approximately the length of the *Tōkaidō* railway between *Tōkyo* and *Kyōto* (which is 328 m.). The number of carpenters, other artizans, and coolies employed in the 12 years during which the shrines were building was immense. The total amount of carpenters' labour would amount to 1,788,658 days' labour for one man, or on an average 4,968 carpenters per day for 12 years. The total amount of coolie labour employed footed up to 2,391,275 days' labour for one man, or on an average 6,642 coolies per day for 12 years. If to these be added the number of men engaged in painting, lacquering, decorating, and embellishing, in stone-masonry and in plastering, *etc.*, as well as the large number of officials and their attendants engaged in overseeing, we shall not be wide of the mark, if we suppose that during those 12 years on an average there must have been daily some 15,000 men gathered together and engaged in the work of building the shrines.

**Repairs and Renovations.** During the *Shogunate*, it was the rule to make thorough repairs of these shrines and temples once in 20 years. And as it took at least 10 years to complete the renovation, and as preparations for the next repairs were commenced at once by ordering timber from *Kiso* and having it stored in timber moats among the *Nikkō* forests, it may be said that practically there was no time when repairs ceased. Under the modern régime, the renovation was commenced in 1899, and, though fifteen years have since passed,

the work is but half completed. It is expected that by the year 1919 about seven-tenths of the repairing will have been done, at the total cost of a million *yen*, and when the entire work is finished, it will have cost ¥1,500,000. It is much to be hoped that this unique memorial of the pomp and glory of the past Yedo Period and the sole specimen of the architectural style representing the transitional stage between the Momoyama and Yedo Periods will always be kept in a state of thorough repair.

### The Four Seasons in Nikkō.

**Spring.** In late spring, and in the month of May, Nikkō offers charming scenes by reason of the flowers of azalea-trees, purple, red, and white, and the delicate green shoots of larch-trees. The azaleas found here are somewhat different from those growing elsewhere. The best places for enjoying the flowers are in the neighbourhood of the streets of Nikkō, Nakimushi-yama ridge, *Yashū-hara*, *Kujirayama* on the upper course of the *Tamosawa*, the road from Nikkō to *Chūzenji*, the hill-sides facing *Uma-gaeshi*. Then *Chūzenji*, especially at *Tera-ga-saki* and *Akaiwa* on the lake shore, and *Mae-Shirane* at *Yumoto* are also noted for the flowers. For the vivid green of the larch buds, the best places are *Senjō-ga-hara* near *Yumoto*, the S. foot of *Tarō-san*, the W. foot of *Nantai-san*, and also the W. side of *Yashū-hara* and *Nakimushi-yama*.

**Summer.** Refreshing cool climate, boating and fishing on *Chūzenji* and *Yumoto* lakes, viewing the sunrise from the top of *Nantai*, gorgeous carpet of late azaleas and iris flowers at *Senjō-ga-hara* and neighbourhood in early July, and then the warbling of Japanese nightingales and other singing birds may be mentioned as attractions of Nikkō in this season.

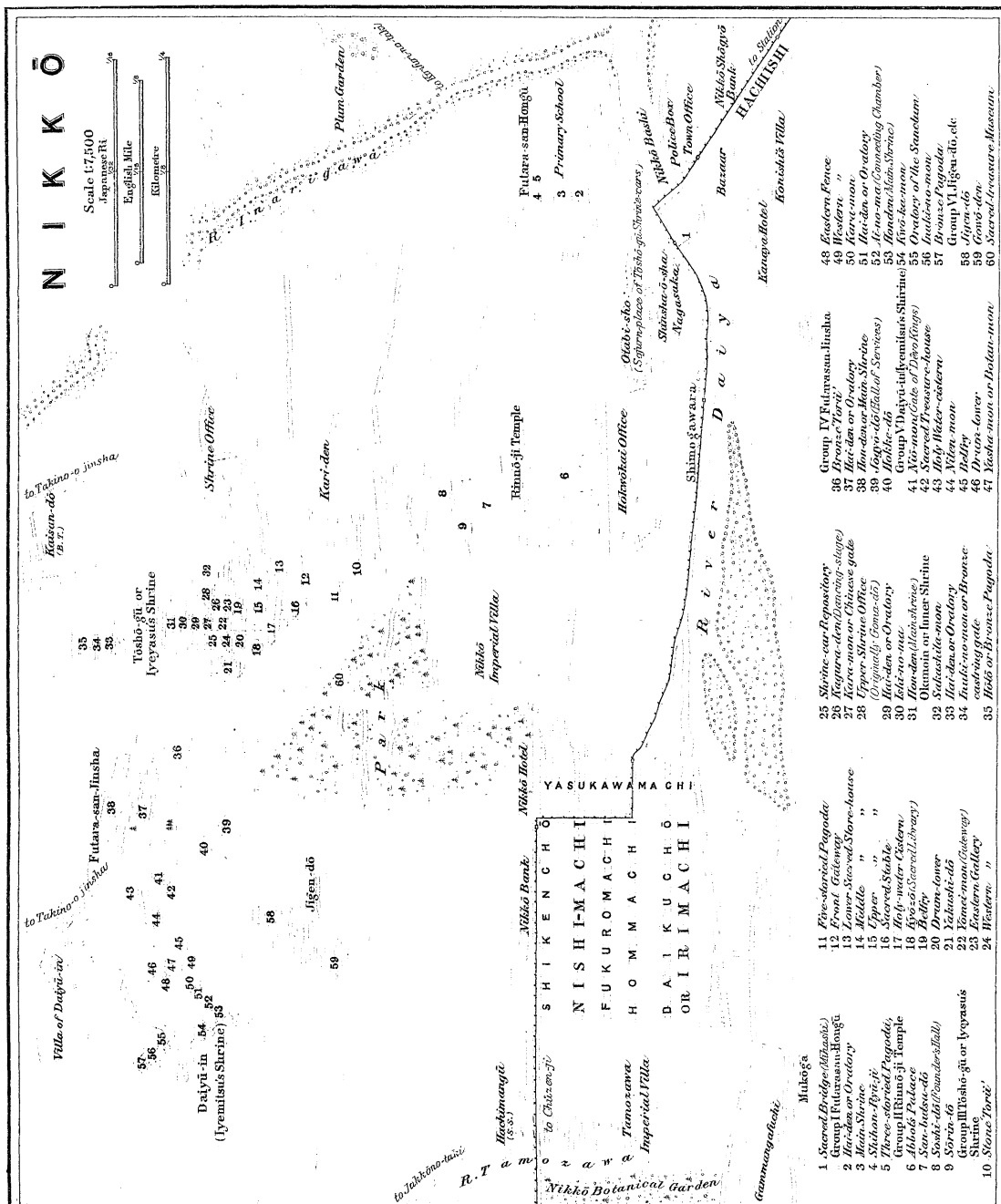
**Autumn.** Nikkō is superb in autumn for the scarlet tints of its foliage; in this respect it is considered far to excel other places noted for the autumn scarlet, such as *Usui* and *Shiwobara*. By Japanese, therefore, this season is considered the best time for visiting Nikkō. The fascinating colouring begins from about the latter part of September, but the sight is generally at its best about the middle of October. The best places for seeing the autumn colouring are *Ogurayama*, the vicinity of *Kirifuri* Fall, right bank of the *Daiya* as one ascends from the Sacred Bridge, and on the road between *Uma-gaeshi* and *Chūzenji*, *Misawa*, *Ken-ga-mine*, *Naka-no-chaya*, *Fudō-zaka*, *Ke-gon* Fall, etc. At *Chūzenji* the places are *Uta-ga-hama*, *Tera-ga-saki*, *Shōbu-ga-hama*, *Akaiwa*, etc., and at *Yumoto* there are *Yudaki*, *Tade-no-umi*, *Konsei-tōge*, etc. The view of the moon as reflected on the lake is a delight to Japanese artists and poets.

The maples, which are the chief contributors to this chromatic splendour, are of divers varieties in Nikkō, some being peculiar to one place and others to other places. More than 24 kinds are counted by Japanese lovers of this autumn sight.

**Winter.** Near *Chūzenji* the snow accumulates to a depth of about 3 ft. on the ground, and hence *Yumoto* and *Chūzenji* are practically deserted by holiday seekers during the cold season. The lake does not freeze thick enough for skating. However, there are great

# N I K K Ō

Scale 1:7,500  
Japanese ft  
English Mile  
Kilometre



- |                                      |                             |                                   |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Sacred Bridge (Ashida)            | 25 Shrine-car Repository    | 48 Eastern Fence                  |
| 2. Group I Futurama-Hongū            | 26 Kagura (Amidazing-stage) | 49 Western "                      |
| 3. Main Shrine                       | 27 Kara-mon or Chaise gate  | 50 Kara-mon                       |
| 4. Nichuan-kyō-ji                    | 28 Upper Shrine Office      | 51 Hai-dan or Oratory             |
| 5. Group I Tōyōda-ji Temple          | 29 Lower Shrine Office      | 52 Ji-no-mae (Concealing Chamber) |
| 6. Abbot's Palace                    | 30 Lower Shrine Office      | 53 Abandon Room (Service)         |
| 7. San-hatsue-dō                     | 31 Okunomiya Inner Shrine   | 54 Shrine-car Office (Stables)    |
| 8. Sōshi-dō (Candlestick)            | 32 Sakashita-mon            | 55 Inabino-mon                    |
| 9. Shrine-66                         | 33 Hai-dan or Oratory       | 56 Bronze Pagoda                  |
| 10. Group III Ishio-ji or Iyeyasusai | 34 Inabino-mon or Bronze    | 57 Group VI Higashi-dō, etc       |
|                                      | 35 Inabino-gate             | 58 Sijon-dō                       |
|                                      | 36 Hai-dan or Bronze Pagoda | 59 Gombō-dō                       |
|                                      | 37 Front Gateway            | 60 Sacred-arcade or Masoten       |
|                                      | 38 Lower Sacred Store-house |                                   |
|                                      | 39 Middle "                 |                                   |
|                                      | 40 Upper "                  |                                   |
|                                      | 41 Upper Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 42 Original (Bema-dō)       |                                   |
|                                      | 43 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 44 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 45 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 46 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 47 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 48 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 49 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 50 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 51 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 52 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 53 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 54 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 55 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 56 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 57 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 58 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 59 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |
|                                      | 60 Lower Shrine Office      |                                   |

hopes that sleighing and skiing, for which excellent grounds are abundant, may become a popular winter attraction in Nikkō.

#### Information for Visitors to the Shrines and Temples.

All the shrines, mausolea, and subsidiary buildings of Nikkō are under the three separate authorities of Futara-san-jinsha, Tōshō-gū, and Rinnō-ji, these having a common office, which administers the affairs of the shrines and temples. The greater part of the expenditure consists of the expenses for repairs. Although the Government makes an annual grant for repairs, yet the authorities have been compelled to resort to various devices for increasing the revenue. The Nikkō Preservation Association owns a large property, its income being contributed to the temple treasury. The temples also charge various fees for visitors, which also help to swell the revenue. No one is admitted free, except to the entrance of the Oratory in the case of Futara-san-jinsha, to the front gate in the case of Tōshō-gū, to the *Niō-mon* in the case of *Daiyū-in* (Iyemitsu's Mausoleum), and to the entrance of San-Butsu-dō in the case of Rinnō-ji.

- (1) **Fees:** (a) General Admission to all the shrines and temples ..... ¥0.80 per person.  
 (b) Japanese guides may be hired at the Common Office (English-speaking guides may be hired at the Hotel)..... „ 0.20, either per person or for a party.  
 (c) Admission to *Nai-jin*, Tōshō-gū ..... „ 10.00 per person, 7.00 per head for a party.  
 (d) For seeing the 'Treasures' (3 *sen* in Futara-san-jinsha, 8 *sen* in Tōshō-gū, 8 *sen* in Rinnō-ji, including Iyemitsu's temple, 3 *sen* in Go-ō-den)..... „ 0.22
- (2) The shrines and temples are open at the following hours:—  
 7 a.m. to 4 p.m.....between April and September.  
 8 a.m. to 4 p.m.....between October and the following March.
- (3) **Visitors** are all required to remove their boots, also their overcoats and hats, before entering the buildings. No smoking is allowed inside the front gate.
- (4) The locations of the various shrines and temples are shown on the accompanying plan. The temples may be separated into 6 groups (1st group—Futara-san-hongū, 2nd group—Rinnō-ji, 3rd group—Tōshō-gū, 4th group—Futara-san-jinsha, 5th group—Daiyū-in, 6th group—Jigen-dō). The shrines and temples, etc., are numbered, beginning with the sacred bridge, in accordance with the usual order of visit. It may be added that as a rule the visit to groups 1-3 will take about 3 hrs.; and groups 4-6 and the Museum another 3 hrs. It may be well, if time can be spared, to spend 2 days for the shrines and temples, with one day in between for visiting cascades and other objects of interest, as a change from the monotony of seeing so many shrines.

**Mihashi**, or the 'Sacred Bridge,' (1) is the first sight that prepares the visitor for the series of wonderful revelations both of nature and art that awaits his inspection in Nikkō. From the station the slightly ascending street brings one, in about a mile, to the bridge called *Nikkō-bashi* that spans the roaring torrent of *Daiya*. Parallel to the bridge is a red-painted bridge closed at both approaches. This is *Mihashi*, or *Shin-kyō*, meaning 'Sacred Bridge.' The clear blue of the water and the colour of the bridge make a fine contrast. Legend says that the position of the sacred bridge marks the site where the saint *Shōdō-Shōnin* crossed the torrent on the back of two huge serpents, one red and the other green, which the

deity of *Shinsha-daiō*, in compliance with the fervent prayer of the saint, sent to help him across to the opposite bank. The bridge is 83 ft. long and 22 ft. wide and was built in 1636. It was destroyed by flood in 1902 and rebuilt in 1907. Both the railings and planks are painted red, and the former have ten posts with gilded metal ornaments. The stone pillars are fixed into the rocks that lie on the opposite banks. Formerly the bridge was used for the passage of the Shogun and the Imperial messenger only, and even to-day it is closed on ordinary occasions. The sunset as viewed from this place is regarded by some as one of the best sights in Nikkō.

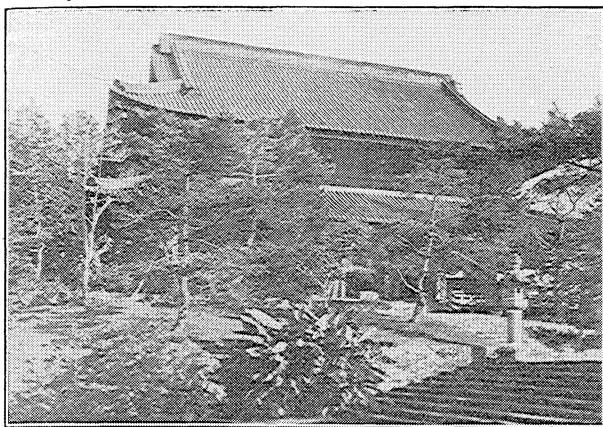
**Nikkō**, at the Mihashi, is 2,026 ft. above the sea-level, and the temples are situated on the opposite side of the *Daiya-gawa* on a hillside in the midst of a thick forest of tall, ancient cryptomerias. After crossing the Nikkō-bashi, we see before us two ascending avenues; the right-hand one (*Hongū-zaka*) leads to Futara-san-hongū and the left-hand one to the sojourn-place of the Tōshō-gū shrine-car. Going up-stream by the river bank we soon come to a large avenue, *Nagasaka*, which leads to the Tōshō-gū shrine. But we turn back after this survey of avenues and, entering the right-hand avenue, soon reach Futara-san-hongū.

*Futara-san-hongū* (2) is entered by a stone *torii* (14 ft. high), in front of which are lanterns and a holy water cistern. The shrine is quite close to the *Daiya-gawa* on one side and the *Inari-gawa* on the other. On one side of the *torii* is the shrine office and in front of it a well, which is believed to supply the purest water in Nikkō. The *Hai-den* or 'Oratory' (24 ft. sq. and 25 ft. high) and the *Hon-den*, or 'Main hall,' (21 ft. by 14 ft. and 22 ft. high) are both painted scarlet with red ochre and roofed with copper tiles. The buildings are moreover richly decorated with carvings which are variously coloured. The two buildings are separated by a gateway. This shrine is one of the oldest in Nikkō, having been founded by *Shōdō-Shōnin*, but the buildings are modern, dating back to the end of the 17th century, when they were rebuilt after having been destroyed by fire. Note a small stone (about 3½ ft. high) in front of the Oratory. This is the *Oikake-ishi*, where formerly pilgrims who came to Nikkō in order to practise austerities temporarily hung their *oi* (box containing an image and clothing, etc., which they carried on their backs), while they worshipped at the Oratory. *Futara-san-hongū* is dedicated to the god *Ajisukitaka-hikone-no-Mikoto*.

*Shūhonyū-jū* (3) is behind *Futara-san-hongū*. It was built in 766 by *Shōdō-Shōnin*, being the oldest of the temples built by that famous priest. The temple was renovated in the 9th century by *Tachibana Toshiō*. It is thus at any rate over 1,000 years old. The hall is a square building (30 ft. by 30 ft.) of the *Hōgyō* (hipped roof) style and roofed with shingles. In it is enshrined an image of Thousand-handed Kwan-on in the centre, with *Godai-son* and an image of *Shōdō-Shōnin* carved by himself on the left and right. The hall also contains an image of *Kongō-dōji*, brought over from *Kōbu-ga-haru* at the time of the Meiji Restoration (1868); hence the temple is sometimes called the *Kongō-dō*, (4). The *three-storied pagoda* (5), a gift to the temple from Shogun Sanetomo (1204-1218),

is 18 ft. square, painted scarlet with red ochre, and roofed with copper tiles. The pagoda at first stood near the site of Tōshō-gū, but was removed to its present position to make room for the building of Iyeyasu's mausoleum and shrine. The present building is new, dating back only to the end of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, when it was rebuilt after its destruction by fire, though it closely follows the original plan. To the right of the pagoda is a shrine where the Three-faced Daikoku-ten (*Sanskrit* Mahakala) is worshipped. This image has been brought over from the premises of Futara-san-hongū.

**Short Cut to Rinnō-ji.** There are two paths leading to Rinnō-ji from Shihonryū-ji: one starting toward the N.W. leads to the N.E. back gate of Rinnō-ji, and the other starting toward the left, then turning right and passing by the sojourn-place of the Tōshō-gū shrine-car, leads to the S.E. back gate of Rinnō-ji.



SAMBUTSU-DŌ, MAIN HALL OF RINNŌ-JI.

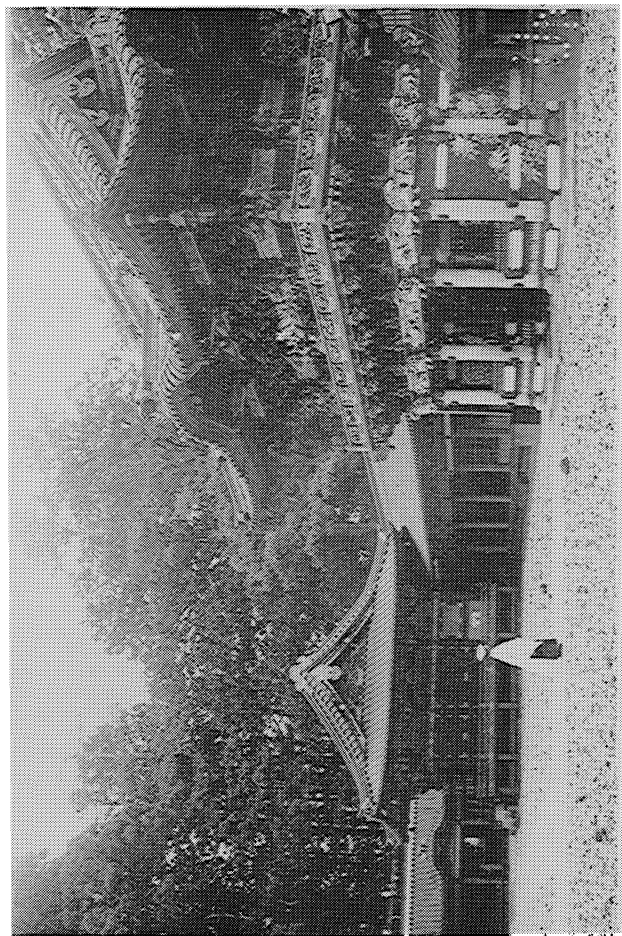
**Rinnō-ji** is located on the right side of the avenue *Nagasaka* leading to the Tōshō-gū shrine. Its front gate faces the Imperial Villa. On entering the front gate, we see to our right (to our left if we enter by a back gate) the **Hon-bō** (6), or 'Abbot's palace,' (formerly Prince-Superior's, as, for several centuries, one came over from Kyōto in order to be at the head of the Nikkō shrines). To the E. of the palace is the Spirit Hall, where the spirit-tablets of successive prince-superiors are enshrined. Note the gate of the Hall, bearing the Imperial Crest of the Chrysanthemum. The gate is ordinarily closed, being opened only on a visit from Imperial personages. Turning back to the Hon-bō there is a flight of stone steps, and near it grows an ancient cherry-tree, '*Kongō-zakura*.' The main temple of Rinnō-ji stands in front; it is also called *Sambutsu-dō* (7), from the three gigantic images it contains—the Thousand-handed Kwan-on

(God of Mercy) right, *Amida* (9½ ft. high) in the centre, and the Horse-headed Kwan-on (8½ ft. high) left. The building is the largest structure in Nikkō, being over 114 ft. long and 72 ft. wide, the height from the foundation to the ridge measuring 72 ft. The roof is of double construction with half-hip style, and the whole structure is painted red. The tiles are of copper, as is the case with almost all the roofs of the sacred buildings in Nikkō. It is said that it was built in 848 by the priest *Jikaku-Daishi*, after the model of the *Chū-dō* on *Hiei-zan*, near Kyōto. At the back of the edifice stand the *Yakushi-dō* and the *Soshi-dō*, or *Daishi-dō* (8), the former being a small temple containing a stone image of *Yakushi*. The latter is 30 ft. wide and 18 ft. deep, and painted dull red, and joined to it is a small *kuri* (kitchen quarter). The temple is a remnant of the group of buildings founded in 1240 and collectively called *Kwomyō-in*. On the elevated site close by the Sambutsu-dō stands the bronze pillar called *Sōrintō* (9), which was erected in 1643 in imitation of the similar structure on *Hiei-zan*. This is a black cylindrical column 48 ft. high, 9½ ft. round, and with four supporting pillars each 17.8 ft. high. It stands on a square of masonry work and is enclosed within a stone railing 30 ft. sq. The top is adorned with a metallic cup with tiaras of metallic bells, 24 in each group, below it. The crest of the Tokugawa Family, *i.e.*, three asarum leaves, is carved under the last tiara, and the portion below is covered with the inscription of the Buddhist text written by *Dengyō-Daishi*.

*Tōshō-gū*, or *Iyeyasu's Mausoleum*. Leaving the *Rinnō-ji* premises we come after a couple of minutes' walk along the cryptomeria-lined road to the shrine of Iyeyasu, canonized as *Tōshō-Daigongen*. The existing buildings date from 1624, when they were completed after twelve years of uninterrupted work. The first thing to be mentioned is a broad flight of ten stone steps, called *Sennin-ishidan*. One of the pavement stones near the end is credited with possessing the miraculous property of serving as a rain indicator, its surface becoming moist when rain threatens; hence the stone is called *terifuri-ishi* ('fair or foul weather stone'). At the end of the flight stands the huge *granite torii* (10), its columns standing about 27.6 ft. high and measuring 3½ ft. in diameter. It was offered by *Kuroda Nagamasa*, the Lord of *Chikuzen*, and on the cross-beams is fastened a bronze tablet, on which is inscribed the title of the temple in the handwriting of the Emperor Gomizunō.

The *Gōjūno-tō*, or 'Five-storied pagoda' (11), 105 ft. from base to finial, stands on the left of the *torii* and was a present from *Sakai Tadakatsu*, the Lord of *Wakasa*. It is a beautifully painted structure, with two corbelled brackets, and with the architrave of the first story decorated with the symbolical figures of the twelve zodiacal signs. Double rafters are used for all the stories, except the highest roof, for which the rafters are fan-shaped. Black lacquered doors are constructed on the four sides of each story, and upon those of the second and higher stories the medallions of the Tokugawa blazoned





YOMEI-MON (OR HIGURASHI-MON), NIKKŌ.



in gold are embossed. The existing pagoda dates from the year 1815, the original building having been destroyed by fire. Forming a striking contrast to the deep green of the stately cryptomerias surrounding it, the building makes a charming sight. The two tall stone lanterns, 13 ft. high, one on each side at the foot of the flight of stone steps leading to the front gateway, were also a present from the same daimyo. The two (6 ft. high) to right and left of the stone *torii* were presented by another daimyo, named *Arima*. In each of the stone fences extending right and left from the top of the stone steps is a huge stone, and these two stones are counted among the sights at the Tōshō-gū, being called *Abō-maru* (E.) and *Kaitai-seki* (W.). The *Omote-mon*, or front gateway (12), originally called *Niō-mon* (Gateway of the Deva Kings), at the top of the flight of stone steps, is a copper-roofed structure measuring 27 ft. by 15 ft. and 29 ft. high. The gable roofs have double decorated beams, and the round pillars, brackets, and doorways are all red. The rafters are lacquered black and are double, with metal trimmings. The open ceiling has decorated rafters. On the capitals of the front and inside pillars are perforated carvings of chrysanthemums, while on those at the side are carved lions' heads, peonies, heads of the fabulous animal called *baku*, and clouds. The lintels on the doorway and the projections from the central pillars bear the gilt medalions of the Tokugawa crest. In the *Kaerumata* (Oriental cartouches) round the architrave are inlaid the richly painted figures of lions, tigers, and the fabulous animal called *kirin*. In the niches outside the gate the images of the kings are installed. They were removed at one time, when all the objects savouring of Buddhist origin were eliminated from Shintō shrines, but they have been restored recently. In the niches inside, are placed gold-coloured figures of *ama-inu* and *koma-inu*. The gate is flanked to right and left by copper-roofed red fences extending over 240 yds. Passing through the gate, a pathway paved with square stones leads to the middle court. The stones having often been broken by severe frosts have recently been strengthened by being imbedded in concrete. To the right of the steps stand three buildings, which are *sacred storehouses* (13, 14 and 15) for keeping utensils, etc., used on ceremonial occasions. They are artistic red structures, 54 to 60 ft. long and 18 to 24 ft. wide, roofed with copper, and decorated with metallic trimmings. The doors are all lacquered black. Below the gables of the upper storehouses (15) are carved in relief two elephants, one painted a greyish colour and the other white, about 5 ft. in size and looking very life-like. It is said that the carving was executed from drawings by *Kano Tannyū*. Close to the lower storehouse (13) is a *stable* (16), 30 ft. by 18 ft., for the accommodation of a sacred horse; this stable is the only unpainted structure in the whole enclosure. The right gable, friezes, and panels are beautifully carved with pines and monkeys. In front of the stable and surrounded by a stone-fence stands a large conifer (*Kōya-maki*), said to have been planted by the third Shogun Iyemitsu. Near the stable is the inner red *guard-*

house, 18 ft. by 12 ft., where the guards were on duty in former days. The *covered cistern* (17), made of one solid granite block, for holding holy water is worthy of attention. It is 8½ ft. long, about 4 wide and 3½ high, and the water led into it at the bottom is so cleverly regulated as always to overflow the edge. The shelter, supported by three granite pillars at each corner, has on the pediment dragons and open wave-work painted blue. The tops of the pillars are covered with metallic trimmings, as are also the rafter-ends. On the beams are carved peonies and arabesques. The cistern was presented in 1618 by the daimyo of *Saga*, of the House of Marquis *Nabeshima*, and is said to have been the first of the kind ever devised in Japan. In front of the cistern is a second bronze *torii*, and on the left the *Binzō* (also *Kyōzō*), or 'sacred library' (18), a beautiful double-roofed building, 39 ft. sq., and 40 ft. high, in which are kept the Buddhist sutras. The pillars and lower lintels are painted red with flamboyant windows on the four sides. The brackets, frog-shaped supports, panels, *etc.*, are all beautifully painted. In front are installed the wooden figures of *Fudaishi*, *Fuken*, and *Fujō*, the first of which is represented as smiling. The edifice is hence commonly called the *Warai-dō* ('Smiling hall'). At the left corner in front of the upper storehouse and below the stone railing stand two iron lanterns, 8½ ft. high, sent by *Date Masamune*, Lord of *Sendai*, and similar presents from other daimyos are ranged in rows, numbering 118 lanterns in all.

Ascending the front stone steps we notice the *Tobikoe-no-shishi*, or 'lions in the act of leaping over,' on right and left, carved out of the solid stones which at the same time serve as the main pillars of the stone balustrade. A story is handed down to the effect that the Shogun *Iyemitsu*, on visiting the mausoleum when it had been reconstructed at his command, was not very well pleased with what he saw, but that his frown was first softened when he caught sight of the two carved stones. This spot forms the middle court. On the left stands a *belfry* (19) and on the right a *drum-tower* (20), both 44 ft. high. The lower part of the two edifices is covered with lacquered copper plates fixed with studs. Beyond the gigantic cryptomerias growing near the belfry stands a bronze candelabrum, shaped like a lotus flower, presented by the then king of *Luchu* (now *Okinawa Prefecture* in *Kyūshū*), and opposite it is a similar present from *Holland*. The latter is hung in an octagonal structure enclosed by wire-netting and bears a short inscription in Chinese characters, stating the reason for the giving of the present. It is dated 1636. Opposite stands the *Mushikui-gane*, the 'Moth-eaten bell,' 3 ft. in diameter, presented by the King of *Korea*. It is so called because it has a little hole at the top. The shelter is 9 ft. sq., 15 ft. high, and is supported by round bronze-covered pillars at the four corners, from which beam-ends carved with the heads of *baku* project. The bell bears inscriptions. The bronze lantern, contained in a nine-sided structure having a pillar decorated with the carved figure of a serpent at each corner, is also a present from *Korea*.

All the nine Tokugawa crests embossed upon it are wrongly placed. It is supposed that the lantern and the two candelabra were made in Holland.

To the W. of the belfry stands the *Yakushi-dō* (21), 69.6 ft. by 45.6 ft., and 52 ft. high, one of the few edifices retaining the Buddhist influence which the others have lost. The columns of the open portico for worshippers are covered by metallic trimmings, the eaves are of double rafters, and of triple three-corbelled bracket style, floral-shaped fanlights being provided on the four walls. On the ceiling of the nave is a huge dragon drawn in Indian ink by *Kano Yasunobu*. It is called *Naki-ryū* ('crying dragon'), because, when hands are clapped underneath the picture, echoes are loudly reverberated. The chief image worshipped is that modelled on the *Yakushi* at *Hōrai-ji*, Mikawa. The edifice looks extremely graceful with its well-harmonized colouring and is only equalled in this respect by the three storehouses.

Ascending the steps we come to the *Yōmei-mon* (22), the most beautiful gate in Japan, on which has been lavished all the wealth of sculptural art which attained such great perfection about this period. The sight of this masterpiece exercises such a fascination on the beholder, that he must needs linger near it the whole day rapt in admiration, till twilight obliges him to depart, hence the gate is popularly called *Higurashi-mon* (the gate where one tarries the whole day). The gilded characters on the tablet, denoting the title of the temple, were written by the Emperor Gomizunō, and on this account it is also called the Emperor's Tablet Gate. Humbler folks must have lingered long here in the old days of feudalism, for they were allowed to tread the sacred grounds as far as this gate only, and even the privileged *samurai* had to remove their swords before gaining admittance. The gate is an eight-columned two-storied structure, with a hip-gable end on right and left, and cusped gables on four sides. Its approximate dimensions are 21.8 ft. long, 15 ft. wide, and 37 ft. high. The brackets of the two stories are of two-corbelled type; on the beams under the gable are carved male and female *kirin*, the rafter-ends of the upper story are decorated with dragons' heads, and those at the four corners with the figures of dragons and clouds, all set in gold. The beam-ends of the upper story are also decorated with chiselled figures of dragons' heads, and those in the lower story with lions' heads, both being painted white. On the central beam in front of the second story is a figure of a white dragon. The balcony in the upper story is flanked by a railing depicting a group of Chinese children at play. All the brackets supporting the balcony are designed in the shape of peonies and lions, and betwixt these gorgeous brackets are seen the carved figures of a Chinese prince, sages, and some immortals. The two dragons drawn on the ceiling of the porticoes are from the brush of *Kano Tannyū*. The columns, made of zelkova wood, are painted white and carved with patterns of clouds, with here and there medallions of birds, beasts, and flowers in bas-relief. On one of the

central columns the tiger called *Mokume-no-tora* ('Wood-vein tiger') is chiselled, the natural veining of the wood being cleverly designed to represent the hair of the animal. One of the columns has carved patterns, purposely placed upside down, and is called *Saka-bashira* ('Inverted column'), or *Mayoke-no-hashira* ('Evil-averting column'), from the superstitious idea that this flaw in the otherwise perfect workmanship will disarm the jealousy of evil powers. The Yōmeimon is flanked by low fences, 4 *yds.* long, continued by galleries (23 & 24) running E. and W. to the length of about 241 *yds.* Outside they are painted vermilion red and inside dull red. The lintel-boards, beams, architraves, cross-beams, and cartouches are all beautifully painted.

The panels in front display in the upper part medallions of pines, bamboos, plum-trees, phoenixes, pheasants, *etc.*, in the lower, cranes, wild geese, and other water-fowl.

The *Mikoshi-gura*, the 'repository' (25) for the shrine-car used in procession on the occasion of the annual festival, stands inside the gate to the W. It is a square, lacquered building, each side measuring 24 ft., and its roof formation resembles that of the Yōmeimon. The friezes show flowers and birds painted in gorgeous colours. There are panelled doors in front and back, and three palanquins are kept inside. The *Kagura-den*, or 'Sacred dancing-stage' (26), to the E., is a slightly smaller building with fine decorations on the frog-shaped supports and friezes. Here on the stage sits in statuesque pose a dancing-woman, arrayed in a white upper garment and scarlet skirt, ready to perform a sacred dance for a certain fee. Opposite the stage stands a building formerly used as the *Goma-dō*, *i.e.* the place where chopped fragrant cedar was burnt on an altar, while the priest was reciting prayers. It is 30 ft. long and 24 ft. wide, with a hip-gable roof and provided with an open ante-hall for prayer. The brackets, columns, friezes, *etc.*, are carved with figures of carp and flowers. A single lantern, a present from an Imperial Princess, stands near the building, and this is the only lantern found within the Yōmeimon. The innermost gate is the famous *Karamon*, or 'Chinese gate' (27), a structure with cuped gables on four sides, and measuring 10 ft. long and 6.3 ft. wide. On the ridge of the front gable is set the figure of a bronze lion, while dragons surmount the ridges of the E. and W. gables. The pillars and doors are inlaid with carved ornaments of Chinese wood. On the right and left pillars in front are carved figures in relief of ascending and descending dragons, and on the borders of the doors relief figures of plum-trees and bamboos. The panels of the door-leaves consist of plum-trees, chrysanthemums, and peonies, and the upper parts are in open-work. On the ceiling is carved the figure of a fairy playing on a harp. Below the gables are the figures of two Chinese celebrities, and there are also on the architrave seven such figures. To right and left of the gate is run the *tamagaki*, or fence, 174 *yds.* long, which encloses the *Hai-den* (29) and the *Hon-den* (31). The posts of the fence are lacquered black, each compartment having a

gilt trellis, above which are friezes with flowers and birds carved both outside and inside, and on the risers are figures of water-fowl seated on aquatic plants. Between the gate and the Hai-den, or Oratory, is a short, covered corridor, and all visitors are requested after passing it to take off their shoes before entering the oratory.

The roof of the oratory is of hip-gable style on right and left and has a triangular dormer window in front. The brackets of the open ante-hall are of two-corbelled style with double rafters. The square columns in front bear a geometrical pattern in bas-relief and medallions. The cross-beams on right and left are not curved as usual, but consist of carved figures of dragons. The shorter arms of the beams are decorated with carved patterns of cloud-form. The spaces between the compound brackets consist of designs of chrysanthemums and flowing water, while the friezes are profusely carved with flowers and birds. The door has three leaves, the panels of which are carved with peonies and arabesques. The borders are lacquered with *makie* and have metallic ornamentation. The verandahs, railings, supports under the verandahs, etc., are all painted in the same colour. The five steps are plated with metal. The interior is divided into three compartments, the two on right and left being ante-chambers. The oratory proper is of 63 mats' size. The lacquered pillars are incased in metallic settings, the friezes over the lintel-pieces are pawlonia, bamboos, peonies, plum-trees, and pines, with phoenixes, pheasants, and other birds. The coffered ceilings display dragons on bluish grounds, all in different attitudes. Over the lintel-pieces are hung the portraits of the thirty-six immortal poets with their celebrated poems, the pictures being by *Kano Tanyū* and the writings by the Emperor Gomizunō. At the back of the chamber are found the three gold *gohei* and a circular mirror, and in front are arranged in a row a number of small lacquered tables on which are placed caskets containing Buddhist texts.

The E. ante-chamber, formerly reserved for the Shogun and the three Houses of *Owari*, *Kishū*, and *Mito*, has at its back an elevated platform, the ceiling over which is of a single piece of Chinese wood, with the Tokugawa crest in the centre, the rest being surrounded by phoenixes and chrysanthemums. The panels consist of inlaid figures of pawlonia and phoenixes, while the friezes show flowers and birds arranged in a circular pattern. The W. ante-chamber, intended formerly for the chief abbot of the temple and Imperial messengers of rank, has on the ceiling over the elevated platform the figure of a fairy, while the decoration of the panels and friezes is similar in style to that in the other chamber. The mats in the oratory have borders of special pattern and construction. Between the oratory and the *Hon-den*, or 'Main Shrine,' is a passage chamber called *Ishi-no-ma* (30), because the matted floor rests on a stone pavement. The *Hon-den* (31), approached by three stone steps, is about 47 ft. long, 36 ft. wide, and 45 ft. high, and the roof is of hip-gable style, with double rafters and two-corbelled brackets. On the top is laid the ridge-pole with crossed wooden beams at each end.

Below the roof, phoenixes, and at the rafter-ends, the heads of *baku* are carved. The friezes and other parts are decorated as in the oratory. In front is a panelled door, which is closed to general visitors, but is opened for those who have paid the regular fee. On right and left of the steps is a hanging lantern, while the lower verandah is flanked by a pair of flower-vases made of solid silver, a present from the 11th Shogun. An altar inlaid with mother-of-pearl is set in front of the door. The interior of the sanctum is divided into three apartments, the decorations of which are all indescribably beautiful.



COURT IN FRONT OF YŌMEI-MON, NIKKŌ.

At the N. end of the E. open corridor is a door within which is a chamber called the *Kami-gokū-jo* ('Upper offerings place'). From one corner of the corridor a stone gate leads to the 'Lower offerings place,' with a huge gate on right and left. A paved gallery runs from it, and close to it stands the *Dō-ko*, 'Copper-covered treasure-house,' near which are found a plum-tree that bears double crimson flowers, and a water-basin with water led to it by underground pipes over  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. long. The water is used for offering to the temple. At the E. open corridor is a half-gate over which a small cat is carved. It is called the *nemuri-neko* ('sleeping cat') and is a fine work attributed to the sculptor *Hidari-Jingorō*. Passing through this gate we come to the *Sakashita-mon* (32), and we are on the road to Iyeyasu's Tomb. The *Sakashita-mon* is decorated with fine carvings on the doors, pillars, cross-beams, and coffered ceilings. The paved approach has a stone balustrade on right and left and ascends for more than 200 yds. At the top of the last flight stands a bronze *torii* bearing a tablet written by the Emperor Gomizunō, and beside it



the *Akagane-gura* (a storehouse), and another oratory (33), which is 33 ft. long and 20 ft. wide. In front of the oratory are found two stone *koma-inu*, the only offerings existing within the Sakashita Gate, one from *Matsudaira Masatsuma* and the other from *Akimoto Yasutomo*, both of whom superintended the construction of the mausoleum. Behind the oratory and on the stone wall stands a gate, '*Inuki-no-mon*', over 11 ft. high, cast of solid bronze, and inside it is the Tomb. It is a small *bronze pagoda* (35), 11 ft. high and 4 ft. in diameter. The back of the door bears an inscription stating that, as the stone tomb was injured by the severe earthquake in 1683, it was replaced, at the command of the Shogun, by a bronze tomb. The tomb is surrounded by a stone balustrade and has in front a bronze flower-vase shaped like a lotus-flower, and a bronze stork to serve as an incense-burner. Bronze *koma-inu* and *ama-inu* sit in front of the gate. In the days of the Tokugawa government, the sacred precincts inside the Sakashita Gate were forbidden ground, even to the privileged class. Only on the occasion of a bi-centennial great festival, the part from the gate to the oratory was accessible to the Imperial messenger, deputy of the Shogun, and a few others who participated in the ceremony.

*Futara-san-jinsha* is a temple which was founded more than one thousand years ago and is dedicated to the god *Ōnamuchi* and two others. It stands about 0.1 m. to the right from the bottom of the stone steps in front of the five-storied pagoda. Passing through the *bronze torii* (36), 21.7 ft. high, we find on the right the *Oratory* (37), 55 ft. long and 43 ft. wide. At the end of the corridor behind it is a lacquered Chinese gate, 7 ft. long and 13 ft. high. A covered red fence, with bluish lacquered lattice-work inserted, runs right and left, 96 yds., from the front pillars. Inside the gate stands the *Hon-den*, or 'Main Shrine' (38). It is about 37 ft. wide and 38.8 ft. deep and is in the *Yatsumune*, or the 'Eight-ridge' style, in which the oratory, nave, and chapel are under the same roof. Close to the Chinese gate are pines planted by the Crown Prince, now the reigning sovereign, and Princesses Tsune and Kane. At the S.W. corner of the fence is an antique bronze lantern, about 7 ft. high, with marks of scratches, said to have been made by a sword. The lantern is called *Bake-dōrō* ('goblin lantern'), for legend says that it used to assume the shape of a goblin at night, in which guise it was cut by some swordsman. Beside the oratory stand the big *kōya-maki* trees, fenced round with a stone railing, said to have been planted by *Kōbō-Daishi*. The *Sambon-sugi*, or 'Three giant cryptomerias,' growing side by side near the oratory are another natural curiosity of the grounds. In front of the oratory stands the sacred dancing-stage, and close to it a water-basin. Below the approach to the temple are three aged cherry-trees, which bear crimson flowers unlike those of ordinary varieties.

The twin temples, the larger one called *Jōgyō-dō* (39) and the smaller one *Hokke-dō* (40), stand below the stone steps that descend from Futara-san-jinsha. They are popularly called *Futatsu-dō*, and

both were originally founded in 848, in imitation of the similar construction at *Hiei-zan*. The larger, which curiously bears another title of *Yoritomo-dō*, measures 60 ft. by 66 ft. and contains the images of *Amida*, *Bosatsu*, and many Buddhist divinities. It should be noted that, when it was decided in 1869 to eliminate the Buddhist element from the main temples at Nikkō, many Buddhist images installed in them were removed here. The *Hokke-dō* is 36 ft. sq. and contains *Fugen-Bosatsu*, *Kishimo-jin* (Hariti), and other female deities.

*Daiyū-in, or Mausoleum of Iyemitsu.* Iyemitsu's tomb occupies a more elevated and retired situation to the right of that of his grandfather. Passing by the front of the twin temples, we come to the first gate, called *Niō-mon* (41). The gate is 27 ft. in length and 15 ft. in width, with gables on right and left. The pillars, rafters, architraves, and so forth are painted a brownish colour and decorated with metal ornaments and carvings. Inside the gate there are on the left a *treasure-house* (42) and on the right a massive *granite water-cistern* (43), measuring 8.3 ft. long, 4 ft. wide, and 3½ ft. high, sheltered under a structure supported by 12 pillars of granite. The beams, architraves, etc., are finely decorated, the most noteworthy object being the dragon on the panels of the ceiling by *Kano Yasunobu*. The water issues from a bronze fountain, designed in the form of a dragon's head, and is then led by a stone conduit to the cistern. A flight of twenty-one stone steps leads to the second gate, called *Niten-mon* (44), a two-storied structure, 33 ft. long and 21 ft. wide, with the images of *Kōmoku* (*Sanskrit* Virupks) and *Jikoku* (*Sanskrit* Dhrtarastra) in the outside niches, and those of the Gods of Wind and Thunder in the inside niches. The roofs are of hip-style with cusped gables in front and back. Between the brackets in the upper and lower stories are carvings of peonies, lions, wave-forms, *kirin*, etc., while the ends of rafters are carved into lions' heads. Ascending the two flights of stone steps we come to the middle court, with a *belfry* (45) on the left, and a *drum-tower* (46) on the right. The third gate, called *Yasha-mon* (47), stands in front, so called because the four figures of *Yasha*, or Buddhist demons, are in the four niches. The gate is also known as *Botan-mon*, or 'Peony gate,' as carvings of this flower form a predominant feature under the roof, on the ceiling, doors, panels, etc. The gate is profusely gilded, and its brightness makes a fine contrast to the deep green foliage of the cryptomerias. On each side of the gate is a red-painted, *covered gallery* (48,49), open on the inner side; this is connected with the gate by a fence with two carved red panels on each side; over the frieze inside the gate are seven large groups of three peonies—one red and two white; above are two gilt and red lions. The fourth gate is *Kara-mon* (50), or a 'Chinese gate,' which has under the gables figures of storks carved out of blocks, a white dragon set on golden waves on a cross beam, and heads of lions on the beam-ends. Low relief carvings on a gold ground decorate the pillars, beams, architraves, etc.; on the coffered ceilings are chrysan-

themum twigs, the doors have peonies, arabesques, *etc.*, on a gold ground, and the panels have incised figures of peonies and arabesques. On the panels of the flanking fences are shown the seven flowers of autumn. The fences are turned inward and made to enclose the oratory and the main shrine. These fences have in their friezes the figures of pines, bamboos, and birds,—doves predominating among the last. The risers bear incised figures of chrysanthemums and arabesques. Passing through the Chinese gate, we come to

*The Oratory* (51), which faces N.E. and is 60 ft. in length and 24 ft. in width. It has a hip-roof, with triangular ridge dormer windows, and cusped gables at the open ante-hall. The panelled doors are carved with figures of dragons and lions on a gold ground. The dormer ridge windows have lions carved on blocks, while, under the gables of the open ante-hall, there are pawlonia and phoenixes, and in the friezes the incised figures of pines, bamboos, plum-trees, and eagles. The four pillars are painted with chalk and bear chrysanthemums in low relief. The two decorated beams on right and left, the capitals, the rafter-ends, and so forth also have carved figures, as well as metallic decorations. In the friezes on the four sides are flowers and birds in high relief. From the eaves hang 24 pendants. The interior covers an area of 63 mats and a gilded canopy hangs in the centre. A number of low, gold-lacquered prayer-desks are arranged in front, and on their right and left stand three pairs of flower vases presented by the three main scions of the Tokugawa Family, and there is also a pair of turtle-shell lanterns, a present from Holland. On the left are arranged musical instruments. The coffered ceiling bears a dragon on a blue ground, as in the case of the oratory of Iyeyasu's mausoleum. The lintel-boards, the frog-shaped supports of the friezes, and the panels are beautifully decorated. On the large panels in front, and on right and left, are drawn lions on a gold ground, the right by *Tannyū* and the left by *Bokushin*. Gold-foil is profusely used both outside and inside the chamber. Passing the *At-no-ma*, or 'Connecting chamber' (52), with the coffered ceiling showing figures of phoenixes, we come to the *Main Shrine* (53), which is 33 ft. square and is of Buddhist style with hip-roof. Below the gables on right and left are wave-patterns, *kirin*, peonies, and arabesques, while the barge-boards are carved with a pair of dragons. The rafter-ends form lions' heads carved out of the solid block. Passing by the Chinese gate, and proceeding along the paved way, we come to a small gate, '*Kwōka-mon*' (54), in Chinese style, and, passing through it, ascend two flights of stone steps to the *Oratory* (55) of the sanctuary. The *Tomb* (57) stands at the top of another flight of stone steps and is of bronze, in the same style as that of Iyeyasu. The *Izuki-no-mon* (56) in front of this innermost court is cast in solid bronze.

*Jigen-dō* (58), on *Daikoku-yama*, was erected in honour of *Ten-dai-Daisōjō*, (d. 1643), a priest who was a trusted councillor of Iyeyasu and was appointed the chief abbot of Nikkō, the 48<sup>th</sup> incumbent from the initiation of the office. He was the first abbot, as

counted from the erection of Iyeyasu's mausoleum, and was granted the posthumous title of *Jigen-Daishi*. The grounds are reached by the narrow path leading S. from between the twin temples, or by a path from the Dai-yū-in which leads to the right just in front of the belfry outside the Niten-mon. Ascending about 0.1 m., we come to a small gate at the top of the flight of stone steps. To the left stands the *Monju-dō*, a reddish edifice 24 ft. sq., with a panelled door in front. Here are arranged the relics of the late Prince Kitashirakawa and of Tenkai, or Jigen-Daishi. Passing through the gate we find to the left a reddish, hip-roofed edifice, installing three stone images of Buddha, to the right a belfry, and close to it a small red building containing sutras. The oratory in front is an eight-ridged-roof building, 30 ft. by 18 ft., finely decorated both outside and inside, and enclosed by a stone fence. At the rear is Tenkai's tomb, a granite block about 10 ft. high, which is surrounded by smaller stone statues of *Rokuyoku-ten*, the whole group enclosed by a stone balustrade. To the left and up a flight of stone steps are found the tombs of the prince-abbots of Nikkō.

*Gouō-den* (59), the mortuary shrine of the late General Prince Kitashirakawa, at the same place, was erected in October 1896, the Prince having been the last of the prince-abbots; he renounced the priesthood in 1869. The oratory is a red edifice, 18 ft. sq., with a shingle roof, three-bracket system. In the centre stands an altar. The small hall in which the image of the Prince is kept stands behind the oratory, and finally at the end of a flight of stone steps is found the tomb, about 9 ft. high, enclosed within a stone balustrade, and with a three-storied stone stupa near it. Stone lanterns, and a pair of iron lanterns presented by the people of this district, are ranged in front.

#### Festivals of Nikkō.

(1) *Tōshōgū Festivals*: the Main Festival is on June 1 & 2; the Minor Festival on September 17.

The Main Festival is a great function of Nikkō, and the brilliant procession of shrine-cars attracts a great crowd of visitors from far and near. It is said that it never rains on these festival days. The programme is as follows: At 8 a.m. on the 1st June the Governor of Tochigi Prefecture, clad in an ancient court costume, presents himself at the Tōshōgū Shrine and makes offerings and reads prayers (*norito*); next takes place the ceremony of transferring the Deities into the Three Shrine-Cars of Nikkō; at 3 p.m. the procession of shrine-cars starts for *Futara-san-jinsha*, where all-night services are held; at 11 a.m. next day the shrine-cars are borne down the mountain, the procession consisting of bands of musicians and of laymen, dressed in all sorts of quaint costumes, and wearing old masks, ancient armour, etc., while the route throughout is lined by crowds of people; the shrine-cars finally reach the Sojourn-place (*Otabi-sho*), where sacred music is played, offerings are made, and a dance, called the *Azuma-asobi Suruga-mai*, is performed on the pavement in front of

the shrine; the performers are dressed in elaborate silk dresses, of bright colours and highly ornate; the dance is accompanied by song, assisted by an orchestra composed of flutes (*koma-bue*) and small flageolettes (*hichiriki*); these services over, the shrine-cars are borne back to the Tōshōgū Shrine to be stored there.

(2) *Rinnō-ji Fête*:

(a) The *Gōhan-no-shiki* is a very curious ceremonial. It is not now regularly performed, but an imitation of it is sometimes given at the special request of influential personages. It is essentially feudal in its characteristic features. In pre-Restoration days, certain representatives of daimyos would visit the temple to pay homage to the Founder of the Shogunate. They were required to eat the rice contained in huge bowls filled to overflowing; this rice, being a gift from the Deity, might not be refused, and strong-armed priests stood before them, holding big sticks and ready to strike if the daimyo refused to empty one or several bowls of rice. The proud daimyos were obliged to submit to all the indignities and reproaches of the priests, as the latter represented on the occasion the divine founder of the family of Tokugawa. It was a test of the daimyo's loyalty. It is said that on one occasion a daimyo went so far as almost to draw his short sword, so galling were the indignities inflicted on him.

(b) The *Ennen-no-mai* is an ancient dance-fête, formerly performed twice annually, but now only once (on 2nd June), in front of the *Sambutsu-dō*, or 'Three Buddhas' Hall.' The dances are performed by two priests in turn, clad in beautiful silk robes, their heads swathed with five scarfs, while each bears a short sword on his back and holds a fan in one hand. The second dancer, in the course of his performance, places a black *eboshi* (the old headgear of the nobility) on his head, which is already turbaned with scarfs. The dances are supposed to resemble the old *dengaku* dance of the Kamakura Period (12th century).

(c) The *Toko-no-jinji fête* is performed by the priests of Rinnō-ji at Shihonryū-ji on the night of January 2nd. The fête includes first the kindling of the *goma*, or holy fire for invocation, then dancing by priests with staffs and fans, to the accompaniment of songs; which being over, a cry is raised, '*Koban! Koban!*' when all at once a number of laymen in all sorts of singular costumes appear in the temple and dance; at the end the multitude assembled in the temple grounds scramble for the toys, vegetables, fruits, etc., thrown out amongst them.

(3) *Festivals of Futara-san-jinsha*:

(a) The *Yayoi-Matsuri*. This, the greatest of the festivals of Nikkō, consists of two parts. In the first place there is the fitting up of the shrine-car on April 13th, followed by a procession consisting of the shrine-car accompanied by priests and bands of male and female musicians and dancers, which proceeds from Futara-san-jinsha along the main path to *Takino-o-jinsha* on the 14th, staying there till the 16th, and returning on that day to the shrine whence

it started, taking a route *via* the *Gyōja-dō*, or 'Hall of Ascetic Practices'; the departure, the sojourn, and the return of the shrine-car are accompanied by sacred dances, making of offerings, and other observances, particularly on the return the ceremony of *Sakamukae* ('Scattering of rice and pouring of sake'). The second part of the ceremonial is characterised by the coming on the 17th of the Governor (or his deputy) of Tochigi Prefecture, bringing offerings, while at night there is a great procession consisting of lanterns, procession-cars, comic dancing-stages, *etc.*, to which each of the many streets of the town contributes. After the delegates of each town have finished their worship at the oratory, the Shintō priests (or *Shinshoku*), accompanied by hundreds of followers, array themselves in a line before and behind the three shrine-cars. Then the procession proceeds to the *Futara-san-hongū*, where an ancient ceremony takes place. When all these things are over, the shrine-cars are escorted back again to the *Futara-san-jinsha*. This festival is the most gorgeous and impressive of those held in Nikkō.

(b) The *Musha-Matsuri* is a kind of martial festival, which takes place at *Chūgū-shū*, or Chūzen-ji. It consists of the performance of various ritualistic practices, such as *Hikime-no-Matsuri*, *Shōgun-chiyō-harai*, the saying of a prayer for national peace, and finally of shooting two arrows out into the lake. As the arrows fly forth, the assembled crowd raise a great shout in union.

(c) The *Tōhai-Matsuri* takes place during seven days from the 21st to the 27th of August. It consists of a visit to the three shrines on *Nantai-san*, which are at a height of 8,195 ft. above the sea-level (see P. 390), of a crowd of pilgrims (both men and women,—the latter having been allowed to ascend the mountain only since the Restoration of 1868). Pilgrims are obliged to cleanse themselves first by bathing in cold water. Each day a crowd of them climb up from Chūzenji. Assembling on the lake shore during the evening, as soon as the midnight hour strikes, they start off with a rush,—clad in white, carrying a small lantern in one hand and an alpenstock in the other; the strong pedestrians reach the summit in about 3 hrs.—the distance being 6¼ m. and the upper parts of the path exceedingly steep. They make a point of being on the top before the dawn, so as to see the sunrise. The pilgrims are on these occasions admitted to the inner and more sacred places. Admission fee, 35 *sen* for each person. On the first day there are usually 5,000 or 6,000 visitors, who have come from all the neighbouring provinces.

There are various other festivals, which have fallen into disuse. Among such may be mentioned the *Hishizume-Matsuri*, *Kamakura-dachi-no-jinji*, *Take-no-e*, *Jū-shinji*, *Tango-zenchō*, and *Funa-zenchō*.

#### Places of Minor Interest.

*Nikkō Kōen*, or Public Park, is to the N.W. of the Imperial villa and S.W. of Iyeyasu's mausoleum. A big tablet with an inscription by the late Count Katsu stands in the centre. The grounds supply a fine specimen of Japanese landscape gardening.

*A Treasure Museum* (60) is to be constructed at the centre of the park and near the *Geshin-dō* (an avenue running S.E. from the right-hand side of the *Jōgyo-dō*). Preparations for the work have already been made. Here one will be able to see all the treasures gathered from the various shrines and temples at Nikkō.

*Takino-o-jinsha* (1¾ m. from the *Mihashi*) may be reached by either of the two following paths :

One via the left-hand avenue (one of the two avenues leading from the Nikkō Bridge), thence passing the E. side of the Tōshō-gū shrine office and proceeding along the right bank of the Inari-gawa, and the other an ascending pathway skirting the W. side of the Futara-san-jinsha, taking in *en route* the *Gyōja-dō* (Hall of the Ascetic).

The first-named is the main path, being paved and well-shaded by rows of old cryptomerias. On one side of this path (and close to *Hotoke-iwa*, E. of Iyeyasu's tomb) is the *Kaisan-dō*, or the 'Founder's Hall,' which is dedicated to *Shōdō-Shōnin*. It is a red-painted structure, 39 ft. square, in the centre of which is installed a wooden image of *Jizō-Bosatsu*, 5 ft. high, attributed to *Unkei*. The tabernacle standing in front of the image contains a statue of the founder, with figures of his ten disciples flanking it. His tomb stands at the rear of the temple and near it three small tombs of the disciples. To the S. of the *Kaisan-dō* is a small temple, popularly called *San-no-miya*, from the superstition that if a woman soon to become a mother presents a votive offering in the shape of a chessman, the delivery will be rendered very easy. Still further on we come to a stone monument marking the spot where a 'sacred charger' was buried—the very horse on which Iyeyasu rode at the battle of *Sekigahara*. Note an old cryptomeria, now reduced to a mere trunk, which is about 24 ft. in circumference. Formerly it was crowned with flourishing branches, which assumed the shape of a bowl filled high with rice (*ii-mori*), hence the name *Ii-mori-sugi*. Near by is the site of a former *torii*, which was the general gateway to the shrines of Takino-o. We enter the shrine precincts by the stone bridge *Goō-bashi*. To the right is a waterfall called *Shiraito-no-taki*, or 'White thread waterfall.' Ascending the stone steps we come to the *bessho* (temple office), where the famous fête of *Gōhan* was originated (see P. 379 for a description of this festival), and to *Nyohō-kyōdō* (scripture store-house). Near the latter is a stone, *Eiko-ishi*, which marks the spot where Kōbō-Daishi saw the apparition of the female deity in whose honour he founded the Takino-o Shrine. Passing through the stone torii (13 ft. high), we reach the old Niō-mon, from which the characteristic two Deva Kings guarding the gateway were removed under the zeal of a purifying movement of some forty years ago, having for its object the removal of Buddhist elements from all temples of the Mixed or *Ryōbu* Shintō system. This gate is 21 ft. by 15 ft. and surmounted by halls roofed with copper tiles; the wooden parts (pillars and walls) are painted with red ochre. The first building we come to on entering the gateway is the *Hai-den*, or Oratory, (24 ft. by 18 ft.), painted red like

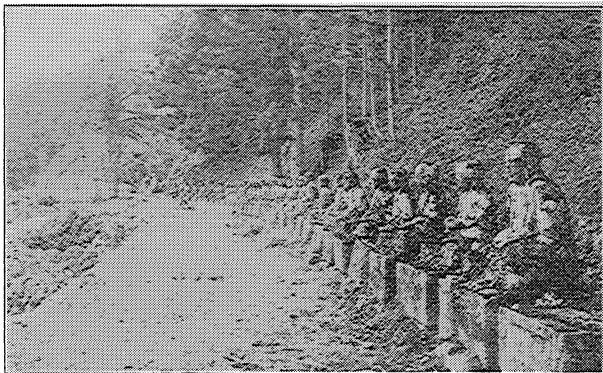
the gateway, with panelled doors lacquered black. Behind the Hai-den is the *Chū-mon*, or inner gate. Note, outside the gate, two small bamboo bushes, enclosed by a stone fence. These bamboos supply shafts for making sacred arrows. Entering the inner gate, we come to the *Sei-den*, or main hall, (18 ft. by 12 ft.), which is roofed with copper tiles, its pillars and walls painted red, and the rafters highly ornate with carvings of flowers and birds, while the front doors and the steps leading to them are lacquered black. In front of the main hall is a flat stone, known as the *Tasuke-ishi*, or 'Life-saving stone,' so called from the belief that any one who might have lost consciousness during the ceremony of Gōhan would at once be restored to life if laid on this stone. Near by are small Buddhist temples, *Honchi-dō*, *Kwan-on-dō*, and *Tahō-tettō*, or 'Iron tower,' (this tower bears the date of its erection, viz. the 3rd month of the 2nd year of *Bummei*, i.e. 1470). These buildings, originally forming part of the Takino-o Shrine in the days of its Mixed-Shintō régime, now belong to Rinnō-ji. Behind the Main Hall are the three cryptomeria trees, from among which, according to tradition, the Goddess of the Mountain emerged when she appeared to Kōbō-Daishi. The present trees, of course, are not the original ones, but sprung from seeds fallen from the older stock. To the W. is the site of the *Sake-no-izumi*, or wine-spring, where in former days there bubbled up a liquid which tasted like *sake*. Retracing our steps to the *Sujikai-bashi* on the road by which we came, and taking thence an upward path in a different direction, we come to *Gyōja-dō*, which contains an image of *En-no-gyōja* (or *En-no-Shōkaku*), a famous ascetic. Going down several hundred stone steps we come to the sacred spring of *Yakushi*, the water from which is conveyed in pipes to Futara-san-jinsha, there supplying the sacred water offered to the deity.

*The Grand Cryptomeria Avenues.* The grand cryptomeria avenues that extend more than 24 m. along the old highways form a fitting approach to the magnificent retreat of Nikkō. Prof. Honda, of the College of Agriculture, Tōkyō Imperial University, writes:—"I have seen in foreign countries avenues extending some hundreds of miles, but I have never met with such avenues as at Nikkō, consisting as they do of ancient trees about three centuries old, that raise their stately forms high in the air. They may fairly be considered as the most unique avenues of the kind in the whole world." The avenues were planted in honour of the mausolea by *Matsudaira Masatsuna*, a petty daimyo, one of the commissioners in charge of construction of the buildings. It is recorded that Masatsuna, being poor, could not afford to make such costly offerings to the shrines, as other greater and richer daimyos vied with one another in offering. He devised the less expensive, though more laborious and tedious plan of forming avenues. The planting took as long as twenty years before it could be completed, that is in the year 1651. Fires that broke out in houses near the avenues here and there caused gaps in the otherwise uninterrupted stately lines. As existing



at present the cryptomerias, counted from *Imaichi*, number 4,706 to *Yamaguchi*, 9,602 to *Ogura*, and about 4,000 to Nikkō. It may truly be said that this living monument has stood for ages, as it will stand for more, as an enduring testimony to the wisdom and foresight of Matsudaira Masatsuna. To view more closely and more leisurely these memorable avenues, foreign visitors very often alight from the train at either *Imaichi* or *Fubasami*, and take a walk along the old highway.

*To-yama* (to the top about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m.) is one of the nearest vantage-points for enjoying the panorama of the surrounding scenes. It is a small hill on the left bank of the *Inari-gawa* and can be reached in about  $\frac{2}{3}$  hour from the bridge. The path leads through brambles, and higher up the climb is somewhat laborious, especially towards the top, where a small temple stands. The old site of the lava stream ejected by *Nyobō* can be distinctly seen from the top. Early edible ferns grow abundantly in spring.



BAKE-JIZŌ AT GAMMAN-GA-FUCHI.

*Ume-Yashiki*, or 'Plum Garden,' (ten minutes' walk from the Bridge) lies at the foot of Mt. Toyama and at the top of the ascent on the left bank of the *Inari-gawa*, en route to Kirifuri-no-taki waterfall. The place is situated in the precincts of the *Kōgenritsu-in*, founded by the Prince Superior of Rinnō-ji in the Kyōho Era (1716-1735), and the gateway, temple, etc., are seen among the trees. Plum-trees, azaleas, and other flowering plants have been planted here, while cryptomerias grow everywhere about the grounds. Fountains are playing and streams flowing in the garden, and benches have been set up here and there, where one may admire the view at one's ease. The *Kōshō-an*, a tea-house, at one corner of the garden has a bath-house attached to it. Simple meals can be obtained at the tea-house.

*Kirifuri-no-taki*, the 'Mist-falling cascade,' ( $2\frac{3}{4}$  m. in  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hr. on foot from the Bridge) is reputed to be one of the three famous falls in Nikkō, the others being *Urami* and *Kegon*. Crossing the Inari-gawa, and then another small stream, we come to an eminence which overlooks the valley of the *Daiya-gawa* and the streets of Nikkō; the mountain ridges of *Nantai*, *Ō-manago*, etc., stand behind. Proceeding northward the path leads to *Ogura-yama*, where the scene reminds one of *Saga* in Kyōto. About  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. further on we come in sight of the cascade at the E. foot of *Akanagi*. It is divided into two stages, the upper one measuring about 130 ft. high and 30 ft. wide, and the lower one 130 ft. high and 60 ft. wide. From a spot lower down, the whole grand view of the cascade can be seen, while the view from the foot,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. still further below, is lovely, though the upper half is hidden. The cascade producing only a mild current, it is possible to take a dip in the lower pool without danger. However, it is dangerous to approach the upper half, the ground being steep and difficult to clamber up. Azaleas are abundant near the cascade. About  $1\frac{3}{4}$  m. up the path is found *Tainai-no-taki*, popularly called *Makkura-daki*, or 'Pitch-dark cascade.'

*Gamman-ga-fuchi* (about 1 m. from the Bridge) is a deep pool in the *Daiya* situated near the right bank of the torrent, the stream being crossed by a small bridge, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. from the Shimogawara Station of the electric tram (or  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. E. of Hamaishi-machi Station on the way back from Chūzenji.) Dashing against the rocks the wild current makes a deafening noise and forms boiling eddies. Over the pool stands a huge rock on which a small image of *Fudō* is set in position. On the precipitous surface of the rock are engraved the Sanscrit characters reading 'Kamman,' but popularly pronounced 'Gamman.' On the right bank are found ranged in rows images of *Jizō*, called *Bake-jizō* ('Bewitched Jizō'), because, according to popular superstition, nobody can count them correctly. The number, however, has been considerably reduced, as about half of them were carried away by flood in 1902.

*Sōmen-no-taki*, or 'Vermicelli cascade,' so called from its supposed resemblance to the long, thread-like Japanese vermicelli, is situated  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. S. of Gamman-ga-fuchi. The waters flow down (20 ft.) in a series of terraces and in many streams from the N. base of *Nakimushi-yama* and collecting into one stream enter the *Daiya-gawa*. The surrounding hillsides are famous for their glowing maple-leaves in autumn, known as 'Nakimushi-yama's maples,' and for their beautiful azalea flowers in late spring and early summer.

*Urami-no-taki*, or 'Back-viewing cascade,' so called as one used to be able to pass under and behind the waterfall, but it is no longer possible to do so, owing to the destruction by a flood in 1902 of the overhanging rocks from which the waters fell. The cascade is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the Bridge and on the upper course of the *Arasawa-gawa*. Crossing the *Tamozawa Bridge* and passing through the village of *Hanaishi*, we visit first *Dainichi-dō*, a temple containing a seated image of *Dainichi-Nyorai*. It is surrounded by a very pretty garden,

in which is a spring of clear water. Retracing our steps to *Hanaishi-machi* and taking a path to the right, we come after a walk of a little over 1 m. to the tea-house of *Arasawa*, Kujira-mura, which is near our destination. The cascade is about 100 ft. high and 12 ft. wide; on one side of it is a stone image of Fudō and on the other a small arbour.

*Jikwan-no-taki* lies between the *Tanzei* and *Arasawa* peaks and is above *Urami-no-taki*. It is reached after a further ascent of 2.5 m. from the tea-house of *Arasawa*. The cascade first flows over an inclined face of flat rock about 300 ft. in length and about 100 ft. in width, from the edge of which the waters pour down in two streams to a depth of 300 ft. The cascade was discovered by the priest *Jikwan-Sōjō*, hence the name.

*Jakkwō-no-taki* also known as *Nuno-biki*,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the *Mihashi*, is reached by a path leading through *Nishi-machi* and past the *Shaka-dō*. In the latter part of the path one or two small streams have to be forded. *Jakkwō-no-taki* is in the former precincts of *Jakko-jinsha*, which was a subsidiary shrine of *Futara-san-jinsha*. The shrine has been entirely destroyed by fire, and nothing remains but a stone *torii*. The beautiful trees in the neighbourhood of the temple have also been wantonly cut down. The cascade, which comes down in a seven-terraced series of falls, forms a beautiful sheet of water 190 ft. long.

*Haguro-no-taki* is at *Kura-shita*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.E. of *Jakko-jinsha*, and at the S. base of *Haguro-yama*. It is 30 ft. wide, falling from a height of 50 ft. The place has been visited by Imperial princes and is a famous spot for viewing maple-leaves.

*Aioi-no-taki*, also called *Shiraito-no-taki*, is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from *Haguro-no-taki*. It consists of two separate waterfalls,—the Male waterfall (100 ft.), facing S., and the Female waterfall (120 ft.), facing W. The waters, which are dashed against projecting rocks, are broken into clouds of spray, giving the appearance of tangled white threads (*shira-ito*).

*Nana-taki*, or 'Seven waterfalls,' so called as the waters fall in seven streams, is situated in the midst of a wild mountain ravine, shut in by the two peaks of *Nyobō* and *Akanagi*, and on the upper course of the *Inari-gawa*. Leaving the *Cyōja-dō* near *Futara-jinsha* behind us, the path makes a slow ascent leading across the *Yashūbara* plain. Of the 7 streams, the 2nd and the 5th are the largest as well as the longest, the average height of the fall being 100 to 140 ft. The place is generally obscured by mist, and it is not easy to get a full and clear view of all seven streams.

#### Nikkō to Chūzenji.

From the *Mihashi* to Lake *Chūzenji*, a distance of about 10 m., *jinrikishas*, *kago* (chairs), and saddle-horses are available; while electric trams go as far as *Uma-gaeshi* (5 m.), which is halfway up.

The road first leads along the *Daiya-gawa*, and we soon reach *Nishi-machi*, or *Iri-machi*, where there is an *Imperial Villa*, known

as *Tamozawa Goyō-tei*. Here the Emperor spent many a summer while he was Crown Prince. Prof. Mishima (Tutor to the Crown Prince) once chose thirty places of interest in the vicinity of the Imperial Villa and wrote an account of them.

To the right of the Villa is the *Shaka-dō*, which is the only one of the old buildings of the *Myōdō-in* now remaining. Near the *Shaka-dō* are several tombs, of which five, *viz.* those of *Hotta Masamori*, *Abe Shigetetsugu*, *Uchida Masanobu*, *Saegusa Morishige*, and *Okuyama Yasushige*, mark the remains of the high functionaries of the Third Shogun Iyemitsu who in 1651 committed *junshi* by *harakiri*, in order to follow their Lord to the other world. Near the *Shaka-dō*, too, there are the *Hachiman-jinsha* and the *Jizō-dō*. The latter originally stood at Yumoto (beyond *Chūzenji*) and is popularly known as the *Inuhiki Jizō*, or 'Dog-leading Jizō.' It is said that during the Genroku Era (1688-1703), while the image yet stood at Yumoto, *Itakura Shōgen*, the daimyo of *Itabashi*, in order to test the divine power of this *Jizō*, threw it into the lake together with a hunting dog; when lo! the stone image came back to the shore leading the dog behind it. The image was sculptured by *Shōdō-Shōnin*.

At the upper end of *Irimachi* there branches off a path, which leads to the two cascades *Haguro* and *Jakkwō*. Crossing the Tamozawa Bridge we come to *Hanaishi-machi*. Walking about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. from the latter, we come to another side track, leading to *Urami-no-taki* cascade. Passing by *Arasawa* we reach *Kiyotaki*, which is  $\frac{3}{2}$  m. from the *Mihashi*. Here are *Kiyotaki-jinsha*, *Kiyotaki-dera* (founded by *Kōbō-Daishi*), and *Kiyotaki-kwan-on* (the image carved by *Shōdō-Shōnin*). In front of the gateway to *Kiyotaki-dera* stands a stone guide-post, on which is the notice that the path to the right leads to *Chūzenji* and that to the left to *Ashio*; the post was set up here by *Kinokuniya Bunzaemon*, a famous millionaire of old Yedo, who laid the foundation of his wealth by importing *Kishū* oranges on board a large sailing vessel. Our road now leads by the *Nikkō Electric Copper Refinery*, around which may be seen many houses for its employees and operatives, and soon we reach a tea-house, *Hoshi-no-ya*, at *Iwa-no-hana*. The tea-house is kept by an old woman possessed of a tame *uguisu* (bush-warbler), which is famous on account of its fine singing. Continuing from here our road lies close by a river bed and along the foot of a mountain, till we reach *Uma-gaeshi*. Here is a huge boulder, on which stands a stone tablet dedicated to the God of Waters, *Sui-jin*. From here a part of the river water is diverted to *Kiyotaki*, in order to generate electricity at the Copper Refinery (already mentioned). *Uma-gaeshi*, or 'Horse-returning Place,' is the terminus (5 m. from the *Mihashi*) of the electric tram service. The place used to be the end of horse-conveyance before the new road was cut. An inn (*Tsuta-ya*) offers a welcome resting-place. From *Uma-gaeshi*, our road lies for some distance along a dry river bed. Not far from *Uma-gaeshi*, we note two large boulders lying one on each side of the path; these were

washed down to their present position in the flood of 1902, where by deflecting the wild current they saved the inn *Tsuta-ya* from being washed away. Passing on we see to our right on the side of *Nan-tai-san* a large cave, known as the 'wind-cave'; it was believed in olden times that twice a year a 'great wind' blew out from the cave, —probably caused by an escape of gas contained in the igneous rocks surrounding the cave. At the end of the path on the river bed is a bridge, *Saiwai-bashi*, marking the beginning of a road cut out of the side of the steep overhanging cliffs, the scenery now becoming wild and picturesque. We soon reach *Misawa*, a hamlet where there is a *Jizō* temple, also known as *Nyonin-dō*, or 'Women's Hall,' this being the limit to which women were allowed to ascend in former days. From here a winding road leads up to *Ken-ga-mine*, a narrow ridge on which stands a tea-house, whence a very pretty view may be obtained of two waterfalls (*Hōdō*, on the right, about 60 ft. high, and *Hannya* to the left, about 80 ft.) at the head of a ravine. Here begins a really arduous part of the climb, which from here to the summit takes about  $\frac{3}{4}$  hr. Halfway up we come to the tea-house of *Naka-no-chaya*, which offers a convenient resting-place. In front of the house is a rock known as *Jishaku-ishi* (lodestone), on which stands a small pagoda. From the tea-house one may see across a valley in front the waterfall of *Agon*, while the *Ken-gamine* tea-house lies far down below in the valley.

The summit is a level space called *Ōtaira*, covered with a small forest of maples, oaks, and birches,—through which the road passes for about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. To the left is a new path leading to the famous waterfall, *Kegon-no-taki*. Note a stone monument celebrating the service of *Hoshino Gorobei*, who made the new road to the waterfall at his own expense. From here on, our road passes through *Ojiri* and brings us very soon to the shore of Lake Chūzenji.

**Kegon-no-taki.** The loud noise that breaks the stillness of the wood tells that we are approaching this most celebrated of the cascade trio. It is about 323 ft. high and 18 ft. wide. From the tea-house standing on the edge of the ravine a splendid side-view of the fall, as it shoots over the precipice, can be enjoyed. Near the fall 'rock-swallows' dart to and fro. It was possible till some years ago to reach the rock that stands very near the edge of the precipice, but since a school-boy chose the romantic method of ending his life by throwing himself into the fall, its approach has been barred by a stockade.

By going a short distance along the lane which turns left in front of the above-mentioned tea-house and descending a slope, one can reach the basin at the foot of the Kegon Waterfall. The basin measures 600 ft. in circumference and 36 ft. in depth. *Shirakumo-no-taki*. About halfway down the slope stands another cataract, named *Shirakumo* ('White cloud') from the white spray thrown up as its waters dash against the rocks with a loud roaring noise. It is 300 ft. in height and is a truly grand spectacle, when viewed from the

bridge called *Kasasagi-bashi*, which spans the ravine on a level with the middle of the waterfall.

### Chūzenji.

The hamlet of Chūzenji lies on the N. shore of Lake Chūzenji, which is about 10 m. from Nikkō and 4,194 ft. above the sea-level. The place acquired its name from the temple of Chūzenji, which was established by *Shōdō-Shōnin* over 1,100 years ago. Through the purifying process initiated after the Restoration of 1868, this temple, which under the *Ryōbu* or Mixed Shintō system contained a large admixture of Buddhist practices, was bereft of these so-called foreign elements, and its name, a real Buddhist one, was changed to Chūgū-shi (a Shintō title)—the hamlet at the same time also changing its name to correspond to the new shrine title. But such is the strength of habit that everybody still speaks of Chūzenji, the new name of Chūgū-shi being used only in official or formal writings. The hamlet is under the jurisdiction of the town of Nikkō.

*Hotel: Lake-side Hotel* near the bridge, *Ōjiri-bashi*.—Rooms 75, accommodating about 80 persons; Tariff (American plan) ¥ 5–¥ 12. *Inns: Kome-ya, Tsuta-ya*, near the shore (foreign meals to order); Tariff ¥ 2 for a room and 2 meals, and ¥ 1 for luncheon. Picture post-cards: sold at S. Okamoto's, in front of the black gate of Chūgū-shi; S. Okamoto is a collector of alpine flora and keeps for sale post-cards with pressed leaves or flowers on them.

*Lake Chūzenji.* This clear, fresh-water lake is 15 m. in circumference (its greatest length from E. to W. is about 5 m., its breadth, 2½ m.). It lies at the foot of *Nantai-san* and is surrounded by beautiful hills on the other sides. Its shores are rich in indentations, which add much to its scenic beauty. Towards the E. of *Oimatsu-ga-saki* are found the deeper parts of the lake,—soundings showing the greatest depth (*i.e.* off *Kōzuke-jima*) to be 172 metres (567 ft.).

The lake, formerly devoid of fish, now abounds with trout, carp, *etc.*, having been stocked by the Government in 1873 with *iwana* (a species of trout), in 1874 with carp, in 1875 with *hara-aka*, in 1879 with eels and lampreys, in 1882 with trout and *ameno-uwu*, in 1890 with *higai*, and in 1892 with American trout. The Imperial Household, which owns the lake, has a spawning station on the shore. The lake is also called *Sachi-no-umi*, or the 'Lake of Blessedness,' from its having been blessed by a visit from the late Emperor Meiji in 1876.

**Fishing Regulations:** Fishing for pleasure in the lake may be done only by means of rod and line. No trout may be taken which is less than ½ ft. in length, while a part of the lake is closed during the spawning season (September, October, and November). In order to fish, it is necessary to get a license and to hire a boat and fishing tackle, the charges for which are as under:—

	per ½ day.	per day.	per 3 days.	per week.
	yen	yen	yen	yen
Angling license	0.50	1.00	2.00	5.00
Boat (foreign style)	1.00	1.50	3.00	7.00
(extra charge for boatman)				
Fishing tackle	—	0.50	1.50	—

**Roads on the lake shore.** There are two lines of road on the lake shore; one a highway (*jimrikisha* available), which running

along the N. shore leads to *Yumoto*, via *Shōbu-ga-hama* (about 3 m. from the bridge, *Ōjiri-bashi*); the other (a foot-path) lying along the E. shore leads to the Ashio Copper-Mine, via *Ase-gata* (3 m. from *Ōjiri-bashi*). There is no path along either the S. or the S.W. shore, and the usual method of reaching those shores is by boat (either Japanese or foreign style), a large number of these craft being usually found for hire in the neighbourhood of *Ōjiri-bashi*. An excursion may be made on the lake in one of these boats, if the weather is favourable.

**Futara-san Chūgū-shi**, popularly known as the Chūzen-ji Shrine, is a branch establishment of the Futarasan-jinsha at Nikkō; being dedicated to the three deities of *Ōnamuchi*, *Tagori-hime* (his wife), and their son *Ajisuki-taka-hikone*, the 'Three Original Gongen of Nikkō,' as is the case with the original shrine at Nikkō. The shrine, which is high up on the S. foot of *Nantai-san*, facing the lake, is at the starting-point of the path leading to the summit of *Nantai-san*. There is a large bronze *torii* near the shore, and a triple series of stone steps leads to the *Hai-den*, or Oratory, (frontage 39 ft., depth 47 ft., height 31½ ft.), which is roofed with copper tiles, while its pillars and walls are cinnabar-varnished. The *Seiden*, or Main shrine, (frontage 20 ft., depth 27 ft., and height 27 ft.) is similarly roofed and varnished and is highly ornamented with painted carvings; its three doors in front are lacquered black. Attached to the temple are a large cooking room and several large sheds, where the crowds of pilgrims at festivals (Tōhai-Matsuri P. 380) are fed and housed. Note the huge iron kettles for cooking rice.

**Tachiki-no-kwan-on** is at *Uta-ga-hama* (¾ m. from *Ōjiri-bashi*), on the road along the E. shore leading to *Ase-gata*; (the place may also be reached by boat). The road passes through a wood of maples, oaks, birches, etc., many of which are covered with the long trailing moss called *saruogase* (or *sagari-koke*). At the Kwan-on temple is a spring of sparkling water, known as the *Kongō* (diamond) water. The chief image, Kwan-on, was carved by Shōdō-Shōnin out of a big standing tree-trunk. It is 16 ft. high, black in colour, and the rough marks made by the chisel are still visible after a lapse of over 1,100 years. The Four Heavenly Kings (*Shitennō*) on the right and left of the Kwan-on are attributed to the famous *Unkei*. The Kwan-on and other images, which formerly stood in a temple at the W. side of the Chūzenji Shrine, were brought to the present place after having been washed down by flood in 1902.

**Yamamoto Zuun**, who recently repaired the Kwan-on image says: "The image is boldly but roughly executed,—a hatchet having apparently been used instead of a chisel in carving the lower parts. Under this rough workmanship, a certain grandeur and an impress of the exalted spirit of the great priest are distinctly noticeable."

**Tera-ga-saki** (or *Hatchō-dejima*) is a small headland to the S.W. of *Uta-ga-hama*. On it stands an old temple of *Yakushi-Nyorai*, built by *Jikaku-Daishi* in 848. It is a pretty spot, much visited, and is most easily reached by boat.

*Ase-gata* (reached by boat in 1 hr. from *Chūzenji*) lies on the road leading to *Ashio*. It is a small village with 2 or 3 tea-houses. Behind the village, at a distance of half a mile, rises the mountain ridge of *Ase-gata-tōge* (500 ft. above the lake), which commands on one side a splendid view of the lake and the neighbouring mountains and on the other of the peaks of *Kesa-maru*, *Futa-go*, *Jizō-ga-take*, as well as of the mountain streams which go to swell the upper course of the *Watarase-gawa*.

From here to *Akakura*, the upper half of the village of *Ashio*, about 4 m., the path lies along dry river-beds or on mountain sides. There are several tea-houses on the way.

*Oimatsu-ga-saki* is a headland projecting from the S. shore. Here formerly stood a temple, *Nichirin-ji*, founded by *Shōdō-Shōnin*. *Kozuke-jima* is a pretty island lying off the headland.

*Senju-ga-hara* is a plain by the lake. Here stands the *Senjudō*, dedicated to *Senju* (1,000-handed) *Kwan-on*, being the sole remnant of many temple buildings built here by *Shōdō-Shōnin*. Across this plain flow several streams (the *Toyamazawa-gawa*, the *Yanagisawa-gawa*, etc.), which empty themselves into the lake. The *Yanagisawa-gawa* flows from a pretty lake, *Sai-no-ko*, 1 m. above its mouth.

*Akaiwa-ga-saki*, on the N. shore, is a headland composed of many red rocks, overgrown by maple-trees. The place is visited on account of its crimson leaves in autumn.

### Nikkō to Ashio.

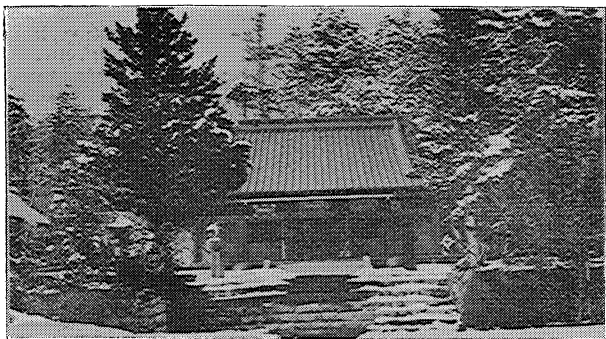
There are 2 paths leading from *Nikkō* to the famous mining town of *Ashio*.

(1) **The Path over Hosoo-tōge**—altogether 15.7 m.—*Nikkō* to *Iwa-no-hana* 3½ m. by electric tramway, to *Hosoo* 1.2 m. by *jinrikisha*, to *Tochigi-daira* 6 m. on foot, on horse back or by *kago* (luggage transported by wireway), and to *Watarase* 5 m. by horse tramway. Horse tramway runs from *Watarase*, which is a part of *Ashio*, to several pits in the copper-mine. (2) **The Path over Asegata-tōge**—altogether 7½ m.—*Chūzenji* to *Asegata* 3 m. on foot, or by boat across *Lake Chūzenji* in 1 hr., to *Asegata-tōge* ½ m., and to *Akakura* 4½ m. of descent on foot, the last named being a part of *Ashio*. The journey between *Chūzenji* and *Ashio* (*Akakura*) usually takes some 3 hrs. It is advisable to engage the same men who rows the boat across *Chūzenji Lake* to carry bundles from *Asegata* to *Akakura* (boat-hire and portorage ¥1.30).

**Ashio Copper Mine.** This famous mine is located on the S. slope of a mountain which forms a part of the *Nikkō Group* of mountains. From one side of the mountain starts the *River Watarase-gawa* and from the other the *Kōshin-gawa*, an important tributary of the former. The mining lot covers an area of 2,040 acres, producing annually 25,000,000 *kin* of copper ingots. The mine was discovered early in the 17th century and was worked by the *Tokugawa Shogunate* till 1871, when it was sold to *Furukawa Ichibei*, the founder of the famous *Furukawa* family. The output of the mine was largely used in building the *Nikkō* temples.

At present the mine is worked from three sides,—the pit in the S. being known as *Tsūdō*, that in the N., *Honzan*, and that in the W., *Kosawa*. The rock drills and ore concentrating mills are on a





THE HAI-DEN OF CHŪGŪ-SHI.

largest scale and in an up-to-date style, wireways and tramways facilitating transportation in all directions. The *offices* of the mine and the *Copper Refinery* are at Honzan, the pit in the N. The town of Ashio contains altogether 30,776 people ( $\frac{3}{5}$  miners and their families),—the town consisting of different groups of houses, scattered about, such as *Akakura* and *Matō*. Inns: *Chōwa-kwan*, *Tochimoto-ya*.

#### Highway to Yumoto.

The highway to Yumoto ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  m.) starts from Chūzenji, running along the N. shore. First we pass the bronze *torii* of the Chūgūshi Shrine, then come to *Ōsaki*, where in a forest of pines, cryptomerias, birches, and maples, stand many summer villas.

*Shōbu-ga-hama* (3 m. from *Ōjiri-bashi*—boat available) is an important stage-town (where horses or *jinrikisha* may be hired). Here the highway takes a sharp turn towards the N. and traverses a forest of large birches. In this forest stands the agency of the Imperial Household Department's Forestry Bureau. The agency also has charge of the spawning station at Shōbu-ga-hama. See P. 388, above Fishing Regulations.

*Ryūzu-no-taki* is a cascade coming out of a wild mountain side. It is in *Jigoku-dani*, or the 'Inferno Valley.' There is, however, nothing infernal or terrific in the aspect of the place. At a tea-house, *Jigoku-jaya*, sits a smiling host, instead of (as might be presumed from its name) a fierce-looking ogre. It is supposed that the unfortunate name was derived from a cave in the neighbourhood, called 'Jigoku'. The cascade may be seen to best advantage from a hill on the other side of the bridge by which stands the tea-house *Jigoku-jaya*. The cascade is very pretty and well worth a visit; (for the greater part of the way from Chūzenji, *i.e.* as far as Shōbu-ga-hama, boats are available).

*Senjō-ga-hara.* On the way to Senjō-ga-hara we pass *Akamura*, a reddish-coloured marshy land, overgrown in many places with reeds. Senjō-ga-hara is a plain, rendered very attractive in summer by the blossoms of *Yashū-bana* (a kind of azalea) and wild lilies. The place also affords a complete view of the surrounding mountains—Nantai-san, Ōmanago, Komanago, and Tarō-zan towards the E., and Shirane-san, Mae-Shirane-san, and Konsei-zan to the W.

The name *Senjō-ga-hara*, as it is generally written now-a-days, means the 'plain of battles.' But as no battle has ever taken place here, it would be more appropriate perhaps if the name were written in the ideographs 'Senchō-ga-hara,' meaning the 'thousand-acre plain,' referring to its extensive area.

Proceeding across the plain, we come to a spot where there stand three large larches, known as *Sambon-matsu*. Here the highway divides into two, the one towards the left leading to Yumoto, and the other towards the right to Nishizawa Gold Mine.\*

\**Nishizawa Kinzan* is 6 m. from Sambon-matsu. It occupies the 8½ place on the list (containing 46 mines) of the Japanese gold mines. The galleries are 14,000 ft. long (1911), and the mine is equipped with machinery for the selection of ores, for refining, analysing, etc. The mine provides a hospital and a school for miners. The Nishizawa Gold Mine Co., which owns this mine, employs 1,500 hands; the annual output of gold is valued at ¥400,000.

Following the road to Yumoto we soon come to a small stream, the *Sakasa-gawa*, running from right to left, and shortly afterwards to *Hitokuchi-mizu*, a clear and sparkling spring issuing from a crevice in a rock near a tea-house, *Kogaya-no-chaya*. After 20 minutes' further ascent, we come to a road branching off to the left and leading to the foot of *Yudaki*.

*Yudaki*, or the 'Hot water cascade,' is formed by the waters from Yumoto Lake running down a steep rocky bed. By taking the highway towards Yumoto, we soon come to a spot whence we may look down upon the cascade, while the left-hand path brings one to a point from which one may view it from below. One may then rejoin the Yumoto highway by a short cut which brings one out at the spot above mentioned. The cascade makes a fall of 270 ft., its waters flowing through a forest of maples and other fine trees.

### Yumoto Hot Springs.

The Yumoto spa is 17 m. from *Nikkō* and 7½ m. from *Chūzenji*—*juiriki-sha* available throughout.

*Hotel: Namma Hotel*, with separate Japanese and European establishments; European rooms 15, Japanese rooms 12, altogether accommodating 35 persons; Tariff (American plan) ¥4-5. *Inns: Kama-ya, Ita-ya*, etc.; these each have detached houses; foreign meals to order; Tariff (room, with 2 meals) ¥2, luncheon ¥1.

Yumoto is surrounded by mountains on all sides except to the S., where it is open towards the lake. The place is at the high altitude of 5,088 ft. above the sea-level, being higher than Chūzenji by 900 ft., and than the *Mihashi*, *Nikkō*, by 3,060 ft. In the hottest days of summer the thermometer never registers more than 82° Fahr. It is literally a summer resort, the hotel and inns being

practically closed between the middle of November and the middle of March.

**Lake Yumoto**, called 'Yu-no-umi,' is 1 m. long and  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. wide and receives its waters from the *Shirane-sawa*, the *Konsei-sawa*, etc., as well as from the thermal springs. On the E. shore of the lake (i.e. on the right-hand side of the road to Chūzenji) is a small peninsula, called *Usagi-jima*, which is covered by a forest of splendid conifers. In fact the lake is surrounded on all sides by a beautiful forest, in which are found trees like *kome-tsuga*, *take-momi* (fir), *karamatsu* (larch), *kara-hinoki*, and *asumaro*. There are boats for hire, either for rowing or for fishing. The lake abounds in *funa* (gibel) and eels.

**Hot Springs.** There are many hot springs, which are, as a rule, alkaline, with a slight trace of sulphur. For the most part they are colourless and transparent, but some are slightly turbid.

In the hotel and inns there are private baths, but public baths, of which there are more than 10, are largely patronised, as they are believed to be more efficacious than the private baths. The public baths have names, which, taking them in order from the S., are as follows:—Tsuru-no-yu, Kawara-no-yu, Donsu-no-yu, Naka-no-yu, Taki-yu, Uba-yu, Goshō-yu, Jizai-yu, Ara-yu (also called Yumoto), Tade-yu, etc. Of these the hottest are Ara-yu (156° Fahr.) and Kawara-no-yu and Goshō-yu (both 149°), while Donsu-no-yu (105°) has the lowest temperature.

#### From Yumoto to Ikaō.

Yumoto to *Higashi-Ogawa* (14 m.), via the Konsei Pass (3 m. from Yumoto), a coolie may be engaged to carry one's luggage and to act as guide—no horses available; *Higashi-Ogawa* to *Numata* (21.5 m.), saddle-horses available; *Numata* to *Shibu-kawa* (13.3 m.), horse tramway and *jinrikisha*; from *Shibukawa* to *Ikaō*, electric tramway. (see P. 267)

Between Yumoto and *Higashi-Ogawa* we cross the Konsei Pass (*Konsei-tōge*), which is 6,740 ft. above the sea-level, being 1,652 ft. higher than Yumoto. The way up to the Konsei Pass is a continuous ascent, ending in a steep climb,—the ascent forming on an average a gradient of 1 in 12. From the summit we get a fine view of the thickly wooded mountain slopes facing Yumoto, of *Nantai-san* and *Ōmanago* beyond, and of *Tsukuba-san* further beyond. The descent on the other side of the pass is comparatively easy; we soon meet with several tarns, *Suga-numa*, *Maru-numa*, *Ōjiri-numa*. The path lies partly along a river flowing from Ōjiri-numa, while a few miles on the Yumoto side of *Higashi-Ogawa* are the Shirane hot springs; from this place forward, the road leads along pretty streams and through forests noted for their splendid autumnal tints. Several streams met with flow from the foot of *Shirane-san* and of *Kasa-dake* (7,480 ft.).

**Higashi-Ogawa** (Inn, Tōsui-kwan) is the seat of the village office of *Kata-shina-mura*. The village consists of several hamlets scattered about at some distance from one another. The place is quite high up, being 2,840 ft. above the sea-level. Between *Higashi-*

Ogawa and Numata (21½ m., coolies and saddle-horses available), there are several villages—*Suka-gawa* (3.7 m.), *Okkai* (8.7 m.), *Takahira* (15.7 m.). All the way from Suka-gawa onward we go through scenery of great beauty. Numata (Inns: *Marusugi*, *Narutaki*) is connected by a horse tramway with Shibukawa, which is on the electric tramway line between Maebashi and Ikaō.

### Mountains of Nikkō.

#### Pilgrim paths on Nikkō mountains.

(1) Path starting from Nikkō: This first leads to *Nyobō-san* and then continues over *Akanagi-san*, *Komanago-san*, *Omanago-san*, etc., to *Shizu*, where there is a pilgrim hut, then up to the summit of *Nantai-san* and down to Chūzenji.

(2) Path starting from Chūzenji: This leads to *Shizu*, via the summit of *Nantai-san*, then over either *Omanago* or *Tarō-san* to *Senjō-ga-hara*. At *Osawa* the path is closely shut in by huge rocks on both sides for about 1½ m.; from *Senjō-ga-hara* to *Yumoto* there is a public highway.

(3) Path starting from *Yumoto*: This leads to *Shirane-san* (via *Maeshirane*), thence over *Konsei-san* and *Onsen-ga-take* to Chūzenji.

*Akanagi-san*, (6,701 ft.) and *Nyobō-san* (8,210 ft.) are two steep peaks rising to the N.W. of Nikkō. The summit of each is broken up into several small peaks, presenting a serrated aspect. It is probable that the two were originally parts of one common range, which was subsequently separated into two by the breaking down of the middle portions under some great catastrophe.

To climb these mountains from Nikkō, at first two roads are available: one turning right from *Nishimachi*, Nikkō, (or turning left from the vicinity of *Gyōja-dō*, which is on the way between *Futara-san-jinsha* and *Takinō-jinsha*), and the other branching off right from the road leading to *Urami-notaki* and traversing *Mokko-daira*, an elevated plain; these two routes soon unite, in the vicinity of *Nana-taki*, into one path which leads to the summit of *Nyobō-san* (11 m. from the *Mihashi*, Nikkō, the distance being covered in over 5 hrs.).

On the summit of *Nyobō-san* is a small shrine, which is subordinate to *Futara-san-jinsha*. On one side of the summit is a singular pine-tree, believed to be thousands of years old, which literally creeps upon the ground, extending for several miles, its branches taking root at innumerable places. This is the famous *Hai-matsu*, or 'Creeping pine' of *Nyobō-san*. From behind the shrine starts a path leading to *Akanagi-san*. The path for a short distance is steep and dangerous. This part is known as *Ken-ga-mine*, or the 'Sword back,' being a narrow projecting rock, literally like the back of a sword, only 1 ft. wide and ascended with great difficulty with the help of the iron chain attached to it.

*Akanagi-san* may be climbed by taking a path leading to its summit (12 m. from the *Mihashi*) from the neighbourhood of the cascade of *Kirifuri-notaki*. It is usual, however, to visit it by the path (via *Ken-ga-mine*) over mountain ranges from *Nyobō-san* (2½ m.). On the summit, which is covered by reddish-coloured rocks, is a stone temple dedicated to *Sukunahikona-no-kami*. Other neighbouring peaks, *Akakura*, *Mikasa*, *Shakujō*, etc., are also reddish-coloured, being without trees. Retracing our steps from *Akanagi-san* to *Nyobō-san*, we ascend another peak, *Sen-nyō-san*, a part of the climb being done by the aid of an attached iron chain. Taking a westward course, we may climb *Taishaku-san* (8,136 ft.), the summit having a stone temple on it and commanding a magnificent view of the distant mountains of *Aizu* and

*Echigo*; thence a slow descent leads to *Fujimi-tōge* (6,673 ft.). Over *Fujimi-tōge* lies a path which leads on the one hand to *Yashū-bara* and on the other to *Kuriyama-mura*.

*Komanago-san* (7,742 ft.) soars up to the S.W. of *Fujimi-tōge*, an ascent of over a mile placing us at its summit, where there is a stone shrine, dedicated to *Takeminakata-no-kami*.

*Ōmanago-san* rises to the S. of *Komanago*; midway between the two, at a spot called *Taka-no-su*, or 'Falcon's nest,' is a tea-house, which affords welcome rest to weary climbers, but it is opened only during August. From *Taka-no-su* to the summit is about 2 m., the path nowhere being very steep. On the summit is a small shrine dedicated to *Ajisuki-taka-hikone-no-kami*. Descending a short distance on the S. side, we come to a solitary projecting rock, called *Chidori-gaeshi*, or the 'Thousand birds turning back,' from the notion that no bird can cross it, but is obliged to turn back. At this place, the path for a distance of 400 yds. or so is so steep that four iron ladders have been fixed to assist climbers. Reaching the foot of the mountain we are at *Shizu*, where there is a hut for giving shelter to pilgrims over-night. From *Shizu* a path leads to the summit of *Nantai-san*.

*Nantai-san*, also known as *Kurokami-yama* or *Futara-san*, is 8,180 ft. above the sea-level, being the most important, though not the highest, of the *Nikkō* mountain group. It is a beautiful conical peak, covered with a thick growth of trees and shrubs. On its summit is an extinct crater about 1,000 ft. in diameter, presenting a horse-shoe shape, owing to the breaking down of a part of its upper walls. On the lower two-thirds of the mountain there are many long ravines running slantingly down the mountain sides. Except on rainy days these are mostly dry, though one running into *Shōbuga-hama* contains shallow streams at all times. This is known as the *Jigoku-gawa*, or *Jigoku-dani*.

According to the pilgrimage custom, the path leading from *Chūzenji* is regarded as the more appropriate one for making the ascent (see P. 380 under *Tōhai-Matsuri*). This is the front path, said to be 2 *ri 22 cho*, or 6¼ m. (though really it is somewhat shorter), covered in 3½ hrs. The climb by the back path from *Shizu* is much easier, besides being shorter (as *Shizu* is higher than *Chūzenji*); the summit is reached in about 2 hrs.

*Shizu-guchi*, *Shizu* hut, (or simply *Shizu*), is at a place where the base of *Nantai-san* meets that of *Ōmanago*; it is 5,950 ft. above the sea-level (1,756 ft. higher than *Chūzenji*). *Shizu* is reached from *Nikkō*, either by the path leading over *Nyōbō-san* and *Akanagi-san*, or by another via *Uryū-zaka* on the N. side of *Tanzei-yama*. But it is more easily reached from either *Yumoto* or *Chūzenji*, the path leading via *Senjō-ga-hara* and *Osawa*.

*Tarō-zan* (7,891 ft.) rises to the N.W. of *Ōmanago* and *Komanago*. It is cone-shaped, though the summit is much broken. This peak is said to be particularly rich in alpine flora.

In making the ascent of *Tarō-zan* we start from the *Shizu* hut, and we soon come to *Omiba-san* (1 m. from *Shizu*), a stone image of Buddha, believed to be a special patron of children; after another mile's walk we come to the valley of *Osawa*, where begins the actual ascent of the peak,—3¼ m. from here to the summit, accomplished in 2 hrs.

From about 1,000 ft. below the summit there is a deep ravine, running slantingly, known as *Shin-nagi*, or the 'New mountain flood.' This ravine is spanned at one spot by a huge stone, by which the climber crosses over from one edge to the other. On the summit is a small shrine with a bronze *torii*. There are also several rocks,—one huge boulder called *Bonten-iwa*, and others known by the names of *Goma-dan*, *Tainai-kuguri*, *Mandara*, etc. A delightful spot is the place known as *Ohana-batake*, or the 'Honourable flower-garden,'—a space spreading over some 20 acres, which in summer is literally covered with all sorts of alpine flowers.

*Shirane-san* consists of two peaks,—*Mae-Shirane* (7,922 ft.) and *Oku-Shirane* (8,590 ft.), the former being the outer wall of the crater, while the latter is Shirane peak proper and the highest in the Nikkō mountains.

There are two paths leading to the summit of Shirane: we may start from Yumoto, taking a path leading over Mae-Shirane (5 m. from Yumoto, covered in 3 hrs.),—the summit of Oku-Shirane ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Yumoto) being generally reached in  $4\frac{1}{2}$  hrs.; or we may start from *Higashi-Ogawa*, taking the right-hand track (over which is a *torii*), at a spot below the *Maru-numa*, where the path forks; between here and the summit we pass *Fudo-zaka*, *Roku-jizo*, *Chino-ike-jigoku*, etc.

To take in the climb of Shirane as part of the trip between Yumoto and Higashi-Ogawa is a somewhat arduous task, but a good pedestrian will enjoy it, as it will be more interesting than coming back to Yumoto by the same path by which one has ascended.

The valley between Mae-Shirane and Oku-Shirane slopes downward from the centre to N. and S. At the N. end of the valley are two beautiful tarns of clear water, *Goshiki-numa* and *Mida-ga-ike*. On the summit of each peak is a small shrine, Shirane-san-jinsha. While Mae-Shirane is covered with shrubs and dwarf trees, Oku-Shirane is almost barren of vegetation, displaying a number of old craters. Of these the northernmost one is the largest and not yet free from the escape of sulphur fumes; the W. side of the wall is broken, and over it stones and lava have rolled and flowed down, giving rise to the name of *Ohiro-kawara*, or the 'Wide dry river-bed.' Although the volcano is now extinct, its latest outburst took place as recently as 1873, when there was a rain of lava-stones within a radius of 10 m.

*Onsen-ga-take* (7,775 ft.), also called *Yu-dake*, is an extinct volcano,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  m. N.W. of Yumoto. This peak may be climbed from Yumoto by taking a path either via the N. side of Lake Tade-nomi, or via *Konsei-tōge* and the ridge of Konsei-zan; the latter path is about a mile longer. On the summit are several temples (*Onsen-jinsha*, *Yakushi-dō*, etc.).

*Konsei-zan* (7,472 ft.) is 3 m. W. of Yumoto. This peak may be climbed by taking a road to *Konsei-tōge*, thence following an ascending path towards the S; (from *Konsei-tōge* to the summit is  $\frac{1}{2}$  m.); note on the way a large rock, called *Oi-zuru-iwa*, where the pilgrim usually relieves himself of the load on his back and takes a short rest.

## Route XLV. Gan-Etsu Line.

(Kōriyama—Nozawa Section).

This line is a junction section connecting the North-Eastern Main Line with the Shin-Etsu Line. At present the traffic from the North-Eastern side extends from *Kōriyama* to *Nozawa*, 64.9 m., time 4 hrs. 25 min., while from the Shin-Etsu side the section from *Niitsu* to *Tsugawa* is under traffic (see P. 285). Principal places and sights along the Kōriyama—Nozawa extension are described below.

**Kōriyama** (see P. 324 North-Eastern Main Line.)

**Yamagata** (16.6 m. from *Kōriyama*, in 1 hr. 16 min.) is a little village on Lake Inawashiro and reputed for good scenery. For irrigating the rice fields in Asaka County the water from the lake is led by a canal known as Asaka Canal.

**Sekito** (18.9 m. from *Kōriyama*, in 1 hr. 24 min.) lies on the shore of the lake. The lake shores in this neighbourhood are dotted with places of interest, such as *Uba-dō*, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. from the station, the Hayama-jinsha, and the Kobiragata-Temman dedicated to *Sugawara Michisane*. The views from the grounds of the latter shrine are specially fine.

**Lake Inawashiro** measures about 7.3 m. from E. to W., 4.9 m. from N. to S., and 33 m. in circumference. A little island called *Okina-jima* stands in the lake, while from the N.W. corner the water from the lake flows out into the *Nippashi-gawa*, to serve as an important source of irrigation to the plains lying along its lower course. At the outlet of the lake, called *Tonokuchi*, where the water discharges into the river, there is a stone bridge with sixteen spans. From the S. shores well-wooded hills rise almost from the very edge of the lake, but the N. shores form low fields with villages and hamlets clustering here and there, the largest being *Inawashiro*. Places affording good views of the lake are *Tonokuchi*, *Nagahama*, *Kobiragata*, *Yamagata*, and *Funatsu*, and the view from the grounds of *Kobiragatu Temman* takes in about one-half of the whole expanse of the lake. All these places have lately begun to attract the attention of Japanese and foreigners as summer-resorts.

The lake does not appear to be a crater-lake, but was more probably formed by the damming up of streams, when at some ancient time *Bandai*, *Nunobiki*, and other volcanoes exploded and ejected lava-streams and ashes. The ridge standing to the E. consists of crystalline schists, the oldest strata in Japan, with superimposed tuff or layers of volcanic ashes in some parts. It is conceivable that the explosion that took place here in the Daidō Era (806-810) must have been one of terrific character, for it has blown off, as it did in 1883, part of the ridge. The surface of this lake lies over 1,680 ft. above the sea and is therefore higher by about 984 ft. than the plain of *Aizu*. At the N. E. corner of the lake, the *Nagase-gawa* flows in and forms a delta.

**Inawashiro** (22.4 m. from *Kōriyama*, in 1 hr. 37 min.) is situated about one mile from the village proper, which contains a population of 3,004 and is sheltered on the N.W. by Mt. Bandai-san while the *Nagase-gawa* flows E.

**Bandai-san** (6,481 ft. above the sea). This is a group of four peaks called *O-Bandai*, *Ko-Bandai* (blown off by the explosion of 1888), *Kushi-ga-mine*, and *Akahani*.

The distance from Inawashiro to the summit is about 5 m. The ascent is quite laborious, especially from about half-way up, and in some places it is necessary to scramble up by taking hold of branches of trees or projecting rocks standing out along the path. On the summit stands a shrine, *Bandai-jinja*, for which a festival is held on June 15 (lunar calendar).

*O-Bandai* and *Akahani* extend from E. to W. and lie S. of *Kushi-ga-mine* and its continuation, the latter perhaps forming crater walls. A depression, called *Numa-no-taira*, that exists amidst the N. hills, is encircled by cliffs and probably marks the site of an old crater. *O-Bandai* is conical, and though at its S. foot the slope makes an angle of only  $7^{\circ}$  to  $25^{\circ}$ , this inclination is as sharp as  $30^{\circ}$  higher up. The best path for the ascent starts from the village of *Oshidate* at the S. base. In about an hour the oratory on the hillside is reached; then another hour's climbing brings one to a very steep place called *Oniga-hiza*, whence the top is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours' steady climb. *Kushi-ga-mine* (5,352 ft.) rises on the N. E. of *O-Bandai* and sends a spur towards the S. E., while the base of its E. slope extends towards the E. as far as the banks of the *Nagase-gawa*. Its W. slope is precipitous and borders on the crater that exploded in 1888. *Yugeta-yama*, N. of *O-Bandai*, is about the same altitude as *Kushi-ga-mine*, but is a steep rocky peak with a spur running W. to form *Marumori* (4,480 ft.), and is continuous with *Nekoma Volcano*. To the N. of *Yugeta-yama* are two hot springs, *Kami-no-yu* and *Naka-no-yu*. There used to be a third, *Shimo-no-yu*, below the latter, but this was destroyed by the explosion. *Numa-no-taira* opens E. and must have been a crater in some past time. Before the explosion, there were in this depression several ponds or pools from which sulphurous gases issued, while a small elevation in the centre supplied a sulphur mine. All were obliterated by the explosion, and at present *Numa-no-taira* is filled with the ejected matter. At the precipitous end of *Numa-no-taira* the water of the streams issuing from the surrounding heights collects and descends in a fall. Below there is a little depression which was probably a subsequently formed crater. The *Bandai* group presents stratified layers of lava and debris, and, judging from the inclination of the strata, the debris must have been blown from *Numa-no-taira*, another proof that it marks the site of an old crater.

The explosion that occurred on July 15<sup>th</sup>, 1888, was heralded by a terrible rumbling noise as of distant thunder, which was heard at about 7 a. m. At 7.45 with a terrific shaking of the ground *Ko-Bandai* exploded, sending a column of smoke to the height of about 640 metres from the top of the peak, and scattering ashes and debris. The whole neighbourhood was plunged into pitchy darkness. More than ten explosions occurred one after another and blew off the greater part of the body of the peak, producing a horse-shoe crater with the open part directed towards the N. The crater measured 3,936 ft. from E. to W. and about 4,920 ft. from N. to S., and at the same time a cliff of about 1,640 ft. high was formed on the side of *Kushi-ga-mine* and *Yugeta-yama*. Within the crater, a crevice extending N. W. was formed, from which smoke issued actively at the time, but now it is very weak. The matters ejected were estimated at 290 cubic miles approximately, and though the finer particles were blown up into the air, the greater part flowed down the mountain slope at a velocity of about 48 m. per hour, buried an area measuring about 27 sq. m., and killed 461 persons. The earth and mud generally rushed down the N. slope, buried four hamlets and *Kawakami*, and partially destroyed seven other hamlets. The finer materials that were blown out consisted of greyish-green particles of augite-andesite with a small quantity of silica, and they were scattered by the wind chiefly towards the E. S. E. and fell even as far off as the Pacific coast of the country. As in similar catastrophes that have recently occurred here and there in Japan, the explosion of *Bandai*, terrific as it was, was not accompanied by the ejection of lava. It was evidently caused by the explosion of steam generated underground. The ashes and debris scattered



about consisted of the materials of the mountain sides blown to pieces. The catastrophe occasioned a complete change in the topographical aspects of the range; and the N. slopes that were previously covered with dense woods and thick vegetation have been reduced to a desolate desert of rocks and stones. Then the damming up of the rivers *Hibara* and *Nagase* resulted in the formation of new lakes, as *Hibara*, *Onogawa*, *Akimoto*, and others.

**Wakamatsu** (38.7 m. from *Kōriyama*, in 2 hrs. 55 min.; Inns: *Shimizu-ya*, *Minato-ya*), Pop. 39,265, is the largest city in Fukushima Prefecture and is situated in a basin shut in on all sides by mountain ranges. Formerly known as *Aizu*, the place, from its strategic position, was considered the key of the North-eastern part of Japan. It was held first by the Daimyo called *Ashina*, then by *Gamō Ujisato*, *Uesugi Kagekatsu* and *Katō Yoshiaki* in turn, while in the early days of the Tokugawa Shogunate this dominion belonged to *Hoshina Masanobu*, younger brother of the 3rd Shogun *Iyemitsu*. In the civil war of the Restoration the clan sided with the doomed cause of the Tokugawa, but after a stubborn defence lasting about a month the garrison had to surrender. The city was razed to the ground at the time, and has not yet fully recovered from the disaster. The city extends for 2.2 m. from E. to W. and 1.4 m. from N. to S. Manufacturing industries provide regular employment for the citizens and inhabitants of the neighbourhood, the articles produced being Aizu lacquer-wares, Aizu pottery (produced at the village of *Hongō*), candles, woven goods, etc. Indeed, as regards manufacturing activity, Wakamatsu stands foremost among the cities in N.E. Japan.

**Aizu Lacquer wares.** These are produced principally in the city and more or less in the surrounding district. The origin of the industry is attributed to the latter part of the 16th century when wares resembling Nambu lacquered articles were first produced. The system of division of labour was fairly well developed among Aizu lacquer artisans, who were classified into six groups, according as they worked in turned articles, board articles, *makie* wares, ground lacquering, middle lacquering, etc. The articles were shipped abroad soon after the opening of the country to foreign commerce, but the disturbances at the time of the Restoration very much interfered with the progress of the industry. The prosperity was soon restored, only to be checked about 1880 as a result of the appearance of shoddy goods. This opened the eyes both of the manufacturers and traders, and their assiduous efforts to restore the credit of the product have been fairly well rewarded. At present the output reaches about half a million *yen*.

#### Places of Interest.

**The Castle Grounds** are situated at the S. extremity of the city and on the bank of the *Yugawa*, the only relics now extant being the moats. In the grounds stands a monument erected in memory of the brave sons of Aizu who fell on the battlefield in defending the cause of their country.

The castle was first built by *Ashina Naomori* in the latter part of the 14th century, it then passed to *Date* and next to *Gamō*, by whom it was rebuilt on a larger scale. After the fall of *Gamō*, it was first held by *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, then by *Katō Yoshiaki*, and *Hoshina Masayuki*. The stout resistance offered by *Matsudaïra Yōhō* in 1868 to the Imperial troops enlightened the last page of the history of this castle, though in a tragic manner. The castle surrendered, and the clan of Aizu was transferred to the little fief of *Tonami* on the peninsula N. E. of *Amori*.

*Tomb of Gamō Ujisato* is in the *Kōtoku-ji* at *Sakae-machi*. The tombstone is a rounded stone with five constrictions and stands 9 ft. high.

*Iimori-san*, about 2 m. E. of the city (*jinrikisha* 25 *sen*), is noted in association with the gallant end of the little band of the *Byakko-tai*, or the 'White Tiger Band,' 20 young *samurai*, boys of sixteen or seventeen years old, who took part in the defence of the castle. When from the top of this hill they noticed fire rising from the castle, they concluded that the defenders must have met with a tragic end. The boy-warriors hastened to follow their gallant comrades and fell on their swords. One of them was afterwards resuscitated. A monument in their memory and the tombstones, nineteen in all, stand on the hillside, and their wooden images are installed at the *Uga-jinō*.

*Sazae-tō* stands below the monument of the 'Byakko-tai' and is a hexagonal three-storied building 51 ft. in height. In the interior a staircase ascends spirally to the top and another similar one descends on the other side, like the interior of a monovalve called *sazae* (urbo), whence the name. It was built in 1796 and W. of it stands a Shintō shrine called *Uga-jindō*.

*Higashiyama Onsen* (Inns: *Shin-taki*, *Mukai-taki*, *Fudō-taki*, *Nihachi-ya*) lies 3 m. to the E. of the station and is the most popular spa in this district. It is shut in by peaks on the N., S., and E., its W. side only being left open to communicate with the city. The bath-houses stand on both banks of the little stream called *Yu-gawa*, which is full of rocks.

*Yanaizu Kōkūzō* is about 15 m. from *Wakamatsu*, from which *jinrikishas* or omnibuses are available. The place is noted both for the temple of *Kōkūzō* and for its beautiful scenery. The little village of *Yanaizu* occupies an elevated position on the bank of the *Tadami-gawa*. The sight of the surrounding hills extending like undulating waves, with the waters of the *Tadami* like a white ribbon winding in and out between them, makes a pretty picture. The temple, a few minutes' walk from the village, stands on an elevation overlooking the river and is approached by a long flight of stone steps. Passing through the *Nio-mon* and ascending another flight, we come in front of the *Hon-dō*, which is a sufficiently large pile with double gabled roofs, and having a length of 69 ft. and a width of 54 ft. From the base to the top of the ridge on the roof the height is 108 ft., while to the eaves it is 66 ft. Corridors extend round three sides and the building is a square two-storied edifice. There is a dancing-stage continuous with the main hall. The view of the surrounding scenes from the corridors is quite charming.

*Kitagata* (49.5 m. from *Kōriyama*, in 3 hrs. 28 min.) lies on the highway leading to *Wakamatsu* and *Yonezawa* and contains 9,039 inhabitants. There is a hot spring about 5 m. to the N. of the town.

**Route XLVI. Ō-u Line.**  
(From Fukushima to Aomori).

**General Description.** This line diverges at *Fukushima* from the North-Eastern Main Line, which it rejoins at *Aomori*, via *Yonezawa* (26.1 m. from *Fukushima*, in 2 hrs. 26 min.), *Yamagata* (55.3 m. from *Fukushima*, in 3 hrs. 47 min.), *Akita* (186.8 m. from *Fukushima*, in 9 hrs. 45 min.), and *Hirosaki* (279 m. from *Fukushima*, in 13 hrs. 52 min.). It traverses the W. half of the provinces forming the Ō-u region, hence its name. The entire length of the line is 302.3 m. and the time taken 15 hrs. Besides the local trains there are two through trains run daily between Tōkyo (*Ueno*), and Aomori, the latter taking 23 hrs. 55 min. A schedule of the principal stations on this line is shown below (*Fukushima* as starting-point):—

Stations	Distances	Fares		Remarks
		1st class	2nd class	
	<i>m.</i>	<i>yen</i>	<i>yen</i>	
<i>Yonezawa</i>	26.1	1.08	.65	
<i>Akayu</i>	36.1	1.50	.90	Jct. for <i>Ringō</i> , 4.3 m.
<i>Kaminoyama</i>	47.8	1.98	1.19	
<i>Yamagata</i>	55.3	2.25	1.35	
<i>Tendō</i>	63.6	2.53	1.52	
<i>Tateoka</i>	71.7	2.78	1.67	
<i>Shinjō</i>	93.5	3.48	2.09	Jct. for <i>Furukuchi</i> , 5.9 m.
<i>Yuzawa</i>	131.9	4.50	2.70	
<i>Yokote</i>	143.1	4.78	2.87	
<i>Ōmagari</i>	154.6	5.08	3.05	
<i>Akita</i>	186.8	5.88	3.53	
<i>Tsuchizaki</i>	191.2	5.98	3.59	
<i>Oiwake</i>	194.9	6.08	3.65	Jct. for <i>Futaba</i> , 6.5 m.
<i>Hataori</i>	224.5	6.70	4.02	Jct. for <i>Noshiro</i> , 2½ m.
<i>Ōdate</i>	251.5	7.23	4.34	
<i>Ōwani</i>	271.7	7.63	4.58	
<i>Hirosaki</i>	279.0	7.78	4.67	
<i>Kawabe</i>	282.9	7.85	4.71	Jct. for <i>Kuroishi</i> , 4.1 m.
<i>Aomori</i>	302.3	7.98	4.79	

After leaving *Fukushima* the line soon winds up over the *Itaya* Pass, that crosses the boundary between the two provinces of *Iwashi* and *Uzen*. The construction of this portion was the most difficult piece of work along the line; over ten tunnels are bored in this section, which includes the four stations of *Akaiwa*, *Itaya*, *Tōge*, and *Ōsawa*. This part formerly offered the stiffest stretch of road to travellers destined for *Yonezawa*.

Leaving *Yonezawa* the train runs close along the highway and

reaches *Akita* via *Yamagata* and *Shinjō*, generally keeping in sight *en route* the views of the 'three peaks in Dewa,' viz. *Chōkai*, known as the 'Fuji of Dewa,' and *Gwassan* and *Haguro*. From *Akita* the line skirts the lagoon of *Hachirō-gata*, and at *Hataori* a deflection, called *Noshiro Line*, runs to the port of *Noshiro*. The main line turns right, traversing the plain of the R. *Noshiro*, and as the train nears *Futatsui* a cluster of steep peaks looms up ahead, with the river *Noshiro* meandering near by.

Leaving *Ōdate*, the train enters the mountainous section of *Yatate*, which constitutes the boundary between *Mutsu* and *Ugo* and at the same time forms a watershed which sends S. the *Shimo-uchi* and the *Hira*. The latter is crossed six times before the train reaches *Ōwani*. *Iwaki-san*, called the 'Fuji of Tsugaru,' is passed very close at *Hirosaki*. From here to *Aomori* the train runs through a plain except where the land rises between *Daishaka* and *Tsugaru-zaka*

#### Railway Connections.

1. *Kosaka Line*, 14.1 m., from *Ōdate* to the copper-mine of *Kosaka*, in 1 hr. 25 min.; branch from *Shigenai* to *Futatsuya*, 2.3 m., in 12 min.
2. *Noshiro Line*, from *Hataori* to *Noshiro*, 2.5 m., in 10 min.
3. *Kuroishi Light Railway*, from *Kawabe* to *Kuroishi*, 4.1 m., in 13 min.

The prefectural capitals along this route are *Yamagata* and *Akita*, while *Yonezawa* and *Hirosaki* are municipal cities. Principal stations and sights are described below :

*Itaya* (13.5 m. from *Fukushima*, in 18 min.) lies near the *Itaya Pass* over which the line is laid. From the valley of *Fukushima* the ground gradually ascends, and the line passes through many tunnels, 1 m. to 2 m. long, and peaks, mountain streams, and falls greet the eyes of the travellers as they emerge from one tunnel, only to enter another. The pass is about 2,460 ft. above the sea, and *Tōge Station*, next to *Itaya Station*, bears a general resemblance to *Kumanotaira* in the *Usui Pass*. This section is subject to a heavy snowfall, which not infrequently blocks the track in winter. Waterfalls are numerous in the neighbourhood, such as *Nunobiki*, *Ōtaki*, and *Sangai-daki*, the first descending over 600 ft.

*Goshiki Hot Springs* lie about 2 m. from *Itaya* and amidst the mountains of the same name. The waters are alkaline, colourless and transparent. The distance from *Yonezawa* is about 14.6 m. *Namegawa* is 2.4 m. from *Tōge* and over 14.6 m. from *Yonezawa*, and like the above nestles among the *Itaya* mountains. The waters are carbonic. *Ubayu* lies 2 m. from *Namegawa* and 15.8 m. from *Yonezawa* and is the most sequestered spot; it is regarded as having the most charming scenery of all the hot springs in this vicinity. The bath-houses are, however, shut up in winter. The waters are sulphurous, with acid reaction.

**Yonezawa** (26.1 m. from *Fukushima*, in 2 hrs. 26 min.; Inns: *Otowa-ya*, *Musashi-ya*, *Tōyō-kwan*, *Akane-ya*).

**Situation, History, etc.** Shut in on all sides by mountains, Yonezawa forms a little community of its own, which formerly belonged to the Daimyo *Uesugi*. The city extends 3.3 m. from E. to W. and 2 m. from N. to S. and contains a population of 35,380. *Tatsu-machi*, *Ara-machi*, and *Ō-machi* are the busiest quarters. The weaving of the Yonezawa silken fabrics is extensively carried on. Yonezawa stuffs reach ¥2,490,000 a year. The origin of this industry dates about a century and a half back, when a *samurai* of the fief, at the instance of his master, started the weaving business in his leisure hours. Afterwards it was elevated to the dignity of an official industry of the daimiate, which attended to it in a thoroughly business-like manner. It invited a number of master-weavers from Kyōto and caused the poorer samurai's sons and brothers to take lessons under them. The fame of Yonezawa fabrics soon spread far and wide.

**Official Buildings, Bank, etc.** The Yonezawa City Office, Post and Telegraph Office, Higher Technical School, Chamber of Commerce, 125th Bank, *Yonezawa Nippō* (newspaper).

#### Places of Interest.

**The Castle** is situated about 1¼ m. W. of the station and was first erected by *Nagai Tokihiro*, a follower of Yoritomo. In the time of his seventh descendant, it was taken by *Date Masamune*. Hideyoshi gave it to *Ganō Ujisato*, but afterwards it passed to the family of *Uesugi*, who held it till the Restoration. The place is now a park, and the only relics of its former importance are the moats that encircle it.

**Uesugi-jinja and Shōkō-jinja**, situated in the castle grounds, are Shintō shrines in memory of *Uesugi Kenshin* and *Yōzan-kō* respectively, the latter being the celebrated prince who by encouraging industry, learning, etc., retrieved the prosperity of the fief, which had suffered with the reduction of its dominion at the time of Iyeyasu. **Rinsen-ji** is a Buddhist temple situated in the street of the same name and is the most important religious structure in the city. It was at first founded at *Kasuga-yama*, Echigo, and afterwards removed here. Tombs of some of the noted warrior lieutenants of Uesugi stand in the grounds.

**Sushisen Park**, ¼ m. N.W. of the station, is on a little hillock which makes a highly delightful retreat, being overgrown by pine groves and having a spring yielding pure refreshing water. The place is said to mark the site of the residence of *Satō Masanobu*, whose two sons *Tsuginobu* and *Tadanobu* became staunch followers of *Yoshitsune* and gave their lives in defence of their master. On the premises stand a small Buddhist temple and three small Shintō shrines in memory of the father and sons.

**Hot Springs.** *Onogawa* lies 5 m. S.W. of Yonezawa and is reputed good for disorders of the digestive system, the waters being saline, colourless, transparent, and slightly alkaline in reaction. *Takayu* hot spring lies at the foot of Mt. Azuma about 10 m. from Yonezawa. *Azuma* hot spring is also situated at the foot of the same cone, and about 10 m. from Yonezawa. *Saharazawa* is ano-

ther hot spring about 2 m. from the former, and in its neighbourhood are two large waterfalls, one 200 ft. in height and 36 ft. in width, and the other 60 ft. high and 48 ft. across.

**Nukanome** (32.2 m. from *Fukushima*, in 2 hrs. 44 min.). **Kameoka Monju-dō**, 2.7 m. E. of the station, practical for *jūrikisha*, is a noted Buddhist temple in this locality, having been, it is recorded, removed here from *Ise* early in the 9th century. The temple belongs to a sub-sect of the Shingon Sect and derives its title from the fact that an image of *Monju-Bosatsu*, attributed to *Kasuga*, is installed here. It is also called *Mushi-kui-Monju*, as the worm-eaten bark of the old cherry-tree in the grounds is thought to simulate the pose of Monju riding on a tiger.

**Akayu** (36.1 m. from *Fukushima*, in 2 hrs. 53 min., Inns: *Gotenmori*, *Tansen Hotel*) is noted for its hot springs. It is about a mile from the station and boasts as its sights Eboshi Park and Hakuryō Pond. It is a thriving pleasure resort.



SCENE ON HAGURO-SAN, DEWA.

**Kami-no-yama** (47.8 m. from *Fukushima*, in 3 hrs. 28 min.; Inns: *Kome-ya*, *Kame-ya*, *Nakamura-ya*, *Yumoto-ya*), Pop. 7,947, was formerly the seat of a small daimyo and famed as one of the most flourishing pleasure resorts in *Dewa*, both on account of its hot springs and of the existence of gay quarters. The spring issues near the Shintō Shrine of *Hie*, the waters being conducted by pipes to the bath-inns. The waters are saline, but colourless and transparent. To the E. of the town rises the volcanic cone of *Zaō*. *Tsukioka Park*, on the W. elevation of the town, was formerly the residential site of the daimyo and commands a fine view of the *Zaō Range* and the *Mae-kawa* flowing below. A Shintō shrine, dedicated to the memory of the feudal ancestors of the place, stands on the ground.

**Yu-no-ue Kwan-on**, on an eminence at the rear of the town, is noted, apart from its religious sanctity, for its cherry-blossoms.

**Taka-yu** is a hot spring resort about 10 m. both from *Yamagata* and *Kaminoyama-machi*. The place is shut in on the E. by the ranges of *Sambō-kwōjin*, *Kumano-dake*, and *Zaō*, on the N. by the *Torikabuto* and *Jizō* Ranges, and on the S. by the peak of *Takatoya*. From the open direction facing W. an extensive view of the plain of Yamagata is commanded. The waters are acid and strongly sulphurous, like those of *Kusatsu*, and they are also colourless and transparent. There is a path leading to *Aone*, *Rikuzen*, via *Za-ō-san*, for which a local guide is required.

**Yamagata** (55.3 m. from *Fukushima*, in 3 hrs. 47 min.; Inns: *Gotō-ya*, *Shibata-ya*, *Yamagata Hotel*, *Sugiyama-kwan.*), Pop. 42,234, is the provincial capital of Uzen and lies in the centre of the valley of the R. *Mogami*. The city extends for 1.4 m. from E. to W., and 3 m. from N. to S., and was at first the seat of the House of *Mogami* and next of that of *Mizuno*, who held the fief till the Restoration. The busiest quarters are *Muika-machi*, *Hatago-chō*, *Nanoka-machi*, *Yoko-machi*, and *Mikka-ichi*. Copper and iron wares, peeled plun jelly, dried persimmons, mint, *etc.* are local productions.

**Official Buildings, Banks, etc.** The Yamagata Prefectural Office, Yamagata Municipal Office, Meteorological Observatory, Post and Telegraph Office, Chamber of Commerce, Ryō-u Agricultural and Industrial Bank, Ryō-u Bank, Yamagata Shōgyō Bank, Yamagata Weaving Co., Yamagata Electric Co., and the three newspaper offices, *Yamagata Shimbun*, *Yamagata Nippō*, and *Yamagata Shimpō*.

**Geographical Description.** This prefecture occupies the S. W. part of the Ō-u region and is bounded on the N. by Akita Prefecture, on the E. by Miyagi, on the S. by Fukushima, and on the W. partly by Niigata and partly by the sea. The jurisdiction comprises the province of Uzen and part of Ugo and consists of two municipal cities (*Yamagata* and *Yonezawa*) and eleven counties. The area covers 3,582 sq. m. and contains a population of 866,730. **Industries.** Staple products are rice, raw silk, and mint, the first yielding about 7 million bushels. The output of raw silk is valued at ¥5,170,000, the largest filature in the district being the Yonezawa filature. Woven goods, known as Yonezawa silk fabrics, are widely known, the yearly production reaching about ¥6,000,000. Mint is produced to the amount of about 1,600 tons, valued at ¥100,000. Lacquer wares, tea, horses, and timber are also local products, while the sea coast supplies good grounds for fishery.

#### Places of Interest.

**The Castle Grounds**, near the station, are now occupied by military barracks.

**Mutsu-Kunugi-Hachiman** is the foremost Shintō shrine in this district and was so named from the presence in the grounds of six big *kunugi* trees (a species of oak). It is recorded to have been founded in 764 by the Military Governor of the time, to invoke divine aid for the suppression of the Ainu in *Akita*. Another version is that *Minamoto Yoriyoshi* was its founder. In the grounds stand ancient trees, which impart an air of solemn sanctity to the surroundings.

*Tombs of the Mogami Family* are found at the *Kwōmyō-ji*, in Nanoka-machi, and also at the *Kwōzen-ji* in Mikka-machi.

*Senshō-ji*, a Buddhist temple at Nanoka-machi, was founded in 1483. The carvings of monkeys on the friezes of the main temple and the figures of human beings at its four corners are designed to support the beams and are very life-like. One of the latter bears a bullet-mark on the breast; it is said to have been fired at by a hunter who mistook it for a monster.

*Chōkai-Gwassan Ryōsho-no-Miya* at *Miya-machi* is a Shintō shrine, dedicated by Yoriyoshi to the deities of Chōkai and Gwassan to invoke their aid for the suppression of the rebels.

*Chitose Park* lies at *Yakushi-gawara*, N.E. of the city, and presents a pretty scene with the *Umanizaki-gawa* flowing along its E. side. The *Yakushi-dō* stands in the centre of the park and is said to be of ancient origin having been built in the reign of Shōmu (724-748). A military shrine and a race-course are found here.

*Chitose-yama Park* is situated about 2.4 m. to the S.E. of the city and derives its name from *Chitose-yama*, a pretty cone standing about a mile to the S. of the park. From the W. slope of the hill a good view is obtained of Mt. Shirataka towering on the S.W., with the wide plain of Yamagata stretching along its base, while the streets of the city lie at one's feet.

### The Three Mountains of Dewa.

These are *Gwassan*, *Haguro-san*, and *Yudono-san*, where a regular festival is held on Aug. 18th, when as many as 200,000 people on an average visit the place.

*Gwassan* (6,426 ft. above the sea) is an extinct volcano rising from the S.E. corner of the plain of *Shōnai*, but it does not present the conical form usual to volcanoes. Its slopes are far less steep than those of *Chōkai*, especially on the N. and W. sides. On the top a broad ridge runs from N. to S. Though evidences of eruption are not distinct, the crescent formed by this ridge and a lower one extending W. as far as *Saitō-ga-mori* most probably marks the spot of the latest eruption, when copious lava must have been ejected towards the *Shōnai* plain. At *Nishi-Fudaraku*, where two mountain streams meet to the N. of *Saitō-ga-mori*, there is another crater, whence a tepid mineral spring issues, and the rocks lying in the vicinity are decomposed and impregnated with sulphur. To the E. of *Mida-ga-hara*, on the ascent from the N. slope and at the headwaters of *Tachiazawa*, is a place called *Higashi-Fudaraku*, where a small pond encircled by steep walls is found, evidently marking the site of another crater. On the way from the summit of *Gwassan* to *Yudono-san* via *Saitō-ga-mori* stand *Uba-ga-dake*, *Sennin-dake*, and *Kō-Sennin-dake*, all considered to have been independent volcanoes.

*Yudono-san* is not geographically a mountain, for it is in reality only a part of the S.W. slope of *Gwassan*. Augite-andesite and other volcanic rocks ejected from *Gwassan* lie scattered about, and between them issues a hot spring which contains red ochre. This



mineral is deposited as a hard coating on all the rocks lying in the path of the hot water, and the coloured rocks are highly prized by pilgrims as holy rocks of Yudono-san.

*Haguro-san*, 1,188 ft. high, stands to the N. of Gwassan and is a table-shaped hill of Tertiary formation. Though popularly styled the 'three mountains,' Gwassan, Yudono, and Haguro should more properly be viewed simply as Gwassan.

The *Ascent of the 'three mountains'* is best begun from Haguro, there being two routes for it. (1) The S. Route is the 'back road' and starts from Tendō Station. To *Shizu* at *Hondōji-mura*, 29 m. from Yamagata, *jinrikisha* is practicable, but the rest of the road has to be walked. The road leads along the *Daibonjigawa*, with Gwassan standing right, and, after a tedious climb of some 4 or 5 hrs., the temple of Yudono is reached. Here a hot spring issues, and by climbing down the iron ladder we come to a little gorge where stone images are found here and there. At the spot which presumably corresponds to the summit stands the main shrine. (2) The N., or 'Front Route,' starts from *Tamuke-mura* at the N. foot of Gwassan. The village may be reached from various points, such as *Kiyokawa* on the *Mogami*, or *Tsuruoka* or *Sakata*, both via *Kano*; it contains about one thousand houses, mostly inns for pilgrims to Gwassan. On the outskirts of the village stands the great *torii* for the *Dewa-jinja*, and we advance along the road lined by aged cryptomerias, then cross the small *Miharai-gawa*, and at last, after passing along the paved path that extends 1 m., we reach the Shintō shrine of Dewa-jinja, dedicated to *Dai-Gongen* of Haguro. This marks the spot called Haguro-san. At the rear stands a small prayer edifice for the use of pilgrims, the place being called *Senninzawa*. The *ascent of Gwassan* may be made by as many as seven routes. However, the route leading from Haguro is considered the main road, the distance to the summit being about 14½ m. This starts from Senninzawa above mentioned and soon leads to *Miharashi-dai*, or the 'View-stand,' whence *Tsuru-ga-oka* and the surging beach of the port of *Kamo* can be seen. The climb along the grass-covered slope of Gwassan is not arduous, and the presence after every *ri* of rest-stations, where tea, food, and *sake* can be had, lightens the fatigue. Leaving the plain we next enter a beech forest, and passing through it we follow the road leading through a marshy place that abounds in small ponds. On drier patches insectivorous sun-dews and also alpine plants are growing. After leaving this marshy *Mita-no-hara*, as this place is called, the summit of Gwassan is seen apparently within beckoning distance, but it is only after several spurs have been traversed that we reach it, about 5,400 ft. above the sea. The summit is shaped like the Japanese farmer's straw hat and commands a grand panorama of the cone-shaped *Chōkai* standing close to the N.W., while in the interval between it and Gwassan, the Japan Sea is visible in the hazy distance. The panorama also includes *Asahi*, *Azuma*, and *Zaō* on the S., *Kurikoma-dake* of Rikuzen and *Iwate-yama* of Rikuchū stretching

from E. to N. The serrated ridge of *Ken-ga-mine*, *Gyōja-modori*, and others also stand near. The buildings on the summit are a little Shintō shrine, surrounded by a stone enclosure, and a spacious, though not very clean, pilgrims' hall. In descending Gwassan towards the S., it is better to take the Shizuguchi path leading to Yudono, whence it is possible to descend to the Tsuru-ga-oka road.

**Tendō** (63.6 m. from *Fukushima*, in 4 hrs. 12 min.), Pop. 6,909, was formerly the castle-town of the Daimyo *Oda*. For having espoused the cause of the Imperial court, it was invaded and burnt by the allied Tokugawa adherents in the civil war of the Restoration. The castle grounds, where stands a shrine in honour of *Oda Nobunaga*, ancestor of the family, command a fine view of the 'three mountains' and the R. Mogami.

**Risshaku-ji**, or *Yama-dera*, is a noted Buddhist seat in this district on account of its sanctity, and especially famous for its fine views and the presence of a curious rocky formation. It is 10 m. from Yamagata, 5 m. from either Urushi-yama or Tendō, all practicable by *jinrikisha*, and is encircled on all sides by well-wooded mountains, through the intervening valleys of which flows the *Tachiya-gawa*. The temple stands on the mountain side. The rocks so much talked of are Tertiary tuffs weathered into divers shapes. In this respect, however, the place yields much to *Myōgi* and *Kōshin*, especially in extent. *Omoshiro-yama*, also called 'the Holy of Holies of *Yamadera*,' lies about 7 m. N.E. of *Senju-in*, *Yamadera*, and is noted for waterfalls, there being as many as 48, of which *Jizō-taki*, *Fuji-taki*, and *Rai-taki* are celebrated.

**Tennen-Sekkyō**, or 'Natural stone bridge,' forms together with *Jizō-taki* and *Nana-taki* the 'three curious sights of *Yamadera*.' This stone bridge consists of a gigantic block about 480 ft. in length and 204 ft. in width at the extremities, though only 24-30 ft. in the middle. It lies along the course of the mountain stream, which, obstructed in its progress, has opened in the centre a hole about 10 ft. in circumference, the water descending in a waterfall about 20 ft. high. On right and left rise perpendicular cliffs and entirely obstruct further progress. This curiosity of nature is found 7.3 m. N.E. of *Magata*, near which lies the *Ōmu-gawa*, or 'Parrot Gorge,' so called owing to the presence on the opposite side of a deep cavern which loudly echoes a sound made in it.

**Ōshida** (80.1 m. from *Fukushima*, in 4 hrs. 53 min.) may be called a river-port of the *Mogami*.\* It was a highly prosperous place when river traffic was active, but now this traffic is practically confined to the conveyance of goods. The distance to *Sakata* is 54 m., and in favorable weather it may be covered in about 12 hrs.

\*The *Mogami-gawa* is specially rich in good scenes in that portion of its lower course extending for about 15 m. from *Moto-Aikai-machi* to *Kiyokawa*, where the river flows eastward through the gorge made by the Chōkai Range and the mountains of *Deusa*. This section is popularly called *Yama-no-uchi*, the mountain ranges coming close to both banks. The narrowest part forming a gorge does not extend more than a mile, but the current is placid, and

moreover deep, and the numerous river-craft going up and down under sail present a picturesque appearance, reminding one of a landscape painting of the South Sung style.

**Shinjō** (93.5 m. from *Fukushima*, in 5 hrs. 28 min.; Inns: *Shinjō Hotel, Yanaginuma-Ryokwan, Shōnai-kwan*), Pop. 13,346, lies in the centre of a plain forming part of the valley of Mogami and was the seat of the Daimyo Tozawa. It is chiefly noted for the production of a silk fabric with a fine tortoise-shell pattern. The sights in and about the city are the castle grounds, the Buddhist temple of *Zuimin*, etc.

**Shōnai plain** is the most important agricultural district and the most populous part in the prefecture, being watered by the lower course of the Mogami and by the *Aka*. Here lie the towns of *Sakata* and *Tsuruoka*, while Shinjō forms a gateway for the plain. The distance from Shinjō to *Moto-Aikai* is 5 m., whence Sakata may be reached by boat. To Kiyokawa a little steambot is on service, while autocars convey travellers from there to Tsuruoka. Between this town and Sakata automobiles are also running.

**Tsuruoka**, (12.2 m. from *Kiyokawa*, 32.7 m. from *Shinjō*, and 17 m. from *Sakata*), Pop. 21,056, lies in the centre of the Shōnai plain and was formerly the seat of the family of Sakai. It is separated from the port of *Kamo* by 7.3 m. Local products are silk and cotton fabrics, and, to encourage the industry, the town maintains a weaving-school and a habutae conditioning house. The castle grounds, *Shōnai-jinja*, *Hi-e-jinja*, *Daitoku-ji*, etc. are the principal sights.

**Sakata**, Pop. 23,513, is a river port at the mouth of the Mogami and lies 70 m. from Yamagata, 35 m. from Shinjō. Formerly the most important and thriving outlet in Dewa, the silting up of the river mouth has very much reduced its importance. It still occupies, however, an influential position as a centre for the distribution of rice. A lighthouse stands on the S. bank at the river mouth and in fair weather reflects its light to a distance of about 7 m. The depth near the shore being less than 2 fathoms, only Japanese junks can approach it.

**Places of Interest** in Sakata are the Shintō shrine of *Hi-e* and Hiyoriyama Park, both of which are on a pine-clad mound standing near the city. The shrine is of imposing structure, and on the mound stands a stone monument bearing an inscription recording that the mound was built by the millionaire family of *Homma*, Sakata, in the latter part of the 18th century, to shelter the town from the N.W. winds that prevail in winter, when very often the sky is darkened by sand storms. The Park, 50 ft. above the sea, lies on the other slope of the mound and faces the anchorage, with the lordly peak of *Chōkai* looming near. Just off the coast is a small island called *Tobi-shima*.

**Chōkai**, 7,006 ft. high, is the most lordly volcanic peak in N.E. Japan; it consists of augite-andesite and is surrounded by lesser peaks, which appear to be doing homage to it. In its majestic

appearance Chōkai surpasses even *Iwate* and *Gwassan*. The peak is seen to best advantage from Sakata and neighbourhood. There are several ascents, viz. from *Fuku-ura*, 22 m. to the summit (but practically only 15), from *Warabioka* 22½ m., from *Yashima* 14.6 m., and from *Kotaki* in Kamigō village 14.6 m. The usual ascents are from *Fuku-ura* and *Warabioka*, briefly described below.

I. *Ascent from Fuku-ura.* Having reached *Fuku-ura* by *jirikisha* from Sakata (12.6 m.), we come after a distance of 5 m. to No. 1 *torii* of the Chōkai shrine and then proceed up a steep zigzag path for about 3.7 m., on the way coming across patches of snow even in mid-summer. A final climb of 2½ m. brings us to the oratory which stands on the wall of No. 1 crater, at the foot of which lies a tarn. The main shrine lies more than a mile off, the path to it leading over a snow-field and inside No. 2 crater, which is the more recent. The shrine is situated on the slope of *Nii-yama*, which marks the greatest elevation of Chōkai. The summit of Chōkai is therefore formed of a double crater, viz. the older and outer ridge shaped like a horseshoe, with the opening facing N.W., and the later crater cone called *Nii-yama*. The summit commands a magnificent panorama, including to the E. the volcanic range running southward and dividing this N.E. region into Pacific and Japan Sea halves. Far to the W. horizon stretches the Japan Sea, in which Oga Peninsula, *Tobi-shima*, *Awa-no-shima*, and far away the island of *Sado*, are prominent objects. To the S. is seen the valley of the Mogami, and further S. spread the ranges of *Echigo*. One of the most interesting sights is the shadow of Chōkai itself cast upon the sea at sunrise, this shadow dwindling and ultimately disappearing with the rise of the sun. It is advisable for travellers to pass a night at the shed and to watch the development of this strange phenomenon.

II. *Ascent from Warabioka* (11 m. N. of Sakata) forms what is called by Japanese the front road to Chōkai, as that from *Fuku-ura* is called the back road. On a hillock there is a Shintō shrine, *Ōmo-no-imi-jinja*, and beside it stand sheds for the use of pilgrims. From the village to the skirts of Chōkai, the distance is over 2½ m., and after another 2½ we come to *Uma-gaeshi*, by which time we have entered the limits of Chōkai. At *Uma-gaeshi* the two mountain streams of *Nikkō* and *Gekkō* are flowing in front, and their banks bear evidences of the descent of lava, which here overlies conglomerate strata and is superimposed by layers of volcanic ashes. The path steepens from *Uma-gaeshi* and in 3.7 m. we come to the small shrine called *Hashiōji*. Owing to the presence of difficult crags in the way, the path in this part makes a curious detour for about ½ m. and necessitates a clambering down of about 180 ft. by the aid of rough ropes suspended from the stumps of trees. After regaining the level of the small temple mentioned above, the path comes to a serpentine part called *Nanamagari*, or 'Seven windings.' For a distance of about 2½ m. the path leads partly over a level plain, well watered by the melting of the accumulated snow and carpeted

with alpine plants, and partly over arduous slopes. The scene at this marshy place resembles *Yumoto* at *Nikkō*. Rest-houses stand by the path on two of the ascents, and after leaving one of them, *Kawara-shuku*, we come to a snow-covered stretch of above  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. The crossing of this brings us very near the summit, that is to a height on the outer ring of the old crater. The track skirts the ring, reaches the triangular survey post, descends to the crater, and then leads up to *Nii-yama*. Though not much differing in altitude from the *Nikkō Shirane*, *Chōkai*, owing to its higher latitude, exhibits more northern species of flora.

The descent to *Fuku-ura*, about 22 m., presents here and there difficult passages, in which tramping over snow-clad stretches and clambering up and down the outer ridge are most conspicuous, otherwise the descent is made generally along easy slopes. In the last stage of 5-7 m. the track leads over a monotonous moor.

*Nino-taki* is the waterfall which lies about 5 m. from *Sugisawa* in the village of *Warabioka*, situated at the foot of the S.W. slope of *Chōkai*. It is about 100ft. high and near it stand a small temple and a sleeping-shed. On the way to the fall one passes a smaller one called *Ichī-no-taki*. At *Sugisawa* is located a detached temple of *Chōkai*.

**Innai** (122 m. from *Fukushima*, in 7 hrs. 1 min.) owes its importance to the existence of the *Innai Silver-Mine*, (4 miles from the station, road practicable for *jūrikisha*), which was first discovered in 1615 by a fugitive samurai. It was afterwards worked by the daimyo of *Akita*, then by the *Akita Prefectural Office*, but in 1884 it was sold to the *Furukawa Firm*, by which it has since been worked. The ores are chiefly stephanite and miargyrite; the veins are developed at the contact of the andesites with the Tertiary rocks and have the thickness of 2 to 20 ft., sometimes 30. The mine, however, has lost much of its former importance, having become old and largely worked out.

**Yokote** (143.1 m. from *Fukushima*, in 8 hrs. 7 min.; Inns: *Hiragen*, *Hira-ri*, *Kosaka-ya*, *Ogawa-ya*), Pop. 14,329, lies on the E. bank of the *Omono-gawa* and within a short distance of the mountain ridge on the boundary between *Uzen* and *Ugo*. Forming a commercial link between the plain of the *Omono* and that of the *Kitakami*, for the town lies on the *Heiwa* road, that leads to *Rikuchū* over the central mountain range, *Yokote* is a prosperous town and is especially noted for cotton fabrics. It was formerly the seat of the small Daimyo *Tomura*, who took up the cause of the Imperial Court in the War of the Restoration and gallantly withstood the combined forces of the pro-Tokugawa partisans. The castle grounds, at the N.E. part of the town, command an extensive view of the plain of the *Omono*.

**Kanazawa Rampart.** The remains of this ancient stronghold are found at *Kanazawa*, 7.3 m. from *Yokote* and  $3\frac{3}{4}$  m. from *Iizume Station* and are chiefly noted in association with the warlike

exploit of *Minamoto Yoshiie*, a famous general at the end of the 11th century, who, after a protracted campaign of three years, subdued *Takehira* and *Iyehira* of the Kiyowara Family, who had broken the allegiance sworn to the Court by Kiyowara *Takehira*. The sites of the keep, of the second court and so forth are still to be seen. In the Hachiman shrine standing in the grounds are preserved many antiquities attributed to the hero, or of other ancient origin.

**Ōmagari** (154.6 m. from *Fukushima*, in 8 hrs. 38 min.; Inns: *Watanabe-Ryokwan*, *Takeuchi-Ryokwan*, *Nishimura-Ryokwan*), Pop. 8,090, lies on the *Maruko-gawa*, a tributary of the *Omono*, and enjoys good facilities both for land and water transport. From here the city of *Morioka*, *Rikuchū*, may be reached in one day over the prefectural road which leads across the mountain range separating the two provinces.

**Tasawa Lake, or Takko-gata**, which lies about 24 m. from the station, (omnibus available), is considered to have been formed by subsidence of the land. It is a circular sheet of water, about 7 m. in circumference and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  m. from S. to N., and is encircled by well-wooded hills rising not more than 500 ft. above the sea. The shore is called the 'White Beach' on account of the presence of white pulverized quartz. Going up along the *Tama-gawa*, we come at the upper course of the *Ōsendachi-gawa* upon a number of hot springs, such as *Kuro-yu*, *Kami-no-yu*, *Tsuru-no-yu*, and *Hato-no-yu*, and further on *Shika-no-yu* on *Yake-yama*. It is said that owing to the presence of some poisonous matter in the waters of *Kuro-yu*, which go into the *Tama-gawa*, the latter is entirely destitute of living creatures for the length of over 49 m.

**Yake-yama**, or 'Burning Mountain,' is an active volcano that stands about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of *Hato-no-yu* and possesses at its top an oblong crater, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from N. to S. and 0.4 m. from E. to W., in which is found a burning pond that emits sulphurous smoke and steam. Sulphur is extracted here and carried down the river by boats to *Noshiro*.

**Akita** (186.8 m. from *Fukushima*, in 9 hrs. 45 min.; Inns: *Kobayashi-Ryokwan*, *Ishibashi-Ryokwan*, *Kimura-ya*, *Sekine-ya*), Pop. 36,294, lies in the centre of *Ugo* and on the banks of the *Omono* and its tributaries, the *Ōhira* and *Asahi*, which here empty themselves into the main stream. Formerly the castle-town of the House of *Satake*, it is now the capital of Akita Prefecture. The city extends for 1.4 m. from E. to W. and 2 m. from N. to S.; its busiest quarter is *Tōri-machi*. Local products are silk fabrics, silver and gold wares, and the vegetable *fuki*, preserved in sugar.

**Official Buildings, Banks, etc.** Akita Prefectural Office, Headquarters of 16th Brigade (Infantry), Taxation Office, Post and Telegraph Office, Akita Chamber of Commerce, 48th Bank, Akita Bank, Akita Agricultural and Industrial Bank, *Akita Sakigake Shimpō*, *Tohoku Kōron*, *Akita Jiji*, *Ugo Shimpō* (these last four being newspaper offices).

**Situation, etc.** Situated in the N.W. part of the Ō-u region, this prefecture is bounded on the N. by Aomori, on the E. by Iwate and Miyagi with a mountain chain standing between, on the S. by Yamagata, while on the W. it is bordered by the Japan Sea. The jurisdiction comprises the province of Ugo (exclusive of one county) and a part of Rikuchū and consists of one municipal city and nine counties. The area covers 4,404 sq. m., containing a population of 862,091. **Principal industries** are agriculture and forestry, the output of rice reaching 8,000,000 bush., while in timber Akita stands at the head of the timber-yielding districts in Japan. The state forests are present in a greater proportion than in any other single prefecture in Japan, and in cryptomeria timber Akita ranks equal to Aomori and Yamato. It is especially along the valley of the *Noshiro-gawa* that forests are met with. In **mining** the output is the largest of all prefectures in respect to copper, *viz.* 33,600,000 lb., or about a third of the whole output in Japan. Silver is produced to the amount of 215,000 lb., more than two-thirds of the whole output, while in gold Akita's share amounts to 1,030 lb., this district, therefore, ranking with Kagoshima and Niigata as one of the three most important gold-yielding localities in Japan Proper. Noted mines are Kosaka, Tsubaki, Osarusawa, Ani, Inai, Arakawa, and Hisachi. In **manufacturing industries** Akita boasts the well-known silk goods called *Ume-ori* and *Hachijō*, while lacquer wares, called *Shunkei-nuri* of *Noshiro*, are also known.

#### Places of Interest.

**Senshū Park** occupies the former castle grounds, situated in the E. part of the city and overlooking its streets. Entering the outer enclosure and passing through the main gate, a winding road leads up to the level top where stand the Shintō shrine of Akita, dedicated to the memory of the founder of the Satake Family, the Public Library, and a number of rest-houses. Aged pine-trees are growing in the grounds, while the moat is full of lotus plants, which burst into fragrant splendour in summer. The situation, general arrangement, and views commanded, make this park the most celebrated in N.E. Japan.

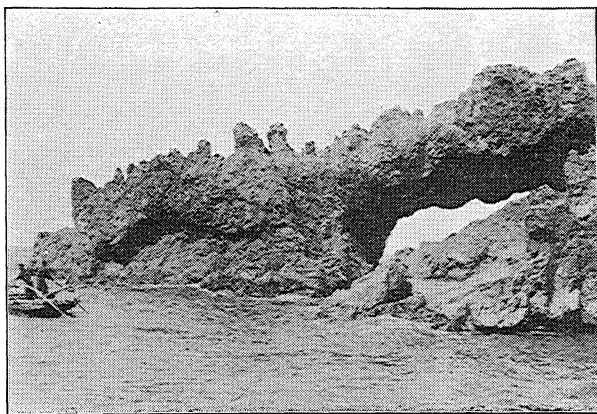
**Taihei-zan**, 3,280 ft. high, stands to the N.E. of the city, and the ascent of 7 m. from the base is practicable by *jivrikisha* pulled by two men. The mountain consists of two peaks, called *Mae-dake*, or 'front peak,' and *Ushiro-dake*, or 'back peak'; on the latter stands a small temple said to have been founded by *En-no-Shōkaku*. The views commanded from the summit are far and extensive, including the island of *Sado* in the hazy distance. It is perhaps advisable to rest a night at the top, and, descending the following day to *Sunakofuchi*, visit such sights as *Iwamori-san*, *Tsukushi-mori*, and, if time allows, *Keimei-taki*, a waterfall about 100 ft. high.

**Tsuchi-zaki**, Pop. 15,176, is connected with Akita by a light railway, 4.4 m. in 11 min. The port is situated at the mouth of the Omono and affords an outlet for rice and timber. It is, however, shallow and does not admit the approach of large steamers nearer than 2½ m. off shore.

**Hachirō-gata** is a lagoon, 7.3 m. from E. to W., 18.6 m. from N. to S., and about 49 m. in circumference. It is very shallow, the deepest part not exceeding 2½ fathoms. Its origin is attributed to the action of wind, partly assisted by subsidence.

Legend says that once, before the existence of this lagoon, a woodman named *Hachirō* went with two other men to cut wood in the neighbourhood. After a time *Hachirō* went alone to a neighbouring pond to fish. He caught three fish, which he proceeded to roast, intending to let his companions share the meal. But the fish smelt so tempting that he himself ate all three. He then became very thirsty, and, lying on his belly, began drinking the water of the pond. When his two companions came in search of *Hachirō*, they found him in this strange posture, and moreover his body about to change into a serpent. He was ultimately changed into a monster serpent of 20 arms' length and caused such havoc to the place that it was changed to a lagoon, since called *Hachirō-gata*, or *Hachirō's Lagoon*.

The lagoon by moonlight is especially pretty. Sometimes mirages appear above it, while in summer nights phosphorescent lights play over the surface. Between *Gojō-no-me* and *Kado* the train runs close to the lagoon, giving one an opportunity of observing its highly picturesque scenes from the carriage windows. The view as seen from *Mikurahana*, 2½ m. N. of *Gojō-no-me*, is reputed to be the best, and here the late Meiji-Tennō tarried for a while to enjoy the scenery, when His Majesty undertook a tour to this district.



OGA PENINSULA.

*The Peninsula of Oga.* This peninsula is joined to *Noshiro* by a sand spit at its E. end and is washed by the Japan Sea on its three remaining sides. The greater part of its E. side is shut off by the lagoon. It is hilly and of Tertiary formation, and from it arise such volcanic peaks as *Kampū-san*, *Hon-zan*, and *Shin-zan*. On the S. shore of the peninsula's neck is the port of *Fumakawa*, on its W. coast, Toga port, and at the N., Kitano-ura inlet. Besides the fact that fishery is very active here, Oga is widely known for its romantic rock formations. The trip to the various rocks by boat is specially recommended to those who love natural beauty. The place can be



reached by starting from Akita and alighting at either *Oiwake* (27 min. from Akita) or *Ōkubo* (43 min.), the subsequent itinerary being as follows:—

8½ m. from *Oiwake* to *Tennō*, or 5 m. from *Ōkubo*, omnibuses for hire at both places.

On reaching the peninsula, omnibus is taken to *Funakawa*, 7 m., *via* *Funakoshi*, *Wakimoto*, *Hizume*, and *Kanagawa*. From *Funakawa* to *Monzen* near *Honzan*, 7 m., *via* *Minami-Hirasawa*, *Megawa*, *Obama*, *etc.*

Take a boat at either *Obama* or *Monzen* to *Toga*, 8½ m., visiting the rocks *en route*. From *Toga* to *Yumoto Hot Springs*, 1¼ m.

The expedition requires an extra day or two, and one may sleep at *Funakawa*, *Monzen*, and *Yumoto*, where tolerable inns can be found. The sights to be met with on this circuit are roughly described below.

*Hachiryū-bashi* is a bridge, 1,680 ft. in length, which connects *Tennō* and *Funakoshi* across the outlet of the Lagoon. The view of *Hachirō Lagoon* from the bridge is picturesque.

*Kampū-san*, ascent from *Wakimoto*, is a rocky range running from N. to S., with its greatest altitude not exceeding a little over 1,000 ft. It consists of igneous rocks that have been extruded through the Tertiary strata. At the top, which is rounded, are found two craters, the later of which was formed in 1810. The sights found on the summit are a nine-storied stone monument, which was erected by a sailor of *Kaga* as a thank-offering to the deity of *Kampū*, to whom he prayed when in danger of shipwreck, the other being a stone cave surmounted by a stone mound. But it is for the fine view of the lagoon as commanded from the top that *Kampū* is specially noted.

*Hon-zan*, ascent of 5 m. from *Monzen*, boasts the *Shintō* shrine of *Aka-jinja*, said to have been first founded in the reign of *Keikō* (71–80 A.D.) and standing midway up the slope. Passing through the *Niō-mon* and proceeding along the paved way we come to the main shrine, consisting of five edifices. There are also a belfry, a dining-hall, *etc.* On the summit stands the *Yakushi-dō*. *Hon-zan* is specially famous for the magnificent view obtained from it of the Japan Sea with its fine bow-shaped coast, the island of *Tōbi-shima* and of *Sado* out at sea, and in the landward direction the majestic peak of *Chōkai* and the medley of mountain ranges of N. E. Japan. The views once seen will long remain imprinted on one's memory.

*Shin-zan*, ascent from *Yumoto*, stands over 2,000 ft. above sea-level, hence is the highest of the three mountains in *Oga*. To the W. N. W. at *Minakuchi-mura* is a pretty cove, 2,040 ft. from E. to W. and 1,680 ft. from N. to S. On the top of the mountain is found a *Shintō* shrine, and a narrow and difficult track leads from the summit to *Hon-zan*.

*Funakawa* is a small harbour on the S. shore of the neck of the peninsula and sheltered from the open sea on the W. by *Neno-saki Cape*, *Hon-zan*, and *Shin-zan*, and on the N. by *Kampū-san*.

The basin measures  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from E. to W. and 0.4 m. from N. to S., with a depth of over 20 ft. at the full tide and 18 ft. at low tide. The bottom consists of mud, which affords a good hold to anchors. At Nenosaki stands a lighthouse, and on Sendai-zan to the E. of the town is an old unused fort built by the daimyo at the time of the Restoration. It is said that, owing to the denuding action of the waves, Funakawa has been forced far back from its original position. Pop. 5,128.

*Yumoto* is a little hot spring village containing 12 inns, and in it stands the *Hoshitsuji-jinsha*, a Shintō shrine said to have founded by *Sakanoue-no-Tamuramaro*. The waters are carbonic.

*Shima-meguri*, or 'Excursion to the Rocks.' The most popular attraction of Oga is a boating trip along the S. and W. coasts of the peninsula, and the best season for it is in the three months of June, July, and August, when the weather is fine. The start is usually made from either *Monsen* or *Obama*. The first rock to be noticed is *Hokake-jima*, or 'Sailing-boat rock,' named from the idea that the rock, which is 70 ft. high and 1,000 ft. wide, with the waves breaking at its base, may be compared to a sailing-boat toiling in the sea. The projection stretching out W. of this rock is called *Shiwose-zaki*. Passing by *Gorō-nage-ishi*, *Ekuri-jima*, *Tobira-jima*, *Akatori-jima*, *Manaita-jima*, *Abura-ishi*, and others, all named from their respective shapes, we come to *Ryūzō-iwa* standing about 100 ft. above the surface, and compared in fancy to the dragon about to rise skyward. To the W. stands *Gohei-jima*, about 180 ft. sq., where blackish edible sea-weed is gathered. Other rocks along the route are *Oga-jima*, *Kyō-jima*, *Ōdate-kuri*, *Kodate-kuri*, *Fukudate-jima*, *Kujaku-iwa*, *Gongen-iwa*, *Hokodate-iwa*, *Eboshi-iwa*, *Butai-iwa*, *Emma-jima*, etc., and our boat touches at *Ajiga-shima*, which has a comparatively level surface and is well suited for enjoying the surrounding scenes of the sea and land. It is on this rock that excursionists generally open their lunch baskets. Near this rock lies *Onna-naki-jima*, or 'Women weeping rock', because women in the party are generally made to wait here, while their sturdier companions explore the cave on the coast near by. From the cliff to the right of *Ajiga-shima* descends a splendid waterfall some 400 ft. high, and it is in front of this fall that the cave called *Kōjaku-kutsu* is found. It is flanked by perpendicular cliffs rising sheer from the water and leaving a narrow passage for a boat to enter. The cave is situated only about 30 yds. in from the mouth of the passage. The entrance measures about 20 ft. in height and breadth, and the cave extends back about 160 yds., excluding the furthest extremity which is too low and narrow to admit the progress of even a single person. For the first 40 yds. the passage is light and the rocks have a fine yellowish lustre, then we come to a sandy spot, where the cave forks right and left, the latter being the longer passage, though at the same time so narrow as to make it difficult for two persons to walk abreast. Being also dark, a light is required. A little further on the floor is muddy. An explanation hazarded about the cave is that

it must at one time have been an ancient mine, but this is hardly credible, as no marks of miners' tools can be detected. Leaving the cave we proceed W., and after inspecting a number of rocks *en route* reach the shore of *Kamo-mura*, a little over 5 m. from the start.

For the remainder of the excursion, as far as *Toga*, 3.6 m. by land or sea, the latter route is preferable, being safer and easier. Altogether there are more than twenty-three rocks, each bearing a separate name, along this section of the coast.

*Toga* faces due W. and is completely shut in by hills on the landward side. The basin is circular and affords a good shelter. At the entrance stand a number of rocks, including *Mizu-shima*, over 1.4 m. in circumference, the largest of all the rocks at Oga. Rounding Nyūdō Cape we come to *Nishi-Kurozawa-mura*, and a little E. of it lies Yumoto, a hot spring village mentioned above.

**Hataori** (222 m. from *Fukushima*, in 11 hrs. 13 min.) is the junction of the *Noshiro Line*, 2.5 m., in 10 min.

**Noshiro**, Pop. 17,826, at the mouth of the *Noshiro-gawa*, is one of the well-known anchorages on the Japan Sea Coast, being especially important as an outlet for the timber brought down the river. Lacquer-wares of the special coating called *Shunkei-nuri* are a widely famed local production. Shinonome Copper Smelting Works are situated here. The usual anchorage for ships calling here is at the road about 2½ m. S. of the river mouth, where the water has a depth of 6 to 8 fathoms, with a muddy bottom. Smaller steamers and junks moor at the S. bank of the river.

**Noshiro Sawmill Co.**, situated on the river bank near the station, is famed as the foremost establishment of its kind in Japan as regards the volume of its output, the valuable straight-grained cryptomeria timber, produced in the forests on the upper course of the river, being its specialty. The sawmills are equipped with machinery of the most up-to-date kind, and the brands of the company are found in almost all the markets in Japan.

**Shinonome Smelting Works**, standing opposite the town proper on the other side of the river, belong to the Furukawa Firm, and here copper ores brought down the rivers *Noshiro* and *Ani* are refined. The output reaches 6,000 tons a year, and the copper slabs turned out at the works are a well-known brand both at home and abroad.

'**Shunkei-nuri**' lacquer-wares are said to have been started by an artisan of *Takayama*, Hida, who removed to this place about the middle of the 17th century. The characteristic feature of these wares consists of a transparent light-orange coating, clearly revealing the grain of the ground material, no matter how many times the coating be applied. It is said that, for lacquering wares of superior quality, artisans even go out far to sea, to ensure absolute absence of dust from the air. There are only two master-artisan families, *Ishigō* and *Okashō*, and the process is kept secret. The output is therefore not large, and the wares are moreover comparatively costly.

The **Noshiro-gawa** rises from *Kazuno* in Rikuchū and flows for about 61 m., of which about 49 m. admit of river traffic. The facilities of transport supplied by it are of invaluable service in the exploiting of the forests and mines lying near the banks. The largest tributary is the *Ani*, coming from near the copper-mine of the same name. In the valley of the Noshiro are three basins, called *Kema-nai*, *Ōdate*, and *Washinosu*, separated from one another by a small mountain range, but with the river as a common means of communication. These basins form gradually rising terraces, and it is explained by geographers that they must have been in some remote antiquity a large lake, and that physical changes such as have been witnessed at Lake Bonneville in North America must have occurred to the basins.

**Tsubaki Mine**, 14.6 m. N. of *Noshiro*, is a noted silver-mine with the annual yield of 100,000 lb., the largest of all the silver-mines in Japan.

**Futatsui** (232.5 m. from *Fukushima*, in 11 hrs. 40 min.) is chiefly known in association with *Nanakurayama-jinja*, a Shintō shrine that lies 3.7 m. to the S. E. of the station, and opposite which, on the other side of the *Noshiro*, rise the 'Seven Hills.' The shrine is an imposing structure surrounded by ancient trees. Near it is a spot associated with the memory of *Abe-no-Hirafu*.

**The Relics of Asau** lie at the confluence of the *Noshiro* and the *Ōani*, and on the road leading from *Takanosu* to *Ani Kōzan* (Mine). It is a small uphill road, rendered interesting by the primitive arrow-heads that are unearthed from the soil, which is of Quaternary formation. These ancient relics, including pottery, stone-shaped daggers, axes, etc., are far more numerous here than in any other spot elsewhere in Japan. The relics are chiefly discovered between the blackest surface stratum and the brownish clayey subsoil.

**Ani Kōzan** (Mine) is a well-known mine on the upper course of the *Ōani* and 23 m. from both *Futatsui* and *Takanosu* Stations; it belongs to the *Furukawa* Firm. The output of silver reaches 3,000 lb., and that of copper 3,500,000 lb., the mine being the 6th on the list as regards the yield of copper.

**Ōdate** (251.5 m. from *Fukushima*, in 12 hrs. 27 min.; Inns: *Shin-Saijō*, *Hokuei-kwan*), Pop. 9,674, lies on an extensive terrace, with the *Noshiro* flowing S. and the *Ōdate* N. The presence of mines within a short distance has contributed much to the prosperity of the town.

**Kosaka Railway** (14.1 m., in 1 hr. 25 min.) has been specially built for the better exploitation of *Kosaka* Mine, and there is also a branch from *Shigenai* to *Futatsuya*, 2.3 m.

**Kosaka Mine** has lately risen as a thriving mining town containing 14,975 inhabitants, about one-half being mine-workers. Shut in by mountains on all sides, the town is a revelation to strangers, as it is a well-equipped community with schools, hospitals, electric cars, and so on. All this the town owes to the *Fujita* Firm, lessees of the mining area, which covers over 340 acres.

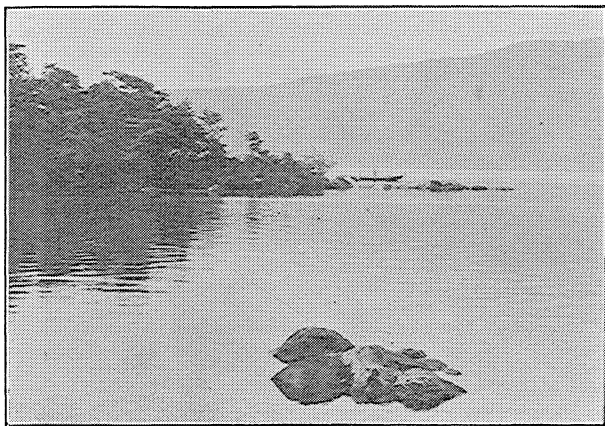
The mine proper lies about 2½ m. N. of the town and among its plant the revolving furnace is famed as the largest in the East. Electricity, generated by the waterfall of *Chōshi* several miles distant, supplies both motive power and light. Wire-ropes are stretched from *Kosaka* to *Shirasawa* Station on the Ō-u Line and to *Ōgi-notaira*.

The discovery of this, the most important copper-mine in Japan, was as late as 1861; it was first worked by the daimiate, then by the Provincial Government, and finally transferred to the present proprietors in 1884. The output of copper is about 13,000,000 lb., the greatest among Japanese mines, that of silver 92,550 lb., the second on the list, and in gold production, 874 lb., the mine ranks third. The ores consist chiefly of chalcopyrite and iron pyrites, and the rocks are composed of Tertiary tuffs, dipping 30°-40° E., with frequent intrusions

of liparite and andesite. Copper is exported abroad, while the gold and silver are sold to the Ōsaka Mint.

*Osarusawa Kōzan* (Mine), about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of *Hanawa*, which is situated to the S. of Kosaka, is much older than the latter and belongs to the Mitsubishi Firm. In output it is much inferior to Kosaka, the annual yield of the red metal being about 3,700,000 lb.,  $5\frac{1}{2}\%$  on the list. A power-station, capable of developing 200 H.P., stands about 10 m. from the mine and supplies current both for operating and lighting. The leased area covers about 1,000 acres.

*Lake Towada* (Inns: *Jūwan-kaku*, *Shōsen-kaku*) is a beautiful fresh-water lake, high up in a mountainous region on the boundary between Akita and Aomori prefectures. It is 25 m. in circumference and nearly square in shape (8 m. by 8 m.). Being 1,476 ft. above the sea-level, the region is cool in summer. The lake abounds in trout (having been stocked within recent years) and the place makes a splendid summer resort. Towada Lake may be reached either from the Kosaka Copper-Mine, *via Kemanai*, Oyu Hot Springs, *Shirasawa*, and *Hakka*,—22 m. (horse and *jinrikisha* available), or from Furumagi Station of Tōhoku Railway (46 m. S. of Aomori), the path leading through a mountainous region as far as the village of *Utarube*,—37 m. (*basha* between Furumagi and Sambongi).



LAKE TOWADA.

The lake is surrounded by *Hanabu-san* (3,201 ft.), *Towada-dake*, *Hevai-dake* (3,247 ft.), while further beyond in the N. there rises the Hakkōda group of mountains. There are a few villages on the lake shore—*Hakka*, *Yasumi-ya*, *Utarube*. In the N. corner of *Oguni-no-tai*, a plain bordering on the S.E. shore, is a pretty waterfall,

*Neno-kuchi-no-taki*—the waters flowing from the lake and forming the source of the *Aisaka-gawa*, which finds its outlet on the E. coast of Japan, near *Furumagi* on the North-Eastern Line. There are several pretty islands on the lake, e.g. *Yebisu-jima*, *Kabuto-jima*, *Yoroi-jima*, *Tanega-shima*; these are covered with a forest of *goyō-no-matsu* (pines with needles in bunches of five). The headland of a picturesque peninsula, *Nakayama-hantō*, juts out into the deepest part of the lake, called *Naka-umi*, where the water presents a blue-black hue, in contrast to other parts where the colour is lighter. It is an interesting climb to the top of the headland. We take the path starting from behind a small shrine and soon reach a rocky height, where is a shrine containing the stone image of *Nanzō-bō* (see note below). Here we take a path leading down to the shore of *Naka-umi*, some 60 ft. below,—the descent being made by holding on to an iron chain. We reach a spot on the shore called *Uranai-dokoro*, or “Spot for Fortune-telling.” It is believed that if one throws rice and copper cash they go down in a small whirlpool if one’s prayer is to be heard, but, otherwise, without troubling the waters. Now we retrace our steps to the height above and climb up further to *Jigomori-iwa*, a rocky height, by means of several iron ladders. This is the highest point on the peninsula and commands a superb view. There may be seen projecting towards the lake a large singularly shaped pine-tree at a spot known as *Gongen-saki*, a huge six-sided stone, and down below at the shore, *Yoshiya-ga-saki*, a spot overgrown with reeds, and *Mizukoshi-no-misaki*, a projecting piece of rock, so low that it is often covered by the water. There is another peninsula, called *Mikura-yama*, running parallel to *Nakayama-hantō*. These two enclose *Naka-umi*, which is oval in shape, opening out towards the N. This is the deepest part of the lake, measuring 197 ft. On the shore of *Mikurayama Peninsula* are found many pretty spots, like *Tsurugi-iwa*, *Eboshi-iwa*, *Akane-saki*. N. of *Akane-saki* there is *Figurashi-no-saki*, or the “Day-spending-promontory,” which is a steep wall of one single rock, with pines growing on its top, as well as many azaleas which brighten the spot in their flowering season, while down below, the clear waters of the lake wash the moss-covered rocks. A whole day may be spent here, as the name suggests, in the enjoyment of the spot. Between the hill on the peninsula and *Hanabu-san* on the E. coast, there stand out from the lake two large pillars of stone, resembling the pillars of a gateway. On the E. shore there is a large flat stone, 600 ft. by 60 ft., which is only 5 or 6 ft. above water. This is *Tatami-ishi*, or the ‘Mat stone.’ Mr. Wainai’s Spawning Station should be visited.

Formerly the lake did not contain any good fish. But Mr. Wainai, after repeated failures, has at last succeeded in stocking it with an excellent kind of trout (*masu*). It is said that 9 million young trout are annually set free from his hatchery. The method of fishing consists in angling with a line to the end of which three sharp hooks are tied close together, with some feathers projecting from the line just above them; a little higher up the line there is fixed a spatula-like piece of metal. The angler goes out in a boat and either holds the rod or the line in his hand, or attaches the rod to the boat, with a bell fixed to the rod gives a signal if a fish takes the bait, the boat being rowed

slowly along by a boatman, and as the spatula-like piece makes the hook turn round, the trout is lured to swallow it. The trout are generally one foot in length, and it is not at all a rare thing to catch a basketful in a short time. Mr. Wainai owns the fishing rights, but requests for permission to fish are invariably freely granted.

**Local Legends.** Once upon a time a woodman named *Hachi-no-tarō*, of giant stature and great strength, went into the woods and, having caught a number of *iwana* (trout) in a brook, proceeded to eat them. Becoming suddenly very thirsty, he went to the brook and drank of its water, but his thirst was never quenched, and he was changed to a dragon and drank all the water of the brook, till there opened out before him a large lake, whereof he made himself the permanent inhabitant. The lake is the present Towada Lake. At the same time there lived a priest named *Nanzōbō*, at Toga, San-no-he county, who, intending to make a pilgrimage throughout the different provinces, held a vigil at the Kumano Shrine in his native place. During the vigil the deity *Gongen* appeared and told him that he would give him a sandal to wear on his pilgrimage, and that he should make the place at which he found the sandal broken his permanent abode. Now in the course of his pilgrimage *Nanzōbō* came to Towada, when the sandal broke, and he knew that he was to stop there. Thereupon he went to the man-dragon, *Hachi-no-tarō*, and ordered him to leave the lake, but he refused. Accordingly a deadly combat was waged between the priest and *Hachi-no-tarō*, lasting for 7 days and 7 nights, till the latter was beaten. *Hachi-no-tarō* now left the place and settled at *Oga-mura*, leaving the priest master of Towada Lake.

**Ikariga-seki** (266.6 m. from *Fukushima*, in 13 hrs. 24 min.) forms the S. limit of the former fief of *Tsugaru* and boasts a hot spring; Inns: *Kuzubara* and *Shibata-ya*.

**Ōwani** (271.7 m. from *Fukushima*, in 13 hrs. 36 min.) Inns: *Kudō-ya*, *Kikuchi-ya*, *Fukutsu-ya*—these are hot-spring inns at Ōwani; *Sen-yū-kwan* at Kuradate hot spring. The hot spring of Ōwani lies only a few minutes' walk from the station and on the S. bank of the *Hira-kawa*, opposite the other spring at Kuradate. The waters of the two springs are alkaline.

**Kuradate Dainichi-dō**, a few minutes' walk from the station, is a Buddhist temple belonging to the Shingon Sect. In front of the temple stands a gigantic *cercidiphyllum* tree.

**Azara-san**, 1 m. S. of the station, is a flat-topped peak rising 3,220 ft. above the sea. It is said that one thousand temple buildings once stood on it, owing their foundation to *Kōbō-Daishi*. More interesting is a record that some adherents of the declining S. Court accompanied the ill-fated Emperor *Chōkei-Tennō* to this spot and lived as fugitives for a while. From the top a fine panorama of the surrounding country is obtained.

**Hirosaki** (279 m. from *Fukushima*, in 13 hrs. 12 min.; Inns: *Saikichi-Ryokwan*, *Ishiba-Ryokwan*, *Sasaki-Ryokwan*, *Takeuchi-Ryokwan*, Pop. 37,487.

Hirosaki lies in the centre of the *Tsugaru* plain with the River *Iwaki* flowing by on the N., and the beautiful cone of *Iwaki-san* standing near, resembling in this respect the relation of *Ganju-san* to *Morioka*. Formerly the castle-town of the *Tsugaru* Family, and now garrisoned by the 8th Military Division, it is a city extending 2.3 m. from E. to W. and 2.8 m. from N. to S., the busiest quarters being *Hon-chō*, *Dote-machi*, and *Matsumori-chō*. Sericulture, apple

growing, and the manufacture of a special lacquer-ware called *Tsugaru-nuri* are actively carried on.

**Official Buildings, etc.** Headquarters of 8th Division, City Office, Post and Telegraph Office, 59th Bank, Hirosaki Shōgyō Bank, Hirosaki Shimbun.

**Tsugaru-nuri** manufactured at Hirosaki and adjoining villages, is a Chinese style of lacquering that was started by *Ikeda Gembel* at the beginning of the 18th century. The protection accorded him by the then feudal government did much to encourage the development of the industry. The special feature of the Tsugaru-nuri lacquering consists in the fact that several layers of coloured juices are laid on one upon another, so as to develop a natural cloud pattern. The absence of gold and silver foils distinguishes this lacquer from Wakasa-lacquering. The articles produced are almost exclusively confined to domestic utensils, and though sufficiently durable and quite elegant in finish, they do not command a very wide market, owing to their comparatively high price.

#### Places of Interest.

**The Castle Grounds** are in the centre of the city, and though the castle was in its day reputed one of the seven largest strongholds in Japan, it has since been demolished, leaving only five gates and a white-walled tower. The site formerly occupied by the keeper was converted into a park some years ago, and here is found a museum exhibiting antiquities. The view is excellent, including the pretty shape of *Iwaki-san* and the winding *Iwaki-gawa*. The rest of the grounds is occupied by military buildings and barracks.

**Daien-ji** is a Buddhist temple at the S. end of *Hon-chō*, Hirosaki, and was erected in 1667. The pagoda, for which this temple is famous, consists of 5 stories and stands 42 ft. in height, but presents a neglected appearance.

**Chōshō-ji** is a Buddhist temple at *Nishi-Shigemori-machi* and is an imposing structure overshadowed by aged trees and possessing a towered gate 48 ft. high, in which are installed images of the *Gohyaku-Rakan*. On the bell, hung in the enclosure, is inscribed the date of casting, 1306.

**Takateru-jinja**, a Shintō shrine at *Hyakusawa-mura*, a short distance W. of the town, is dedicated to three deities and is also held sacred in memory of the founder of the Tsugaru Family. The front rafters of the main building bear carved figures by noted sculptors of the time and are resplendent with gold. Seven or eight edifices stand on the premises, to which an air of solemnity is imparted by the presence of aged trees.

**Oka-no-yu** is a hot spring hamlet at *Tokiwano*, at the S. foot of Iwaki-san, 12 m. W. of Hirosaki. It contains some 40 houses.

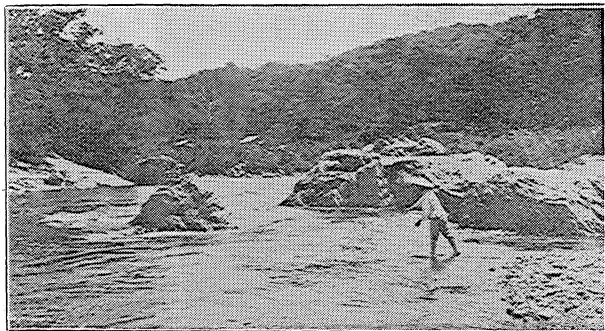
**Iwaki-san.** Iwaki-san, also called the *Tsugaru Fuji*, 4,650 ft. above the sea, stands in solitary grandeur to the W. of Hirosaki. Ascent is made from *Hyakusawa-mura*, 7 m. from the town, at the S. foot of the peak. An old oval crater is found at the height of 4,100 ft. and a short way off lies a small pond. From here to the summit the track is quite steep in two places, and the top itself presents rather a desolate appearance, its surface being covered with



huge rocks scattered all around and being destitute of soil. However, one can go up and down in about 5 or 6 hrs.

*Iwaki-yama Shrine* is the most important Shintō structure in this district and is situated at Hyakusawa-mura. It was founded in 806 and dedicated to three deities. Formerly it was held in great respect, not only by the Lord of Tsugaru and his retainers, but even by the Shogun at Yedo. The architecture of the shrine is splendid. The storied-gate is surrounded by a carved balustrade, and passing through it we come to the music hall and then to the middle gate, with pillars, *etc.*, lacquered black and covered with metal ornamentation. Inside the gate there is a red fence on right and left, in front stands the red-painted oratory, 51 ft. high, 55 ft. wide, and 51 ft. deep. The main shrine is reached after passing through the Chinese gate. It is encircled by a double row of fences and stands on a terrace, and its nave, aisles, corridors, porch, *etc.*, are resplendent, resembling a Nikkō Shrine on a small scale. In fact it is popularly called the 'Nikkō of Ō-u.' The holy of holies of the shrine stands at the top of Iwaki-san.

*Kawabe* (282.9 m. from *Fukushima*, in 14 hrs. 4 min.) is the junction of the *Kuroishi Light Railway* leading to *Kuroishi*, 4 m. *Kuroishi* occupies an elevated situation at a corner of the Hakkōda Range, where it terminates in the Tsugaru plain, and was once the castle-town of a scion of the Daimyo of Tsugaru. *Namioka*, along the line, marks the limit of the plain, and from here the ground gradually rises forming the steep pass of *Dai-shaka*, which may be considered as an offset of the Hakkōda Range. This place formed the boundary between the rival fiefs of *Nambu* and Tsugaru, and frequent and bitter were the border troubles that arose between them. Many tunnels are bored in this section, and at last, after passing by the little station of *Shinjō*, the train emerges on the Aomori plain.



KAMUIKOTAN, HOKKAIDŌ.

## Route XLVII. Hokkai-dō.

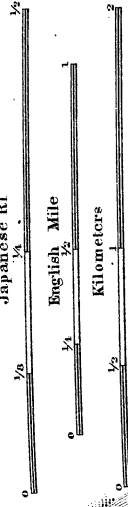
**General Description.** Hokkai-dō is the term applied to a group of islands, one large and over forty small ones, forming the N. E. part of Japan. It is separated from Japan Proper by the Strait of *Tsugaru* and from *Karafuto* by the Strait of *Sōya*. The northernmost part of Hokkai-dō is the Kurile Archipelago, of which *Shumshu* lies across a narrow strait opposite the Russian territory of Kamchatka. Hokkai-dō lies between  $139^{\circ} 13'$  and  $156^{\circ} 34'$  E. longitude and between  $41^{\circ} 21'$  and  $50^{\circ} 56'$  N. latitude. The corresponding degrees of the main island are from  $139^{\circ} 35'$  to  $145^{\circ} 49'$  and from  $41^{\circ} 33'$  to  $45^{\circ} 31'$  respectively. The area covered is 36,810 sq. m., with a population of 1,459,424 divided into 277,454 families. The aborigines, i.e. *Ainus*\*, number 18,017 souls and 4,314 families. They live chiefly in *Hidaka*, *Iburi*, *Kushiro*, and *Tokachi*.

\***Ainus.** This is the name of a small tribe inhabiting Hokkai-dō and *Karafuto*. The term '*Ainu*' means really 'man' in the language of this semi-barbarous race, the real name being '*Kai*,' or '*Aioinarakkuguru*,' but *Ainu* is now used even by the tribesmen when speaking of themselves. The term '*Aino*' used by some is a corruption. In ancient times they were classified for administrative purposes under the general name of '*Emishi*,' or '*Eso-jin*.' The population is dwindling, the total in Hokkai-dō not exceeding 18,000 and those in *Karafuto* 2,000. Those in *Chishima* are classed apart and are called '*Chishima Ainu*.' The *Ainus* in Hokkai-dō are scattered principally over the provinces of *Hidaka*, *Tokachi*, *Kushiro*, and *Kitami*. Their distinguishing features are brownish complexions, smaller heads than those of the average Japanese, deep-set eyes, fine teeth, black wavy or curling hair, thick moustaches, whiskers, and beards. They are extremely hairy, to an extent such as is rarely seen in any other race. In disposition the *Ainus* are docile. Both men and women wear their hair of such a length that the ends can be conveniently tucked into their clothing at the neck. Sometimes head-bands are worn, especially by the men on special occasions; and both sexes wear ear-rings. The women tattoo their bodies, generally round the mouth, the arms, and on the back of the hand. In some *Ainu* communities a line is drawn across the brow, or the eye-brows are connected by a line tattooed between them. Their clothing somewhat resembles that of the Japanese, only the sash is narrower. The stuff is made from the fibres of elm-bark and is called *atsushi*; ordinary cotton fabrics got from the Japanese are also used. Both sash and dress are of the same material, and rough embroidery is applied as trimming. The legs are covered by leggings, and a foot-covering made of salmon skin is used when walking over the snow. In other seasons the feet are bare. On special occasions the men wear a sort of surcoat obtained from the Japanese, while the women put on a breast-piece decorated with glass-beads. Their diet generally consists of grains, but formerly lily bulbs were used instead. The principal subsidiary item of food is fish, though the flesh of the bear is highly valued. They attend to tillage, but take preferably to hunting and fishing. Their utensils are all simple.

Thus their water-buckets are made of birch bark, while plaited reeds sometimes serve as plates, though usually their dinner service consists of rude wooden bowls. Like most other semi-barbarous people, the *Ainus* are fond of tobacco and drinks. In drinking they first dip into the bowl a carved wooden spatula, and mutter something as they lift it up, intended as a prayer to the deity; then raising the moustache with the spatula they gulp the contents down. Their weapons, knives, and hatchets are of iron, while they also use bows made of bent wood. The arrows have bones of animals at the upper end, with a triangular piece of bamboo inserted at the tip. Their houses are rude huts formed of posts planted in the ground, with the roofs and walls thatched with reeds. In the interior, reed-mats are spread on the floors, and a large open fire-place

# HAKODATE

Scale 1:30,000  
Japanese Ri  
English Mile  
Kilometers

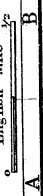


## REFERENCE NUMBER

- 1 County Office ... B<sub>2</sub>
- 2 Japan Rail Cross Society's Branch ... C<sub>2</sub>
- 3 City-Office ... C<sub>2</sub>
- 4 Shinwa-ya Hotel ... C<sub>2</sub>
- 5 Post and Telegraph Office ... C<sub>2</sub>
- 6 Kagi-ya Hotel ... C<sub>2</sub>
- 7 Commercial Bank ... C<sub>2</sub>

# AOMORI

Scale 1:40,000  
Japanese Ri  
English Mile  
Kilometers



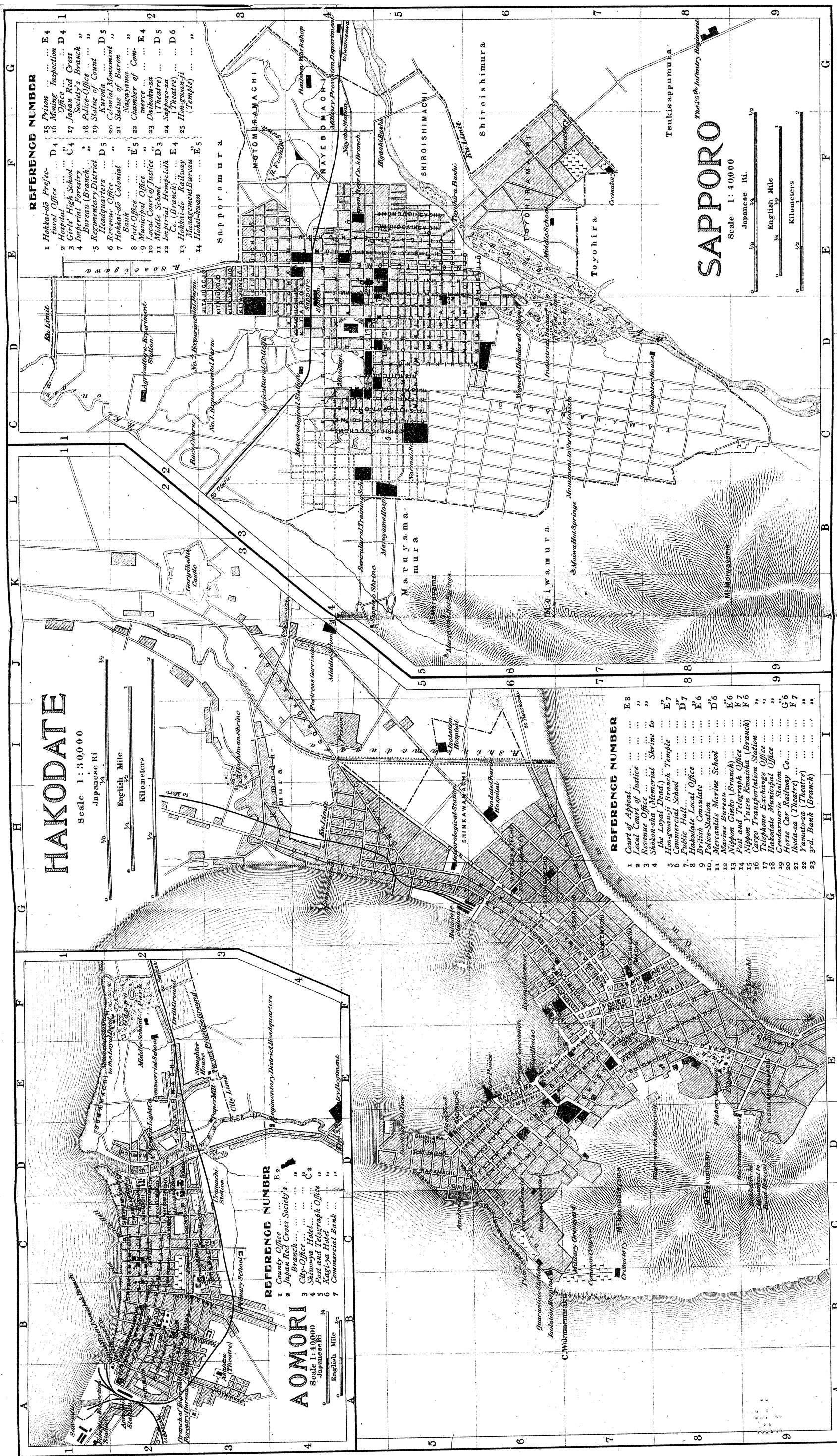
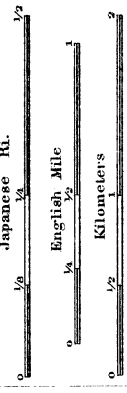
## REFERENCE NUMBER

- 1 Court of Appeal ... E<sub>8</sub>
- 2 Local Court of Justice ... E<sub>8</sub>
- 3 Revenue Office ... E<sub>7</sub>
- 4 Shokun-sha (Memorial Shrine to the Loyal Dead) ... D<sub>7</sub>
- 5 Hongo-ji Branch Temple ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 6 Commercial School ... D<sub>6</sub>
- 7 Public Hall ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 8 Hakodate Local Office ... D<sub>6</sub>
- 9 Police-Station ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 10 Mercantile Marine School ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 11 Nippon Ginba (Branch) ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 12 Post and Telegraph Office (Branch) ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 13 Nippon Yusen Kaisha (Branch) ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 14 Cargo Transportation Station ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 15 Telephone Exchange Office ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 16 Hakodate Municipal Office ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 17 Hondo Car-Railway Co. ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 18 Hondo-za (Theatre) ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 19 Yamato-za (Theatre) ... E<sub>6</sub>
- 20 3rd. Bank (Branch) ... E<sub>6</sub>

- 1 Hokkai-do Prefecture Office ... E<sub>4</sub>
- 2 Hospital ... D<sub>4</sub>
- 3 Girls' High School ... C<sub>4</sub>
- 4 Imperial Forestry Bureau (Branch) ... D<sub>5</sub>
- 5 Regimentary District Headquarters ... D<sub>5</sub>
- 6 Revenue Office ... E<sub>5</sub>
- 7 Hokkai-do Colonial Bank ... E<sub>5</sub>
- 8 Post-Office ... E<sub>5</sub>
- 9 Municipal Office ... E<sub>5</sub>
- 10 Local Court of Justice ... D<sub>5</sub>
- 11 Middle School ... D<sub>5</sub>
- 12 Imperial Hospital ... E<sub>4</sub>
- 13 Hokkai-do Railway Station ... E<sub>4</sub>
- 14 Fishermen's Association (Temple) ... E<sub>5</sub>

# SAPPORO

Scale 1:40,000  
Japanese Ri  
English Mile  
Kilometers



occupies the centre. Beside the house there usually stands a storehouse with high verandahs. The houses are swept out with brooms made of thin sticks, while for lighting, birch-bark obliquely rolled is used. The Ainus possess a special kind of pole, called *imo*, which is used for sacred purposes, as when worshipping gods, and corresponds to the *gohei* in the Shintō service. One of the most interesting customs among the Ainus is the 'bear-festival', which consists in killing in a solemn manner a bear taken when it was a cub and fed by women till it is two or three years old. The skulls of the bears killed in this festival are hung on a sort of fence and preserved as trophies of valour.

For administrative purposes Hokkai-dō is divided into the eleven provinces of *Oshima*, *Shiribeshi*, *Ishikari*, *Teshiwo*, *Kitami*, *Iburi*, *Hidaka*, *Tokachi*, *Kushiro*, *Nemuro*, and *Chishima*. These are classified into three urban districts and 88 counties and are placed under the Hokkaidō government. The island being very sparsely populated, every year large numbers of people are settling in Hokkai-dō, the immigrants numbering 80,578 in 1908. The settlers come principally from Toyama, Miyagi, Aomori, Niigata, Akita, and Ishikawa.

**Physical features.** Physically the mainland may be divided into E. and W. regions, separated by the plain stretching from the mouth of the R. Ishikari on the Japan Sea to *Tomakomai* on the Pacific Coast. The E. half is several times as large as the W. In the larger region there are extensive plains, bounded in by mountain ranges extending from Hidaka to Chishima, these plains being watered by the four large rivers of Ishikari, Teshiwo, Tokachi, and Kushiro. The W. region is hilly, being traversed by the Shiribeshi, Oshima, and other ranges, though they are not very high. Volcanoes and hot springs exist in large numbers. The two rivers worth mentioning are the Shiribeshi and Toshibetsu.

**Temperature.** The climate is severe. *Kamikawa*, in the central part, is quite continental in this respect, for while its winter is rigorous its summer is extremely hot. Oshima, which forms the S. extremity of the island, does not much differ in climate from the Ō-u region in Japan Proper. The Kuriles, from their situation, naturally have the severest climate. The thermometer record for 1908 at the principal stations is shown below:—

Place	Maximum C.	Minimum C. (below zero)	Average for the year	Average atmospheric pressure
Hakodate	29.7	17.2	7.5	760.4
Erimo	24.6	13.0	6.0	753.6
Suttsu	30.4	13.8	7.1	758.6
Tokachi	33.6	34.2	3.4	756.7
Sapporo	33.0	24.3	5.8	758.4
Nemuro	29.1	22.7	4.1	757.3
Kushiro	31.7	34.1	3.1	756.4
Kamikawa	33.4	31.7	4.3	749.7
Abashiri	31.9	24.9	4.2	750.0
Shana	28.0	23.0	2.7	755.5

From November to April of the following year very little rain falls, while the months of September and October are the wettest. August is the driest season. Snow begins to fall in the late autumn,

and for five or six months it remains on the ground. The accumulation is heaviest in the W. districts, and especially in the N. parts of Ishikari, Teshiwo, and Iburi, followed by Shiribeshi and Kitami. *Kutchan* in Iburi is noted for the heaviest precipitation (6 ft. by the middle of March), followed by *Asahigawa* in Kamikawa (3 ft.). The Pacific coast rarely has snow as much as one foot deep. In *Sapporo* the accumulation is under 3 ft. Snowstorms frequently visit many places, while in others the wind, its moisture having been condensed by the mountain ranges standing in the way, passes on scattering the snow and exposing the hard frozen ground. Between April and May, when the snow disappears, flowers burst forth with all the suddenness of arrested growth.

**Season for Visiting Hokkai-dō and Plan of Itinerary.** The best season for visiting Hokkai-dō is from the late spring to the middle of autumn: The sudden opening of the flower buds of all spring plants between April and May, and the transformation of the green leaves into scarlet tinted foliage between September and October afforded magnificent sights. For an excursion in summer Hokkaidō is an ideal region.

Supposing that the traveller has only five or seven days to spare for the excursion, the itinerary plan will be something like this:

**For five days.** *First Day*, Hakodate and Ōnuma Park; *Second Day*, Ōnuma Park, Otaru, Sapporo; *Third Day*, Sapporo and Kushiro; *Fourth Day*, Kushiro and Asahigawa; *Fifth Day*, Asahigawa, Iwamizawa, and Mororan (where take steamer).

**For seven days.** *First Day*, Hakodate and Ōnuma Park; *Second Day*, Ōnuma Park, Otaru, Sapporo; *Third Day*, Sapporo and Asahigawa; *Fourth Day*, Asahigawa and Kushiro; *Fifth Day*, Kushiro and Asahigawa; *Sixth Day*, Asahigawa, Iwamizawa, Yūbari, Noboribetsu Spa; *Seventh Day*, Noboribetsu Spa and Mororan (where take steamer).

**History.** The first reliable record about Hokkai-dō begins with the expedition of *Abe-no-Hirafu* against *Shuku-shin* (the present maritime provinces of Russian Siberia) in 659. He established a government office in *Shiribeshi* and left it in charge of the district chief specially appointed. Even at that remote time some form of control must have been exercised over this remote region by the central government, for we read that between the end of the 10th century and the beginning of the 11th the people of *Yezo*, as the island was called in former days, rebelled and that *Abe-no-Kuniharū*, general of *Mutsu*, crossed over to the island and subjugated the rebels. For about four centuries (till the middle of the 15th century) *Yezo* was a refuge for the descendants of the followers of *Fujiwara Yasuhira*, who was overthrown by the army sent by *Yoritomo*. Sometimes the government at *Kamakura* used *Yezo* as a place of exile. Some of the exiles and their descendants grew in power in the new districts in which they settled and made them a part of their dominions. Meanwhile some warriors voluntarily settled in the island and fortified themselves. Such was *Andō Norisue*, a scion of the house that held *Tsugaru*, and *Takeda Nobuhiro*, who came from *Wakasa*. The former built his stronghold at *Matsumae*, at the S.W. extremity of the island, while the latter married into the family of *Kakizaki Sueshige*, then one of the most powerful chieftains in *Yezo*. The two clans became rivals, and *Matsumae* was taken by the clan of *Kakizaki* in 1513. The latter was now the most powerful baron in *Yezo*, and he, with

his followers, removed to Matsumae, the name of which was shortly afterwards changed to *Fukuyama*. In the time of the first Shogun of Tokugawa, the chief of the clan swore allegiance to him and was granted the S. W. portion as his dominion with permission to change his name to Matsumae (now the house of Viscount Matsumae). In 1798 the Shogunate government sent some of its officers to Yezo. Some of them carried out their explorations as far as *Etorofu*, the southernmost island in the Kurile Group. In the following year Eastern Yezo, extending from *Urakawa* to *Shiretoko*, was transferred to the direct control of the Shogunate. The next year *Inō Tadayoshi*, (popularly called *Inō Chūkei*), the greatest surveyor of the day, was sent to the island to survey the area. At the same time *Kondo Morishige* and others proceeded to Etorofu, where they planted a pole to signify that the island belonged to Japan. It was about that time that Russian ships were frequently noticed along the coast of Yezo. The government began to bestow greater attention on the island, and in 1802 a magistracy was established at Hakodate for the better control of Eastern Yezo; it was afterwards removed to Matsumae. The magistrate was made to look to the defence and administration of the island and of Northern Yezo, *i.e.* *Karafuto*. At the same time several of the daimyos in the N.E. part of Japan were ordered to send their contingents for the garrisoning of Yezo.

With the rehabilitation of the Imperial Government, an office was established at Hakodate. The place soon became a scene of war, for the deserters of those who stood out for the cause of the fallen Shogunate set themselves up here. When they were subdued in 1869, the Government at once created a colonial government for Hokkai-dō, for this was the term which was now adopted for Yezo. It was at that time that the existing administrative classification of eleven provinces and eighty-six counties (afterwards increased to 88) was made. In 1875, by a treaty with Russia, Japan agreed to exchange *Karafuto* for the Kuriles. In 1882 the colonial government was abolished, and the three prefectures of Sapporo, Hakodate, and Nemuro were established. This organization was discontinued four years later and the Hokkaidō government, as it stands to-day, was established. **Industries** (statistics for the year 1908-9). The greatest development is shown in fishery, the total catch being valued at ¥9,450,000, of which the principal items are herrings ¥5,780,000, sardines ¥700,000, salmon ¥500,000, cod ¥300,000, spring salmon ¥170,000, cuttle-fish ¥290,000, *kombu* (sea-weed) ¥550,000. Salmon and cod are caught chiefly in the N. parts, sea-weed is obtained on the E. coast from *Nemuro* to *Hidaka*, herrings on the W. coast, and sardines in the S. part. Tunny, bonito, sea-eels, crabs, *etc.* are also caught. Broadly classified as market goods, the value of the fish, *etc.* sold raw amounts to ¥670,000, in the cured state ¥2,840,000, and as fertilizer ¥5,630,000. In **agriculture** the products valued at above ¥1,000,000 are rice ¥3,630,000, barley and wheat ¥3,170,000, beans ¥3,040,000, potatoes ¥2,400,000, red beans ¥1,780,000, oats ¥1,570,000, rape-seed ¥1,540,000, Indian corn ¥1,100,000. Other crops that are valued at between ¥100,000 and 1,000,000 are sorghum, carrots, flax, hemp, millet, buckwheat, cabbages, onions, *etc.* The cultivation of rice was formerly confined to the neighbourhood of Hakodate, but the high temperature prevailing in summer in the Kamikawa district has resulted in an extensive cultivation of this important cereal, till at present Kamikawa supplies 550,000 bushels out of the total of 1,500,000 produced in the whole island. The beans, potatoes, cabbages, and onions of Hokkai-dō are noted for their superior quality. Fruit, especially apples, valued at ¥400,000, is also good; but sericulture is still insignificant, the cocoons produced not exceeding ¥230,000. **Stock farming** is also extensively carried on, owing to the presence of excellent grasses. In *Hidaka*, one of the warmest districts, horse-breeding is active, while cattle farming is prosperous in *Tokachi*. The Crown Pasture at *Niikappu* is the most noted horse-breeding centre in the island. **Forestry**. The wooded area amounts to 12,275,000 acres, and the output of timber is valued at ¥4,260,000, the principal trees being oak, alder, maple, pine, *etc.* Logs and boards are valued at ¥2,090,000, and charcoal at ¥530,000. **Mining**. The mineral production is valued at ¥9,300,000, of which coal claims ¥8,210,000, sulphur ¥480,000, gold and silver ¥340,000, placer gold ¥150,000. Coal is produced principally in Ishikari Province, rich collieries being found at *Yūburi*, *Sorachi*, *Horonai*, *Ikushumbetsu*, and *Hombetsu*; sulphur in Oshima Province (*Oshimo* and *Kobui*); gold and silver in *Iburi* (Horobetsu Mine), and alluvial gold in the river-beds of *Abashiri* and *Esashi* in *Kitami*. Petroleum

is obtained in Ishikari and Iburi. **Manufacturing Industries.** The total value amounts to ¥15,000,000, of which the principal items are *sake* (¥4,180,000), match-sticks (¥1,340,000), beer (¥580,000), cement (¥650,000), flaxen cloth, (¥620,000), potato starch (¥410,000), hempen cloth (¥310,000).

**Trade.** *Otaru, Hakodate, Mororan, Kushiro, and Nemuro* are the principal tradal centres, with exports and imports aggregating over ¥1,000,000 a year each; *Esashi* and *Iwanai* come next. Of the the above, *Otaru* surpasses all the others in volume, with exports reaching ¥2,223,000 and imports ¥3,608,000. *Hakodate* is second, exports ¥2,167,000 and imports ¥2,654,000. *Mororan* is the tradal centre for the S. part, and *Kushiro* and *Nemuro* for the N. part, of the E. coast. Of the total exports and imports, amounting respectively to ¥62,840,000 and ¥76,370,000, the foreign trade in the former accounts for ¥7,7230,000 and in the latter for ¥7,560,000. Principal exports, both for home and abroad, are beans, rape-seed, rice-bran, herrings, salmon, salmon-trout, fish guano, fish oil, match-sticks, and coal; principal imports are rice, salmon, salmon-trout, fish guano (these last from *Karafuto*), sugar, tobacco, *sake*, dry goods, fish-nets, hardware, bullion, ropes, and cords.

### Communications.

**Sea routes.** Between Hokkai-dō and Japan Proper there are the following routes:

1. Aomori-Hakodate Ferry Service. Regular service twice a day (between 4 and 5 hrs.) by steamers belonging to the Imperial Government Railways. For particulars see P. 348.

2. Aomori-Mororan. One crossing daily, in 11½ hrs; Fares, 1st class ¥4, 2nd class ¥2.40, 3rd class ¥1.60.

3. Kōbe-Otaru. From Kōbe to Hakodate and *Otaru* via *Yokohama* and *Ogi-no-hama*; from Kōbe to Hakodate 5 days, from Kōbe to *Otaru* 7 days. Thirteen trips per month. Fares, 3rd class ¥8.50 (no 1st or 2nd class).

4. Other routes are:

Hakodate-Etorofu—via *Kushiro* and *Nemuro*.

Hakodate-Nemuro—7 trips a month.

Hakodate-Abashiri—via *Kushiro, Akkeshi Kiritafu, Nemuro, Tomari, Ra-usu*.

Hakodate-Karafuto—via *Otaru, Ōtomari*.

Otaru-Abashiri—via ports.

Otaru-Wakkanai—via *Mashike, Rumoi*.

Vladivostok Service—from *Otaru* via *Hakodate, Niigata, Ebi-su, Fushiki, and Nanao*.

Karafuto E. Coast—from *Hakodate* via *Otaru*.

Karafuto W. Coast—from *Otaru* to *Ōtomari*.

*Mauka, and Rodin Island*.

**Railway connections.** All the lines are owned by the State, and these are:—

1. Hakodate Main Line, from *Hakodate* to *Asahigawa*, distance to *Otaru* (159 m. in 9½ hrs.), to *Sapporo* (179.1 m. in 10 hrs. 25 min.), to *Iwamizawa* (204.4 m. in 11 hrs. 40 min.), this trunk line extending 265.4 m. The branch lines are *Temiya Line (Otaru-Temiya 1.7 m.)*, *Horonai Line (Iwamizawa-Horonai 8.5 m., and Horonai-buto-Ikashumbetsu 4.5 m.)*, *Utashinai Line (Sunagawa-Utashinai 9 m.)*, *Iwanai Light Railway-Line (Kozawa-Iwanai 9.3 m.)*.

2. Kushiro Line, trunk line, 192.1 m., from *Asahigawa* to *Kushiro*, this line to be extended to *Nemuro*, where regular connection is to be established with the Kuriles.

3. Mororan Main Line leads from *Iwamizawa* on the Hakodate Main Line to *Mororan*, 86.7 m.; Yūbari Line (*Oiwake-Yubari* 27.2 m., and *Momijiyama-Kaede* 3 m.).

4. Rumoi Line leads from *Fukagawa* on the Hakodate Main Line to *Rumoi* on the W. coast, 31.1 m.

5. Sōya Line diverges from *Asahigawa* and leads to *Otoi-neppu* (80.3 m.), to be extended to *Wakkanai* in Sōya Strait, where a regular connection with Karafuto is to be established.

6. Abashiri Line leads from *Ikeda* on the Kushiro Main Line to *Abashiri*, 120.4 m.; Yubetsu Light Railway Line (*Nokke-ushi-Rubeshibe* 14.2 m.).

#### Hakodate Main Line and Kushiro Main Line and Places en route.

**Hakodate** (Inns : *Chigai-San, Kito, Kakuchō, Kakudai, Gotō-ken*) Pop. 87,875. Hakodate is one of the pioneer open ports and is situated at the entrance of Hokkai-dō. The harbour measures 1.5 m. from E. to W. and 2.9 m. from N. to S., with a depth of from 3 to 15 fathoms. The entrance makes an S-shaped curve. The streets extend from the seashore to the base of *Hakodate-yama* (also called *Gwagyū-san*, or 'Recumbent Cow Mount,' owing to its shape). **Principal Buildings** are the British Consulate at *Kaisho-machi*; U.S. Consulate at *Funami-chō*; Russian Consulate at *Funami-chō*; the Appeal Court (Pl. 1, E 8), Custom-House (Pl. E 6), Marine Bureau's Branch of the Department of Communications (Pl. 12 D 6), Fortress Headquarters (Pl. J 4), Local Administration Office, Post Office (Pl. 14 F 7), Middle School (Pl. J 4), Navigation School (Pl. 11 D 6), Commercial School (Pl. 6 E 7), Chamber of Commerce, Hakodate Mainichi Shimbun, Hakodate Nichi Nichi Shimbun (both newspapers), etc.

The city is provided with electric lighting, waterworks, and horse-trams. The harbour affords an excellent anchorage and is busy with shipping, both Japanese and foreign. The greater part of the city is under the strategic zone law, and photographing, sketching, etc., are forbidden, except by special permission.

**Hakodate Koen** (Public Park; Pl. E 8) is situated on a hillside to the S.W. of the station. The grounds are well laid out, containing an artificial pond and mounds, and command a splendid panoramic view of the city and the harbour. A marine products museum and a library stand in the park.

**Yunokawa-Onsen** (a hot spring resort) lies at the mouth of the *Matsukura-gawa*, about 2.4 m. from the city. The waters are hydro-sulphurous and bitter in taste. Several well-provided inns and restaurants are found. Small horse-trams run from *Hakodate*.



**Goryōkaku** (Pl. K 2, 3) is the fort that was erected in 1855 as the seat of the Hakodate Magistracy by the Japanese Dutch scholar named *Takeda Hisaburō*. It covers an area of 45 acres and is surrounded by moats about 190 ft. in length. It was here that the gallant Tokugawa band, led by the late Viscount Enomoto (who frequently sat in the Cabinet) and the late Baron Ōtori (subsequently a Privy Councillor), defended themselves against the Imperialists. Ice is cut from the outer moat in winter. The fort lies about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the N.E. of the city.

**Fukuyama**, 48.3 m. from *Hakodate* by land and 42 nautical miles by sea, with a regular steamship service, was formerly the seat of the Lord of *Matsumae* and is the oldest city in Hokkai-dō, with a number of interesting sights. The castle grounds lie in the N. part of the city and the portion of the three-storied citadel that is preserved stands as a monument of the old feudal days.



ŌNUMA KŌEN, HOKKAI-DŌ.

**Ōnuma** (16.8 m. from *Hakodate*), **Ōnuma Koen** (summer station, 17.5 m. from *Hakodate*, in 51 min., Inns and Restaurants: *Kudō*, *Kōyō-kwan*, *Morimusashi*, *Hyakka-en*, *Kame-no-yu*). After leaving the Hongō Station, the train proceeds along a gradually ascending track laid across the picturesque plain of *Kameda*. It then passes through a tunnel, 2,400 ft., and emerges on the edge of a lake. This is the smaller lake, called *Ko-numa*, which is connected with the larger sheet, *Ōnuma*. Numerous wooded islets rise in the lakes, the coasts of which are full of indentations, with fantastic rocks rising here and there. The larger lake lies 400 ft. above the sea and measures 19.5 m. around, its shape resembling that of a gourd. The constricted part, called *Sebat*, is spanned by an iron bridge bearing

tracks for railway trains. The view from the carriage windows is fine, with the long, pinnacled ridge of *Koma-ga-take* towering up ahead and the clear blue waters of the lake stretching below. The depth is from 2 to 10 fathoms, and the waters contain carp and other fresh-water fish. By the side of the lake stands a bronze statue of Marshal Ōyama, and on a small island near the bridge one of Admiral Tōgō, in commemoration of their services in the late war. The scenery of the lakes and their surroundings is reputed to be among the most charming in Hokkai-dō. *Junsai-numa* is a pond separated from Ōnuma by only  $\frac{1}{3}$  m. and is about 2.4 m. round, wider from E. to W. than from N. to S., numerous interesting rocks rising on the surface. The pond produces an edible water-lily with gelatinous leaves, called *junsai*, hence its name. Carp, first spawned in 1876, are caught here. *Tome-no-taki* is the waterfall formed by the water issuing from the E. corner of Ōnuma. The spectacle of salmon trout trying to leap over the fall is really a sight to see. The water is utilized by the Ōshima Hydro-Electric Co. for generating electricity. *Onsen*. Of the several hot springs existing here, *Tome-no-yu* is situated near Tome-no-taki, while *Hō-no-yu* occupies a charming situation on the hillside, overlooking the river that flows near the base; it lies on the left of the Togeshita tunnels. *Kame-no-yu* is on the N. bank of Sebat and affords a charming view of the lake.

*Koma-ga-take*, called also *Sahara-dake*, *Uchi-ura-dake*, or *Oshima-Fuji*, is the loftiest peak in Ōshima, being 3,625 ft. above the sea; it rises at the head of Volcano Bay and at the E. extremity of Ōnuma. Ōnuma Park is the most convenient place from which to ascend the mountain. The distance from Ōnuma Park to the top is 8 m., while from the next station of *Koma-ga-take* it is  $6\frac{1}{4}$  m. This volcano, now dormant, was in eruption in 1640, 1784, 1856, 1895, and 1905.

*Mori* (30.8 m. from *Hakodate*, in 1 hr. 28 min.) is a fishing village on Volcano Bay. There is a regular steamship service across the bay to *Mororan*, the distance being only 24 m.

*Kuro-matsu-nai* (82.3 m. from *Hakodate*, in 3 hrs. 47 min.; Inns: *Kaneda*, *Chiba*, *Hanaoka*) is the place where those bound for *Uta-sutsu* and *Sutsu* have to alight.

*Sutsu* is 10 m. from the station and affords a good anchorage on the W. coast of Hokkai-dō.

*Kutchan* (121 m. from *Hakodate*, in 6 hrs. 20 min.; Inns: *Asahi Hotel*, *Nanka*, *Fuji-ya*) is an extensive village spread over 228 sq. m., with 17,905 inhabitants. It possesses a district office and is the most thriving community in the whole district. A carbonic acid spring is found at *Tōgeshita*, and a cider factory stands near it.

*Shiribeshi-zan*, or *Yezo-Fuji*, called by the Ainu '*Makkari-nupuri*,' is the highest peak in Hokkai-dō, standing 6,429 ft. above the sea. It is of conical shape and its base makes a graceful sweep in four directions, with a river flowing around it. The mountain is clothed in dense vegetation from base to top and resembles in shape

the noble *Fuji-san* in the main island of *Honshū*. At the base is found a tarn, about two miles and a half in circumference, with steep shores composed of volcanic rocks, where cherry-trees are planted. Climbing by the road that leads from near the lake, we find a little below the summit a beautiful spot called *Ohana-batake* ('flower-field'), so called owing to the presence of a rich flora. A tiny pond in the garden looks charming, with rugged rocks covered with creeping pines rising at its sides. A climb of a few hundred yds. brings one to the summit, where there is a crater about 2 m. round, with a tarn containing water all the year through at its bottom. A view from the top embraces the ranges of *Usu*, *Rishiri*, and *Rebun*. From the Kutchan Station to the summit the ascent is 10 m. It is an easily accessible mountain and is provided with an inn at the top and a rest-house on the way. A regular mountaineering club exists for the ascent of this peak which from July to September attracts no small number of visitors.

**Kozawa** (127.4 m. from *Hakodate*, in 6 hrs. 35 min.) is the junction station for the Iwanai Light Railway Line. *Kuni-tomi Mine* lies near the station and produces gold, silver, copper, and zinc.

**Iwanai** (9.3 m. from *Kozawa*, in 42 min.; Inns: *Igeta*, *Chōhira*), Pop. 21,000, is, next to *Otaru*, the most flourishing town on the W. coast of Hokkai-dō. Cod and herring fishing are actively carried on in the adjoining seas. Iwao Sulphur-Mine, Kayanuma Coal-Mine, and Misumi Copper-Mine are found in the neighbourhood. A breakwater was recently completed to protect the harbour from the strong N.W. winds.

**Yoichi** (145.5 m. from *Hakodate*, in 7 hrs. 30 min.; Inns: *Kanemada*, *Yamato*), Pop. 17,100, is noted as a centre of the agricultural and fishing industries in this neighbourhood. The apples produced here are especially fine and are largely exported to Vladivostok. Cape Kamoi, at the W. extremity of Shakotan Peninsula, rises abruptly to a height of 270 ft. above the surface of the sea. In former times, from political considerations women were not allowed to pass northward beyond this promontory, and the popular tunes of '*Oiwake Bushi*' (ballad songs), which are even now sung so melodiously by the islanders, refer to this fact. One well-known song runs thus,

*Oshoro Takashima oyobimo naiga semete  
Utatsutsu Isoya made.*

which means, "To *Oshoro* and *Takashima* there is little hope, but O, my longing to *Utatsutsu* and *Isoya* at least!"

**Otaru** (159 m. from *Hakodate*, in 8 hrs. 19 min.; Inns: *Etchu-ya*, *Kito*, *Kojima*, *Kakuki*), Pop. 91,281, is the most prosperous business centre in Hokkai-dō. It is shut in by hills on the N.W. and S. and faces the sea on the E. The harbour is sheltered on the N.W. by the projection of *Takashima*, while it is further protected artificially by a breakwater extending about 1,500 yds. The basin affords a safe anchorage, which coupled with the facilities of railway connec-

tion, makes Otaru the entrepôt for marine products coming from *Ishikari*, *Kitami*, and *Shiribeshi*, and the principal outlet for agricultural and other products raised in the extensive plains of *Ishikari* and *Teshiwo*. Shipping connections with Japan Proper, Karafuto, and the Russian maritime provinces are very active. It has already surpassed Hakodate in population and shows greater commercial activity. *Principal buildings* are the Branch Custom-House, Tobacco Monopoly Branch Office, Branch Office of the Shipping Bureau of the Department of Communications, Taxation Office, District Office, Harbour Office, Commercial School, Middle School, Fishery School, Girls' Higher School, Deaf and Dumb School, Chamber of Commerce, Rice Exchange, Electric Light Co., Otaru Shimbun, Otaru Maiyū-Shimbun, Otaru Shōgyō-Shimbun (last three are newspapers), and a number of banks and companies. Otaru was a fishing village containing only about 4,200 inhabitants in 1872.

*Shin-Tengu-yama* stands in the heart of the city, dividing it into S. and N. halves. Though a small hill, it commands a good view of the city and the harbour. *Otaru Park* is situated on the hill at the rear of the city. Behind it rises *Tengu-san* and there is a fine view of the sea in front. The garden is beautifully laid out with cherry-trees, maples, artificial ponds, etc.

*The coal pier* at Temiya Station projects 952 ft. into the sea; it was built by the Imperial Government Railways in 1911 and is capable of loading vessels with 500 tons of coal per hour. Just behind Temiya Station lies *Temiya Park*, on a hill 200 ft. above the sea. It commands fine views of the city and harbour and of the distant mountain ranges of *Ishikari* and *Teshiwo*. *Takashima Marine Products Experimental Station* lies  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the station. It is built on a small islet in Takashima Bay and contains a fine aquarium which is worth a visit. Experiments and investigations dealing with marine products of Hokkai-dō are conducted at the station.

**Sapporo** (179.1 m. from *Hakodate*, in 9 hrs. 3 min.; Inns: *Yamagata-ya*, *Asahi-kan*, *Marusō*, *Nakamura-ya*, *Kakui-ya*, *Marushin*, *Sano-ya*; Restaurant, foreign food, *Hōhei-kan*), Pop. 70,084, is the administrative centre of Hokkai-dō and lies on the extensive plain of *Ishikari*. It was laid out in 1869 and presents features characteristic of a new city, with wide streets intersecting one another at right angles, the Ōdōri (Broadway), 120 yds. wide, dividing the city into N. and S. halves, while the R. Sosei divides it into E. and W. sections. Acacias and other trees are planted along the sides of the streets. The *Toyohira-gawa* flows through the E. part of the city, the streets lying beyond it being called *Toyohira-chō* and being on the highway leading to *Mororan*. The Moiwā Range rises on the S. and W. of the city, while the plain stretches to the N. and E. till it terminates at the seashore. *Principal buildings* are the Hokkaidō Government Office (Pl. 1, D 4), Branch Office of the Crown Forest Bureau, Revenue Office (Pl. 6, D 5), District Mining Bureau, District Office, Police Office (Pl. 18, D 4), Experimental Farm Buildings of

the Department of Agriculture and Commerce (Pl. C D 2), Agricultural College of the North Eastern Imperial University (Pl. D 3), Normal School (Pl. C 5), Middle School, Girls' Higher School (Pl. 3, C 4), Women's Handicraft School (Pl. D 6), Colonial Bank (Pl. 7, D 5), Chamber of Commerce, Hydro-Electric Company, Gas-Works, Street Ry. Co., Sapporo Tramway Co. (both horse-trams), Hokkai Times, Sapporo Mainichi Shimbun (both newspaper offices), Hokkai-dō Divisional Office of the Imperial Government Railways, and so forth. Sapporo is, in short, the centre of politics and culture in Hokkai-dō. At *Nishi-Nichōme* stands a bronze statue of the late Count Kuroda, who was the first chief of the Colonial Government, and at *Nishi-Sanchōme* one of the late General Nagayama, his successor and the commander of the 11th Division. The Colonial Monument stands near the Count's statue.

*Nakajima Park* (Pl. D 6 & 7) lies 1.4 m. from the station, at the S. extremity of the city. It is bounded in on the S. and E. by the *Toyohira*, and by the *Sosei* on the other sides, and is prettily laid out with artificial mounds and a pond. The old pine-trees growing on the islet in the pond, the rest-houses erected on its shores, the various flowers of the different seasons all combine to make this spot a favourite recreation resort of the citizens. Close by the pond stands the Commercial Samples Museum, where sundry specimens of commercial products are placed on view. The building formed part of the competitive exhibition held here some years ago. The bronze statue of General Baron Ōsako, who commanded the 7th Division in the late war, stands near the museum as a memorial of the campaign.

*Sapporo-jinja* (Pl. A 4) lies 2 m. W. of the city and is dedicated to three deities, who are regarded as watching over the colonial work of the island. A regular festival is held in June and forms the chief social function of the city. The temple stands on the hill called *Maru-yama*, whence a good view of the city may be obtained.

*The Museum* (Pl. D 4) is situated in the N.W. part and is under the control of the Agricultural College. Samples of minerals produced in Hokkai-dō; agricultural, marine, and other samples, and also stuffed animals, birds, *etc.*, specimens of Ainu wood-work, *etc.* are exhibited, the museum being open twice a week from April to October. Outside stands a hot-house. The whole grounds, which cover a wide area, present an aspect of lovely solitude.

*The Agricultural College* (Pl. D 3) consists of several white-painted buildings at *Kita-kujō*, *Nishi-Rokuchōme*, and its clock-tower can be seen from far. The grounds are spacious and planted with aged elms, maples, *etc.*, and altogether the college forms a venerable seat of learning removed from the din of the city.

*Hōhei-kwan*, a two-storied foreign building, stands on the bank of the *Sosei* and was originally built by the Government to serve as an Imperial residence, when the late Emperor made a trip to Hokkai-dō. It was here that the Crown Prince, now the reigning sovereign, stayed when His Highness visited the northern island in

1911. European meals are procurable here on ordinary occasions, and permission may also be obtained for lodging.

**Jōzan-kei** is a popular resort on account of its hot springs and lies on the upper course of the *Toyohira*. The water issues from the fissures of rocks. The road to this place is laid along the river, being constructed by levelling down its high cliffs, and is a drive of 17 m. by omnibus from Sapporo. Some inns are found here.

**Ebetsu** (192.2 m. from *Hakodate*, in 9 hrs. 42 min.; Inns: *Ebetsu-kwan*, *Yamashita-kwan*, *Fuji-ya*), lies at the confluence of the *Chitose* and the *Ishikari* and is the market for the agricultural products of the neighbouring village. The branch paper factory of the Fuji Seishi Kwaisha stands near the station. There are regular steam-boat services, one going down to the mouth of the R. *Ishikari* 29 m., and the other going up to *Tsukigata*, distance 26 m.

**Chitose Hatchery** lies on the bank of the *Chitose-gawa*, some 37 m. above its mouth. It is a quiet, secluded place where salmon eggs are hatched on a large scale. When the young fish have grown to a length of about 3 inches, they are let loose in the river.

**Iwamizawa** (204.4 m. from *Hakodate*, in 10 hrs. 8 min.; Inns: *Tamura*, *Yamabun*), Pop. 22,349, occupies the centre of the coal-fields of *Yūbari*, *Horonai*, *Ikushumbetsu*, *Utashinai*, and other places, all provided with facilities of railway connection. From here start the lines leading to *Mororan* and *Horonai*.

**Sunagawa** (226.3 m. from *Hakodate*, in 11 hrs.) lies on the left bank of the R. *Ishikari* and is the junction station for the *Utashinai* Line. A great saw-mill and lumber-yard owned by the Mitsui Firm is located near the station. Alluvial gold is found in the beds of the *Sofuchi-gawa* and its tributaries, 10 m. from the station.

**Takikawa** (230.9 m. from *Hakodate*, in 11 hrs. 12 min.; Inn, *Kanetaka*), Pop. 5,000, lies near the fertile plains of *Ishikari* and *Uriu* and enjoys good facilities of river transport on the *Ishikari* and the *Sorachi-gawa*. The *Furano* Line diverges from here, and, running along the bank of the *Sorachi* finally joins the *Kushiro* Line at *Shimo-Furano*, 36 m. distant. Rich coal-bearing strata are found along the line.

**Fukagawa** (245.4 m. from *Hakodate*, in 11 hrs. 44 min.) is the junction station for the *Rumoi* Line. The *Ishikari-gawa* runs near the station.

**Rumoi or Rurumoppe** (31.1 m. from *Fukagawa*, in 2 hrs. 10 min.; Inns: *Marumata*, *Rumoi Hotel*), Pop. 16,800, is the terminus of the *Rumoi* Line. Till a few years ago, it was an insignificant fishery port, but owing to the fact that the place is very near the upper valley of the *Ishikari*, it was chosen as an export harbour, and in consequence the town has grown suddenly in prosperity. Harbour improvement works are now in progress.

**Mashike**, a fine harbour, lies 10 m. to the W. of the *Rumoi*. Herring fishery is conducted on a great scale in the neighbouring sea.

**Kamuikotan** (253.7 m. from *Hakodate*, expresses do not stop) is one of the most famous sights in Hokkai-dō; it is formed by a cañon of the Ishikari with a high mountain rising near. A high-way runs along one bank, while the railway track is laid along the other, a suspension bridge connecting the two. The place is extremely romantic. A cold mineral spring issues from a river bank about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the station across the river, and the water after being heated is utilized for baths. From the balcony of the inn one can enjoy the whole wild scenery to the best advantage. *Kamuikotan* means in the Ainu language an awful or weird place. Legend says that a devil once tried to stop the river with stones, but that a god broke down the dam and moreover killed the devil.

**Asahigawa** (265.4 m. from *Hakodate*, in 14 hrs. 45 min.; Inns: *Miura-ya*, *Miyakoshi-ya*, *Kito*, *Sasaoka-ya*), Pop. 40,453, forms the centre of the island and is situated in an elevated plain 375 ft. above the sea. The Ishikari and *Ushishubetsu* flow along one side, while the *Chūbetsu* flows along the other. The city is longer from E. to W. than from N. to S., and its streets are regularly laid out as in Sapporo. The city has risen to sudden importance as a result of the establishment here of the 7th Army Division, and its prosperity has advanced by leaps and bounds since the discovery that the surrounding district is suited for the cultivation of rice. The continental severity of the climate in summer and winter, however, makes the city an uncomfortable place to live in. *Principal buildings* are the Divisional and Brigade Headquarters with Barracks and Gendarmerie Station, District Office, Meteorological Observatory, Offices of the Electric Company and of the Horse-tram Company, schools, newspaper offices, railway offices, banks, etc. The Teshiwo Line starts here. The thriving agricultural villages of *Kagura*, *Kamoi*, *Takasu*, etc., round about the city contribute much to the trade activity of the place.

*Kagura-ga-oka*, 2 m. from *Asahigawa* and rising 110 ft. above it, is noteworthy as a place marked out as the future site of an Imperial place in Hokkai-dō. It is a wide, well-wooded plateau, which commands a fine view of the city and surrounding scenes. The two rivers of *Biei* and *Chūbetsu* flow round the base.

*Chikabumi-dai* is the name of the hill rising to the rear of the barracks. The hill extends from W. to N.W. and ends abruptly in cliffs, below which runs the Ishikari. Beyond the river lies the city, and far away, obscured by mist, are faintly visible the mountain ridges of Ishikari, Tokachi, and *Chūbetsu*. On the top stands a granite monument commemorating the exploration undertaken in 1885 by the late Baron Iwamura, then Vice-Minister of Justice, and the late Gen. Nagayama, after an arduous journey up the Ishikari. The view from this summit told the explorers that *Kamikawa* was destined to become an important centre in the interior of the island.

*Hammen-zan* is a hill with one side bare and is a continuation of *Chikabumi*. The panorama displayed below is as splendid as

that from Chikabumi, with the ranges on the borders between Teshiwo and Tokachi extending from N.E. to N.W.

An *Ainu Community* is found near Chikabumi Station, in the tract specially set apart for the use of the Ainu people, who here number 190 souls. They subsist by farming, and for the benefit of their children there is a special experimental farm in Asahigawa.

**Ochiai** (300.1 m. from *Hakodate*, in 18 hrs. 20 min.) lies 1,349 ft. above the sea and is the place where the main and branch currents of the *Sorachi* join. The track continues to ascend and, passing through the 3,000 ft. tunnel, reached soon after leaving Karikachi Station, comes to the highest point in the railway system of Hokkai-dō, i.e., 1,760 ft. above the sea. The descent from this spot is a revelation of Nature's rare beauty. *Sahoro-dake* rises high on one side, and the train, as it winds round its base, commands a magnificent view of the plain of Tokachi, extending far away to the horizon, its verdant appearance producing the impression of a wide expanse of sea. The train descends the slope in a zigzag track and finally reaches *Atsu-nai*, whence it runs skirting the shore of the Pacific rich in scenes of varying type.

**Ikeda** (359.7 m. from *Hakodate*, in 21 hrs. 56 min.; Inns: *Ike-da-kwan*, *Senryō-kwan*), lies on the bank of the *Tokachi-gawa* and is the junction station for the Abashiri Line. An extensive plantation belonging to Marquis Ikeda exists in the neighbourhood of the station.

**Abashiri** (120.4 m. from *Ikeda*, in 8 hrs. 17 min.; Inn, *Matsui*), Pop. 3,500, is the terminus of the Abashiri Main Line, which passes through the fertile valley of the *Toshibetsu-gawa*, the great forest of *Oketo*, and the vast plain of *Tokoro*. The harbour lies on the Okhotsk Sea and at the mouth of the *Abashiri-gawa*, which comes from Lake Abashiri. It is not naturally well protected from winds and waves, moreover the harbour is frozen up in winter. However, as it is the only port on the Kitami coast, regular steamship service between it and Otaru is maintained, except during the winter months.

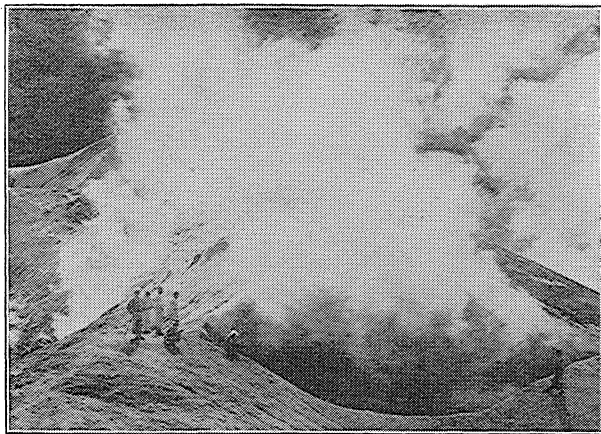
Places of interest are *Eboshi-Iwa* (a rock resembling a hat) in front of the harbour, Public Park near the station, *Sanchō-zan*, 2.4 m. W. of the station, whence fine views of the harbour and of the Natori and Abashiri Lakes are obtained.

**Kushiro** (194 m. from *Takigawa*, in 11 hrs. 19 min., 407.6 m. from *Hakodate*, in 25 hrs. 30 min.; Inns: *Tora-ya*, *Fuji-ya*, *Wajima-ya*, *Murakami*, *Yamagata-ya*), Pop. 17,905, is an export town built on both sides of the mouth of the Kushiro and noted for the shipping of sulphur and lumber. The basin has a depth of 48 ft. and is sheltered on the S. by Cape Shirito-zaki, which bends W. at the end, from which a chain of submerged rocks extends out about half a mile. On the completion of the harbour-works now under construction it will become a safe anchorage. As the centre of distribution and collection for Kushiro, Tokachi, Southern Kitami, Eastern Ishikari, and Western Nemuro, the city forms a flourishing market. *Principal buildings* are the District Office, City Office,



Regimental Headquarters, Branch Custom-House, Marine Laboratory, newspaper offices, banks, Yasuda Mining Office, Ōsaka Colliery Company, Kusano Match-stick Factory, Curing House for Marine Products, *etc.* *Shirito-zaki* is the cape projecting out to the S. of the city, with a lighthouse standing on its abrupt point. On the terrace lies the cluster of streets called *Yonemachi*. From the top, 150 ft. above the sea, is seen to the N. the Cape of *Shiranuka*, where nestle several fishing hamlets, while a good panorama of the Kushiro River and the whole city, as well as of the ranges of Kitami, Kushiro, and Tokachi, is also obtained. The high peaks of *Me-Akan* and *O-Akan* stand fronting *Shirito-zaki*.

The *Kushiro-gawa* rises from Lake Kussharo and flows for 89 m., about 29 m. of its lower course being navigable by river-craft. *Harutori-numa* is a pond about 1.4 m. E. of the city and very near the shore. It has a depth of 20 fathoms or more and abounds in fish.



NOBORIBETSU GEYSER, HOKKAI-DŌ.

An old fort is found on a small eminence about a mile E. of the city. It is surrounded by dry moats and is said to have been a stronghold built towards the end of the 18th century by a chieftain of the Ainu tribes residing near this district. The Ainus are believed to have been numerous formerly about *Shirito-zaki* and *Mojiriya*, the latter being the name of the place where the hill stands, this locality abounding in caves.

*Kwōfū-en*, 1.4 m. from the station, stands behind *Mojiriya* and has a hot spring on its side. From here a good view of Kushiro is obtained.

## Mororan Main Line.

The line branches off from the Hakodate Main Line at Iwamizawa and leads to Mororan, 86.7 m., in 4 hrs. 11 min.

**Oiwake** (24 m. from *Iwamizawa*, in 1 hr. 19 min.; Inns: *Urokoboshi*, *Chitose-ya*) is the junction for the Yūbari Line. A coke-oven, owned by the Hokkaidō Tankō Kisen Kwaisha, exists here.

**Yūbari** (27.2 m. from *Oiwake*, in 2 hrs. 15 min.; Inns: *Maru-shin*, *Yūbari-kwan*, *Maruishi-Ryokwan*) is the terminus of the Yūbari Line. The place has risen to importance owing to the working of the Yūbari Coal-fields.\* It is shut in on three sides by hills, with streams flowing at their bases. The village proper contains 3,200 inhabitants, while in the mine area over 9,800 others reside.

\*The Yūbari Coal-mine, which is worked by the Hokkaidō Tankō Kisen Kwaisha, is situated in the village of *Nobori-gawa*, *Yūbari-gōri*, *Ishihari*, at an elevation of 1,085 ft. above the sea. The seams start from the valley of a small stream on the *Horokabetsu*, the upper course of the Yūbari, and gradually make a dip along the upper course of the *Anoro*. Discovered in 1888 and worked the following year, these coal-fields are the richest and best in Hokkaidō and the largest in Japan next to *Miike*. With the extension of railway facilities in 1892 the output has steadily grown in volume. At present four shafts, called No. I., No. II., *Shin-Yūbari*, and *Wakanabe*, are worked, their latest returns being as follows:—

Name	Elevation	Area of mine in acres	Workers	Output in 1,000 metric tons	Value in ¥ 1,000
Yūbari No. I.	1,085 ft.	9,779	4,534	471	2,250
No. II.	755 "	4,917	839	128	579
Shin-Yūbari	1,300 "	317	570	119	363
Wakanabe	1,800 "	2,185	375	34	85

Of the above, Nos. I and II are worked by the Hokkaidō Tankō Kisen Kwaisha and the other two by the Tokyo Gas-Works. The mine with its thorough equipment and good general arrangement on a large scale deserves a visit.

**Numano-hata** (40.6 m. from *Iwamizawa*, in 2 hrs. 23 min.) lies on the highway to Hitaka.

**Usunai Pond** lies 1.2 m. from the station and affords a good shooting-ground for wild swans and geese. *Yoshitsune-jinsha*, at *Mukawa*, 15 m. from the station, is dedicated to the great hero Yoshitsune and is held in great veneration by Ainus. The unfortunate hero is supposed to have escaped to Hokkai-dō. At *Biratori*, 12 m. from *Mukawa*, is found a cluster of Ainu villages.

**The Crown Pasture of Nii-kappu** lies 51 m. from the station and occupies 93,000 acres of land. The finest breeds of horses and cattle are raised here.

**Tomakomai** (46 m. from *Iwamizawa*, in 2 hrs. 39 min.; Inns: *Yabe*, *Kimura*), Pop. 5,500, lies on the Pacific coast and is well known by reason of the sardine fishery in the neighbourhood. A large paper-mill of the Ōji Seishi Kwaisha is located near the station. Lake Shikotsu lies at the top of a mountain, 15 m. N.W. of the station. It measures 7.3 m. from E. to W. and 5 m. from N. to S. and is possessed of fine scenery.

**Noboribetsu** (71.2 m. from *Iwamizawa*, in 4 hrs.).

*Noboribetsu Spa*, the most noted hot spring resort in Hokkai-dō, lies in a hollow among hills, 4 m. from the station, omnibuses available. From fissures in the serrated, rocky river bed, a few hundred yds. to the rear of the village, there rise with detonations hot waters, which fall in jets from the cliffs in front of the inns, of which *Takimoto* is the best known. A little further up are boiling mud geysers and some solfataras, covering 24 acres, and above these is a lake with clear water. The scene produces a weird impression. In autumn the mist and the scarlet tints of the maple leaves render the place still more picturesque.

**Mororan** (86.7 m. from *Iwamizawa*; Inns: *Maru-hon*, *Maru-ichi*, *Marui*), Pop. 20,335, the terminus of the Mororan Main Line, lies on the N.E. coast of Volcano Bay and is the most important export harbour on the E. coast of the island. The basin, though not large, is well sheltered and was at one time selected as the site of an admiralty port. Regular steamship services are run between this port and Hakodate and Aomori. The Nippon Steel Foundry, a joint undertaking of the Hokkai-dō Tankō Kisen Kwaisha and Messrs Armstrong & Vickers, is located here. *A Coal Pier*, of the same type as that in Otaru, was built by the Government Railways in 1911. It projects 1,184 ft. into the sea and is capable of loading vessels with 500 tons of coal per hour. *Sokuryō-zan* lies at the W. end of the town, and from it one can command fine views of Volcano Bay on the W. and the Pacific Ocean on the S.

*Usu-dake* lies on Volcano Bay to the N.W. of Mororan. It is an extinct volcano, 1,964 ft. high, with its summit divided into *Ō-usu* and *Ko-usu*. The whole mountain is destitute of trees and presents a rugged appearance. Several small lakes exist in the old craters.

#### **Soya Line.**

This line branches off from Asahigawa and extends to *Otoi-neppu*, 80.3 m., in 5 hrs. 52 min.

**Nagayama** (5.7 m. from *Asahigawa*, in 22 min.). The village was named after the late General Nagayama, the commander of the colonial troops in Hokkai-dō. The place lies along the Ishikari valley, where large tracts have recently been devoted to the cultivation of rice. An Agriculture Experimental Station exists here.

**Nayoro** (47.2 m. from *Asahigawa*, in 3 hrs. 40 min.; Inns: *Maruichi*, *Maru-u*), Pop. 4,900, lies at the confluence of the *Nayoro-gawa* and the *Teshiwo-gawa* and on the highway to Kitami. From here to the mouth of the Teshiwo-gawa it is possible to descend in a canoe steered by Ainu boatmen. The scenes along the river are quite charming, with mountains rising abruptly from both banks, their slopes being clad with magnificently tinged leaves in autumn.

### Route XLVIII. Chishima, or the Kurile Islands.

This name denotes the chain of volcanic islands, over 29 in number, stretching for about 150 nautical miles from a point N. E. of *Nemuro* and ending close to *Kamchatka*. The group covers 6,198 sq. m., with a coast line of 1,496 m. The principal islands are *Etorofu*, *Paramoshiri*, *Kunashiri*, *Uruppu*, *Shinshiri*, *Onnekotan*, *Shikotan*, *Shakotan*, and *Shumshu*, and the whole group is subdivided into nine administrative counties, placed under the control of the Nemuro Branch Office. Only *Kunashiri*, *Etorofu*, *Shikotan*, *Uruppu*, and *Shumshu* are inhabited, the whole population numbering 4,809.

During the Tokugawa Period no clearly recognized title existed as to the ownership of the islands N. of *Uruppu*. The Cossacks gradually encroached upon them from the beginning of the 18th century, and they even threatened to take possession of the southernmost islands of *Etorofu* and *Kunashiri*. The Lord of *Matsumae*, who was responsible for the defence of *Hokkai-dō* and *Chishima*, was powerless to resist this aggression. Towards the latter half of the 18th century, the Government sent *Mogami Tsunenori* and ordered the Russians to withdraw from *Etorofu* and *Kunashiri*. They then removed to *Uruppu*. The defences of the two islands were subsequently strengthened. In 1853 a dispute occurred between Japan and Russia as to the boundary line in *Karafuto*, and this was finally settled in 1875, when Japan agreed to abandon her title in *Karafuto* in exchange for the islands in the Kuriles north of *Uruppu*.

**Topographical features.** Almost all the islands in the group are of elongated shape with very little level ground and with shores ending in abrupt cliffs, the E. coast being worse in this respect than the W. The only possible harbour is *Shakotan Bay* on the island of *Shikotan*. It is only in *Etorofu*, *Kunashiri*, *Uruppu*, and *Shumshu* that woods are found, but all the others are bare. Fish and wild animals are plentiful, though fur-seals are rare in the N. islands and are entirely absent in *Shumshu*, the northernmost one.

**Climate.** Observations at *Shana* record (for 1908)  $28^{\circ}\text{C}$ . maximum,  $-23.5^{\circ}\text{C}$ . minimum, average for the year,  $2.7^{\circ}\text{C}$ . In the N. islands snow begins to fall about the middle of September, and the land is covered with snow till July or August in the following year. In mid-winter the climate on the E. coast is more severe than on the W. coast, but in general it is somewhat milder in winter. Fog is also more frequent on the E. coast.

**Productions.** Fishery amounts to ¥380,000 a year, consisting of salmon, trout, cod, herring, and *kombu*. Fur-seals and walrus live on the coast, though much fewer than formerly, while on land there are foxes, bears, sables, etc., and some birds are also found. Sulphur is the most important mineral, produced principally at *Moyoro* mountain in *Kunashiri*.

**Inhabitants.** *Ainus* and *Gilyaks* predominate, the former of the same extraction as the aborigines in *Hokkai-dō*, though using a somewhat different language, while the others were originally settlers from Russian territories. On the northernmost island of *Shumshu* dwell a small number of the *Hōkoku-gikwai* people from Japan Proper, who, led by Lieut. Gunji of the Imperial Navy in 1892, proceeded there to form a colony.

### Route XLIX. Karafuto (or Saghalien.)

The steamship facilities between Hokkai-dō and Karafuto consist of the following: the line subsidized by the Karafuto Government, the line subsidized by the Communications Department of the Imperial Government, and the irregular service maintained by ships outside of the above two lines.

(1) Line subsidized by the Karafuto Government: *Chikugo-maru* (710 tons) and *Tsuruga-maru* (999 tons) maintain a regular service between *Otaru* in Hokkai-dō and ports on Aniva Bay and on the E. coast of Karafuto and Kaihyō-tō,—the former ship making two trips monthly between May and October and the latter making three trips monthly between May and November (no voyage during the rest of the year); *Suruga-maru* (732 tons) and *Chiga-maru* (757 tons) maintain connection between *Otaru* on the one hand and *Kaiba-tō* and ports on the W. coast of Karafuto on the other,—the former ship making 3 trips monthly between April and November, and the latter making one trip monthly between April and October; *Tairei-maru* (1,335 tons) maintains connection between *Otaru* on the one hand and *Ōtomari* (on Aniva Bay) and *Mauka* (on the W. coast) on the other, making three trips monthly between December and the following March; *Kitami-maru* (728 tons) maintains connection between *Wakanai* (in Hokkai-dō) and *Ōtomari*, making two trips monthly between August and October.

(2) N.Y.K.'s line, subsidized by the Communications Department: *Kamikawa-maru* and *Hirosaki-maru* (each about 1,200 tons) maintain a stated service between *Hakodate* on the one hand, and *Otaru*, *Ōtomari*, and *Mauka* on the other, making three trips in April, six trips monthly between May and October, five trips in November, and two in December.

(3) Irregular services are maintained by ships which are run mostly during the fishing season, between ports on the Japan Sea side of the Main Island on the one hand and *Ōtomari* and *Mauka* on the other; other ships also come in, for conveying the timber and other products of the island to Chōsen or China.

**Situation and Geography.** Karafuto, or Japanese Saghalien, begins at 50° N. Lat. where its frontier runs in a straight line E. to W., continuous with Russian Saghalien; in the E. it faces the Okhotsk Sea, in the S. it is separated from Hokkai-dō by the Sōya Strait, otherwise known as La Perouse Strait (only 4 m. wide), and in the W. between the island and the continent there lies the Mamiya Gulf, also called the Gulf of Tartary. Karafuto is 2,937 m. long from N. to S.; its greatest breadth is 98 m. (along the line stretching E. to W. from the mouth of the *Horonai*), and its smallest breadth 20 m. between *Kushun-nai* and *Manui*. It has an area of 13,200 sq. m., being slightly smaller than Kyūshū and a little larger than Taiwan. Two parallel chains of mountains run from N. to S., with plains lying between them; the valleys of the *Horonai*, the *Uchibuchi*, the *Suzuya*, the *Rutaka*, and of the rivers in the S. part along the W. coast being fit for agriculture or pasturage. Karafuto is largely covered with extensive primeval forests, the ground underneath filled with coal and other minerals, and the neighbouring seas are rich in fishery products. Its one drawback is the lack of good harbours. Since Karafuto came under Japanese administration in 1905, much has already been done in developing its natural resources.

**History.** Nobody knows when Karafuto was first discovered by the Japanese. It is, however, on record that early in the 17th century the Daimyo Matsumae, whose seat was at *Fukuyama*, near Hakodate (Hokkai-dō), had a retainer of his spend some time on the island; this was some twenty years before Russians first visited the island (1650). Twice afterwards, in the Genroku Era (1688-1703) and in the Meiwa Era (1764-1771), officials were sent over from Fukuyama to the island for the purpose of inspection. In 1777 another inspection party was dispatched by the same daimiate. The island finally attracted the attention of the Government at Yedo, and in the 5th year of Temmei (1785) the Shogunate Government dispatched *Yamaguchi Tetsugorō* for a tour of inspection through *Yezo* (Hokkai-dō), and this official sent a member of his suite, *Oishi Ippei*, to visit Karafuto. *Oishi* crossed over the Soya Strait to *Shiretoko*, and after visiting *Tantomari* on the W. coast returned to *Sōya*. Going over again the next year, he journeyed on along the W. coast of the island for 31 days, till he reached *Kushunnai*, whence he was obliged to return owing to lack of provisions. In 1792 the Yedo Government dispatched *Mogami Tokunai* and *Wada Heidayū* to Karafuto. In 1801 *Nakamura Koichirō* and *Takahashi Jitayū* visited the island by order of the Yedo Government, going as far as *Naiputsu* on the E. coast and *Shouki* on the W. coast. In those days Russians began to make frequent inroads on the island. In 1808 *Matsumae Denjūrō* and *Mamiya Rinzo*, both officials of the Yedo Government, visited the island,—the former going as far as *Rakka-saki* by way of the W. coast and the latter to *Nayoko*, also on the W. coast; they returned together to *Sōya*. In 1809 *Mamiya* made a second visit and crossing the Gulf of Tartary set foot on the continent. If he was not the first to discover the existence of a strait separating Karafuto from the mainland, for it appears a French navigator, *La Perouse*, discovered the fact in 1787,—(*Saghalien* being put down as an island in the map of those days), *Mamiya* was certainly the first to cross over the strait to the other side. In 1853 Russia first sent an ambassador (who arrived at Nagasaki) to negotiate with the Japanese Government about the boundary of Karafuto; at the same time there were landed at *Kushun-kotan*, in Karafuto, Russian troops who constructed a fortress. In 1854 the Yedo Government dispatched *Hori Oribe-no-shō* to Karafuto; the same year the Russian ambassador of a year ago came again to *Shimoda*, but the frontier question was not settled. In 1858 the Russian Government sent *Muravieff* for the same purpose, but nothing was decided. In 1861 *Take-nouchi* and other officials dispatched by the Yedo Government to Europe, on visiting St. Petersburg, tried to settle the Karafuto boundary dispute, but no result was reached,—the Russian representative insisting on 48° N. Lat. as the boundary, while the Japanese insisted on 50°. In 1867 the Yedo Government sent *Koide Yamato-no-Kami* to Russia to negotiate about the same question, but his efforts proved a failure. In 1875 the long-standing question of Karafuto was at last settled by a treaty with Russia, according to which Japan waived all her claims regarding Karafuto, accepting in exchange the whole group of *Chishima* (*Kurile* Islands). In July 1905, Karafuto was occupied by the Japanese army, and by the Portsmouth Treaty of Peace the island S. of the 50th parallel passed into Japanese possession.

**Population.** The population of the island is steadily increasing. It must be remembered that there is invariably a much larger population in summer, which is the fishing season, than in winter, as the following figures will show :—

Year	Last day of June		Last day of December	
	Houses	Inhabitants	Houses	Inhabitants
1908	6,530	43,456	6,555	26,393
1909	6,069	38,143	6,374	26,236
1910	7,697	46,838	7,684	31,017
1911	8,958	57,071	—	—

**Administration.** The seat of administration is at *Toyohara*, called Vladimirovka under the Russians; here resides the Governor of Karafuto. Under the general administration there are five prefectural offices, with seats at *Toyohara*, *Ōtomari*, *Mauka*, *Shikka*, and *Nayoshi*. The agencies of these prefectural governments are found at the following 14 places: *Toyohara*, *Ōtani*, *Sakahama*, *Ōtomari*, *Tonnai*, *Nagahama*, *Rutaka*, *Mauka*, *Ponto*, *Notasan*, *Tomari-oro*, *Kushunmai*, *Mototomari*, and *Ushoro*.



GROUP OF REINDEER, KARAFUTO.

**Climate.** The highest average annual temperature is found at *Mauka* (W. coast), with 3.2° C. (37.76° Fahr.), and the lowest at *Shikka* (on the E. coast) with 1° C. below zero (30.2° Fahr.). As a rule the W. coast is warmer, owing to the influence of the current from the S., and the E. coast colder, because of the arctic current of the Okhotsk Sea; the coast of Aniva Bay is colder than the W. coast and warmer than the E. coast. Taking the average for the whole of Karafuto, the coldest month of the year is January with the temperature 40° C. or more below zero, while the hottest month is August with its 33° C. or more. The following tables give some particulars about the temperature and climate of Karafuto:

**Temperatures—Average per month and year.**

	Ōtomari	Mauka	Toyohara	Ochiai	Shikka	Nayoshi
	C.	C.	C.	C.	C.	C.
January	-12.2°	-16.6°	-16.6°	-19.5°	-21.3°	-14.1°
February	-11.0°	-14.6°	-14.6°	-15.7°	-16.9°	-12.6°
March	-5.8°	-8.3°	-8.3°	-8.4°	-9.0°	-6.3°
April	1.6°	1.7°	1.7°	1.4°	0.2°	1.7°
May	5.3°	6.5°	6.5°	5.4°	3.5°	6.6°
June	9.6°	11.0°	10.9°	10.2°	8.0°	11.7°
July	14.2°	14.5°	15.1°	13.9°	12.4°	15.7°
August	17.2°	17.6°	17.7°	16.7°	15.4°	16.8°
September	13.2°	13.5°	12.3°	11.8°	11.7°	11.0°
October	6.9°	7.1°	5.9°	5.5°	4.9°	6.5°
November	-1.3°	-1.0°	-2.8°	-2.9°	-5.6°	-3.6°
December	-7.5°	-6.8°	-10.4°	-10.8°	-14.7°	-9.5°
Annual average	2.5°	3.2°	1.5°	0.6°	1.0°	2.0°
Highest Record Temperature	27.9°	27.2°	32.0°	30.5°	33.0°	27.0°
Lowest	-32.7°	-22.9°	-42.0°	-42.0°	-39.8°	-33.0°

**N.B.** The figures in the above table for *Mauka*, *Ochiai*, and *Shikka* are based on the returns of 1908, 1909, and 1910, those for *Nayoshi* on those of 1910.

## Times of Frost and Snow Fall.

	First Frost		Last Frost		First Snow		Last Snow	
	Average	Earliest	Average	Latest	Average	Earliest	Average	Latest
Mauka	Oct. 5	Oct. 2, 1910	May 13	May 21, 1910	Oct. 25	Oct. 19, 1909	May 24	June 3, 1908
Ōtomari	Sept. 25	Sept. 16, 1907	May 14	May 31, 1906	Oct. 26	Oct. 9, 1908	May 20	June 3, 1908
Toyohara	Sept. 18	Sept. 11, 1906	June 8	June 22, 1907	Oct. 26	Oct. 9, 1908	May 23	June 3, 1908
Ochiai	Sept. 21	Sept. 18, 1910	June 4	June 21, 1908	Oct. 27	Oct. 22, 1909	May 26	June 4, 1908
Shikka	Sept. 25	Sept. 16, 1907	June 5	June 20, 1908	Oct. 18	Oct. 1, 1906	May 24	May 25, 1909
Nayoshi	—	Sept. 27, 1910	—	May 9, 1910	—	Oct. 11, 1910	—	May 19, 1910

**N.B.** The dates in the above table are taken, in the case of Ōtomari, Toyohara, and Shikka, from the returns of 1906-1910; of Mauka and Ochiai from the returns of 1908-1910; of Nayoshi from the returns of 1910.

## Communications.

**Highways.** Under the Russian régime a highway was made between Ōtomari, then called Korsakoff, and Toyohara (called Vladimirovka), and another between the latter place and the mouth of the *Uchibuchi-gawa*. After the new towns of Toyohara, Ōtomari, and Mauka were laid out, the Japanese government in 1908 constructed a highway between Mauka and Toyohara, across a mountain range lying between them,—thus making the whole distance available for carriages. In addition shorter roads were made in various directions, such as one between Ōtomari and *Tonnai*, and bridges were built over many rivers.

**Railways.** The light railway between Ōtomari and Toyohara (24.7 m.), built in 1905 by the Japanese army of occupation, was opened in 1909 to ordinary traffic, and in 1911 a new line of 32 miles was completed between Toyohara and Sakaehama. Thus there is now a railway line of altogether 57.6 m., which connects Ōtomari on Aniva Bay with Sakaehama on the E. coast. On the railway two trains are run daily between Sakae-machi Station, Ōtomari, and Toyohara, and one train between Toyohara and Sakaehama; the time required for the journey being 2 hours between Sakae-machi and Toyohara and 2½ hours between Toyohara and Sakaehama.

**Stages and Ferries.** Besides building roads, the Government gave subsidies for the establishment all over Karafuto of stations or stages, where arrangements are made for lodging travellers, besides



providing horses and porters. The crossing of rivers was facilitated by providing ferries, which, under the Government subsidy, carry passengers either free of charge or for a very small fee. At the end of September 1911, there were altogether 73 stages and 53 ferries.

**Post, Telegraph and Telephone.** The chief post-offices are found at *Toyohara, Ōtomari, Mauka, Shikka, Nayoshi,* and *Nishi-Notoro*, where besides the usual postal and telegraphic business, telephone-exchanges are provided. There are also subordinate post-offices at the following 16 places: *Kushunnai, Sakaehama, Higashi-Shiraura, Rutaka, Kaibatō* (Is.), *Notasan, Tonmai, Tomarioro, Nagahama, Ushoro, Ponto, Rantomari, Mototomari, Ōtami, Moebishi,* and *Ōtomari-Hommachi*; in fifteen of those places telegrams are handled, and two of them are provided with telephone-exchanges.

#### Industries.

**Fishery.** The fishery outputs constitute by far the most important products of Karafuto; the chief items in the output being herrings, trout, cod, *Kombu* (laminaria), and salmon. The following figures are intended to give a general idea on the subject:—

#### Fishery Products of Karafuto.

Products	Quantity	Value (¥)
Herring refuse	230,999 <i>koku</i>	3,233,986
Salted trout	79,259 <i>koku</i>	562,738
Salted salmon	9,710 <i>koku</i>	116,520
Dried cod	321,381 <i>taba</i>	367,834
Cod refuse	13,117 <i>koku</i>	118,053
Flatfish refuse	15,415 <i>koku</i>	184,980
Miscellaneous refuse	5,235 <i>koku</i>	47,115
Kombu	18,538 <i>koku</i>	140,888
Fish-oil	17,638 <i>koku</i>	278,892
Canned crab	950,782 tins	237,695
Canned trout or salmon	438,911 tins	59,252
Miscellaneous	.....	351,342
Total	.....	5,699,295

**Forestry Products.** According to the report of the experts who by order of the Government carried on during 1906-1908 an exhaustive investigation of the forests of Karafuto, the forest area amounts to 8,207,500 acres; the timber found therein amounting to 23,689,920,000 cub. ft. of the needle-leaved kind and 17,290,000 *tana* (1 *tana* = 108 cub. ft.) of the broad-leaved kind. To be more particular, the needle-leaved forests cover 5,250,000 acres, containing timber amounting to 22,172,480,000 cub. ft.; the mixed needle-leaved and broad-leaved forests cover 925,000 acres, containing timber of the needle-leaved kind amounting to 3,117,280,000 cub. ft. and of

the broad-leaved kind amounting to 8,360,000 *tana*; the broad-leaved forests cover an area of 1,200,000 acres, containing timber amounting to 8,930,000 *tana*; the forestry lands without trees amounting to 775,000 acres.

**Agriculture.** Though Karafuto's agricultural prospects are not very bright, on account of its cold climate, yet the cultivated areas are slowly increasing. Barley, wheat, potatoes, beans, flax, hemp, and garden vegetables are the general crops.

**Stock-farming.** The plains and lake-margins are everywhere rich in grass, and there are some splendid meadows. It is believed that stock-farming will come to be an important industry of Karafuto.

**Mining.** Karafuto is rich in coal, and gold-dust is also found. Coal-fields abound along the mountain chains on the W. side. The more important of these mines are located at *Uchibuchigawa*, *Horo-nai*, and *Nayansertonai*.

**Towns and Villages.** Since 1905, the Government has set apart town-lots at Ōtomari and 7 other places, and village-lots (either fishing or farming) in 147 places. Among the towns, Toyohara, Ōtomari, and Mauka have made a rapid growth, followed by Tomarioro and Notasan; Kushun-nai, Kita-Nayoshi, and Shikka are still mere groups of scattered houses.

**Toyohara**, originally called Vladimirovka, the seat of Government of Karafuto, is situated in the centre of a forest-covered plateau land (*Suzuya-gen-ya*), the town being connected by rail with Ōtomari on one hand and Sakaehama on the other, and by a highway with Mauka. In the neighbourhood of the town are several agricultural settlements. According to the latest returns (1910), the town has a population of 4,020, (*houses* 1,026). It contains, besides the Karafuto Government Office, the Toyohara Prefectural Office and its agency, Karafuto Local Court, Toyohara District Court, Headquarters of Karafuto Garrison, Garrison Barracks, Government Hospital, Post-Office, Prison, *etc.*

**Ōtomari** is the general name for the old Korsakoff (now called *Nankei-machi*) and Poroantomari (now called *Sakae-machi*). The town is a flourishing port facing Aniva Bay. Ōtomari has a population of 4,003 (*houses*, 1,013); important buildings include the Ōtomari Prefectural Office and its agency, Post-Office, Hospital, Custom-House, *etc.*

**Mauka** is the most important port on the W. coast. It flourishes mainly from the existence in its neighbourhood of many important fishing stations. Moreover, as an ice-free port, Mauka occupies a most important position as a channel of communication with the outside world during winter. The town has 3,240 inhabitants (*houses*, 756); among public buildings are Mauka Prefectural Office and its agency, Post-Office, Hospital, *etc.*

**Notasan** (Pop. 767 in 1910), 29 m. N. of *Mauka*, is important as a distributing centre for the fishing stations in the neighbourhood. It has an agency of the Mauka Prefectural Office.

*Tomari-oro*, 24 m. N. of *Notasan*, has acquired importance since 1909, on account of the establishment here in that year of the Karafuto Government's coal-mining experimental station. It has 1,635 inhabitants (1900).

*Kushun-nai*, to the N. of *Tomari-oro*, is important as being the starting-point of a road to the E. coast, this part being the narrowest (19½ m.) in the main part of Karafuto. Its inhabitants number 403 (1910).

*Nayoshi*, to the N. of *Kushunnai*, is the seat of the Nayoshi Prefectural Office. It has 292 inhabitants (1910).

*Shikka*, situated on the E. coast at the mouth of the R. Horonai, is an important distributing centre for the game hunters and the aborigines found in the valley of the Horonai and near the frontier. It contains the Shikka Prefectural Office; the population is 278 (1910).

*Farming and Fishing Villages.* Under the Toyohara prefectural jurisdiction are many farming villages, chiefly in the valleys of the rivers *Suzunai* and *Uchibuchi*. Under the Ōtomari prefectural jurisdiction are found several groups of farm-houses in the valley of the R. Rutaka and on the plains near the coast, but the majority of the settlers are engaged in fishery. Under the Mauka prefectural jurisdiction, fishing stations are found in the greatest number, but farm settlers are increasing, as many promising arable lands in the neighbourhood of *Minami-Nayoshi*, *Uchihoro*, *Ponto*, *Mauka*, and *Notasan* have come to attract attention. Under the Shikka prefectural jurisdiction are many fishing stations for herring, trout, and flatfish, and under the Nayoshi prefectural jurisdiction fishing stations for herring; these two prefectural divisions being the most scantily settled in Karafuto.



A FINE HAUL OF CRABS, KARAFUTO.

# BIBLIOGRAPHY.

## General Information.

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
Angus, D. C.	Japan, the Eastern Wonderland ...	1904
Arnold, Sir Edwin.	Japanica ... ..	1891
Aubert, Louis.	Americans et Japonais... ..	1908
Brinkley, F.	Japan Described and Illustrated by the Japanese... ..	10 vols. 1897-8
"	Oriental Series: Japan and China, their History, Arts, Sciences, Man- ners, Customs, Laws, Religion and Literature ... ..	12 vols. 1901-2
Byram, Leo.	Petit Jap Deviendra Grand! ... ..	1908
Clement, E. W.	A Hand-Book of Modern Japan ...	1908
Chamberlain, B. H.	Things Japanese ... ..	1905
Diosy, A.	The New Far East ... ..	1904
.....	Fair Japan (Optimistic and Pessimistic) ... ..	—
Giles, H. A.	Glossary of Reference (on subject con- nected with the Far East) ... ..	1900
Hamilton, A.	Korea ... ..	1904
Hildreth's.	Japan as it Was and Is. ... ..	2 vols. 1906
Holland, C.	Au Japon ... ..	1908
Humbert, A.	Le Japon ... ..	1862
Hubert H. R.	The Passing of Korea ... ..	—
Japan Gazette.	Peerage of Japan ... ..	1912
"	The Japan Directory ... ..	yearly
Jaucigay, D. de.	Japan, Indo-China, Siam, Annam, Peninsule Malaise, &c. ... ..	1850
Kemp, S. G.	The Face of Manchuria ... ..	1910
Knapp, A. M.	Feudal and Modern Japan... ..	1906
Ladd, G. T.	In Korea with Marquis Ito ... ..	—
Lhotsky, H.	Das Japanische Bilderbuch m. Mär- chen ... ..	1913
Longford, J. H.	Japan of the Japanese ... ..	1912
Lott, P.	L'Exilée ... ..	1893
"	Japan ved Efteraarstid ... ..	1890
"	Japoneries d'Automne ... ..	1889
Manfroid, A.	De Java au Japon ... ..	—
Migeon, Gaston.	Au Japon ... ..	1908
Meinhold, P.	Wie Denken sie über Japan? ... ..	1904
Millard, P. F.	The New Far East ... ..	—
Montgomery, K. B.	The Empire of the East ... ..	1908
Murray, D.	Japan ... ..	—
Nitobe, Dr. I.	Bushido (The Soul of Japan) ... ..	1903
"	The Japanese Nation ... ..	1912
Okakura, K.	The Awakening of Japan ... ..	1904
Ogawa's.	Collotype Albums of things Japanese.	1893
Porter, R. P.	The Full Recognition of Japan ...	1911
Ponting, H. G.	Japanese Studies ... ..	1906
Rathgen, Dr. K.	Staat und Kultur der Japaner... ..	1907
Rittner, G. H.	Impressions of Japan ... ..	1904
Seaman, L. L.	Real Triumph of Japan ... ..	1906
Singleton, E.	Japan as Seen and Described in 4 parts	1905
Smith, Bishop, G.	Visit to Loo-choo ... ..	1852
"	Leu-chew and the Lewchewans... ..	1853

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Stead, A.</i>	Japan, Our New Ally ... ..	1902
"	Japan of To-day ... ..	"
"	Great Japan ... ..	1905
<i>Sydacoff, B. V.</i>	Aus dem Reiche des Mikado und die asiatische Gefahr ... ..	1904
<i>Takenob, Y.</i>	The Japan Year Book ... ..	yearly
<i>Temple, Sir R.</i>	Progress of India and Japan in XIXth century ... ..	1900
<i>Vander, A. P.</i>	Description du Japon ... ..	1730
<i>Wirth, Dr. A.</i>	Die Erschliessung Japans ... ..	1910
<i>Wenckstern, F. von,</i>	A Bibliography of Japanese Empire.	1895
<i>Wollant.</i>	The Land of the Rising Sun ... ..	1905

### Geography & Travels.

<i>Akiyama, A.</i>	The World's Ninth Wonder, or the Yomei Gate of the Mausoleum of Nikko ... ..	1904
<i>Arnold, Sir E.</i>	East and West... ..	1896
<i>Batchelor, Rev. J.</i>	An Itinerary of Hokkaido... ..	1893
"	Sea-Girt Yezo ... ..	1902
<i>Ban, N.</i>	Guide to Nikko ... ..	1890
<i>Bacon, A. M.</i>	A Japanese Interior ... ..	1893
<i>Bird, J. I.</i>	Unbeaten Tracks in Japan ... ..	2 vols. 1881
<i>Chamberlain.</i>	Murray's Hand-Book for Travellers in Japan... ..	1907
<i>Davidson, J. W.</i>	The Island of Formosa ... ..	1903
<i>Dixon, W. G.</i>	The Land of the Morning ... ..	1882
<i>Eliot, Sir C.</i>	Letter from the Far East ... ..	1907
<i>Hope, R. C.</i>	The Temples and Shrines of Nikko.	1896
<i>Kipling, R.</i>	Letters de Japon ... ..	1904
"	From Sea to Sea ... ..	1891
<i>Leech, J. H.</i>	Butterflies from China, Japan, and Korea ... ..	3 vols. —
<i>Milne, J.</i>	The Volcano of Japan .. ..	1892
<i>Murray, G. T.</i>	The Land of the Tatami ... ..	1906
<i>Palmer, H. S.</i>	Letters from the Land of the Rising Sun ... ..	1894
<i>Perry, Commodore.</i>	Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to China Sea and Japan ... ..	4 vols. —
<i>Rein, J. J.</i>	Japan ... ..	1889
<i>Simpson.</i>	Meeting of the Sun (a Journey) ... ..	1874
<i>Vidal, P.</i>	Minerals of Japan... ..	1904
<i>Weston, W.</i>	Mountaineering and Exploration in the Japanese Alps ... ..	1896
<i>Wilkinson, H.</i>	Sunny Lands and Seas... ..	1883

### History & Biography.

<i>Aston, W. G.</i>	The Nihongi: Chronicle of Japan from the Earliest Times to 697 A.D.	2 vols. 1897
"	Hideyoshi's Invasion of Korea .. ..	1881
<i>Asakawa, Dr. K.</i>	The Russo-Japanese Conflict ... ..	1904
<i>Bancroft, H. H.</i>	The New Pacific ... ..	1900
<i>Becker, J. E. de.</i>	Feudal Kamakura... ..	1907
<i>Benneville, J. S. de.</i>	Saito Musashi-Bo Benkei ... ..	2 vols. 1910
<i>Bergh, H. von den.</i>	Japans geschichtliche Entwicklung	1905

BIBLIOGRAPHY

451

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Brain, B. M.</i>	All about Japan ... ..	1905
<i>Breton, F. S.</i>	A Soldier of Japan ... ..	1905
<i>Brinkley, F. C.</i>	Japan and China ... ..	12 vols. 1903
<i>Brooke, M. G.</i>	An Eye-witness in Manchuria ... ..	1905
<i>Brown, S. R.</i>	A Maker of the New Orient ... ..	1902
<i>Callahan, J. M.</i>	American Relation in the Pacific and the Far East from 1784 to 1900 ... ..	1901
<i>Chamberlain, B. H.</i>	Translation of the 'Kojiki' ... ..	1883
.....	Sino-Japanese and Russo-Japanese Wars ... ..	1906
<i>Coven, J.</i>	The Russo-Japanese War ... ..	1905
<i>Dalton, W.</i>	William Adams, the First English- man in Japan ... ..	1875
<i>Dening, W.</i>	Life of Toyotomi Hideyoshi ... ..	1904
"	Japan in Days of Yore ... ..	1906
"	A New Life of Toyotomi Hide- yoshi ... ..	1904
<i>Dye, Mrs. Eva E.</i>	MacDonald of Oregon ... ..	1906
<i>Florenz, Dr. K.</i>	Nihongi (German Translation)... ..	3 vols. 1895-7
<i>Griffis, W. E.</i>	Japan in History: History of Japan from 660 B.C. to 1872 A.D. ... ..	1903
<i>Gulich, S. L.</i>	The White Peril in the Far East ... ..	1905
<i>Hayashi, Viscount.</i>	For His People (A Life of Sōgorō)... ..	—
<i>Hamilton, Sir J.</i>	A Staff Officer's Scrap-Book during the Russo-Japanese War ... ..	2 vols. 1907
<i>Heine, W.</i>	Graphic Scenes of United States' Ex- penditure to Japan ... ..	1856
<i>Hulbert, H. B.</i>	The History of Korea ... ..	2 vols. —
<i>Inouye, J.</i>	The China-Japan War ... ..	1895
<i>Kaempfer, E.</i>	The History of Japan ... ..	3 vols. 1906
<i>Klado, N.</i>	The Battle of the Sea of Japan ... ..	1906
<i>Knapp, Ann.</i>	Feudal and Modern Japan... ..	1906
.....	Kokushi Ryaku, Translated into French by L. de Rosney... ..	1883
<i>Labbe.</i>	Les Russes du Extrême-Orient ... ..	1904
<i>Linthicum, R.</i>	War between Russia and Japan ... ..	1905
<i>Mackenzie, F. A.</i>	From Tokio to Tibilis ... ..	1905
<i>Marco Polo,</i>	Travels of Marco Polo... ..	1901
"	The Book of Sir Marco Polo ... ..	2 vols. —
<i>Mazeliere, D. L.</i>	Le Japon, Histoire et Civilization... ..	3 vols. 1911
"	Le Japon Moderne... ..	1907
"	Le Japon des Tokugawa ... ..	—
<i>Morris, J.</i>	Makers of Japan ... ..	1906
<i>Murdock, J.</i>	History of Japan ... ..	3 vols. 1911
<i>Murray, D.</i>	The Story of Japan (General History) The History of Japan ... ..	1905
"	Pre-historic Japan ... ..	—
<i>Munro, N. G.</i>	Fifty Years of New Japan ... ..	2 vols. 1911
<i>Okuma, Count S.</i>	Warriors of Old Japan and Heroes of Old Japan ... ..	1906
<i>Osaki, Y.</i>	Histoire de la Civilisation Japonaise. The Greater Mission to Japan... ..	1900
<i>Revon, M.</i>	A History of Japan ... ..	1906
<i>Redesdale, Lord.</i>	A Voyage of Captain John Saris to Japan 1613 ... ..	1900
<i>Satow, Sir E. M.</i>	The Christian Daimyoes ... ..	1903
"	L'insurrection de Shimabara de 1637-8 ... ..	1898
<i>Steichen, M.</i>	.....	1911
<i>Stephenson, Ed. S. &amp; W. Asano,</i>	Famous People of Japan ..	1911

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Strang, H.</i>	A Story of Russo-Japanese War ...	1906
<i>Story, D.</i>	The Campaign with Kuropatkin ...	1905
<i>Suematsu, K.</i>	The Risen Sun ... ..	1905
"	Russland und Japan ... ..	—
"	The Identity of the Great Conqueror Genghis Khan with the Japanese Hero Yoshitsune .....	1879
<i>Turrentini, F.</i>	Heike Monogatari, Translated into French ... ..	1871
.....	Transactions and Proceedings of the Japan Society ... ..	3 vols. —
.....	The Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan ... ..	20 vols. —
<i>Washburn, S.</i>	Nogi, A Great Man against a Back Ground of War ... ..	1913
<i>Wright, H. S.</i>	With Togo on the Flag Ship ... ..	1905

### Politics & Laws.

<i>Becker, J. E.</i>	Criminal Code of Japan ... ..	1907
"	The Annotated Civil Code of Japan. Commentary on the Commercial Code of Japan ... ..	4 vols. 1910
"	Customs Practice for Japan ... ..	3 vols. 1907
<i>D'Anethan, Baroness A.</i>	Fourteen Years of Diplomatic Life in Japan... ..	—
<i>Dumolard, H.</i>	Le Japon Politique ... ..	1903
<i>Fraser, Mrs. Hugh.</i>	A Diplomatist's Wife in Japan ... ..	—
<i>Griffis, W. F.</i>	The Japanese Nation in Evolution... ..	—
<i>Gubbins, J. N.</i>	Civil Code of Japan ... ..	2 vols. —
<i>Hall, W. S.</i>	Japanese Laws as to Patent, Trade- marks, Designs ... ..	1901
<i>Harrison, E. J.</i>	Peace or War, East of Balkal? ... ..	1910
<i>Hozumi, N.</i>	The New Civil Code of Japan ... ..	1912
"	Ancestor Worship and Japanese Law	1912
<i>Loenholt, Dr. L. H.</i>	Law Concerning Registration of Im- movables... ..	1911
"	New Japanese Laws, Supplementary to the Codes ... ..	—
"	New Japanese Laws Concerning Pa- tents, Trade-marks, Designs, and Utility Models ... ..	1909
"	The New Civil Code of Japan... ..	1910
"	Commercial Code of Japan and the Law concerning its Operation ... ..	1911
<i>Piggott, Sir F. T.</i>	Exterritoriality (The Law relating to consular juris- diction and to residence in Oriental Countries) ... ..	1892
<i>Reinsch, P. S.</i>	Intellectual and Political Current in the Far East... ..	1912
.....	Revised New Import Tariff of Japan	1912
.....	The Constitution of Japan... ..	—
<i>Wilentz, G.</i>	The Political and Economical Organ- ization of Modern Japan... ..	1908

### Economics.

.....	Annual Return of the Foreign Trade of the Empire in Japan ... ..	1912
-------	---	------

BIBLIOGRAPHY

453

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Fukuda, T.</i>	Die Gesellschaftliche und Wirtschaftliche Entwicklung in Japan ...	1900
<i>Munro, W. G.</i>	Coins of Japan ... ..	1904

Language.

<i>Aston, W. G.</i>	A Grammar of the Japanese Spoken Language, with Easy Progressive Exercises ... ..	1904
"	A Grammar of the Japanese Written Language ... ..	1877
<i>Batchelor, J.</i>	An Ainu-English-Japanese Dictionary	1905
"	A Grammar of the Ainu Language... Langue Japonaise ... ..	1903
<i>Bourgeois, G.</i>	An Unabridged Japanese-English Dictionary ... ..	1896
<i>Brinkley, Cap. &amp; P. Nanjo.</i>	A Practical Introduction to the Study of Japanese Writing ... ..	1905
<i>Chamberlain, B. H.</i>	A Hand-Book on Colloquial Japanese The Language, Mythology, and Geological Nomenclature of Japan viewed in the Light of Aino Studies ... ..	1907
"	A Practical Introduction to the Study of Japanese Writing ... ..	1887
"	A Simplified Grammar of the Japanese Language ... ..	1905
"	A Romanized Japanese Reader ...	1886
<i>Clifford, H. J.</i>	Vocabulary of the Language Spoken by the Great Loochoo Island in Japan ... ..	3 vols. 1886
.....	Dictionnaire Coréen-Français ... ..	in 2 parts 1818
<i>Gale, J. S.</i>	Korean Grammatical Forms ... ..	1880
"	A Korean English Dictionary ... ..	1911
<i>Hyde, L. A.</i>	Chinese Characters .. ..	1909
<i>Kelly &amp; Walth's.</i>	Hand-Book of the Japanese Language	—
<i>Lange, Dr. R.</i>	A Text-Book of Colloquial Japanese Lehrbuch der Japanischen Umgangssprache ... ..	1907
"	The Elements of Sōsho ... ..	1907
<i>Piggott, Capt. F. S. G.</i>	3000 Chinese-Japanese Characters in Their Printed and Written Forms	—

Literature.

*Including Dictionaries.*

<i>Adam, E.</i>	Behind the Shōji ... ..	—
<i>Aston, W. G.</i>	A History of Japanese Literature ...	1907
"	Japanese Literature ... ..	1907
"	Open Sesame (Japanese & Chinese Poems) ... ..	1903
"	Litterature Japonaise (French Edition)... ..	1902
"	Grammar of the Japanese Written Language ... ..	1904
<i>Bacon, A. M.</i>	Japanese Girls and Women ... ..	1891
<i>Brauns, D.</i>	Japanische Maerchen und Sagen ...	1884
<i>Brauns, C. W. E.</i>	Japanische Maerchen gesammelt und der Kinderwelt erzahlt ... ..	—



<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Chamberlain, B. H.</i>	The Classical Poetry of the Japanese	1880
"	Japanese Poetry ... ..	1910
"	Aino Folktales... ..	1888
"	Aino Fairy Tales ... ..	3 vols. —
"	Essay in Aid of a Grammar and Dic- tionary of the Luchuan Language	—
"	Japanese Fairy Tales in English ...	1907
"	Hand Book of Colloquial Japanese...	1898
<i>D'Anethan, A.</i>	It happened in Japan ... ..	1900
"	The Story of Two Women ... ..	—
<i>Dawe, W. C.</i>	Kakemonos ... ..	1897
<i>Dickins, F. V.</i>	Taketori no Okina-ga-Monogatari ...	1888
"	Chūshingura ... ..	1875
"	Primitive and Mediæval Japanese Text... ..	2 vols. 1906
<i>Ferrand, C.</i>	Fables et Légendes du Japon ... ..	—
<i>Florenz, Dr. K.</i>	Geschichte der japanischen Literatur.	1908
"	Terakoya ... ..	1900
"	White Aster ... ..	—
"	Poetical Greetings from the Far East.	1897
<i>Fournier, L.</i>	Kawakami et Sada Yacco ... ..	1900
<i>Fraser, Mrs. Hugh.</i>	Letters from Japan ... ..	2 vols. —
<i>Griffis, W. E.</i>	Japanese Fairy World... ..	1880
"	Fairy Tales of Old Korea ... ..	—
"	Honda, the Samurai ... ..	1890
"	Fairy Tales of Old Japan ... ..	1908
<i>Greene, F. B.</i>	Iwaya's Fairy Tales of Old Japan..	1903
<i>Guimet, E. et F. Regamey.</i>	Le Theatre au Japon ... ..	1886
<i>Hepburn, J. C.</i>	Japanese-English and English-Japa- nese Dictionary ... ..	1894
<i>Hearn, Lafcadio.</i>	Kwaidan ... ..	1911
"	In Ghostly Japan ... ..	1910
"	Kokoro... ..	1910
"	Kottō ... ..	1910
"	Gleanings in Buddha Fields ... ..	1903
"	Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan... ..	2 vols. 1894
"	A Japanese Miscellany... ..	1910
<i>Hincks, M. A.</i>	The Japanese Dance ... ..	1910
<i>Hutchinson, M. F.</i>	A Japanese Romance ... ..	1902
<i>Hyde, M.</i>	Jingles from the Ghinks ... ..	—
<i>Imbrie, W.</i>	Japanese Etymology ... ..	1889
<i>Inoue, J.</i>	Chūshingura ... ..	—
<i>Kelly &amp; Walsh.</i>	Hand-Book of the Japanese-Language for the Use of Tourists ... ..	1896
<i>Kirby, M.</i>	From East to West (Poems) ... ..	1905
"	An English Girl in the Far East ...	—
<i>Lange, R.</i>	Uebungs und Lesebuch zum Studium der Japanischen Schrift ... ..	1905
"	Text-Book of Colloquial Japanese ...	1903
<i>Little, A.</i>	The Lady of the Decoration ... ..	—
"	The Lady Married... ..	—
<i>Lloyd, A.</i>	Imperial Songs ... ..	—
<i>Loti, P.</i>	Madame Chrysanthème ... ..	1887
"	Madame Chrysanthemum (English Translation)... ..	1889
"	Madame Chrysanthemum (German Translation)... ..	1899
<i>MaeCall, S.</i>	The Breath of the Gods ... ..	1906

BIBLIOGRAPHY

455

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>MacCauley, C.</i>	An Introductory Course in Japanese	1906
<i>MacClatchie, R. H.</i>	Japanese Plays ... ..	1890
<i>Mitford, A. B.</i>	Tales of Old Japan ... ..	1910
"	The Ghost of Sakura ... ..	1892
<i>Murasaki Shikibu.</i>	Genji Monogatari (German Transla- tion) ... ..	—
<i>Noguchi, Y.</i>	From the Eastern Sea ... ..	1903
"	Lafcadio Hearn in Japan ... ..	1913
<i>Ogawa, K.</i>	Drama of Forty-Seven Ronins... ..	—
<i>Ozaki, Y.</i>	The Japanese Fairy Book ... ..	—
"	Buddha's Crystal and Other Japanese Tales ... ..	—
"	Japanese Fairy Book ... ..	—
<i>Piggott, Sir F. T.</i>	Principal in Tunings of the Modern Japanese Koto ... ..	1892
<i>Porter, W. N.</i>	A Hundred Verses from Old Japan.	—
"	A Year of Japanese Epigrams... ..	1911
<i>Satow, E. M.</i>	Japanese Literature ... ..	—
<i>Tokutomi, K.</i>	Hototogisu (German Translation) ... ..	—
"	Namiko (English Translation)... ..	1904
<i>Tokyo Academy of Music.</i>	Collection of Japanese Koto Music... ..	—
<i>Whitehorn, A. L.</i>	Wonder Tales of Old Japan ... ..	1911

Physics & Education.

<i>Arima, S.</i>	Jūdō. (Japanese Physical Culture)... ..	1908
<i>Burton, W. K.</i>	Wrestlers and Wrestling in Japan... ..	1895
<i>Department of Education.</i>	A Short History of the Same Depart- ment ... ..	1837
<i>Hancock, H. I.</i>	The Complete Kano Jūjitsu ... ..	1905
"	Jūjitsu ... ..	1905
"	Jūjitsu Series ... ..	1904
<i>Kikuchi, Baron.</i>	Japanese Education ... ..	1905
<i>Lewis, E. E.</i>	The Education Conquest of the Far East ... ..	1903
<i>Lowell, P.</i>	The Soul of the Far East ... ..	1888
<i>McCauley, E.</i>	Under the Care of the Japanese War Office ... ..	1804
.....	Ordinances of the Department of Education ... ..	1837

Arts.

.....	A Collection of Hiroshige's Master- pieces ... ..	—
<i>Alcock, Sir R.</i>	Art and Art Industries in Japan ... ..	1878
<i>Amsden, D.</i>	The Heritage of Hiroshige ... ..	—
"	Impressions of Ukiyo-ye ... ..	1905
<i>Anderson, W.</i>	Pictorial Arts of Japan ... ..	1886
"	Japanese Wood-Engravings ... ..	1906
<i>Audslay, G. A.</i>	The Ornamental Arts of Japan ... ..	2 vols. 1885
"	Keramic Art of Japan... ..	in 7 parts. 1875-7
<i>Audslay, G. A.</i>	Gems of Japanese Art and Handi- craft ... ..	—
<i>Bigot, G.</i>	Albums Japonais ... ..	1900
<i>Bingon, L.</i>	Painting in the Far East ... ..	1908
"	Drawings from the Old Masters of Japanese Arts ... ..	1907

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Brinkley, F.</i>	The Art of Japan ... ..	2 vols. 1901
<i>Brockhaus, A.</i>	Netsuke ... ..	1906
<i>Bowes, J. L.</i>	A Vindication of the Decorated Pottery of Japan ... ..	1891
"	A History of the Art of Lacquer Working ... ..	—
"	Notes of Shippo ... ..	1895
<i>Bowie, H. D.</i>	On the Laws of Japanese Painting..	1911
.....	Bunjingwa Sandaikashū (Selected from Three Bunjin Schools) ... ..	—
<i>Corder, J.</i>	The Flowers of Japan and the Art of Floral Arrangement ... ..	1891
"	Landscape Gardening in Japan ... ..	1893
"	The Floral Art of Japan ... ..	1899
"	Supplement to Landscape Gardening in Japan ... ..	1893
<i>Cran, R. A.</i>	Impressions of Japanese Architecture and the Allied Arts ... ..	1905
<i>Dickins, Tr. by F. V.</i>	Rokujuen (Hida-no Takumi Monogatari) ... ..	1912
<i>Edward, Mrs. A. H.</i>	Kakemono ... ..	1906
<i>Fenellosa, E. F.</i>	Review of the Chapter on Painting in Gonse's 'L'art Japonais' ... ..	1885
"	The Masters of Ukiyoe ... ..	1896
<i>Grijfs, W. E.</i>	Japanese Art, Artists, and Artisans.	1883
<i>Harmoni, Miss D.</i>	Musical Japan ... ..	1897
<i>Holmes, C. J.</i>	Hokusai ... ..	1900
<i>Joly, H. L.</i>	Japanese Sword-mounts ... ..	1910
"	Japanese Sword Fittings ... ..	1912
<i>Kurth, Dr. J.</i>	Der Japanische Holzchnitt ... ..	1911
<i>Lloyd, A.</i>	Pictures of Life in Japan ... ..	1910
<i>Madden, M. B.</i>	The Golden Chopsticks (Japanese Children's Songs) ... ..	1904
.....	Maruyama-ha Gwashū (Masterpieces Selected from the Maruyama School)	—
<i>McNeil, M.</i>	Hiroshige, the Artist of Mist, Snow, and Rain ... ..	1901
<i>Millet, J. B.</i>	Japanese Paintings and Modern Wood Prints ... ..	1899
<i>Migeon, G.</i>	In Japan (Pilgrimages to the Shrines of Art) ... ..	1908
"	Au Japon. (Promenades aux sentiers de L'Art) ... ..	—
<i>Morse, E. S.</i>	Japanese Houses and Their Surroundings ... ..	1889
<i>Morrison, A.</i>	The Painters of Japan ... ..	2 vols. 1911
<i>Nangwa-shū.</i>	The Collection of Paintings of Southern School ... ..	—
.....	Nangwa-Jūtaika-shū, Masterpieces of the Ten Masters of the Southern School ... ..	2 vols. —
.....	Ogawa Collotype Albums of Japanese Picture ... ..	1891-3
<i>Piggott, Sir F. T.</i>	The Music and Musical Instruments of Japan ... ..	1909
"	Studies in the Decoration Art of Japan ... ..	1910
<i>Seidlitz, W. de.</i>	History of Japanese Colour-print ...	1910
.....	Seigaku-Gwashū (Star Hill Collection)	—

BIBLIOGRAPHY

457

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Simmons, D. B.</i>	Notes on Land Tenure and Local Institutions in Old Japan ... ..	1891
<i>Stopes, M. C.</i>	Plays of Old Japan, the "No" ...	1913
<i>Strange, Ed. F.</i>	Colour Prints of Japan ... ..	1904
<i>Teishitsu Hakubutsu-kan.</i>	The History of Japanese Arts. 3 vols.	—
<i>Toba Sōjō.</i>	Caricatures of Birds and Beasts by Toba Sōjō ... ..	in 3 Rolls. —
.....	Tōyō Bijutsu Taikwan (Masterpieces Selected from the Fine Arts of the Far East) ... ..	15 vols. —
<i>Tōtō Shukō.</i>	(An Illustrated Catalogue of the Imperial Treasury Called Shōsō-in at Nara) ... ..	3 vols. —
<i>Unger, Mary E.</i>	The Favourite Flowers of Japan ...	1906

Religion & Morals.

<i>Araki, N.</i>	Outlines of the Doctrine of the Nichiren Sect ... ..	1893
<i>Aston, W. G.</i>	Shinto, the Way of Gods ... ..	1905
<i>Bacon, A. M.</i>	In the Land of the Gods ... ..	—
<i>Buckley, E.</i>	Phallicism in Japan ... ..	1895
<i>Clement, E. W.</i>	Christianity in Modern Japan ... ..	1905
<i>Griffis, W. E.</i>	The Religion of Japan ... ..	1901
<i>Gulick, S. L.</i>	Christian Forces of Japan at the Beginning of the 20th Century ...	1900
<i>Hass, H.</i>	Die Kontemplative Schulen des Japanischen Buddhisten ... ..	1905
<i>Hackmann, L. H.</i>	Der Buddhismus in China, Korea und Japan ... ..	1905
<i>Huntly, H.</i>	The Way of the Gods ... ..	—
<i>Larkin, T. J.</i>	Seven Gods of Fortune ... ..	1886
<i>Lloyd, A.</i>	Shinran and His Work ... ..	1910
"	The Creed of Half-Japan ... ..	—
"	Development of Japanese Buddhism.	1894
<i>Lowell, P.</i>	The Soul of the Far East ... ..	1895
<i>Maclean, Miss.</i>	Sea Farers from the Land of the Rising Sun in London ... ..	1896
<i>Nanjō, F.</i>	A History of the Twelve Japanese Buddhist Sects ... ..	1886
<i>Okakura, K.</i>	The Japanese Spirit ... ..	1905
<i>Schüller, E.</i>	Shinto ... ..	1911
<i>Steichen, M.</i>	The Christian Daimyos ... ..	—
<i>Sugiura, S.</i>	Hindu Logic as Preserved in China and Japan ... ..	1900

National Life.

<i>Baret, Dr. L.</i>	Le Costume et la Toilette au Japon.	1897
<i>Batchelor, Bev. J.</i>	The Ainu and Their Folk-Lore ...	1901
"	The Koropak-Guru ... ..	1904
<i>Dalmas, Comte R. de.</i>	Les Japonais (Leur pays et leur moeurs) ... ..	1876
<i>Seidmore, E. R.</i>	Jinrikisha Days in Japan ... ..	1904
<i>Fraser, Mrs. H.</i>	The Custom of the Country (Tales from New Japan) ... ..	1899
<i>Gaillardet, P.</i>	Ainos et Japonais ... ..	—
<i>Griffis, Wm. E.</i>	Corea, the Hermit Nation ... ..	1907
<i>Gulick, S. L.</i>	Evolution of the Japanese ... ..	1903

<i>Authors</i>	<i>Titles</i>	<i>Dates</i>
<i>Harrison, E. J.</i>	The Fighting Spirit of Japan ... ..	2 vols. 1902
<i>Inoue, J.</i>	Home Life in Tokyo ... ..	1910
<i>Lawlace, W. M.</i>	Japanese Wedding ... ..	1889
<i>Lawson, Lady.</i>	Highways and Homes of Japan ... ..	1910
<i>Lloyd, A.</i>	Every Day Life ... ..	1911
<i>Mervet, de C.</i>	Les Ainos ... ..	1863
<i>Okakura, K.</i>	Book of Tea ... ..	1906
<i>Okamoto, O.</i>	Various Ancient and Modern Usages of Tokyo ... ..	1885
<i>Rein, J. J.</i>	Ueber das Klima von Japan ... ..	1876
<i>Wallace, A. R.</i>	Island Life ... ..	1880

### Miscellaneous.

.....	<b>Bogel's Table of Equivalents of Japanese and Foreign Measure and Weights ... ..</b>	—
<i>Hall, W. S.</i>	Review of the Japanese Patent Law	1900
<i>Havilland, W. A. de.</i>	The A.B.C. of "Go" ... ..	1910
<i>Iijima, I.</i>	Shell Mount at Hitachi ... ..	1883
<i>Matsumura, J.</i>	Index Plantarum Japonicarum ... ..	3 vols. 1912
<i>Mikami, Y.</i>	The Development of Mathematics in China and Japan ... ..	1913
<i>Milne, J.</i>	Transactions of the Seismological Society of Japan ... ..	—
<i>Morse, Ed. S.</i>	Shell mounds of Ōmori ... ..	1873
<i>Ogawa, K.</i>	Some Japanese Flowers ... ..	1908
"	A Hand List of the Birds of Japan	1908
<i>Saneyoshi.</i>	The Surgical and Medical History of the Naval War between Japan and China ... ..	—
<i>Seebohm, H.</i>	The Birds of Japanese Empire ... ..	1890
<i>Smith, A.</i>	Game of "Go" ... ..	—
<i>Tanaka, S.</i>	Figures and Descriptions of the Fishes of Japan ... ..	1913
.....	Useful Plants of Japan ... ..	5 vols. —

## VOCABULARY

In transliterating Japanese into Roman letters, 'a' is pronounced as in 'pass'; 'e' as in 'pen'; 'i' as in 'pin'; 'o' as the 'a' in 'saw'; 'u' as in 'bull'; 'y' the same as 'i'—'y' being used as an alternative for 'i' in the spelling of certain Japanese words, in which case the former is the more common form, e.g., 'Tōkyo', instead of 'Tōkio'. A horizontal line placed over a vowel, indicates a long sound; thus 'ō' is pronounced as in 'note', and 'ū' as in 'rule'. But the long 'ā', 'ē', and 'ī' are usually represented by doubling the vowel signs, as 'aa', 'ee', and 'ii'. In diphthongs each vowel keeps its original sound: 'ai' is pronounced as in 'try'; 'au' as in 'mouth'; 'ei' as in 'pay', etc. Regarding consonants, it may be mentioned that 'ch' is pronounced as in 'church', 'sh' as in 'shall', 'ts' as in 'hits' or 'Tsar' (e.g. Tsuruga); initial 'g' as in 'get' medial 'g' either as 'g' in 'get' or as 'ng' in 'Sing'.

### A

Abdomen, *hara*  
Above, *ue ni*  
According to, ..... *ni yotte*, ..... *ni yoreba*  
Address, *tokoro-gaki*  
Aeroplane, *hikōki*  
After, *ato ni*  
Afterward, *nochi ni*  
All, *mina*  
Also, (*mo*)-*mata*  
Always, *tsune ni*  
Among, ..... *no uchi ni*  
Another time, *tajitsu*  
Answer (to), *kotaeru*  
Answer for (to), *ukeau*  
Arsenal, *heikishō*  
Ask, *tau*  
At, *ni*  
Automobile, *jidōsha*  
Azalea, *tsutsuji*

### B

Bad, *warui*  
Bag, *haban*  
Bank, *ginkō*; The Specie Bank, *shōtōin ginkō*  
Barber, *tokoya*  
Bargain money, *tetsukekin*  
Barometer, *sei-u-kei*  
Barracks, *hei-ei, hei-sha*  
Bath, *furo, oyū* (hot b.); *mizu-buro* (cold b.)  
Bazaar, *kwankōba*

Beans, *mame*  
Become (to), ..... *ni naru*; *niyau* (suit).  
Bed, *nedoko*  
Bedroom, *nema*  
Beef, *gyūniku*  
Beer, *bitiru*  
Before, ..... *no mae ni*  
Before long, *hodo-naku*  
Behind, ..... *no ushiro ni*  
Bell, *beru*  
Beneath, *shita ni*  
Better, *naoyoi*  
Between, ..... *no aida ni*  
Beyond, ..... *no saki ni*  
Bicycle, *jitensha*  
Big, *ōkii*  
Bill (account), *kanjō-gaki*  
Billiards, *tama-tsuki*  
Bill of fare, *kondate-gaki*  
Binocular, *sōgankyō*  
Bird, *tori*  
Black, *kuroi*  
Blanket, *kettō, mōfu*  
Blotting paper, *suitorigami*  
Blue, *aoi*  
Blunt, *namakura*  
Boat, *kobune*  
Boil (to), *wakasu* (water), *yuderu* (eggs), *niru* (fish)  
Book, *hon, shomotsu*  
Book-seller, *hon-ya*  
Boots, *naga-gutsu*  
Botanical garden, *shokubutsu-en*

Bottle, *bin, tokkuri*; hot-water bottle, *yu-tampo*  
Box, *hako*  
Boy, *otoko-no-ko*  
Brazier, *hibachi*  
Bread, *pan*  
Breakfast, *asa-han*  
Bridge, *hashi*  
Broad, *hiro*  
Brocade, *nishiki*  
Bronze, *karakane*; b. statue, *dō-zō*  
Brother, *kyōdai*  
Brown, *tobi-iro* (no) brush, *hake*; writing b., *fude*  
Busy, *isogashii*  
Button, *botan*  
Buy (to), *kau*  
By, ..... *de*; ..... *ni-yotte*; *sobani* (adv.)  
Besides, *hoka ni*  
By no means, *kesshite*

### C

Cabin, *senshitsu*  
Cabinet, *ko-bako, tansu*  
Cake, *kwashi*  
Call (to), *yobu*  
Call upon (to), *tazuneru*  
Can, *dekiru*  
Candle, *rōsoku*  
Cards, *karuta* (playing c.); *meishi* (visiting c.)  
Carriage, *basha*

Carry (to), *hakobu*  
 Cash, *genkin*  
 Cat, *neko*  
 Catch (to), *toraeru*,  
*tsukamaeru*  
 Catching, *utsuru* (infec-  
 tious); *omoshiroi*  
 (attractive)  
 Certainly! *yoroshii!*  
*sō desu tomo!*  
 Chair, *isu*  
 Change (to), *kaeru*;  
*norikaeru* (car)  
 Change (money), *tsuri*  
 Charcoal, *sumi*  
 Chart, *kaisu*  
 Chauffeur, *untenshu*  
 Cheap, *yasui*  
 Cherry, *sakura*  
 Chicken, *kiyoko*  
 Child, *kodomo*  
 Chopsticks, *hashi*  
 Cigar, *hamaki (tabako)*  
 Cigarette, *maki-tabako*  
 Clean, *kiyoraka (na)*;  
*kiroi (na)*  
 Clever, *rikō (na)*;  
*kiyō (na)*  
 Clock, *hashira-dokei*  
 Close (of weather), *inki na*  
 Clothes, *kimono*  
 Cloud, *kumo*  
 Coachman, *gyosha*  
 Coal, *sekitan*  
 Coat, *uwagi*  
 Coffee, *kōhī*  
 Cold, *tsumetai*; *samui*  
 (weather)  
 Colour, *iro*  
 Comb, *kushi*  
 Come (to), *kuru*  
 Conductor, *shashō*  
 Confectioner, *kwashi-ya*  
 Constipated, *tsūji ga nai*  
 Consul, *ryōji*  
 Consulate, *ryōji-kwan*  
 Convenient, *benri (na)*  
 Cool, *suasui* (weather);  
*tsumetai*  
 Coolie, *ninsoku*  
 Corkscrew, *sen-nuki*  
 Cost, *atae*  
 Cotton, *suata* (raw);  
*momen, men* (fabric)

Crab, *kani*  
 Crape, *chirimen*  
 Crowd, *gunshū*  
 Cry (to), *naku*  
 Crysanthemum, *kiku*  
 Cucumber, *kiuri*  
 Cup, *chawan*  
 Cup of tea, *ippai-no-cha*  
 Curio-shop, *kottō-ya*  
 Curtain, *madokake*  
 Custom-house, *zeikwan*

## D

Damp, *shimeppoi*  
 Dance (to), *odoru*  
 Dangerous, *abunai*,  
*kiken (na)*  
 Dark, *kurai*  
 Daughter, *musume*  
 Dawn, *yoake*  
 Day, *hi*  
 Daytime, *hiru, nitchū*  
 Dear (high-priced), *takai*  
 Deck (ship's), *kampan*,  
*dekki*  
 Deep, *fukai*  
 Dentist, *ha-isha*  
 Diarrhoea, *geri*  
 Diary, *nikki*; to keep a  
 d., *nikki wo tsukeru*  
 Dictionary, *jibiki*  
 Die (to), *shinu*  
 Differ (to), *chigau*  
 Difficult, *mutsukashii*  
 Dining-room, *shoku-dō*  
 Dinner, *go-han*; *gochisō*  
 (feast)  
 Dirty, *kitanai*  
 Dislike (to), *kirau*  
 Disease, *byōki*  
 Dish, *sara*; *gochisō* (feast)  
 Disinfect (to), *shōdoku*  
*suru*  
 Distant, *tōi*  
 Distinct, *akiraka (na)*  
 Distinguish, *kubetsu suru*  
 Distress, *sainan*  
 Distribute, *kubaru*  
 District, *chihō*  
 Disturb, *jama-suru*  
 Do (to), *suru*  
 Dockyard, *zōsenjo*

Dog, *inu*; *chin* (lap-dog)  
 Dominion, *ryōchi*  
 Door, *to*  
 Double (adj.) *nibai (no)*  
 Doubt (to), *utagau*; (n.)  
*utagai*  
 Down, *shitani*  
 Downfall, *metsubō*  
 Downward, *shita e*  
 Drawer, *hikidashi*  
 Drawers, *momohiki*  
 Drink (to), *nomu*  
 Driver, *gyosha* (of car-  
 riages); *untenshu* (of  
 engine)  
 Drop (to), *otosu* (v.t.);  
*ochiru* (v.i.)  
 Duck, *ahiru* (tame d.);  
*kamo* (wild d.)  
 Dust, *gomi*  
 Duty (custom's), *zei*

## E

Ear, *mimi*  
 Ear (of corn), *ho*  
 Earth, *tsuchi* (the ground),  
*chi* (opp. heaven)  
 Earthquake, *fishin*  
 East, *higashi*  
 Easy, *tasasui*; *raku (na)*  
 Eat (to), *taberu*  
 Edible, *taberareru*  
 Eel, *unagi*  
 Egg, *tamago*; boiled egg,  
*ude-tamago*; half-boiled  
 egg, *hanjiku (tamago)*  
 Eggplant, *nasu*  
 Electric tram, *densha*  
 Embroidery, *nuitori*  
 End, *owari*  
 Envelope, *jōbukuro*  
 Epidemic, *ryūkōbyō*  
 Even, *demo*; *sae*  
 Ever, *katsute* (in question)  
*tsuneni* (for ever)  
 Every, *kotogotoku*  
 Everywhere, *doko ni*  
*demo*; *itaru-tokoro ni*  
 Except, *hokani*  
 Excuse me, *gomen nasai*  
 Exhibition, *hakuraw-*  
*kwai*; *tenran-kwai*

Express (train), *kyūkō*  
(*ressha*)  
Extra (of paper), *gōgwai*  
Eye, *me*

## F

Face, *kao*  
Fair (festival), *ennichi*  
Fall (to), *ochiru*  
Fan, *ōgi*, *sensu* (folding);  
*uchiuwa* (not folding)  
Far, *tōi*  
Fare, *chinsen*, *dai*  
Fast, *shikkari* (tight),  
*hayaku* (swift)  
Father, *chichi*, *o-tō-san*  
Feast, *gochisō*  
Feel (to), *kanzuru*  
Ferry, *watashi-ba*;  
ferry-boat, *watashi-*  
*bune*; ferryman,  
*watashi-mori*  
Festival, *matsuri*  
Fever, *netsu*  
Few, *sukunai*; a few,  
*sukoshi* (*no*)  
Fill (to), *mitasu*  
Find (to), *mitsukeru*  
Fine, *rippa* (*na*); *hosoi*  
(of thread, etc.)  
Finger, *yubi* (*te-no-yubi*)  
Finish (to), *shimau*;  
*shiageru*  
Fire, *hi*; *kwaji* (confla-  
gration)  
Fire-fly, *hotaru*  
First-rate, *ittō* (*no*)  
Fit, *ate-hamaru*  
Flea, *nomi*  
Floor, *yuka*  
Flour, *kona*  
Flower, *hana*  
Fly (to), *tofu*  
Fly (insect), *hai*  
Fold (to), *tatamu*  
Follow (to), *tsuite yuku*  
Food, *tabemono*, *shoku-*  
*motsu*; European f.,  
*yō-shoku*  
Fool, *baka*  
Foot, *ashi* (*ashi-sabō*)  
For (prep.) *mukatte*;  
*tame-ni*

For (conj.) *sono wake wa*  
For the present, *tōbun*  
Foreigner, *waikoku-jin*  
Forget (to), *wasureru*  
Fork, *fōku*  
Fowl, *tori*  
Fragile things, *koware-*  
*mono*  
From, *kara*, *yori*  
Front, *omote*; *mae*  
Fruit, *kudamono*, *miz-*  
*gwashi* (Tōkyo dialect)  
Full, *ippai*  
Full length (of photo-  
graphs), *zenshin*

## G

Gaol, *rōya*  
Garden, *niwa*, *sono*  
Gentleman, *shinshi*  
Get, *morau*; *te-ni-iru*  
Giddy, *me ga mawaru*  
Girl, *onna-no-ko*  
Give (to), *ageru* (to some  
one); *kureru* (to one-  
self)  
Glad, *ureshii*  
Glass, *garasu*; *koppu*  
(drinking vessel);  
*hagami* (looking glass)  
Glove, *tebukuro*  
Go (to), *yuku*; (go down),  
*kudaru*; (go up), *noboru*  
Gold, *kin*  
Good, *yoi*  
Great, *ōtōi*; *erai* (of man)  
Green, *aoi*, *midori*  
Guarantee, *hoshō*  
Guest, *kyaku*  
Guide, *annai-sha*  
Guide-book, *annai-ki*

## H

Hair, *ke*; *kami-no-ke*  
Half, *hambun*  
Half length (of photo-  
graphs), *hanshin*  
Hand, *te*  
Handkerchief, *hankechi*  
Harbour, *minato*  
Hard, *katai*

Hat, *bōshi*  
Have (to), *motsu*  
He, *ano-hito*, *kare*  
Head, *atama*, *kashira*  
Fork, *fōku*  
Headache, *zutsū*  
Hear (to), *kiiku*; *kikoeru*  
Heavy, *omoi*  
Heel, *kakato*  
Hell,  *jigoku*  
Help (to), *tasukeru*  
Hen, *mendori*  
Here, *koko*  
High, *takai*  
Hill, *ko-yama*  
Hold (to), *tamotsu*  
Hole, *ana*  
Holiday, *yasumi-bi*,  
*kyū-jitsu*; *saijitsu*  
Honest, *shōjiki* (*na*)  
Hope, *nozomi*, *kiō*  
Horse, *uma*  
Hospital, *byōin*  
Hot, *atsui*  
Hotel, *hoteru*, *yadoya*,  
*ryokuan*  
House, *ie*, *uchi*  
How, *donna ni*  
However, *shikashi*  
Husband, *otto*  
Hush! *shizuka ni!*

## I

I, *watakushi*  
Ice, *kōri*  
Idle, *namaikeru*  
Idol, *gūzō*, *deku*  
If, *moshi* ..... *naraba*  
Ignorant, *nugaku* (*na*)  
Ill (sick), *byōki*  
Indecent, *busahō-na*  
Indeed! *naruhodo!*  
Indian rubber, *keshi-gomu*  
Ink, *inkī*  
Inn, *yadoya*; inn-keeper,  
*yadoya no shujin*  
Insect, *mushi*  
Inside, *uchigarawa ni*  
Inspid, *aji-no-nai*  
Instantly, *sugu ni*  
Instead, *kawari ni*  
Interpreter, *tsūben*  
Into, *naka e*



Introduce (to), *shōkai suru*  
 Iris, *ayame*  
 Island, *shima*  
 Ivy, *tsuta*

## J

Jewel, *hōseki*  
 Joke, *jōdan*  
 Journey, *tabi*, *ryokō*  
 Jump (to), *tōbu*  
 Junction (railway), *nori-kae-eki*  
 Just (adv.), *chōdo*; just now, *tadaima*; just so, *chōdo sonotōri*

## K

Kettle, *tetsubin*, *yakuban*  
 Key, *kagi*  
 Kick (to), *keru*  
 Kill (to), *korosu*; (k. time) *hima o tsubusu*  
 Kind (n.), *shurui*  
 Kind (adj.), *shinsetsu (na)*  
 Kiss, *hissu*, *seppun*  
 Kitchen, *daidokoro*  
 Knee, *hiza*  
 Knife, *naifu*; *kogatana*  
 Knock (to), *tataku*  
 Know (to), *shiru*

## L

Label, *harifuda*  
 Lacquer, *urushi*; lacquerware, *shikki*, *nuri-mono*  
 Lady, *fujin*  
 Lake, *mizu-umi*, *kosui*  
 Lamp, *rampū*  
 Landing place, *hatoba*  
 Lantern, *chōchin*  
 Large, *ōkii*  
 Last, *owari (no)*  
 Late, *osoi*; the late A, *kojin no A*  
 Laugh (to), *warau*  
 Laundry, *sentaku-ya*  
 Lavatory, *chōzūba*  
 Learn (to), *narau*, *manabu*

Leather, *kawa*  
 Leave (to), *saru* (a place); *nokosu* (something)  
 Left, *hidari*  
 Leg, *ashi*  
 Legation, *kōshikwan*  
 Legging, *kyahan*  
 Leisure, *hima*  
 Lemonade, *ramune*  
 Length, *nagasa*  
 Lesson, *oshie*, *kwagyō*  
 Letter, *tegami* (missive); *ji* or *moji* (character)  
 Library, *tosho-kwan*; *bunko*  
 Lie (n.), *uso* (e.g. to tell a lie, *uso wo tsuku*)  
 Lie (to), *neru*  
 Life, *inochi*; *seikwatsu*  
 Lift, *mochi-ageru*  
 Light (adj.), *karui*  
 Light (n.), *hikari*, *akari*  
 Lightning, *inabikari*  
 Like, .....*no yōna*  
 Like (to), *konomu*  
 Likely, *tabun*  
 Likewise, *mata*  
 Lily, *yuri*  
 Line (fishing), *tsuri-ito*; *ito*  
 Lion, *shishi*  
 Liquor, *nomi-mono*  
 List, *mokuroku*  
 Listen (to), *kiku*  
 Literature, *bungaku*  
 Lithograph, *ishizuri*  
 Little, *sukunai*, *chiisai*; (a little), *sukoshi*  
 Live (to), *sumu*  
 Living (adj.), *ikite-iru*  
 Living (n.), *kurashi*  
 Lively, *kwappatsu na*  
 Liver, *kanzō*  
 Lobster, *ebi*  
 Lock, *jō*  
 Lonely, *sabishii*  
 Long, *nagai*  
 Look at (to), *miru*  
 Look like, .....*no yōni mieru*  
 Loose, *yurui*  
 Loot, *bundori-mono*  
 Lose, *ushinau*  
 Loss, *songai*; *sonshitsu*

Lotus, *hasu*  
 Loud, *ōgoe*  
 Louse, *shirami*  
 Love (to), *ai-suru*; *koi suru*  
 Luggage, *nimotsu*  
 Lump, *katamari*  
 Lunatic, *kichigai*  
 Lunch, *bentō*

## M

Magnificent, *rippa (na)*  
 Maid-servant, *jochū*, *gejo*  
 Mail, *yūbin*  
 Make (to), *tsukururu*, *koshiraeru*  
 Man, *hito*, *otoko*  
 Manager, *shikainin*, *riji*  
 Many, *takusan*  
 Map, *chizu*  
 Maple, *momiji*  
 Mark, *shirushi*  
 Market, *ichiba*  
 Master, *shujin*  
 Mat, *tatami*  
 Match (e.g. safety m., lucifer m.), *matchi*  
 Match (contest), *torikumi*; *kyōgi*  
 Matting, *mushiro*  
 Meadow, *makiba*  
 Meal, *meshi*, *shokuji*  
 Mean, *iyashii*  
 Meaning, *imi*  
 Measles, *hashika*  
 Measure, *sumpō*  
 Meat, *niku*  
 Medicine, *kusuri*  
 Melon, *wri*  
 Mend (to), *naosu*  
 Merchant, *shōnin*, *akindo*  
 Message, *tayori*  
 Messenger, *tsukai*  
 Middle, *mannaka*  
 Mild, *odayaka*  
 Mile, *nairu*=0.4 ri  
 Milk, *chichi*; cow's m., *gyū-nyū*; condensed milk, (*kondensu*) *miruku*  
 Mirror, *kagami*  
 Miserable, *kawaiō (na)*

Missionary, *senkyōshi*  
 Mistake, *ayamari*,  
*machigai*  
 Money, *kane*  
 Money-changer, *ryōgae-ya*  
 Monkey, *saru*  
 Moon, *tsuki*  
 More, *motto*  
 Mosquito, *ka*; m.-net,  
*kaya*  
 Mother, *haha*, *ōka-san*  
 Mountain, *yama*  
 Mouse, *hatsuka-nezumi*  
 Mouth, *kuchi*  
 Move (to), *ugoku* (v.i.);  
*ugokasu* (v.t.)  
 Much, *takusan*  
 Muck, *hoyashi*  
 Mud, *doro*  
 Mulberry, *kuwa*  
 Museum, *hakubutsu-kan*  
 Music, *ongaku*  
 Musk-melon, *makuwa-uri*  
 Must (v. auxil), ..... *ne-  
 ba-naranu*  
 Mustache, *kuchi-hige*  
 Mustard, *karashi*

**N**

Nail, *tsume* (horny cover-  
 ing); *kugi* (spike)  
 Naked, *hadaka*  
 Name, *na*, *namae*  
 Namely, *sumawachi*  
 Napkin, *napukin*  
 Narrow, *semai*  
 Nasty, *iya* (*na*)  
 Nation, *kokumin*  
 Naughty, *warui*; *yūkoto  
 wo hikanu*  
 Nausea, *hahike*  
 Near, *chikai*  
 Nearly, *ōkata*, *hotondo*  
 Neat, *hireina*; *kichinto  
 shita*  
 Necessary, *hitsuyō* (*na*)  
 Neck, *kubi*  
 Need, *hitsuyō*  
 Needle, *hari*  
 Needlework, *nuimono*  
 Neighbourhood, *kinjo*  
 Nervous, *shinkei-shitsu  
 (no)*

Nest, *su*  
 New, *atarashii*  
 Newspaper, *shimbun*  
 Next, *tsugi*  
 Night-clothes, *nemaki*  
 No (opp. Yes), *ie*  
 Nobody, *dare mo nai*  
 Noise, *oto*  
 Noisy, *yakamashii*  
 Nonsense, *baka-na-koto*  
 North, *kita*  
 Nose, *hana*  
 Not, *nai*  
 Not yet, *mada nai*  
 Nothing, *nani mo nai*  
 Now, *ima*  
 Nowhere, *doko-ni-mo-nai*  
 Number, *kazu*; *bangō*  
 Nurse, *mori*; *kangofu*  
 (hospital nurse)  
 Nut, *kurumi*

**O**

Oak, *kashi-no-ki*  
 Oar, *ro*; *kai*  
 Ocean, *ō-umi*  
 Of, *no*; *yori*; *tsuite*; *kara*  
 Of course, *muron*,  
*mochiron*  
 Office, *yakusho*; *jimusho*  
 Officer, *yaku-nin*  
 Often, *tabi-tabi*  
 Oil, *abura*  
 Oil-paper, *abura-gami*  
 Old, *toshiyori* (of man);  
*furui* (of thing)  
 Omnibus, *noriai-basha*  
 On, ..... *ue ni*; ..... *de*  
 Once, *ichido* (one time);  
*katsute* (formerly)  
 One's self, *jibun*  
 Onion, *negi*  
 Only, *tada*  
 Open (to), *hiraku*  
 Opposite, *hantai* (*no*);  
*mukai* (*no*)  
 Optician, *megane-ya*  
 Or, *arūwa*, *matawa*  
 Orange, *mikan*  
 Ordinary, *futsū* (*no*)  
 Original, *moto* (*no*)  
 Other, *hoka no*

Otherwise, *sō de nakuba*  
 Ought, *hazu*  
 Out, *soto*; *hoka*  
 Over, *ue*; *koete*  
 Overcoat, *gwaitō*  
 Oversleep (to), *nesugiru*  
 Owner, *mochinushi*  
 Oyster, *kaki*

**P**

Package, *tsutsumi*  
 Paint, *penki*  
 Pan, *nabe*  
 Paper, *kami*; a sheet of  
 paper, *ichimai no kami*  
 Parasol, *higasa*  
 Parcel, *kozutsumi*;  
 parcel post, *kozutsumi-  
 yūbin*  
 Pass (mountain), *tōge*  
 Pass (to), *tōru*  
 Path, *komichi*  
 Paste, *norī*  
 Pay (to), *harau*  
 Pea, *endo-mame*  
 Peach, *momo*  
 Pear, *nashi*  
 Peasant, *hyakushō*  
 Pen, *pen*  
 Pencil, *empitsu*  
 Pepper, *koshō*  
 Perfectly, *mattaku*  
 Perhaps, *tabun*, *ōkata*  
 Permit (to), *yurusu*  
 Persimmon, *kaki*  
 Pheasant, *kiji*  
 Pickpocket, *suri*  
 Pick up (to), *hirou*  
 Piece, *kire*  
 Pill, *gwan-yaku*  
 Pillar-box, *yūbin-bako*  
 Pillow, *makura*  
 Pin, *pin*, *tomebari*  
 Pistol, *pisutoru*  
 Place, *tokoro*; *basho*  
 Place (to), *oku*  
 Plain, *akiraka* (*na*)  
 (clear); *assarishita*  
 (of food)  
 Plate, *nobe-kane* (p. of  
 metal); *sara* (dish)  
 Platform, *purattokōmu*

Plum, *ume*  
 Pocket, *pokketto*, *kakushi*  
 Poison, *doku*  
 Police, *keisatsu*; police box, *kōban*; policeman, *jūnsa*; police station, *keisatsu-sho*; metropolitan police office, *keishi-chō*  
 Poor, *bimbō* (*na*)  
 Porcelain, *seto-mono*  
 Pork, *buta-niku*  
 Portmanteau, *kōri*, *ryōkō-kaban*  
 Post-office, *yūbin-kyoku*  
 Potato, *jaga-imo*; sweet potato, *satsuma-imo*  
 Pot-luck, *ari-ai*-(*no-sake-sakana*)  
 Prescription, *shohōsen*  
 Pretty, *kirai*; *kawaii*  
 Price, *nedan*  
 Pull (to), *hiku*  
 Pulse, *myaku*  
 Put in (to), *ireru*

## Q

Quail, *uzura*  
 Quarantine, *ken-eki teisen*  
 Quick, *hayai*  
 Quiet, *shizuka* (*na* or *ni*)  
 Quilt, *futon*

## R

Railway, *tetsudō*; railway train, *kisha*  
 Rain, *ame*  
 Rain-coat, *reinkōto*; *happa* (Japanese one)  
 Raisin, *hoshi-budō*  
 Rat, *nezumi*  
 Rather, *haette*, *mushiro*  
 Raw, *nama*  
 Razor, *kamisori*  
 Read (to), *yomu*  
 Ready, *yōi ga dekite*  
 Ready-made, *dekiai*  
 Real, *hontō* (*no*)  
 Recommend, *suisen suru*, *susumeru*  
 Red, *akai*

Restaurant, *ryōri-ya*  
 Rice, *kome*; *meshi* (boiled r.)  
 Ride (to), *noru*  
 Ring (to), *naru* (v.i.), *narasu* (v.t.)  
 River, *kawa*  
 Road, *michi*; *dōro*  
 Roll (v.i.), *korobu*; *yoko-yure-suru* (of ship)  
 Roll (v.t.), *korobasu*  
 Room, *heya*  
 Rope, *awau*; *tsuna*  
 Rough, *arai*  
 Round, *marui*  
 Ruled paper, *keishi*  
 Run, *hashiru*  
 Rust, *sabi*

## S

Saddle, *kura*  
 Salmon, *sake*  
 Salt, *shio*  
 Sample, *mihon*  
 Sardine, *iwashi*  
 Saucer, *sara*  
 Scholar, *gakusha*  
 School, *gakkō*  
 Screen, *byōbu*  
 Sea, *umi*  
 Sea-sickness, *funa-yoi*  
 See (to), *miru*  
 Sell (to), *uru* (v.t.); *ururu* (v.i.)  
 Send for (to), *yōbi ni yaru* (for a man); *tori ni yaru* (for a thing)  
 Servant, *meshitsukai*; *kozukai*  
 Sharp, *surudoi*  
 Ship, *fune*  
 Shirt, *shatsu*  
 Shocking, *zotto-suru*  
 Shoe, *kutsu*  
 Shop, *mise*; shop-keeper, *mise-no-aruji*  
 Short, *mijikai*  
 Shoulder, *kata*  
 Show (to), *miseru*  
 Shrine, *miya*, *jinsha*  
 Side, *kawa*; *soba*  
 Silk, *kinu*  
 Silver, *gin*

Since, *kara*, *irai*  
 Sister, *kyōdai*  
 Size, *ōkisa*  
 Skin, *kawau*; *hifu* (human s.)  
 Sky, *sora*  
 Sleep (to), *nemuru*  
 Slow, *osoi*  
 Small, *chiisai*  
 Small-pox, *hōsō* (*tennen-tō*)  
 Smell (to), *kagu*  
 Smell (n.), *niwai*  
 Smoke (n.), *kemuri*  
 Smoke (to), *tabako wo sū*  
 Snipe, *shigi*  
 Snow, *yuki*  
 Soap, *sekken*; *shabon*  
 Socks, *kutsushita*  
 Soft, *yawarakai*  
 Soldier, *heisotsu*, *heishi*  
 Some, *aru*; (some one) *tareka*; (something) *nanika*  
 Soon, *sugu*  
 Soup, *shūpu*  
 Sour, *suppai*; to turn s., *kusaru*  
 South, *minami*  
 Soy, *shōyu*  
 Spectacles, *megane*  
 Spider, *kumo*  
 Spoil (to), *sonjiru*  
 Sponge, *kaimen*  
 Spoon, *spūn*, *saji*  
 Square, *shikaku*  
 Stamp, *yūbin-lette* (post-age s.); *shū-nyū-inshi* (revenue s.)  
 Stand (to), *tatsu*  
 Star, *hoshi*  
 Start (to), *tatsu*, *shup-patsu-suru*  
 Station, *sutensho*, *teishaba*  
 Stationer, *bunbōgu-ya*  
 Statue, *zō*; bronze statue, *dō-zō*  
 Steamer, *jōkisen*  
 Steam-launch, *ko-jōki*  
 Stone, *ishi*  
 Stomach, *i*  
 Stop (to), *tomeru*; (v.t.) *tomaru*, *yamu* (v.i.)

Storm, *arashi*  
 Story, *monogatari*  
 Straight, *massugu*  
 Stranger, *shiranu-hito*  
 Strawberry, *ichigo*  
 Street, *tōri, machi*  
 Strong, *tsuyoi*  
 Study (to), *benkyō suru*  
 Sugar, *sato*  
 Sun, *hi; taiyō*  
 Supper, *yū-han*  
 Sure, *tashika*  
 Sweat, *ase*  
 Sweet, *amai; umai*  
 Swim (to), *oyogu*  
 Sword, *katana*

## T

Table, *teiburu* or *tsukue*;  
*kyō* (e.g. time-table,  
*jikan-kyō*)  
 Table-cloth, *teiburu-keake*  
 Tack, *byō*  
 Tail, *o*  
 Take (to), *toru*  
 Tale, *hanashi*  
 Talk (to), *hanasu*  
 Tall, *se-ga-takai*  
 Taste, *aji*  
 Take one's photograph  
 (to), *shashin wo toru*  
 Tea, *cha*  
 Tea-cup, *cha-wan*  
 Tea-house, *chamise*  
 Tea-pot, *kyūsu*  
 Teetotaler, *kinshu-ka*  
 Telegram, *dempō*  
 Telegraph office, *denshin-  
 kyoku*  
 Telephone, *den-wa*; tele-  
 phone exchange, *den-  
 wa kōkwan-kyoku*  
 Telescope, *bōenkyō*  
 Temple, *tera; miya*  
 Tepid, *nurui*  
 Than, ..... *yori*  
 That, *sore*  
 Then, *sono-toki* (at that  
 time); *sore-kara* (and  
 then)  
 There, *soko ni*

Thermometer, *kandan-  
 kei*; C. th., *sesshi k.*;  
 F. th., *kwashi k.*;  
 clinical th., *ken-on-ki*  
 Thief, *dorobō*  
 Thing, *mono*  
 Think (to), *omou*;  
*kangaeru*  
 This, *kore*  
 Though, *keredomo*  
 Thread, *ito*  
 Through, *tō-shite*  
 Thum, *oyayubi*  
 Ticket, *kippu*; return  
 ticket, *ōfuku-kippu*  
 Tide, *ushiro* or *shiro*  
 Tiffin, *hiru-meshi, oyatsu*  
 Tiger, *tora*  
 Tight, *katai*  
 Till, *made*  
 Time, *toki*; do (e.g. three  
 times, *san do*).  
 Tinned provisions, *kwanzume*  
 Tip, *kokorozuke*  
 Toe, *ashi-no-yubi*  
 Together, *issho ni*  
 Tongue, *shita*  
 Too, *mata* (also); *sugiru*  
 (e.g. too much, *ō-sugiru*)  
 Tooth, *ha*  
 Tooth-brush, *hamigaki-  
 yōji*  
 Tooth-pick, *ko-yōji*  
 Touch (to), *sawaru*  
 Toward, *mukatte, hōe*  
 Towel, *tenugui, taoru*  
 Town, *machi*  
 Train, *kisha, ressha*;  
 express t., *kyūkō res-  
 sha*; ordinary t., *futsū  
 ressha*; through t.,  
*chokutsū ressha* or  
*chokkō*; first t., *ichiban  
 gisha*; last t., *shū res-  
 sha*  
 Tram, *densha*  
 Transfer (to), *utsusu*  
 Trouble, *mendō*  
 Trousers, *zubon*  
 Trout, *masu*  
 Trunk, *kaban* (box); *miki*  
 (main body)

Turn (to), *mawasu* (v.t.);  
*mawaru* (v.i.); *magaru*  
 (e.g. to turn a corner,  
*kado wo magaru*)  
 Typhoid fever, *chō-  
 chibusu*; eruptive ty-  
 phus, *hasshin-chibusu*

## U

Ugly, *minikui; iyana*;  
*osoroshii*  
 Umbrella, *hasa*  
 Unbolt, *hiraku*; *kwannuki*  
 (bolt) *wo nuku*  
 Unbutton (to), *botan wo  
 hazusu*  
 Uncle, *oji(-san)*  
 Under, *shita ni*  
 Underwear, *shitagi*  
 Undress (to),  
*hadaka ni suru* (v.t.);  
*hadaka ni naru* (v.i.)  
 Unexpected, *fui*  
 Unfold (to), *hirogeru*;  
*hiraku*  
 Unfortunate, *fukō*  
 Ungraceful, *bukotsu (na)*;  
*busahō (na)*  
 Unhealthy, *doku ni naru*;  
*fukenkō (na)*  
 Unlock (to), *hiraku; jō*  
 (lock) *wo hiraku*  
 Up, *ue; kami*  
 Upon, *ue ni*  
 Upside down, *saka-sama*  
 Upstairs, *nikai ni*  
 Use (to), *tsukau*  
 Useless, *muuyō*  
 Usually, *taitei, tsūrei*

## V

Vacant, *kara*  
 Vaccinate (to), *shutō-suru*  
 Value, *neuchi*  
 Various, *iro-iro no*  
 Vegetable, *yasai; shokū-  
 butsu*  
 Very, *taisō*  
 View, *magame*; *keshiki*  
 Vinegar, *su*  
 Voyage, *kōkai*

## W

Wages, *kyūkin*  
 Waiter! *bōi-san!*  
 Waitress! *nei-san!*  
 Walk, *sampo* (e.g. to take a walk, *sampo suru*)  
 Walk (to), *aruku*  
 Walking-stick, *stekki*  
 Walnut, *kurumi*  
 Want (to), *hoshii*  
 Warm, *attakai*  
 Wash (to), *arau*  
 Watch, *kwaichū-dokei*  
 Water, *mizu* (cold w.);  
     *yu* (hot w.)  
 Water-closet, *benjo*  
 Water-fall, *taki*  
 Water-melon, *suikwa*  
 Way, *michi*  
 Weak, *yowai*  
 Weary, *tsukareru*  
 Weather, *tenki*  
 Weather forecast, *tentzi-yohō*  
 Weight, *mekata*  
 West, *nishi*  
 Wet, *nureta*  
 Wet season, *tsuyu*  
 Wharf, *hatoba*  
 What, *nani*

Whatever, *nani-demo*  
 When, (interrog.) *itsu*;  
     (rel.) *sono toki*  
 Whenever, *itsu-demo*  
 Where, (interrog.) *doko*  
     *ni*; (rel.) *soko ni*  
 Which, (interrog.) *dochira, dore*; (rel.) *sore*  
 While, *uchi ni*  
 Whip, *muchi*  
 White, *shiro*  
 Who, (interrog.) *donata*;  
     *dare*; (rel.) *sono hito*  
 Whoever, *dare-demo*  
 Why, *naze*  
 Wicked, *warui*  
 Wide, *hiro*  
 Widow, *goke, yamome*  
 Wife, *tsuma, (honorific)*  
     *saikun*  
 Willingly, *yorokonde*  
 Wind, *kaze*  
 Window, *mado*  
 Wine, *sake*  
 Wing, *tsubasa*  
 Wish (n.) *negai*  
 Wish (to), *negau*  
 Wistaria, *fuji*  
 With, *to (issho ni)*; .....*de*  
 With pleasure, *kashiko-mari mashita*

Within, *uchi*  
 Without, *soto* (outside)  
     *nashi ni* (not with)  
 Without fail, *machigai-naku*  
 Woman, *onna*  
 Word, *kotoba*  
 Work, *shigoto*  
 World, *sekai*  
 Worm, *mushi*; glow-w.,  
     *hotaru*; silk-w., *kaiko*  
 Worse, *nao warui*  
 Worthless, *neuchi ga nai*  
 Wrap (to), *tsutsumu*  
 Write (to), *kaku*

## Y

Year, *toshi*; leap year,  
     *ururu-doshi*  
 Yellow, *kiiro*  
 Yes, *hai*  
 Yet, *mada*  
 Yonder, *asoko*  
 Young, *wakai*

## Z

Zoological gardens,  
     *dōbutsu-en*

## Numerals.

## Cardinal Numerals.

1. *Ichī (Hitotsu)*  
 2. *Ni (Futatsu)*  
 3. *San (Mittsu)*  
 4. *Shi (Yottsu)*  
 5. *Go (Itsutsu)*  
 6. *Roku (Muttsu)*  
 7. *Shichi (Nanatsu)*  
 8. *Hachi (Yattsu)*  
 9. *Ku (Kokonotsu)*  
 10. *Jū (Tō)*  
 11. *Jū-ichi*  
 12. *Jū-ni*  
 13. *Jū-san*  
 14. *Jū-shi*  
 15. *Jū-go*  
 16. *Jū-roku*

17. *Jū-shichi*  
 18. *Jū-hachi*  
 19. *Jū-ku*  
 20. *Ni-jū*  
 21. *Ni-jū-ichi*  
 30. *San-jū*  
 32. *San-jū-ni*  
 40. *Shi-jū (Yon-jū)*  
 43. *Shi-jū-san*  
 50. *Go-jū*  
 54. *Go-jū-shi*  
 60. *Roku-jū*  
 65. *Roku-jū-go*  
 70. *Shichi-jū (Nana-jū)*  
 76. *Shichi-jū-roku*  
     *(Nana-jū-roku)*  
 80. *Hachi-jū*

87. *Hachi-jū-shichi*  
 90. *Ku-jū*  
 98. *Ku-jū-hachi*  
 100. *Hyaku*  
 101. *Hyaku-ichi*  
 110. *Hyaku-jū*  
 200. *Ni-hyaku*  
 300. *San-hyaku*  
 400. *Shi-hyaku*  
 600. *Ropp'yaku*  
 800. *Happ'yaku*  
 1,000. *Sen*  
 2,000. *Ni-sen*  
 3,000. *San-sen*  
 10,000. *Ichī-man*  
 100,000. *Jū-man*  
 A million. *Hyaku-man*

Ordinal Numerals can be formed from the cardinals (not bracketed) by prefixing *dai*, e.g., first, *dai-ichi*; second, *dai-ni*; etc. No. 1 is *ichi-ban*, No. 2 is *ni-ban*, etc.

**Time.**

A second, *Ichī-byō*  
 Two seconds, *Ni-byō*  
 A minute, *Ippun*  
 Two minutes, *Ni-fun*  
 An hour, *Ichī-jikan*  
 Two hours, *Ni-jikan*  
 A quarter of an hour,  
*Jū-go-fun*  
 Half an hour, *Han-jikan*  
 One o'clock, *Ichī ji*  
 Two o'clock, *Ni ji*  
 Half past two, *Ni ji han*  
 A quarter to twelve,  
*Jū-ni ji jū-go fun mae*  
 Morning, *Asa*  
 Noon, *Mahiru (shōgo)*

Afternoon, *Gogo*  
 Evening, *Yūgata*  
 Night, *Yoru*  
 Midnight, *Yonaka*  
 Sunrise, *Hi-no-de*  
 Sunset, *Hi-no-iri*  
 A day, *Ichī-nichi*  
 To-day, *Kon-nichi (kyō)*  
 Yesterday, *Saku-jitsu*  
*(kinō)*  
 Last night, *Saku-ban*  
 The day before yester-  
 day, *Issaku-jitsu*  
*(ototoi)*  
 To-morrow, *Myō-nichi,*  
*(ashita)*

To-morrow morning,  
*Myō-chō*  
 The day after to-morrow,  
*Myō-go-nichi (asatte)*  
 Every day, *Mai-nichi*  
 Every other day, *Kaku-*  
*jitsu (ichī-nichi-oki)*  
 The other day, *Sen-jitsu*  
*(sendatte)*  
 A week, *Isshūkan*  
 Last week, *Sen-shū*  
 Next week, *Rai-shū*  
 A month, *Hitotsuki*  
 This month, *Kon-getsu*  
 A year, *Ichī-nen*

**Days of the Week.**

Sunday, *Nichi-yō-bi*  
 Monday, *Getsu-yō-bi*  
 Tuesday, *Kwa-yō-bi*

Wednesday, *Sui-yō-bi*  
 Thursday, *Moku-yō-bi*  
 Friday, *Kin-yō-bi*

Saturday, *Do-yō-bi*

**Month.**

January, *Ichī-gatsu*  
*(Shō-gatsu)*  
 February, *Ni-gatsu*  
 March, *San-gatsu*  
 April, *Shi-gatsu*

May, *Go-gatsu*  
 June, *Roku-gatsu*  
 July, *Shichi-gatsu*  
 August, *Hachi-gatsu*  
 September, *Ku-gatsu*

October, *Jū-gatsu*  
 November, *Jū-ichī-gatsu*  
 December, *Jū-ni-gatsu*

*Gatsu, gwatsu, getsu* all commonly used.

**Days of the Month.**

1st, *Tsuitchi* (or *Ichī-*  
*jitsu*)  
 2nd, *Futsuka*  
 3rd, *Mikka*  
 4th, *Yokka*  
 5th, *Itsuka*  
 6th, *Muika*  
 7th, *Nanoka*  
 8th, *Yōka*  
 9th, *Kokonoka*  
 10th, *Tōka*

11th, *Jū-ichī-nichi*  
 12th, *Jū-ni-nichi*  
 13th, *Jū-san-nichi*  
 14th, *Jū-yokka*  
 15th, *Jū-go-nichi*  
 16th, *Jū-roku-nichi*  
 17th, *Jū-shichi-nichi*  
 18th, *Jū-hachi-nichi*  
 19th, *Jū-ku-nichi*  
 20th, *Hatsuka*  
 21st, *Ni-jū-ichī-nichi*

22nd, *Ni-jū-ni-nichi*  
 23rd, *Ni-jū-san-nichi*  
 24th, *Ni-jū-yokka*  
 25th, *Ni-jū-go-nichi*  
 26th, *Ni-jū-roku-nichi*  
 27th, *Ni-jū-shichi-nichi*  
 28th, *Ni-jū-hachi-nichi*  
 29th, *Ni-jū-ku-nichi*  
 30th, *San-jū-nichi*  
 31st, *San-jū-ichī-nichi*

The last day of the month is called 'misoka,' and of the year, 'Ō-misoka.'  
 The month can be divided into 3 parts, the first 10 days forming 'sho-  
 jun,' the 2nd 'chū-jun,' and the 3rd 'ge-jun.'

**The Seasons.**

Spring, *Haru*  
 Autumn, *Aki*

Summer, *Natsu*  
 Winter, *Fuyu*

## Personal Pronouns.

	Sing.		Plur.
N.	I, <i>Watakushi ga</i> (or <i>wa</i> )	We,	<i>Watakushi-ra ga</i> (or <i>wa</i> )
G.	My, <i>Watakushi no</i>	Our,	<i>Watakushi-ra no</i>
D.	Me, (To me), <i>Watakushi ni</i>	Us, (To us),	<i>Watakushi-ra ni</i>
A.	Me, <i>Watakushi wo</i>	Us,	<i>Watakushi-ra wo</i>
You, <i>Anata</i>	She, <i>Ano-hito</i> (ano onna)	You (plur.),	<i>Anata-gata</i>
He, <i>Ano-hito</i> (ano otoko)	It, <i>Sore</i>	They,	<i>Ano-hito-tachi</i>

## Conversational Phrases and Sentences.

## Greetings.

Good morning.  
 Good afternoon, good day.  
 Good evening.  
 Good night.  
 Good-bye.  
 It is a fine day.  
 It is hot to-day.  
 It is cold to-day.  
 How are you?  
 Thank you, I am quite well.  
 I feel unwell.

## Aisatsu.

*O-hayō.*  
*Kon-nichi wa.*  
*Kon-ban wa.*  
*O-yasumi nasai.*  
*Sayō-nara.*  
*Yoi o-tenki de gozai-masu.*  
*(Kon-nichi wa) o-atsū gozai-masu.*  
*O-sanū gozai-masu.*  
*Ikaga desu ka.*  
*Arigatō, jōbu de ori-masu.*  
*Kibun ga warū gozai-masu.*

## Leaving a ship.

When can I land?  
 At 10 o'clock precisely.

## Jōriku.

*Itsu jōriku ga deki-masu ka.*  
*Jū-ji ni kikkari.*

## At the Custom-House.

Have you any articles liable to duty?  
 No, nothing; I have nothing but wearing apparel.  
 Rikisha man, take me to ..... Hotel.  
 What is the fare?

## Zeikwan nite.

*Nani ka zeī wo osameru shina ga ari-masu ka.*  
*Iie, nanimo ari-masen; mina irui bakari desu.*  
*Kurumaya san, ..... Hōteru made itte kure.*  
*(Chinsen wa) ikura.*

## In a Hotel.

Show me to a first-class room.  
 Bring me some hot water; I want to wash my hands.  
 There it is (I have brought it), Sir.  
 Thank you.  
 That will do.  
 Where is the W.C.?  
 Is the bath ready?  
 Let me know as soon as it is ready.  
 Get it ready as quickly as possible.  
 I want to be called at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning.  
 Please engage two coolies.

## Hōteru nite.

*Ittō no heya ni annai-shite kudasai.*  
*O-yu wo motte-kite okure; te wo araitai kara.*  
*Motte mairi mashita.*  
*Arigatō.*  
*Sore de yoroshii.*  
*Benjo wa doko desu ka.*  
*Furo wa dekite imasu ka.*  
*Dehi shidai shirasete kudasai.*  
*Narutake isoide shite okure.*  
*Myō asa, roku-ji ni okoshite kudasai.*  
*Ninsoku wo futari tanonde kudasai.*

Bring me the bill.  
 Nei-san, here is something for yourself.  
 Please order a jinrikisha.

#### Inquiring the Way.

Will you kindly tell me the way to the Ginza?  
 As it is a long way off, you had better take a tram.  
 What is the fare?  
 A single journey costs 5 *sen*, no matter how many times you change; a return ticket costs 9 *sen*.  
 Ah! There's a car coming now; it will take you to your destination.  
 Many thanks for your kindness.  
 My name is Vincent. May I ask yours?  
 Suzuki is my name.  
 Conductor, please put me off at the Ginza.

#### Shopping.

What is that?  
 Let me see it.  
 How much is it?  
 Haven't you any a little cheaper?  
 What is this used for?  
 What is this made of (from)?  
 I will take these three.  
 How much do they all come to?  
 Make them up separately and send them round to Mr. Vincent at ..... Hotel.

#### At a Japanese Restaurant.

I am sorry to trouble you, but will you kindly take off your shoes?  
 All right; that's no trouble.  
 Bring me some 'sushi.'  
 How do you use the chop-sticks?  
 You take them between the thumb and first and second fingers of the right hand. Look here, this way.  
 Very nice, indeed.

#### At a Barber's.

I want to have my hair cut.  
 Don't cut it too short.  
 Part my hair in the middle.  
 Shave me, please.  
 Lather my chin more thoroughly.  
 Don't go against the grain.

*Kanjō-gaki wo motte kite kukasai.*  
*Nei-san, kore wa sukoshi desu ga.*

*Kuruma wo tanonde kudasai.*

#### Michi wo kiku-toki.

*Ginza e yuku michi wo oshiete kudasai-masen ka.*  
*Tōi desu kara, densha ni o-nori nasattara yoi desho.*  
*(Chinsen wa) ikura desu ka.*  
*Kata-michi wa go sen de, ikura norikae temo hamai-masen; ōfuku wa ku sen desu.*  
*Aa! Densha ga kimashita; are ni noreba yukemasu.*  
*Go shinsetsu arigatō.*  
*Watakushi no namae wa Vincent to mōshi-masu. Anata no o-namae wa, Suzuki desu.*  
*Shashō-san, Ginza de oroshite kudasai.*

#### Kaimono.

*Sore wa nani desu ka.*  
*Chotto haiken.*  
*Ikura desu ka.*  
*Uo sukoshi yasui no wa ari-masen ka.*  
*Kore wa nani ni tsukai-masu ka.*  
*Kore wa nani kara tsukuri-masu ka.*  
*Kore-dake mittsu morai-mashō.*  
*Mina de ikura ni nari-masu ka.*  
*Betsu-betsu ni tsutsunde, Vincent ate de ..... Hoteru ni todokete kudasai.*

#### Ryōri-ya nite.

*Mōshi kane masu ga, kutsu wo nuide kudasai masen ka.*  
*Yoroshii, yasui koto desu.*  
*Sushi wo motte-kite kuda-sai.*  
*Hashi wa dō tsukai masu ka.*  
*Migi no oya-yubi to hitosashi yubi to naka-yubi no aida ni hasami-masu.*  
*Goran nasai, kono tōri desu.*  
*Taihen oishii.*

#### Toko-ya nite.

*Kami wo katte kudasai.*  
*Amari mijikaku kara-nai de kudasai.*  
*Mannaka de wake-te kudasai.*  
*Hige wo sotto kudasai.*  
*Ago ni motto yoku sekken wo tsukete kudasai.*  
*Saka-zori ni shi-nai de kudasai.*



Sharpen the razor a little more.

*Mo-sukoshi kamisori wo toi-de kudasai.*

By the by, is there a public automatic telephone in the neighbourhood?

*Sore wa sōto, kinjo ni jidō-demwa ga arimasu ka.*

There is one at the corner of the street.

*Sono machi-kado ni arimasu.*

#### At the Telephone.

#### Denwa.

Give me Banchō 365.

*Banchō no san-byaku-rokujū-go ban. O-kane wo oire kudasai.*

(Operator's voice) Please put in the nickel (or coin).

Hello, are you there?

*Moshi-moshi.*

Is that Mr. Suzuki?

*Suzuki san desuka.*

Yes, and you?

*Hai, anatawa.*

Vincent. Many thanks for your kindness the other day.

*Vincent desu. Kono-aida wa arigatō.*

Oh! Don't mention it.

*Iie, dō itashi-mashite.*

Can you go with me to the theatre to-night?

*Kon-ban shibai e yuki-masen ka.*

Yes, I shall be delighted.

*Hai, dōmo arigatō.*

Call for me at 3 p.m.

*Gogo sanji ni osasoī kudasai.*

All right.

*Yoroshū gozai-masu.*

Well, see you to-night; good bye.

*Aa, sore dewa mata kon-ban, sayō nara.*

Good bye.

*Sayō nara.*

#### The Theatre.

#### Shibai.

Let us go into the best part of the house.

*Toku-tō seki e mairi-mashō.*

What price are the seats?

*Badai wa ikura desu ka.*

Three yen each.

*Ichinin-mae (hitori-mae) san-en desu.*

How does the Japanese orchestra strike you?

*Nihon no hayashi wa ikaga desu ka.*

I like it very much.

*Taihen suki desu.*

Hallo, there's the curtain going up.

*Sore, maku ga aki-masu.*

What is the name of the piece?

*Gedai wa nan to mōshi-masu ka.*

It is 'Sendai-hagi.'

*'Sendai-hagi' de gozai-masu.*

Ah! I have read it in the Guide-book.

*Aa, annai-ki de yomi-mashita.*

#### At a Post and Telegraph Office.

#### Yūbin-Denshin Kyoku nite.

When will the mail leave?

*Itsu yūbin-sen wa demasu ka.*

I want to have this letter registered.

*Kono tegami wo kakitome ni shite moraitō gozaimasu.*

Give me a 10 sen stamp, please.

*Jissen no hitte wo ichi-mai kudasai.*

How many days does it take for a letter to reach London?

*Rondon made tegami wo okuru niwa iku-nichi kakari-masu ka.*

A telegraph form, please.

*Raishin-shi wo ichi-mai kudasai.*

What's the charge for this message?

*Kono dempō no ryō-kin wa ikura desu ka.*

#### Leaving Japan.

#### Nihon wo tatsu toki.

I am going to leave for America tomorrow.

*Myō-nichi Amerika e tachi-masu.*

Send all my luggage aboard.

*Nimotsu wo mina fune ni nosete kudasai.*

It is very kind of you to come to see me off.

*O-miokuri kudasatte arigatō.*

As there anything I can do for you?

*Nanika goyō wa ari-masen ka.*

# INDEX

Italic figures refer to pages in Vol. III.

## A

- Abashiri 437.  
 — Line 429.  
 Abiko 300.  
 Abukuma-gawa 325.  
 Abuto Kwan-on 83.  
 Adachigahara-no-Kurotsuka 325.  
 Adams, William 135.  
 Agei 280.  
 Agematsu 223.  
 Agriculture CXXXVII.  
 Agricultural College (Sapporo) 434.  
 — (Tōkyō) 113.  
 Aikawa 283.  
 Ai-no-yama 329.  
 Ainus 424.  
 Aioi-no-taki 385.  
 Aizu Castle 399.  
 — Laquer wares 399.  
 Aji-kawa 166.  
 Ajiro 278.  
 Akabane 315.  
 Akagi-jinsha (Kōtsuke) 356.  
 — (Tōkyō) 82.  
 — san 355.  
 Akai-dake 311.  
 Akaiwa-ga-saki 390.  
 Akaki (short sword) 150.  
 Akakura (H. S.) 280.  
 Akama-gū 7.  
 Akanagi-san 394.  
 Akaoka 102.  
 Akasaka Detached Palace 78.  
 — ku 77-81.  
 Akasaki 281.  
 Akashi 180.  
 — Straits 133.  
 Akashina 218.  
 Akaume (H. S.) 340.  
 Akayu (H. S.) 404.  
 Aki (Kōchi) 102.  
 Akiha-jinja (Tōkyō) 107.  
 — (Tōtōmi) 176.  
 — san 213.  
 Akimoto-ko 399.  
 Aki-nada 133, 134.  
 Akishino-dera 307.  
 Akita 412.  
 Akō 87.  
 Akogi-ga-ura 322.  
 Amabarashi 255.  
 Amagasaki 140.  
 Amagi (Izu) 168.  
 Amakusa 57.  
 Ama-no-hashidate 178.  
 Ama-no-Iwato 329.  
 Amaterasu-Ōmikami CXVIII.  
 Ame-no-koyane-no-Mikoto 301.  
 Amida CXVIII.  
 — ga-mine 253.  
 — ji 144.  
 Amihari (H. S.) 345.  
 Anabuki-gawa 101.  
 Ana-Hachiman 82.  
 Anabara-Onsen 327.  
 Anamori Inari 20.  
 Ani Kōzan 418.  
 Aniva Bay 444.  
 Ankokuron-ji 127.  
 Annaka 268.  
 Anori 335.  
 Anping 352.  
 Aoba-jinja 332.  
 — jō 331.  
 Aoi-Matsuri 260.  
 Aomigawa 282.  
 Aomori 348.  
 — Hakodate Line 348.  
 — Mororan Line 349.  
 — Park 350.  
 Aone (H. S.) 328.  
 Ao-no-Dōmon 65.  
 Aoshiha-jinja 284.  
 Aoto Fujitsuna 130.  
 Aoyama Cemetery 79.  
 — Palace 40, 78.  
 — Parade-Ground 79.  
 Arachi 237.  
 Arai-Emma-dō 127.  
 — no-Yakushi 195.  
 — yu 265.  
 Ara-kawa 46, 260, 315.  
 Arashi-yama 266.  
 Arayu (H. S.) 320.  
 Architecture LXXIX.  
 LXXXII, LXXXIX, XCII.  
 — (Buddhist —) CXXXV.  
 — (Shintoist —) CXXXI.  
 Ariake-yama 219.  
 Arima (H. S.) 127, 177.  
 Arimatsu 187.  
 Arisan forests 347.  
 — Line 348.  
 Arita 38.  
 — yaki XCVI.  
 Ariwara-no-Yukihira 129.  
 Arsenal (Tōkyō) 84.  
 Asa 74.  
 Asahigawa 436.  
 Asahi-gawa (R.) 83.  
 — sha 217.  
 — Waterfall 168.  
 Asakusa-ku 102-105.  
 — jinja 36.  
 — Kwan-on 37, 103.  
 — Park 40, 103.  
 Asama (H. S.) 215.  
 — yama (Ise) 333.  
 — (Shinano) 273.  
 Asamushi 345.  
 Asano Naganori 74, 75.  
 Asatsu-Onsen 280.  
 Ase-gata 390.  
 — tōge 394.  
 Ashibe-no-ura 187.  
 Ashigara-yama 113.  
 Ashiha-gawa 240.  
 Ashikaga 351.  
 — Gakkō 352.  
 — Park 352.  
 — Period LXII.  
 — Takauji LXII, 136, 21.  
 — Yoshimitsu 229.  
 Ashikura-ji 256.  
 Ashi-no-ko 150.  
 — yu 141, 148.  
 Ashio (Nikkō to —) 390.  
 — Copper Mine 396.  
 — Railway 353.  
 Aso-jinsha 28.  
 — san 24.  
 Astronomical Observatory 77.  
 Asuha-jinsha 241.  
 — san 241.  
 Asuka-yama 114, 314.  
 Atago-jinsha 38.  
 — yama (Kyōto) 268.  
 — (Sendai) 332.  
 — (Tōkyō) 39, 73.  
 — (Uruga) 136.

Ataka barrier-gate 245.  
 — -gawa 245.  
 Atami 152.  
 Atsumi Bay 119.  
 Atsuta 119 182. 190.  
 — Jingu 190.  
 Automobiles XXXV.  
 Awa (Coast of —) 298.  
 — Chijimi 100.  
 Awaji Island 131.  
 Awamori (distilled liquor) 31. 36.  
 Awa-no-Naruto 100.  
 Awata-yaki cx. 194.  
 Awa-umi 337.  
 Awazu 245.  
 Ayabe 178. 274.  
 Azabu Imperial Villa 77.  
 — -ku 76-77.  
 Azamibaru 40.  
 Azara-san 421.  
 Azarashi-tō 296.  
 Azuma (H. S.) 403.  
 — -yama 326.  
 Azusa-gawa 217.

## B

Bandai-bashi 285.  
 — -san 308.  
 Banking Quarter (Tōkyō) 63.  
 Banko-yaki xcvi. 227.  
 Ban-na-ji 352.  
 Bantan Line 71. 87.  
 Bashō (poet) 108. 134.  
 — -no-tsuji 330.  
 Benten cxix.  
 — -daki 262.  
 — -jima (Maisaka) 176.  
 — -yama 146.  
 Beppu 66.  
 Besshi (Copper Mine) 95.  
 Bessho-Onsen 275.  
 Bibliography 449-453.  
 Bingo-nada 133. 134.  
 Bisei Railway 226. 228.  
 Bishamon cxx.  
 Biwajima 223.  
 Biwa-ko 337.  
 — — Canal 338.  
 Bizen wares xc.  
 Boat-restaurants (Ōsaka) 141.  
 Bonin Is. 114. 116. 117.  
 Bonsai ccv.  
 Bonseki ccv.  
 Bo-on-ji 164.  
 Bōsō Line 206.  
 Botanical Garden (Tōkyō) 40. 85.

Bōzu-Jigoku 67.  
 Breaking Journey xxxii.  
 Buddhism cxv.  
 — (Nara-Period) 302.  
 Buddhist LXXVII.  
 — Architecture cxxxv.  
 Bugen-ji 19.  
 Bukkwō-ji 234.  
 Bungo Channel 134.  
 — -Iyo 95.  
 Bunki-nuri 96.  
 Burandō 278.  
 Butoku-den 246.  
 Byōdō-in 292.

## C

Carriages (Classes of —) xxxii.  
 — (for hire) xxxv.  
 Central Main Line 194-225.  
 — Station 59.  
 Ceramic Art cv. cx.  
 Cha-mise xvi.  
 Cha-no-yu CLXXXII.  
 Cha-usu-yama (Ōsaka) 170.  
 Cherry-blossoms VIII.  
 — -trees (Kind of —) 181.  
 Chiba 292.  
 — -ken-ei Line 299.  
 Chichi-jima 117.  
 Chigasaki 137.  
 Chigo-ga-fuchi 133.  
 Chiji 252.  
 Chijiwa 55.  
 Chikabumi-dai 436.  
 Chikamatsu Monzaemon CLXXVIII.  
 — — (Tomb of —) 140.  
 Chikubu-shima 338. 237.  
 Chikugo-gawa 20.  
 Chikuma-gawa 215. 267. 275. 276.  
 Chiku-rin-in 182.  
 Chinese School (Painting) ci.  
 Chi-no-ike-Jigoku 67.  
 Chi-on-in Temple 244.  
 Chishaku-in 255.  
 Chishima 441.  
 Chisuiji-no-taki 128.  
 Chitose Hatchery 435.  
 — -ko 251.  
 — Park 406.  
 — -yama Park 406.  
 Chiyo-no-matsubara 18.  
 Chōfu 74  
 Chōja-ga-saki 134.

Chōkai 409.  
 — -Gwassan Ryōsho-no-Miya 406.  
 Chōmei-ji 107.  
 — -mitsu-ji 114.  
 Chōmyō-ji 340.  
 Chōsei-bashi 284.  
 Chōsen Strait 1.  
 Chōshi 294.  
 — (Bathing-grounds of —) 295.  
 Chōshō-ji 422.  
 Christianity cxvii.  
 Chronology LXVI.  
 Chū-Etsu Railway 255.  
 Chūgoku Railways 85.  
 Chūgū-ji 312.  
 Chūson-ji 341.  
 Chūzenji 388-390.  
 — -ko 388.  
 Climate vi.  
 Coal-fields (of Chikuzen & Buzen) 13.  
 Coasting Services xxxvii.  
 Commemoration Monument (Nagoya) 137.  
 Commercial Bazaar (Kyōto) 247.  
 Conveyances LXXV.  
 Cormorant-Fishing 231.  
 Crown Prince's Palace 76.  
 Cryptomeria Avenues (Nikkō) 382.  
 Currency xvii.  
 Custom-Houses III.  
 Customs Examination III.

## D

Dai-butsu (Kamakura) 131.  
 — — (Nara) 303.  
 — — -den (Kyōto) 252. 303.  
 Daichō-ji 164.  
 Daidai-Kagura 331.  
 Dai-en-ji 422.  
 Daigoku-den (Site of —, Kyōto) 227.  
 — — (—, Nara) 307.  
 Daigwan-ji 79.  
 Daihō Park 327.  
 Daijō-ji 249.  
 Daikaku-ji 265.  
 Daimonji-yama 248.  
 Daion-ji 50.  
 Dairin-ji 94.  
 Dairyū-ji 125.

Daisen 282.  
 — -ji 202.  
 Daishi CXXI.  
 — -dō (Taketooyo) 181.  
 Daishōji 244.  
 Daitō 207.  
 Daitoku-ji 232.  
 Daiya-gawa 359, 366.  
 Daiyū-in 376.  
 — -ji 162.  
 Dan-no-ura 7.  
 Date Masamune 332.  
 Dazaifu 18.  
 — -Temman-gū 18.  
 Dengyō-Daishi 258.  
 Denzū-in 84.  
 Dining-Car XXXIV.  
 Dōgashima 140, 145.  
 Dōgen 243.  
 — -zaka 113.  
 Dōgo (H. S.) 90; 94.  
 Dōkwan-yama 314.  
 Dōryō-Gongen 166.  
 Dōshisha University 224.  
 Dōtombori 146, 171.  
 Dōyo-Shōnin 307.  
 Dress LXIX.  
 Drinks LXXIV.  
 Dwellings LXXIV.

**E**

Early Izumo 289.  
 Eastern Kii 187.  
 Eba Kōen 81.  
 Ebetsu 435.  
 Ebiko 216.  
 Ebisu (God of Luck)  
 CXXI.  
 — (Sado) 287, 288.  
 — (Tōkyō) 113.  
 — -jinsha 140.  
 Eboshi-Iwa 437.  
 Echigo Railway 283, 286.  
 Edo-gawa (Chiba) 315.  
 — — (Tōkyō) 87.  
 Education CXXIX.  
 Educational Museum  
 (Tōkyō) 40, 88.  
 — Quarter (Kyōto) 249.  
 Egara-Tenjin 125.  
 Egawa Tarozaemon 167.  
 Eigen-ji 340.  
 Eihei-ji 243.  
 Eikwan-dō 247.  
 Ei-no-o (H. S.) 28.  
 Eiraku-san 230.  
 Eiryō-ji 284.  
 Eihō-ji 129.  
 Eitai-bashi 108.  
 — -ji 108.  
 Ejiri 170.

Ekō-in 106.  
 Emma (God) CXXI.  
 Empress' Palace 215.  
 Empuku-ji 294.  
 Ena-dake 225.  
 — -jinsha 225.  
 Engaku-ji 128.  
 Enkyō 199.  
 — -ji 86.  
 Ennen-no-mai 379.  
 Ennō-ji 127.  
 Enoshima 133.  
 Enryaku-ji LXXXI. 258.  
 Entoku-ji 230.  
 Entsū-ji 347.  
 Enzan 200.  
 Epidemic Laboratory  
 (Tōkyō) 76.  
 Erin-ji 200.  
 Eta-jima 82.  
 Etchū-jima 108.  
 Expenses (Travelling  
 —) XIX.  
 Ezu-ko 24.

**F**

Fares (Railway —)  
 XXXII.  
 Festivals XIX.  
 Fishery (and Allied  
 Industries) CLV.  
 Fishing CLXIX.  
 Flower Arrangement  
 CLXXXII.  
 Food LXXII.  
 Forestry Industry CLIII.  
 — Products CLIV.  
 Formosa 342-352.  
 Forty-seven Ronins 74.  
 Fuchū 196.  
 Fudō CXXI.  
 — (Fukagawa, Tōkyō)  
 108.  
 — -in 81.  
 — -taki 250.  
 Fugen-dake 54.  
 Fujidake-jinsha 164.  
 Fuji-kawa 204.  
 Fujimi 207.  
 Fuji-san 155-165.  
 Fujisawa 134.  
 Fujishima-jinsha 242.  
 Fujita Tōko (Tomb of  
 —) 309.  
 Fujiwara Hidesato 357.  
 Fukae 59.  
 Fukagawa (Hokkai-dō)  
 435.  
 — -ku 107-108.  
 — Park 108.  
 Fukuchiyama 177, 274.  
 — Line 147, 272.

Fukui 240.  
 — Castle 241.  
 Fukuoka 16.  
 — Castle 18.  
 Fukura 132.  
 Fukuroi 175.  
 Fukushima 325.  
 Fukushō-ji 129.  
 Fukuwara 107, 201.  
 Fukuwata 319.  
 Fukuyama (Bingo) 83.  
 — (Hokkai-dō) 430.  
 Fukuzawa Yukichi 64.  
 74.  
 Fukuzen-ji 83.  
 Funagoya-Onsen 20.  
 Funakawa 415.  
 Funakiri 213.  
 Funato 90, 101.  
 Funeral LXXVII.  
 Fu-nyū-no-taki 263.  
 — — -zan 263.  
 Furohira 217.  
 Furu-jinsha 113.  
 Furukuruma 340.  
 Furu-machi 320.  
 Furu-yu (H. S., Ogi) 39.  
 — — (—, Unzen) 53.  
 Furu-Yumoto 321.  
 Fuse 300.  
 Fushiki 255.  
 Fushimi 290.  
 Futago-yama 148.  
 Futamata (Tenryū) 213.  
 Futami-no-ura 333.  
 Futara-san Chūgū-shi  
 339.  
 — — hongū 366.  
 — — jinsha (Utsuno-  
 miya) 317.  
 — — (Nikkō) 375.  
 Futase 15.  
 Futatabi-san 107, 125.  
 Futsutsu 413.  
 Futsukaichi 18.  
 Futsu-zaki 1.  
 Fuwa (Barrier-gate of  
 —) 235.

**G**

Gaga-Onsen 329.  
 Gakuen-ji 287.  
 Gamagōri 179.  
 Gamman-ga-fuchi 384.  
 Gamō Kumpei (Tomb of  
 —) 317.  
 — Ujisato (Tomb of — —)  
 400.  
 Gan-Etsu Line 397-400.  
 Ganju-san 345.  
 Ga-nyūdō (watering  
 place) 169.

Gappo Park 350.  
 Garameki-Onsen 263.  
 Gegū (Shrine) 327. 328.  
 Gekkei-ji 82.  
 Gembudō 276.  
 Genchū-ji 279.  
 General Staff Office 54.  
 Genji-yama 130.  
 Geographical Features XLVI.  
 Gidayū CLXXIV.  
 Gifu 120. 228.  
 Ginkaku-ji 248.  
 Ginkoku-carving 129.  
 Ginza 40. 65.  
 Gion-(or Yasaka-) jinsha (Kyōto) 242.  
 —-machi 242.  
 Gochi 282.  
 Godai-dō (Matsushima) 377.  
 Gодаigo-Tennō LXII. 316.  
 Gofuku-yama 256.  
 Gogyō-no-matsu 102.  
 Gōhan-no-shiki 379.  
 Gohyaku-Rakan CXXVI.  
 — (Nagoya) 188.  
 —-ji (Tōkyō) 106.  
 Gojūno-tō (Nikkō) 368.  
 — (Tō-ji) 240.  
 Gōkei 86.  
 Goken-zan 98. 134. 137.  
 Gokoku-ji 39. 86.  
 Gokuraku-in 307.  
 —-ji 132.  
 — — Kiridōshi 131.  
 Gold Mines (Taiwan) 349.  
 Gongen CXXII.  
 Gonikwai-kwan 329.  
 Gōno-ura 59.  
 Gōō-jinsha 225.  
 Gōra 140.  
 Goryō-jinja 171.  
 Goryōkaku 430.  
 Goryō-sha 131.  
 Goshiki (H. S.) 402.  
 Goshin-ji 50.  
 Goshō 212.  
 Gotemba 119. 164. 166.  
 — Path 161.  
 Goten-yama 22.  
 Gotō (Archipelago) 59.  
 Gotōji 61.  
 Gotoku-ji 113.  
 Gowō-den (Nikkō) 378.  
 Gozen 250.  
 Great Shrines (Ise) 325.  
 Guards XXXIV.  
 Guides XXII.  
 Guitar, Lake 337.  
 Gulf of Tartary 442.  
 Gunchū 90.

Gunge 132.  
 Gwagyū-san 429.  
 Gwassan 406.  
 Gwatsurin-ji 268.  
 Gyōdō-yama 353.  
 Gyo-en (Kyōto) 211.  
 Gyōtoku 290. 292.

## H

Habu 115.  
 Hachijō-Fuji 116.  
 —-jima 116.  
 Hachiman (Fukagawa, Tōkyō) 38. 108.  
 — (Kamakura) 124.  
 — (Omi) 340.  
 —-jinsha (Ena-dake) 225.  
 Hachinohe 346.  
 Hachijōji 198.  
 Hachirō-gata 413.  
 Hachiryū-bashi 415.  
 Hagi 69.  
 —-dera 290.  
 Hageromo-no-matsu 171.  
 Haguro-no-taki 385.  
 —-san 407.  
 Haha-jima 117.  
 Haiki 39.  
 Hainu-zuka 20.  
 Hajikano 200.  
 Hakata Bay R'y 16.  
 Hakkei-en 21.  
 Hakkōda-san 350.  
 Hakodate 429.  
 — Kōen 429.  
 — Main Line 428.  
 —-yama 429.  
 Hakone 137-154.  
 —-jinsha 150.  
 —-ko 150.  
 —-machi 151.  
 — Pass 130.  
 Hakozaki-no-miya 18.  
 Haku-san (Ascent of —) 249-252.  
 Hakusan (Tōkyō) 85.  
 —-jinja 86.  
 — Park 286.  
 Hamada 70.  
 Hamadera Park 174.  
 Hama-kaidō 101.  
 Hamamatsu 176.  
 Hamamura 280.  
 Hamana-ko 176.  
 Hama-Ōtsu 336.  
 —-Rikyū 35. 65.  
 Hamasaka 277.  
 Hammen-zan 436.  
 Hanabusa School (Painting) xcviij.

Hanamaki 343.  
 Hanashima-yama 293.  
 Haneda 21. 41.  
 — -Undōba 21.  
 Hannya Waterfall 387.  
 Han-Shin Line 150.  
 Haragama 312.  
 Haranomachi 312.  
 Harbour-Works (Kōbe) 112.  
 — — (Ōsaka) 167.  
 — — (Yokohama) 17.  
 Harima-meguri 131.  
 —-nada 133.  
 Haruna-Fuji 263.  
 —-jinsha 263.  
 —-ko 264.  
 —-san 263.  
 Harutori-numa 438.  
 Hase-dera (Numazu) 169.  
 Hasekura Tsunenaga 333.  
 Hase-no-Kwan-on (Kamakura) 130.  
 — — — (Yamato) 313.  
 Hashi-dera 294.  
 Hashimoto 184.  
 — Sana'i (Tomb of —) 242.  
 Hataori (N.E. Line) 319.  
 — (Ō-u Line) 417.  
 Hatchō-dejima 339.  
 Hato-guchi 333.  
 Hatsu-Fudō 34.  
 — Uma 35.  
 Hattate Yakushi 311.  
 Haya-kawa 140.  
 Hayama 134.  
 Hayasaki Straits 57.  
 Hayashizaki Bunko 331.  
 Hayasui Straits 133. 134.  
 Hayatomo-no-seto 10.  
 Heian-jingū 246.  
 Hibara-ko 399.  
 Hibiya-Daifjin-gū 54.  
 — Library 54.  
 — Park 34. 35. 39. 53.  
 Hidari-Jingorō 72. 128. 188. etc.  
 Hiei-zan 257. 338.  
 Hie-jinsha 58.  
 Higane-yama 153.  
 Higashi-Hongwan-ji (Kanazawa) 245.  
 — — — (Kyōto) 238.  
 — — — (Nagoya) 189.  
 — — — (Tōkyō) 105.  
 — Iwase 256.  
 — Kanagawa 10.  
 — Kōen (Fukuoka) 18.  
 — Ogawa 393.  
 —-yama (Nagoya) 192.

## Higashiyama-Kōen

(Okayama) 85.  
 — Onsen 400.  
 Hiji-kawa 95.  
 Hiji-yama Kōen 81.  
 Hikawa 78.  
 — jinsha (Ōmiya) 37, 345.  
 Hikida 237.  
 Hikone 340.  
 Hiko-san 62.  
 Himeji 86.  
 — Castle 86.  
 Hinagu-Onsen 26.  
 Hino 197.  
 Hinomisaki-jinsha 289.  
 Hinoyama 240.  
 Hira (Mt.) 337.  
 Hirado 58.  
 Hirai Seiten-dō 290.  
 Hiraiso 310.  
 Hiraizumi 340, 341.  
 Hirakata 310.  
 Hirakawa-Tenjin 35, 58.  
 Hirano-jinsha 228.  
 Hiranuma 19.  
 Hiratsuka 137.  
 Hirayu (H. S.) 216.  
 Hirefuru-yama 40.  
 Hirotsuki 421.  
 — Castle 422.  
 Hirose-jinsha 312.  
 Hiroshima 80.  
 — Castle 81.  
 Hirota-jinsha 140.  
 Hiru-ga-Kojima 167.  
 Hisano-hama 311.  
 History LV1.  
 Hitomaro-jinsha 130.  
 Hitoyoshi 27.  
 Hiuchi-nada 133, 134.  
 Hiyori-yama (Ishino-maki) 338.  
 — — (Niigata) 286.  
 — — (Toba) 334.  
 Hōdai-in 173.  
 Hōdō Waterfall 387.  
 Hōei Crater (Mt. Fuji) 159.  
 Hōgi 279.  
 Hōhei-kwan 434.  
 Hōkai-ji 126.  
 Hokekyō-ji 38.  
 Hōki-ji 312.  
 Hokkai-dō 424-440.  
 Hokke-dō 375.  
 — — ji 307.  
 Hōkō-ji 177.  
 Hōkoku-byō 253.  
 — — jinsha 161.  
 Hōko-tō 352.  
 Hokuroku Line 236-253.  
 Hokuto Spa 351.  
 Hōkwō-ji 252.

## Holidays (Public —)

XIX.  
 Hōmei-shu (liquor) 83.  
 Home Waters Services 43-44, 118-119, 150-151, 9-12.  
 Hommoku 5, 15.  
 Hommon-ji (Ikegami) 21, 35, 38, 41.  
 Hommyō-ji 23.  
 Honchō-dōri (Nihombashi-ku, Tōkyō) 63.  
 Hondo Straits 57.  
 Hōnen-Shōnin 246.  
 Hongaku-ji 19.  
 Hongō-ku 87-90.  
 Hongū (Kii) 187.  
 Hongwan-ji (Hiroshima) 81.  
 — — (History of — —) 235.  
 — — (Kōbe) 111.  
 — — (Kyōto) 235.  
 Honkō-ji 177.  
 Honkoku-ji 240.  
 Honjō-ji 284.  
 — — ku 105-107.  
 Honnō-ji 226.  
 Hon-zan 415.  
 Hō-5-dō (Uji) LXXXII.  
 Hōon-ji 106.  
 Hōrai-ji 179.  
 Horie-mura 100.  
 Horikiri 41, 299.  
 Hōrin-ji (Kyōto) 267.  
 — — (Nara) 312.  
 Hōryū-ji 310, 312.  
 Hoshitsukiyo-no-ido 131.  
 Hōshū Line 61-68.  
 Hosoo-tōge 390.  
 Hotaka-ga-take 218.  
 Hota-ori 96.  
 Hot Springs XII.  
 Hotta-Onsen 67.  
 Hotels XIII.  
 Hōzan Line 348.  
 Hōzu Rapids 268-271.  
 Hunting (Game —) CLXVII.  
 Hyakka-en 38, 39.  
 Hyōgo 132.  
 Hyūgami-iwa 20.

## I

Ibi-gawa 226.  
 Ibuki 235.  
 Iburihashi 244.  
 Ichi-fudō-no-taira 279.  
 Ichigaya-Hachiman 83.  
 Ichihata-dera 287.  
 Ichijō-ga-Tani 222.

## Ichikawa 290.

— (Peach Garden of — —) 291.  
 Ichinohe 346.  
 Ichino-kawa (Antimony Mine) 95.  
 Ichinomiya (Kazusa) 297.  
 — (Owari) 226, 228.  
 Ichi-no-moto 313.  
 Ichinose (H. S.) 250.  
 Ichinoseki 340.  
 Ichi-no-tani LXI, 130.  
 — — — gawa 130.  
 Ichiren-ji 202.  
 Iida 210.  
 Ii Kamon-no-kami 341, 16, 53.  
 Imori-san 400.  
 Iino 29.  
 Iioka 204.  
 Izaka-Onsen 327.  
 Ikaō 261.  
 — — Fuji 263.  
 — — jinja 202.  
 Ikariga-seki 421.  
 Ikebukuro 114.  
 Ikeda (Hokkai-dō) 437.  
 — (Settsu) 176.  
 — (Shikoku) 101.  
 Iki 59.  
 Ikisu-jinsha 305.  
 Ikō-ji 70.  
 Ikumi 278.  
 Ikuno 87.  
 Ikuta-gawa 108.  
 — — jinsha 111, 125.  
 Ikutamahiko-jinsha 252.  
 Ikutama-jinsha 168.  
 Imaichi 358.  
 Imakire 176.  
 Imamiya-Ebisu-jinsha 170.  
 — — jinsha 233.  
 Imari 38.  
 Imba-numa 293.  
 Imi-miya 74  
 Imizu-jinsha 254.  
 Imperial Diet (Houses of — —) 54.  
 — Library (Tōkyō) 100.  
 — Mausoleum (Momo-yama) 290.  
 — Museum (Nara) 299.  
 — — (Tōkyō) 92-100.  
 — Palace (Tōkyō) 39, 51.  
 — Palaces (Kyōto) 210-216.  
 — Park (Kyōto) 211.  
 — Theatre 40, 59.  
 — University (Tōkyō) 89.  
 Inaba-jinsha 230.  
 — — yama (Gifu) 231.

Inaba-yama (Tottori) 27.  
 9.  
 Inada 376.  
 Inage 292.  
 Inamura-ga-saki 132.  
 Inari (and Foxes) 257.  
 — jinsha 256.  
 Inasa Kōen 50.  
 — no-hama 289.  
 Inawashiro 397.  
 — ko 397.  
 Incline (Kyōto) 209.  
 Industrial Museum  
 (Nara) 299.  
 Industries CXXXVII.  
 Injō-ji 7.  
 Inland Sea 133-139.  
 — Services 91.  
 Innai 411.  
 Inns XIV.  
 Inohana-dai 293.  
 Inokashira 195.  
 Inō Tadayoshi 304.  
 Inoya Shrine 177.  
 Inuboe-zaki 295.  
 Inuyama 193.  
 Ippon-matsu (Tōkyō) 77.  
 Irako (Headland of —)  
 173.  
 Iriomote 36.  
 Iriya 37. 102.  
 Irō-zaki 154.  
 Isahaya 39.  
 Isaniwa-jinsha 94.  
 Isawa-no-miya 335.  
 Ise-Daidai-kō 327.  
 — Daijin-gū 325-329.  
 — Ōndo 329.  
 Iseyama 16.  
 — Daijin-gū 16.  
 Isezaki 354.  
 — chō (Yokohama) 15.  
 Ishibashi 151.  
 — yama 138.  
 Ishibitsu 160.  
 Ishide-ji 94.  
 Ishigaki 36.  
 — yama 138.  
 Ishikari (Plain of —)  
 433.  
 — gawa 435. 436.  
 Ishinden 320.  
 Ishi-no-hōden 131.  
 Ishinomaki 333.  
 Ishioka 307.  
 Ishitori-Matsuri 226.  
 Ishiyama 338. 339.  
 Ishizuchi 133. 137.  
 — yama 95.  
 Isobe 268.  
 Isohama 370.  
 Isonokami-jingū 313.  
 Isosaki-Sakatsura-jinja  
 310.

Iso-Shimatsu-tei 32.  
 Issaikyō-no-taki 53.  
 Isuzu-gawa 332.  
 Itako 305.  
 Itami 176.  
 Itaya 402.  
 Itinerary Plans IV.  
 Itō (Prince) 22.  
 — (Spa) 154.  
 Itoigawa 253.  
 Itozaki 82.  
 Itsukushi-kei 340.  
 Itsuku-shima 77.  
 — — jinsha (Yoko-  
 hama) 15.  
 Iwadono-yama 199.  
 Iwai (H. S.) 278.  
 — Fudō 294.  
 Iwaki Coal-mines 311.  
 Iwakiri 334.  
 Iwaki-san 422.  
 — yama Shrine 423.  
 Iwakuni 76.  
 Iwami 278.  
 Iwamizawa 435.  
 Iwanai 432.  
 Iwanohara Vineyard  
 281.  
 Iwanuma 329.  
 Iwao Sulphur-Mine 432.  
 Iwashimizu 189.  
 Iwate Stud Farm 345.  
 — yama 345.  
 Iwaya 130. 132.  
 Iya 101.  
 Iyeyasu's Mausoleum  
 (Nikkō) 368.  
 Iyo Flannelette 93.  
 — nada 133.  
 — Railway 90. 93.  
 Izuhara 60.  
 Izumi-jinsha 24.  
 Izumo-Imaichi 287.  
 — Taisha 287.  
 Izuna (Shrine) 199.  
 — san 280.  
 Izusan 152.  
 Izu-Shichitō 114.

## J

Jakkō-in 259.  
 — no-taki 385.  
 Japan Alps 213-215.  
 Japanese Art (History  
 of —) LXXVIII-CXII.  
 — Language XXII-XXIII.  
 — Mediterranean Sea  
 133.  
 — Steamship Companies  
 XXXVII.

Japan Tourist Bureau  
 XXXI. 1. 23.  
 — Women's University  
 (Tōkyō) 87.  
 Jidai-Matsuri 246.  
 Jigen-dō (Nikkō) 377.  
 Jikei-Byōin (Tōkyō) 73.  
 Jikken-dana 63.  
 Jikki-sha 21.  
 Jikkoku-tōge 153.  
 Jikwan-no-taki 335.  
 Jimmoku-ji 228.  
 Jimmu-Tennō LVI.  
 Jindai-zakura 278.  
 Jingō-Kōgō LVII.  
 Jinrikishas XXXV.  
 Jishō-in 83.  
 — ji 248.  
 Jizō-in 319.  
 Jōan-ji 334.  
 Jōban Line 31. 299-312.  
 Jōbu Railway 260.  
 Jōchi-ji 128.  
 Jōdo-ji 83.  
 Jōgū-jinsha 239.  
 Jōgū-dō 375.  
 Jōin-ji 353.  
 Jōkō-ji 35.  
 Jōkōmyō-ji 31.  
 Jōkō-ji 193.  
 Jōmyō-ji 120.  
 Jōnen-dake 218.  
 Jōraku-in 35.  
 Jōsen-ji 140.  
 Jōtō Line 148.  
 Jōzan-kei 435.  
 — kwan (Nagano) 277.  
 Jufuku-ji 129.  
 Jū-jutsu (or Jū-dō) CLXI.  
 Juku-Ban 344.  
 Jūnisō 39. 41.  
 Jūniten-sha 15.  
 Junsai-numa 431.  
 Jūroku-tō 305.

## K

Kabuki-za (Theatre) 40.  
 65.  
 Kabuto-yama 140.  
 Kagekiyo's Cave 130.  
 Kagoshima 29.  
 — jinsha 28.  
 Kagura (Nara) 301.  
 — ga-oka 436.  
 Kagurazaka (Tōkyō) 82.  
 Kahoku-gata 252.  
 Kaian-ji 22. 39.  
 Kaidan-in 306.  
 Kairyū-ji 307.  
 Kaisan-dō 305.

- Kaisei-zan Park 324.  
 Kaïta-ichi 82.  
 Kaizan-jinsha 352.  
 Kaizō-ji 130.  
 Kajiwara Kagesue 125.  
 Kakehashi-gawa 245.  
 Kakuō-den 192.  
 Kakuon-ji 125.  
 Kaku-san Kōen 86.  
 Kakutō 29.  
 Kamakura 121-134.  
 — -no-miya 125.  
 — Shogunate LXI.  
 Kamasaki (H. S.)  
   323.  
 Kamata 20.  
 Kamegawa-Onsen 67.  
 Kamelido 41, 259.  
 — -Tenjin 33, 259.  
 Kameoka 274.  
 Kame-taki 250.  
 Kameyama (Ise) 319, 320,  
   227.  
 — Kōen (Hamada) 70.  
 — — (Yamaguchi) 75.  
 Kami-Gamo-jinsha 260.  
 — -Goryō-jinsha 225.  
 Kamiji-yama 332.  
 Kami-no-yama 404.  
 — -shima (Amakusa) 57.  
 — — (Ise Bay) 173.  
 — -Suwa 203.  
 Kamitaki-machi 250.  
 Kami-yama 141, 149.  
 Kammitzō-no-Hatadono  
   324.  
 Kamo-gawa 200.  
 Kamoi (Cape) 432.  
 Kampū-san 415.  
 Kamūikotan 430.  
 Kanagasaki 233.  
 — -no-miya 233.  
 Kanagawa 5, 17, 19.  
 — -Hōdai 17.  
 Kanaiwa 249.  
 Kanamachi 299.  
 Ka-nan Railway 180.  
 Kanaya 175.  
 Kanazawa (Kaga) 246.  
 — (near Kamakura) 13,  
   134.  
 — Castle 247.  
 — -nuri 246.  
 — Rampart 411.  
 Kanazu 243.  
 Kanda-gawa 60.  
 — -ku 59-62.  
 — -Myōjin 36, 38, 40, 61.  
 Kankakei 98.  
 Kanna-gawa 260.  
 Kannawa-Onsen 67.  
 Kan-no-ura 91, 102.  
 Kano School (Painting)  
   I, XXXVIII, XCII, XCIX.
- Kano-zan 296.  
 Kanuma 353.  
 Kanzaki 140, 176.  
 Kanzan-ji 177.  
 Karafuto 442-443.  
 Karasaki 337.  
 Karasawa-yama 351.  
 Karatsu 40.  
 — Line 39-40.  
 — wares XCI.  
 Karimo-gawa 111.  
 Kariya (Awaji) 132.  
 — (Mikawa) 180.  
 Karo Port 279.  
 Karuizawa 267, 271.  
 Kasagi 316.  
 Kasama 310.  
 Kashihara-jingū LVII.  
   315.  
 Kashii 16.  
 — -no-miya 16.  
 Kashima (Tenryū) 213.  
 — -jinja 305.  
 Kashiwa 299.  
 Kashiwabara (Shinano)  
   280.  
 Kashiwara 180.  
 Kashiwazaki 283.  
 Kasuga-jinja 300.  
 — -Wakamiya 301.  
 — -yama 301.  
 — — (Castle Grounds of  
   —) 281.  
 Kasuisai-Sanjaku-bō  
   175.  
 Kasukabe 35.  
 Kasumi 277.  
 — -ga-seki 53.  
 — — -ura 307.  
 Kata 132.  
 Katase 132.  
 Katata 337.  
 Katayamazu (H. S.) 245.  
 Katō-jinsha 23.  
 Katori-jingū 304.  
 Katsura-gawa 200.  
 — -Rikyū 221.  
 Katsu-ura 37, 297.  
 Katsuyama 251.  
 Kawabe 423.  
 Kawa-dō 226.  
 Kawaguchi-Myōjin 294.  
 Kawanakajima 276.  
 Kawara 340.  
 — -yu 265.  
 Kawasaki (Kōbe) 111.  
 — (Musashi) 20, 41.  
 Kawashima 223.  
 Kawatabi 340.  
 Kayanuma Coal-Mine  
   432.  
 Keelung 349.  
 Kegon-no-taki 337.  
 Kehi-jingū 233.
- Kehi-no-Matsubara 239.  
 Kei-han Line 150.  
 Kei-hin Tramway 6, 29.  
 Keiōjūjuku University  
   74.  
 Kei-ō Tramway 29.  
 Kei-sei Tramway 29.  
 Kenchō-ji (Kamakura)  
   128.  
 Kenchū-ji (Nagoya) 188.  
 Ken-ga-mine 157  
 — -jutsu CLX.  
 Kenkun-jinsha 231.  
 Kennin-ji 249.  
 Kenroku Park 247.  
 Kewai-zaka 130.  
 Keya-no-Ōto 18.  
 Kiba 103.  
 Kibitsu-jinsha 86.  
 Kibune-jinsha 232.  
 Kichijōji (Musashi) 195.  
 — (Tōkyō) 90.  
 Kiga 141, 146.  
 — -machi 177.  
 Kigen-Setsu 35.  
 Kihoku Light Railway  
   229.  
 Kii Channel 102, 132.  
 Kikugawa-no-sato 175.  
 Kimiidera 187.  
 Kimura Shigenari 161.  
 Kinchaku-yama 351.  
 Kinogawa 290.  
 Kinkaku-ji 229.  
 Kinka-san (Inaba-yama)  
   231.  
 Kinkwazan 333.  
 Kin-ō-jinsha 233.  
 Kinonoto (Ōmi) 237.  
 Kinosaki 276.  
 Kinri (Imperial Palace)  
   212.  
 Kinshoku-ji 340.  
 Kintai-bashi 76.  
 Kinugasa-yama 263.  
 Kira Yōshinaka 74, 75.  
 Kiridōshi 80.  
 Kirifuri-no-taki 334.  
 Kirishima (H. S.)  
   28.  
 — -yama 28.  
 Kiryū 353.  
 Kisarazu 296.  
 Kishimōjin 36, 114.  
 Kishi School (Painting)  
   XCIX.  
 Kiso Forests 227.  
 — -Fukushima 221.  
 — -gawa 221, 226, 228.  
 — -no-kakehashi 223.  
 — -Yōshinaka 220.  
 Kitagata (Echizen) 241.  
 — (Iwashiro) 400.  
 Kitano-jinsha 228.



- Kita-Senju 299.  
 Kiruragi 40.  
 Kiyomi-dera 169.  
 — -gata 169.  
 Kiyomizu-dera (Izumo) 284.  
 — — (Kyōto) 251.  
 — Kwan-on (Kyūshū) 39.  
 — -yaki cxi. 194.  
 Kiyosu Castle 228.  
 Kiyotaki 386.  
 — -gawa 267. 270.  
 Kizu 316.  
 Kizuki 287.  
 Koami-jinja 36.  
 Kobayashi-machi 29.  
 Kōbe 103-127.  
 Kobiragata-Temman 397.  
 Kobori Enshū 221. 245.  
 Kobotoke-tōge 199.  
 Kobukuro-zaka 127.  
 Kochi 101. 102.  
 Kodai-ji 250.  
 Kōda-yaki 26.  
 Kōdō-kwan (Mito) 308.  
 Kōfu 200.  
 Kōfuku-ji 51. 298.  
 Koganei 41. 195.  
 Kogane-jinsha 339.  
 — yama-jinja 338.  
 Kōgen-ji 111. 126.  
 Kogoda 338.  
 Kohata 291.  
 Koishikawa-ku 83-87.  
 Koizumi Stock Farm 345.  
 Kōjigoku 53.  
 Kōjima-ku 51-59.  
 Kōjima Peninsula 135.  
 Kokei-Sanshō 221.  
 Kokeizan Eihō-ji 225.  
 Kokubu 28.  
 Kokugi-kwan (Tōkyō) 34. 35. 38. 40. 106.  
 Kokubunji 196.  
 Kokura 13.  
 Kokutai-ji 81.  
 Kōkwaï-dō (Osaka) 162.  
 Kōkwan-ji 338.  
 Komagata-dō 105.  
 Koma-ga-take (Ascent of — — —, Shinano) 223.  
 — — — (Hokkai-dō) 431.  
 — — — (Sagami) 148.  
 Komagome 90.  
 Komaki (Battlefield of — —) 193.  
 Komangan-san 395.  
 Komaru-yama 282.  
 Komatsu (Kaga) 245.  
 — (Shikoku) 95.  
 Komikado-jinsha 304.  
 Kominato 298.  
 Komono 227.  
 Komori-jinsha 179.  
 Komoro 274.  
 Kompira (Sanuki) 99.  
 — (Tōkyō) 34. 73.  
 — -yama 335.  
 Komukai 20.  
 Ko-Naruto 100.  
 Kongō-bu-ji 185.  
 Kō-no-dai 290.  
 Kōnosu 259.  
 Konsei Pass 393. 396.  
 — -zan 396.  
 Konzō-ji 98.  
 Ko-ori 327.  
 Kōraiji 138.  
 Kōraku-en (Okayama) 84.  
 — — (Tōkyō) 40. 84.  
 — -ji 35.  
 Kōriyama (Iwashiro) 324.  
 — (Yamato) 309.  
 Koromogawa Rampart (Site of — —) 342.  
 Kosaka Mine 418.  
 — Railway 418.  
 Koshigoe 132.  
 Kōshō-ji (Kyōto) 240.  
 — — (Nara) 294.  
 Kosodate Kwan-on 175.  
 Kōsō Hachiman-gū 10.  
 Kotohira (or Kompira, Sanuki) 99.  
 — -gū 99.  
 Kōtoku-ji 102.  
 Kōtsuke Railway 266.  
 Kowakidani 139. 141. 147.  
 Kōya-guchi 184.  
 — -san 184.  
 Koyama 279.  
 — -ike 279.  
 Kōzan-ji 74.  
 Kozawa 432.  
 Kōzenshi 279.  
 Kōzu 138.  
 Kozuchi 133.  
 Kōzu-jinsha 168.  
 — -mura 304.  
 — -shima 116.  
 Kubō-ji 290.  
 Kubota 88.  
 Kuchi-no-hayashi 65.  
 Kuchinotsu 56.  
 Kugedo-no-Iwaya 286.  
 Kugenuma 134.  
 Kujiranami 233.  
 Kujikuri Beach 297.  
 Kūkai (priest) 184.  
 Kumagae Naozane 130. 249.  
 — — (Tomb of — —) 260.  
 Kuma-gawa 26.  
 Kumagaya 260.  
 Kumamoto 21.  
 — Castle 28.  
 Kumano 187.  
 — -gawa 187.  
 — -jinja (Tōkyō) 37. 38.  
 Kumanotaira 271.  
 Kume-dera 315.  
 — -no-Sennin 315.  
 Kune (Copper Mine) 213.  
 Kuni-tomi Mine 432.  
 Kunō-zan 171. 174.  
 Kuradate Dainichi-dō 421.  
 Kurama-yama 261.  
 Kurata-yama 380.  
 Kurayoshi Light Railway 272.  
 Kure 82.  
 — Line 71.  
 Kureha-yama 256.  
 Kuribayashi Kōen 97.  
 Kurihama 130.  
 Kurikara-tōge 252.  
 Kurile Islands 441.  
 Kuriyagawa Rampart 344.  
 Kurobe-gawa 257.  
 Kurodani Kōwmyō-ji 249.  
 Kuro-hime 267.  
 — — -yama 280.  
 Kuroishi Light Railway 423.  
 Kuroiso 321.  
 Kuroiwa-Kokūzō 326.  
 Kurokami-yama 263.  
 Kuroki-no-Gosho (Okii) 284.  
 — — — (Sado) 288.  
 Kuro-matsu-nai 437.  
 Kurosawa 222.  
 Kurume 20.  
 Kusanagi-no-tsurugi (sword) 100.  
 Kusatsu (Kōtsuke) 265.  
 — (Ōmi) 339.  
 — Line 339.  
 — Shirane 266.  
 Kushiro 437.  
 — -gawa 438.  
 — Line 429.  
 Kushunnai 448.  
 Kusunoki-dera 111. 126.  
 — Masashige LXII. 126. 188. etc.  
 — — (Bronze Statue of — —) 53.  
 — Masatsura 188.  
 Kutani-yaki xcvi. 244.  
 Kutchan 431.  
 Kutsukake 271. 273.  
 Kuwana 226.  
 — -jinsha 226.  
 Kūya-dō 241.

Kuzawa 165.  
 Kuzuhara-oka-jinsha 130.  
 Kwammu-Tennō LX. 200.  
 Kwan-ei-ji 91. 94. 101.  
 Kwankai-ji-Onsen 67.  
 Kwannon-zaki (Sagami)  
 I.  
 Kwan-on CXXV.  
 — — (of Hase, Kama-  
 kura) 130.  
 — — (—, Yamato) 318.  
 Kwanran-tei (Matsu-  
 shima) 337.  
 Kwansai Main Line  
 316-319.  
 Kwōfū-en (H. S.) 438.  
 Kwōmyō-ji 127.  
 Kwōrin School (Paint-  
 ing) XCIII. XCIX.  
 Kwōryū-ji 263.  
 Kyōbashi-ku 64-66.  
 Kyōgen CLXXXIII.  
 Kyō-machi 29.  
 Kyō-ga-mine (Mausolea  
 at — — —) 331.  
 Kyōto 190-272.  
 — Electric Tramways  
 207.  
 — Imperial Museum 253.  
 — -yaki (or Kyō-yaki)  
 XCVI. 194.  
 Kyūka-san 168.

## L

Lacquer-Work LXXXIV.  
 LXXXVI. XC. XCVI.  
 CV. CX.  
 Lakes LI.  
 Lake Sea 133.  
 Landscape Gardening  
 CCII-CCIV.  
 Language XXI-XXX.  
 Latin Quarter (Tōkyo) 60.  
 Library (Kyōto Prefec-  
 tural —) 247.  
 — (Tōkyo) 100.  
 Literature (Sketch of  
 Japanese —)  
 CLXXXVIII-CCII.  
 Luchu 35.  
 Luggage XXXIII.

## M

Maebashi 354.  
 Mae-Shirane 396.  
 Maibara 341.  
 Maiko 180.  
 Mail (Inland —) XXXIX.

Mail (International —)  
 XL.  
 Main Thoroughfare  
 (Nihombashi-ku,  
 Tōkyo) 62.  
 Maisaka 176.  
 Maizuru 178.  
 — Line 147. 272.  
 Maki-no-o 267.  
 Makuzu-yaki CXI.  
 Mama (Joint Bridge at  
 —) 201.  
 Mamiya Gulf 442.  
 Mampuku-ji (Iwami) 70.  
 — — (Yamashiro) 291.  
 Mani-ji 279.  
 Mano-ryō 268.  
 Mansei-bashi 61.  
 Manshō-ji 82.  
 Manufacturing  
 Industries CXLV-CLIII.  
 Maple Club (Shiba Park)  
 67.  
 Marriage LXXV-  
 LXXXVII.  
 Marugame 98.  
 Maruyama (Tōkyo) 39.  
 67. 68.  
 — Kōen (Formosa) 351.  
 — — (Kyōto) 243.  
 — School (Painting)  
 XCIX.  
 Mashike 435.  
 Masuda 70.  
 Masumuda-jinsha 228.  
 Matoya 335.  
 Matsubara-jinsha 239.  
 Matsuchi-yama 105.  
 Matsuda 166.  
 Matsudo 290. 299.  
 Matsue 284.  
 Matsugasaki-jinsha 75.  
 Matsuida 268.  
 Matsukawa-Iso 311.  
 — -ura 312.  
 Matsukaze-Murasame-dō  
 129.  
 Matsukura-gawa 429.  
 Matsumoto 215.  
 Matsu-no-o-jinsha 267.  
 Matsuo-gawa 101.  
 Matsusaka 323.  
 — Park 323.  
 Matsusaki-jinsha 74.  
 Matsushima 334. 336.  
 Matsuyama 94.  
 — Castle 94.  
 Matsuzaki 280.  
 Mauka 447.  
 Mausoleum of Iyemitsu  
 376.  
 Maya-san 107. 127.  
 Measures (and Weights)  
 XVII.

Meigetsu-in 129.  
 Meiji 15.  
 — — Semmon-Gakkō 13.  
 Meguro 35. 112.  
 — — Fudō 22. 36. 41. 112.  
 Mejiro 113.  
 — — Fudō 87.  
 Mekari-jinsha 10.  
 Metal-work LXXXI.  
 LXXXIV. LXXXVI.  
 LXXXIX. XCV. CIII. CX.  
 Mibu-dera 241.  
 Michi-no-o 56.  
 Mihara 115.  
 Miharu 325.  
 Mihashi (Nikkō) 365.  
 Miho-jinsha 283.  
 — -no-Matsubara 170  
 — — -seki 283.  
 Mii-dera 338.  
 Miike Colliery 21.  
 — Harbour 21.  
 Mijin-maru (sword) 150.  
 Mikami-yama 339.  
 Mikasa-yama (Hitachi)  
 306.  
 — — (Nara) 301.  
 — — (On-take) 222.  
 Mikata-ga-hara 176.  
 Mikuni 243.  
 — Line 236.  
 Mikura-jima 116.  
 Mikuriya 281.  
 Military Academy  
 (Tōkyo) 83.  
 — Arts CLX-CLXIII.  
 Mimeguri-Inari 107.  
 Mimi-zuka 253.  
 Minami-Senju 299.  
 — — Yamate 15.  
 Minamoto Tametomo  
 35. 116.  
 — Yoritomo LXI. 121.  
 Minase-gū 189.  
 Minato (Awaji) 132.  
 — -machi (Hitachi) 309.  
 Minatogawa-jinsha 111.  
 125.  
 Minesawa 213.  
 Mining Industry CLV.  
 Minobu-san 206.  
 Mino-o Kōen 176.  
 — Line 150.  
 Minowa Castle Grounds  
 203.  
 Mino wares XCI. CXI.  
 225.  
 Mint (Ōsaka) 163.  
 Misaki (Uruga) 136.  
 — jinja 36.  
 Misasa 281.  
 Misawa 387.  
 Mishima 139. 166.  
 — jinsha 166.

Mississippi Bay 17.  
 Misumi 26.  
 — Copper Mine 432.  
 Mitajiri 75.  
 Mitake (Kai) 203.  
 — (Musashi) 197.  
 — gawa 227.  
 Mitarashi 306.  
 Mito 303.  
 — Castle Grounds 303.  
 — Line 316.  
 Mitsubishi Dockyard 48.  
 Mitsu-ga-hama 93.  
 Mitsui-Ta-gawa 15.  
 Mitsu-jima 212.  
 Mitsu-mine-san 260.  
 Miura Peninsula 1.  
 Miwa 313.  
 Miyagino 146.  
 Miyaji 25.  
 Miyajima 76.  
 Miyake-jima 116.  
 Miyako (Ryūkyū) 36.  
 — no-jō 29.  
 — Odori 191.  
 Miya-no-koshi 220.  
 Miyanoshta 139. 140.  
 144. 145.  
 Miyatoko 61.  
 Miyazaki 68.  
 — Bunko 329.  
 — jinsha 68.  
 — Line 29.  
 Miyazu 178.  
 Miyoda 274.  
 Mizuki 19.  
 Mizusawa 342.  
 — no-Kwan-on 263.  
 Mizushima-nada 133.  
 134.  
 Mōetsu-ji 342.  
 Mogami Family (Tombs  
 of —) 406.  
 — gawa 403.  
 Mogi Port 51.  
 Mogusa-en 193.  
 Moji 8-10.  
 Mokubo-ji 107.  
 Momoyama 290.  
 — Goryō 290.  
 Monju 178.  
 — kaku 179.  
 Monokiki-yama 262.  
 Mononobe-no-Moriya  
 172.  
 Monzen 320.  
 Mori 437.  
 Morimatsu 90.  
 Morioka 343.  
 — Castle Grounds 344.  
 — Park 344.  
 Mororan 440.  
 — Main Line 420. 439.  
 Morozaki 131.

Mortuary Temples  
 (Tokugawa Family)  
 101.  
 Mosuge 273.  
 Moto-Hakone 150.  
 Motomura 115.  
 Motoori Norinaga LXV.  
 —'s House 323.  
 Motosu 165.  
 Mountains XLVII. ILIX.  
 Muda-no-watashi 182.  
 Mukade-yama 339.  
 Mukōjima 41. 107.  
 Mukō-machi 189.  
 — san (Musashi) 260.  
 — yama (Kanazawa)  
 248.  
 Muko-yama (Settsu) 127.  
 Munetsuki-hatchō 161.  
 Murakami Yoshiteru  
 182.  
 Murakumo-no-tsurugi  
 (sword) LVII.  
 Murasaki-Shikibu 339.  
 Muro-dō 257.  
 Muroto 102.  
 Muryō-ji 180.  
 Musashi (Plain of —)  
 259. 267. 273.  
 Musashino-Onsen 18.  
 Museum (Kyōto) 204.  
 — (Nara) 299.  
 — (Ōsaka) 166.  
 — (Sapporo) 434.  
 — (Tōkyō) 92-100.  
 Musha-Matsuri 380.  
 Mushi-kui-Monju 404.  
 Music CLXX-CLXXI.  
 Mutsu-Kunugi-Hachi-  
 man 405.  
 Muya 100.  
 Myōban-Onsen 67.  
 Myōgi-san 269.  
 Myōhō-in 255.  
 — ji (Kai) 164.  
 — (Tōkyō) 33.  
 — (Yokohama) 17.  
 Myōhon-ji 127.  
 Myōjin-dake 213.  
 Myōjō-ga-take 145.  
 Myōken 36. 37.  
 — dake 55.  
 — dō 350.  
 Myōkoku-ji 174.  
 Myōkō-zan 231.  
 Myōman-ji 226.  
 Myōshin-ji 262.

## N

Nachi (Waterfall) 187.  
 Nagahama (Fuji) 164.  
 — (Oni) 336. 237.

Nagakute (Battlefield of  
 —) 193.  
 Nagano (Shinano) 276.  
 — Line (Kawachi) 147.  
 Nagaoka (Gifu) 235.  
 — (Niigata) 237.  
 Nagara-gawa 229. 231.  
 Nagareyama 209.  
 Nagasaki 41-56.  
 — Line (Tosu-Nagasaki)  
 37-39.  
 Nagashino (Battlefield  
 of —) 178.  
 Nagata-jinsha 126.  
 Nagayama 440.  
 Nagoya (Kyūshū) LXIV.  
 40.  
 — (Owari) 122-193.  
 — Castle 133.  
 — Harbour 135.  
 — jinsha 133.  
 Naha 35.  
 Naigū (Ise) 325. 332.  
 Nai-no-taki 230.  
 Nakabusa (H. S.) 219.  
 Naka-dake (Aso-san) 25.  
 Nakaiwa-bashi 353.  
 Nakajima Park 434.  
 Nakamura (Jōban Line)  
 312.  
 — (Tosa) 102.  
 — Castle Grounds 312.  
 — Kōen 192.  
 Nakano 105.  
 Naka-no-chaya 387.  
 Nakanō-jō 267.  
 Naka-no-shima 160. 162.  
 — — umi 284.  
 Nakappe 212. 213.  
 Nakasu 64.  
 Nakatsu (Kyūshū) 64.  
 — gawa 225.  
 Nakatomi-no-Katsumi  
 172.  
 Nakayama (Rikuchū)  
 346.  
 — (Rikuzen) 340.  
 — (Settsu) 176.  
 — (Shimōsa) 291.  
 — Hokeyō-ji 291.  
 Nakoso 310.  
 Namamugi 20.  
 Namariho 132.  
 Namaze 177.  
 Namba-Betsu-in 171.  
 — jinsha 171.  
 Namegawa 402.  
 Nameri-gawa 130.  
 Namioka 423.  
 Nanae-no-taki 262.  
 Nanakusa-jinsha 83.  
 Nanao 252.  
 — Castle Grounds 252.  
 — Line 252.

- Nana-taki 285.  
 Nanatsu-dera 189.  
 — -gama 40.  
 — -ido 306.  
 Nanchi-Embu-jō (Ōsaka) 171.  
 Nandai-mon (Nara) 308.  
 Nangū-jinsha 234.  
 Naniwa-bashi 164.  
 — -Odori 154.  
 Nankai Line 150.  
 Nanko Park 324.  
 Nantai-san 325.  
 Nanzen-ji 247.  
 Naotsu 281.  
 Nara 296-309.  
 — Kōen 298.  
 — Line 190-295.  
 Narai 220.  
 Narashino 202.  
 Nariai-san 178. 179.  
 Narita 300.  
 — -Fudō 300.  
 — Railway 300.  
 Naruko 340.  
 Narumi 181.  
 Naruto 132. 134.  
 Narutō 203.  
 Nashinoki-jinsha 225.  
 Nasu 321.  
 — -dake 322.  
 Nata-dera 245.  
 Nautical College 108.  
 Nawa Entomological Institute 231.  
 — jinsha 281.  
 Nayoro 440.  
 Nayoshi 448.  
 Nebuta Festival 350.  
 Negishi (Race-Course Ground, Yokohama) 16.  
 — (Tōkyō) 102.  
 Nehan-e 256.  
 Nezame-no-toko 224.  
 Nezu Gongen 90.  
 Nichiren 126. 132. 298.  
 Niezaki (priest) 321. 322.  
 Nigitsu-jinsha 81.  
 Nigwatsu-dō 305.  
 Nihombashi Bridge 62.  
 — -ku 62-64.  
 Nihommatsu 325.  
 Niigata 285.  
 Niigama 90. 95.  
 Nii-jima 116.  
 Nii-kappu (Crown Pasture of —) 439.  
 Niikurama 340.  
 Niitsu 284.  
 Nijō-Rikyū 216.  
 Nijū-bashi 52.  
 — Waterfall 250.  
 Nikkō 359-385.  
 — Kōen 380.  
 — Line 358.  
 — Range 361-362.  
 Ninna-ji 262.  
 Nino-shima 82.  
 — -taki 411.  
 Nintoku-Tennō LVIII. 168.  
 Nippara 197.  
 Nippon Sekiyu Kwaisha 283.  
 Nirayama 167.  
 Nirazaki 207.  
 Nishi Hongwan-ji (Kanazawa) 248.  
 — — — (Kyōto) 235.  
 — — — (Nagoya) 190.  
 — — — (Tōkyō) 66.  
 Nishijin 225.  
 — Silk-weaving 193.  
 Nishijō 219.  
 Nishi Kōen (Fukuoka) 18.  
 — Nasuno 317.  
 Nishinavi Line 147.  
 Nishino-miya 140.  
 Nishi-no-omote 34.  
 — Ōtani 252.  
 — -Tozaki 16.  
 — -Yoshida 286.  
 — -no-umi 105.  
 Nishizawa Gold Mine 392.  
 Nison-in 265.  
 Nitta-jinsha 21.  
 — Yoshioki 21.  
 — Yoshisada LXII. 132.  
 Niwo-no-umi 387.  
 Niwō-son CXXVI.  
 Noboribetsu 440.  
 — Spa 440.  
 Noborito-jinsha 293.  
 Noda 300.  
 — jinsha (Yamaguchi) 75.  
 — -yama (Kanazawa) 248.  
 Nō dance CLXXXIII.  
 Nōfuku-ji 126.  
 Nōgata 18.  
 Noge 15.  
 Nogeyama 16.  
 Nogi 74. 82.  
 —'s Residence 79.  
 Noheji 346.  
 Nojiri-ko 280.  
 Nōken-dō 18.  
 Norikura-ga-dake 216.  
 N. American Route II.  
 North-Eastern Main Line 30.  
 Nose-no-Myōken 176.  
 Noshiro 417.  
 Noshiro-gawa 417.  
 Notasan 447.  
 Notogawa 340.  
 Noto-jima 253.  
 Nukanome 404.  
 Nukii-no-Benten 195.  
 Numano-hata 439.  
 Numazu 168.  
 Nunagawa-jinja 258.  
 Numobiki Falls 111.  
 — Kōen 124.  
 — Mineral Spring 111.  
 — -yama 111.  
 Nushima 132.  
 Nuttari 285.  
 Nyohō-ji 284.  
 Nyoi-ga-dake 248.  
 Nyoirin-dō 182.  
 — -Kwan-on CXXVI. 125.  
 Nyorai CXXVI.

## O

- Ōami (Bōsō Line) 297.  
 — (Shiwobara) 318.  
 Ōarai 310.  
 Ōbama (Bōsō Line) 297.  
 — (Kyūshū) 51.  
 Obasute 219.  
 Ōbu 180.  
 Ocean Navigation Lines xxxvii.  
 Ochanomizu 89.  
 Ōchi 40.  
 Ōchiai 437.  
 — -mura 114.  
 Ōchidani Shrine 279.  
 Ōchi-gata 252.  
 — -tōge 179.  
 Ōdaiba (Shinagawa) 22.  
 Ōdani (H. S.) 258.  
 Ōda Nobunaga LXIII. 161. 281. etc.  
 Ōdate 218.  
 Ōdawara 138.  
 Ōdo (Shimonoseki) 7.  
 Ōe Hiromoto 125.  
 — -yama 274.  
 Ōfunatsu 305.  
 Ōgaki 233.  
 Ōga Peninsula 414.  
 Ōgasawara-jima 116-117.  
 Ōgawa-machi-dōri (Tōkyō) 61.  
 Ōgi 39.  
 Ōgi-dani (Matsushima) 336.  
 Ōgōri 74.  
 Ōhama Park (Izumi) 174.  
 Ōhara (Kyōto) 258.  
 Ōhara (H. S.) 228.  
 Ōimatsu-ga-saki 390.

Ōshida 403.  
 Ōishi-Fudō-son 324.  
   — Yoshio 75.  
 Ōiso 137.  
 Ōita 67.  
 Ōiwake (Hokkaidō) 439.  
   — (Karuzawa) 271. 273.  
 Ōji (Musashi) 41. 114.  
   314.  
   — (Yamato) 181. 312.  
   — Gongen (Tōkyō) 107.  
   — jinja (Tōkyō) 38.  
   — Tramway 29.  
 Ōjiya 283.  
 Okage-mairi 327.  
 Oka-no-yu (H. S.) 422.  
 Okaya 208.  
 Okayama 83.  
   — Castle 84.  
 Okazaki 180.  
 Okehazama 181.  
 Ōki Archipelago 284.  
 Okinawa 35.  
 Okitsu 169.  
 Okoba 27.  
 Ōkubo 35. 195.  
 Ōku-Shirane 396.  
 Ōkyo-dera 277.  
 Ōmagari 412.  
 Ōmanago-san 395.  
 Ōmi-Fuji 340.  
 Ōminatō (Mutsu) 347.  
 Ōmine 74.  
   — Line 71.  
   — san 278.  
 Ōmiya (Jōbu Railway)  
   260.  
   — (Musashi) 315.  
   — (Suruga) 165.  
   — Goshō (Palace) 216.  
   — guchi 163.  
   — Park 41. 316.  
 Ōmiwa-jinsha 313.  
 Ōmori 21.  
 Ōmoto Kōen 80.  
 Ōmu-ishi 335.  
 Ōmura 39.  
   — Bay 39.  
 Ōmuta 20.  
 Ō-Naruto 100.  
 Ōndo-no-Seto 82.  
 Ongagawa 15.  
 Ōnifu (Lake) 216.  
 Ōnikōbe 339. 340.  
 Ōnishino-keiryū 260.  
 Ōnjō-ji 338.  
 Ōnoda (Iwaki) 311.  
   — (Nagato) 74.  
 Ōnoe-no-matsu 131.  
 Ōnogawa 403.  
   — -ko 399.  
 Ōno Kurobei 268.  
 Ōnomichi 82.  
 Ōno-no-taki 224.

Ono Takamura 352.  
   — -terusaki-jinja 38.  
 Ōnoura 14.  
 Onsen-ga-take 396.  
   — -ji (San-in) 276.  
   — -jinja 322.  
 On-take (Kiso) 222.  
   — — (Norikura-ga-dake)  
   217.  
   — — jinsha (Tōkyō)  
   35. 38. 62.  
 Ōnuma 430.  
   — Kōen 430.  
 Ōri-o 13.  
 Ōsaka 141-174.  
   — Bay 128. 132. 134.  
   — Castle 164.  
   — San-in Line (W. Sec-  
   tion, Sea Route) 69.  
   — Shikoku Line (Sea  
   Route) 92.  
   — Shōsen Kwaisha's S.S.  
   Lines 151.  
 Ōsarusawa Kōzan 419.  
 Ōsezaki 169.  
 Ōshima (Matsushima)  
   337.  
 Ō-shima (Inland Sea)  
   137. 138.  
   — — (Izu-Shichi-tō) 115.  
   — — (Kyūshū) 34.  
 Ōshima-Fuji 31.  
 Ōsore-zan 347.  
   — — (H. S.) 348.  
 Ōsu Kwan-on (Nagoya)  
   189.  
 Ōta 310.  
   — Dōkwan 43. 137. etc.  
 Ōtaka 181.  
 Ōtakamori (Matsushima)  
   337.  
 Ōtaki 222.  
 Ōtamachi Kōen 202.  
 Ōtani Kwan-on 317.  
 Ōtaru 432.  
   — Park 433.  
 Ōtodome-daki 165.  
 Ōtokoyama Hachiman-  
   gū 189.  
 Ōtomari 447.  
 Ōtome-tōge 139. 147.  
 Ōtonase-gawa 274.  
 Ōtori-jinsha (Sakai) 174.  
   — — (Tōkyō) 39.  
 Ōtsu (Kumamoto) 25.  
   — (Ōmi) 336.  
 Ōtsuki 199.  
 Ō-u Line 401-423.  
 Ōwakidani 147.  
 Ōwani 421.  
 Oyama (N.E. Line) 316.  
 Oyama (Sagami) 137.  
   — (Tachi-yama Range)  
   257.

Oyama-jinsha 248.  
 Oya-shirazu 253.  
 Ōzu 95.  
 Ōzuchi 133.

## P

Pacific Route II.  
 Painters CVIII. CVIII.  
 Painting LXXIX. LXXXII.  
   XCVIII. CVI.  
   — (Western —) CIX.  
 Passports III.  
 Perry (Commodore) LXV.  
   14. 136. 154.  
 Pescadores 352.  
 Plains (Uplands and Low  
   —) I.  
 Ponto-chō (Kyōto) 233.  
 Porcelain (Pottery and  
   —) LXXXVI. XC. XCVI.  
   CV. CX. CXI. CXLVIII.  
 Porters XXXIV.  
 Posts XXXIX.  
   — (Parcel —) XLI.  
 Pottery (see Porcelain)

## R

Raikōji (Echigo) 283.  
   — (Kōbe) 112.  
 Railways XXX-XXXIV.  
 Rakuyaki wares XCI.  
   195.  
 Red Cross Hospital 41.  
 Reigan-ji 108.  
 Reiun-ji 89.  
 Reizan Shōkon-hi  
   (Kyōto) 251.  
 Renaissance School  
   (Painting) c.  
 Renge (H. S.) 215.  
 Reservoirs (Osaka) 163.  
 Restaurants XV-XVI.  
 Riku-u Line 339.  
 Rinnō-ji 367.  
 Rinsai-ji 174.  
 Rinsen-ji (Echigo) 282.  
   — — (Kiso) 224.  
   — — (Kyōto) 266.  
   — — (Yonezawa) 403.  
 Rin Shihei 333.  
 Rinshō-in 89.  
 Risshaku-ji 408.  
 Ritsurin Kōen 97.  
 Rivers XLIX.  
 Rokkaku-dō 234.  
 Rokkō-zan 107. 127.  
 Rokuhara-mitsu-ji 250.  
 Rokusho 166.  
 Rumoi 435.

Rumoi Line 429.  
Rurumoppe 435.  
Russian Cathedral 61.  
Ryōben-dō 305.  
Ryōgoku-bashi 106.  
Ryōmō Line 351-356.  
Ryūan-ji 263.  
Ryūgasaki Line 306.  
Ryūge-ji 171.  
Ryūhon-ji 227.  
Ryūkō-ji 133.  
Ryūkyū 35.  
Ryū-ō-no-taki 18.  
Ryūsen-ji (Shizuoka) 173.  
Ryūzen-ji (Tōkyō) 39.  
Ryūzu-no-taki 391.

## S

Sabae 240.  
Sacred Deer (Nara) 300  
Sado 287-288.  
Saga (Kyūshū) 37.  
— (San-in) 274.  
Saghalien 442.  
Sahara-dake 431.  
Saharazawa 403.  
Saichō (or Dengyō-  
Daishi) 258.  
Saidai-ji 308.  
Saigō 284.  
Saijō-ji 166.  
Saikaku 230.  
Sai-kawa 249.  
Saiki-hama 102.  
Saikoku-ji 83.  
Saimyō-ji 20.  
Saiwa-seki 260.  
Sakaehama 445.  
Sakai (Hōki) 283.  
— (Musashi) 195.  
— (Osaka) 173.  
— Line 272, 283.  
Sakamoto Kōen 64.  
Saka-ore-no-miya 203.  
Sakashita Gate 52.  
Sakata 409.  
Sakawa-gawa 166.  
Saki-shima 36.  
Sakura 293.  
Sakurada Gate 76, 52, 53.  
Sakura-ga-oka Park 331.  
Sakurai 314.  
— Line 313-315.  
— -no-sato 188.  
Sakura-jima 32.  
— — Park 166.  
— -jinsha 86.  
— -no-baba 254.  
— -no-miya Line 148.  
— Sōgo 304.  
Sakurayama-jinja 344.

Salt Manufacture CLVI.  
Sambutsu-dō 367.  
— -ji 289.  
Sammai-dō 305.  
Samukawa-jinsha 137.  
Sanagu 319.  
Sangū Line 148, 320.  
Sangwatsu-dō 305.  
San-in District 272.  
Sanjō (Echigo) 284.  
— Bridge 227.  
— -ga-take 183.  
Sanjūsangen-dō 255.  
Sannō 37, 40, 58.  
Sano (Shimotsuke) 351.  
— (Suruga) 166.  
Sanseiji 219.  
Sanu-jinsha 29.  
Sanuki 306.  
— Line 90.  
San-yō Line 71-88.  
Sanzen-in 259.  
Sapporo 433.  
— -jinja 434.  
Saruda-hiko CXXVI.  
Sarusawa-no-ike 298.  
Sasa-dera 81.  
Sasago 200.  
Sasayama 177.  
Sasebo 39.  
Sashisen Park 403.  
Sasuna 60.  
Satsuma-yaki CXVI, CXI.  
Sawara 304.  
Sawatari (H. S.) 265.  
Sayo-no-nakayama 175.  
Sazae-tō 400.  
Sculpture LXXX, CII, CIX.  
Sea Route (Hokkaidō) 428.  
— — (Kōbe) 116-119.  
— — (Osaka) 150-153.  
— — (Yokohama) 9.  
— — (via Suez) 1.  
Sei-Ban 344.  
Seichō-ji 177.  
Seigan-ji 144.  
Seiken-ji 169.  
Seiryō-ji 265.  
Seishō-ji 73.  
Seki 319.  
Sekigahara 234.  
Sekimoto 310.  
Sekito 397.  
Sekiya 317.  
Sembon-matsubara 169.  
Sempu-kwan 163.  
Sendai 320-334.  
Sengaku-ji 74.  
Sengen-jinsha (Fuji) 160.  
— — (Shizuoka) 173.  
— -yama 145.  
Sengokuhara 141, 147.

Sen-Hoku Light Rail-  
way 338.  
Senjin Waterfall 250.  
Senju-taki 250.  
Senjō-ga-hara 302.  
Senju-ga-hara 390.  
Senkō-ji 83.  
Sennichi-mae (Ōsaka)  
146, 171.  
Sennyū-ji 256.  
Senshū-ji 320.  
— Park 413.  
Senshō-ji 406.  
Sen-tei 81.  
Sentō Goshō (Palace)  
215.  
Senzoku-ike 21.  
Seson-ji LXXX.  
Sesshō-seki 322.  
Sesshū (artist) 70.  
Seta 638.  
Setagaya 113.  
— -Shiroato 113.  
Seto (Nagoya) 192.  
— (Yokohama) 18.  
— -Naikai 133.  
— -yaki XCVII, CXI.  
Setsubun 34.  
Shakuson-ji 274.  
Shasui (Waterfall) 166.  
Shiaku-jima 137.  
Shiba Daijin-gū 38.  
Shibai CLXXIV-CVXXVII.  
Shiba-ku 66-68.  
— Park 39, 77.  
— Rikyū 67.  
— -seki-Onsen 67.  
— Shimmel 67.  
Shibata 284, 285.  
Shiba-ura 67.  
Shibukawa 261.  
Shibuya 113.  
— -Hachiman-gū 38.  
Shichiri-ga-hama 132.  
Shiga-no-umi 337.  
Shigaraki wares xc.  
Shigi-san 181.  
Shigitatsu-sawa 137.  
Shigwatsu-dō 305.  
Shihonryū-ji 366.  
Shijō-dōri 234.  
— School (Painting) c.  
Shikama 87.  
Shikka 448.  
Shikoku 89-102.  
Shikotsu-ko 439.  
Shimabara (Kyūshū)  
LXV, 56.  
— Peninsula 51.  
Shima (H. S.) 265.  
Shimada 174.  
Shima-meguri (Excursion to Rocks, Oga Peninsula) 476.

- Shimatsu Seihin 81.  
 Shimbashi Bridge 67.  
 — Station 67.  
 Shimizu 170.  
 Shimmachii 260.  
 Shimoda 154.  
 Shimodate 316.  
 Shimo-Gamo-jinsha 259.  
 — Goryō-jinsha 226.  
 Shimonoseki 2-7.  
 — Kizuki Line (Sea Route) 69.  
 — Straits 134.  
 Shimo-shima 57.  
 — Suwa 208.  
 Shinagawa 22.  
 Shinano-gawa 267.  
 — Diversion-Works 287.  
 Shin-Etsu Line 267-283.  
 Shingen (Tomb of —) 203.  
 Shingū 187.  
 Shin-Ikuta-gawa 111.  
 Shinji-ko 286.  
 Shinjō 409.  
 Shinjuku 113.  
 Shinkō-ji 112.  
 Shin-Kyōgoku 233.  
 — Maizuru 178.  
 Shinnyō-dō 248.  
 Shinnyū 14.  
 Shinobazu-Ike 101.  
 Shinobu-Mojizuri 326.  
 — yama Kōen 325.  
 Shino-gaya 230.  
 Shin-Ōhashi 103.  
 Shi-no-noi 276.  
 — — Line 239.  
 Shino wares xc.  
 Shinsai-bashi-suji 172.  
 Shinsen-en 227.  
 Shin-Tengu-yama 433.  
 Shintoism cxii-cxiv.  
 Shintoist Architecture cxxxI-cxxxv.  
 Shin-Yakushi-ji 306.  
 — yu (Unzen) 53.  
 — zan 415.  
 Shippō cxI.  
 Shirahata-yama 125.  
 Shirahige-jinja 107.  
 Shirahone 215. 216.  
 Shiraishi-jima 134.  
 Shiraito-no-taki (Suruga) 165.  
 Shirakawa 323.  
 — Castle Grounds 324.  
 Shirakumo-no-taki 337.  
 Shirane-san (Kōtsuke) 266.  
 — — (Nikkō) 396.  
 Shiranui (*igmis fatuus*) 28. 53.  
 Shiratori 29.  
 — no-Misasagi 191.  
 Shiribeshi-zan 431.  
 Shirito-zaki 438.  
 Shiruichi 346.  
 Shirosihi 327.  
 Shiroyama (Kōtsuke) 263.  
 — Park (Kagoshima) 81.  
 — — (Matsue) 285.  
 Shisaka Island 90.  
 — jima 95.  
 Shisen-dō 257.  
 Shitahi-no-Ogawa 323.  
 Shita-machi (Tōkyō) 42.  
 Shitaya-jinja 36. 102.  
 — ku 90-102.  
 Shiwobara 317.  
 Shiwogama (Rikuzen) 335.  
 — (Shiwobara) 319.  
 Shiwogashira 14.  
 Shiwojiri 219.  
 Shiwono-yu (H. S.) 319.  
 Shiwoya 130.  
 Shizu-ga-take ('Seven Spears of — —') 237.  
 Shizuhata (Mt.) 173.  
 Shizuka 124.  
 Shizuki 132.  
 Shizumo 225.  
 Shizuoka 171.  
 Shizu-ura 169.  
 Shōbu-ga-hama 391.  
 Shōbuta 336.  
 Shōdo-shima (Inland Sea) 98. 134. 136. 139.  
 — Shōnin 362.  
 Shōfuku-ji 51.  
 Shōgaku-in 168.  
 Shōgun-zuka 244.  
 Shōin-jinsha 113.  
 Shōji-gawa (The Canal of — —) 185.  
 — ko 165.  
 Shōjōge-in 225.  
 Shōkō-jinja 403.  
 Shō-man-in 168.  
 Shōmyō Waterfall 257.  
 Shōnai Plain 409.  
 Shōren-in 246.  
 Shōsō-in 305.  
 Shugaku-in Rikyū 219.  
 Shunkei-nuri 417.  
 Shuri 36.  
 Shuzenji 167.  
 — Temple 167.  
 Siberian Route I.  
 Sleeping-Berths xxxiii.  
 Sōbu Line 31. 289.  
 Soeda 61.  
 Sōfuku-ji 50.  
 Soga 290.  
 — dō 144.  
 Soga School (Painting) c.  
 Sōji-ji (Noto) 253.  
 — — (Tsurumi) 20.  
 Sōkoku-ji 224.  
 Sokokura 140. 146.  
 Sōkōshū 352.  
 Sokuryō-zan 440.  
 Sōma-ga-dake 263.  
 — jinja 312.  
 Somei 35.  
 Sōmen-no-taki 334.  
 Sōnei-ji 290.  
 Sone-no-matsu 131.  
 Sonobe 274.  
 Sorachi-gawa 435.  
 Sōsan-ji 82.  
 Sosui-Unga 209.  
 Sōsun-ji 144.  
 Southern Archipelagoes 38.  
 Sōya Line 429. 440.  
 Steamship Services xxxvi-xxxviii.  
 Stock-farming cxxliv-cxlv.  
 Subashiri 162.  
 Suga-jinja 81.  
 Sugamo Byōin 86.  
 Sугару-ga-taki 25.  
 Sugawara Michizane LX. 19. etc.  
 Suga 15. 17. 134.  
 Suijin 107.  
 Suishō-yama 200.  
 Suita 188.  
 Suiten-gū (Kurume) 20.  
 — — (Tōkyō) 34. 64.  
 Suizen-ji 23.  
 Suizu 240.  
 Sukawara 20.  
 Sukegawa 310.  
 Sukumo 91. 102.  
 Sulphur Islands 117.  
 Sunna 128.  
 — dera 129.  
 Sumaki 320.  
 Suma-no-ura 130.  
 Sumida-gawa 90. 105.  
 107. etc.  
 Suminoe Port 38.  
 Sunaiyoshi 173.  
 Summer Resorts x.  
 Sumoto 132.  
 Suna-bashiri 161.  
 Sunagawa 435.  
 Suri-hari 341.  
 Suruga 166.  
 Surugadai 61.  
 Susaki (Kōchi) 102.  
 — (Tōkyō) 108.  
 Sutsu 431.  
 Suwa-jinsha (Nagasaki) 50.  
 — ko 208.

Suwa Kōen (Nagasaki)  
50.  
Suwayama-Onsen 125.  
— Park 111, 125.  
Suwō-nada 133.  
Suyama 162.  
Suzukawa 169.

## T

Tabacco XVI-XVII.  
Tabata 114, 314.  
Tachibana 90.  
Tachikawa 197.  
Tachiki-no-Kwan-on 389.  
Tachikue 287.  
Tachi-yama (Ascent of  
— —) 256-258.  
— — Spa 256.  
Tado-jinsha 226.  
Tadotsu 90, 98.  
Tado-yama 227.  
Taga-jō (Site of — —)  
334.  
Tagawa Line 61.  
Tago-no-ura 119, 169.  
Tagoto-no-tsuki 219.  
Taguchi 280.  
Taichū 351.  
Taihei-zan 351, 413.  
Taihoku 349.  
— Park 350.  
Tainan 351.  
Tai-no-ura 298.  
Taira 311.  
— no-Atsumori 129.  
— — Kiyomori LXI.  
107, 201, etc.  
Taisha Line 287.  
Taisō-ji 113.  
Taitō Line 348.  
Taiwan 342-352.  
— jinsha 351.  
— Trunk Line 348.  
Tajimi 225.  
Takachiho-dake 28.  
Takada (Sakurai Line)  
181, 315.  
— (Shin-Etsu Line) 281.  
Takadate Mansion (Site  
of — —) 341.  
Takabama 93.  
Takabara-yama 321.  
Takabaru 29.  
Takabata 198.  
Takamatsu 96, 135.  
— Castle 97.  
Takao 267.  
Takaoka 254.  
Takaoo-san (Central  
Line) 41, 198.

Takarazuka 177.  
Takasago-no-matsu 131.  
Takasaki 200.  
— Line 259-266.  
— —shinden 29.  
Takase-gawa 238.  
Takashima Bay 433.  
— Castle 203.  
— Colliery 49.  
Takata-no-Baba 82.  
Takateru-jinja 422.  
Takatori-yama 107.  
Takatsu 70.  
— —jinsha 70.  
— —no-miya-ato 168.  
Takayama 215.  
— —Hikokurō 268.  
Taka-yu (Yamagata)  
405.  
— — (Yonezawa) 403.  
— — —Onsen  
(Fukushima) 326.  
Takeda (Castle Grounds  
of the — —) 202.  
Takedao 177.  
Takemoto 67.  
Takeo (Echizen) 240.  
— (Hizen) 38.  
Takeshiki 60.  
Take-shima 180.  
Taketo-yo 180.  
Takikawa 435.  
Taki-no-gawa 39, 41.  
114, 314.  
Takino-mae Park 144.  
— —o-jinsha 381.  
Tairō-gata 412.  
Takkoku-Iwaya 342.  
Takow 352.  
Tama-gawa 21, 37, 46.  
197, 198.  
— — Tramway 29.  
Tamano-jō 97.  
Tamashima 90.  
Tamatsukuri (San-in)  
287.  
Tamba-ichi 318.  
Tame Savages 344.  
Tamon-zan (Matsu-  
shima) 337.  
Tamsui 351.  
— Line 348.  
Tamukeyama-jinsha 302.  
Tanabe 187.  
Tanaka 340.  
Tane-ga-shima 33.  
Tanigashira 29.  
Tanjō-ji 298.  
Tano-hara (On-take) 222.  
Tanoura Kōen 82.  
Tanzan-jinsha 314.  
Tariff (Jinrikisha — —)  
xxxvi.  
Tarōbō 160, 161, 162.

Tarō-zan 395.  
Tarui 234.  
Tarumi 180.  
Tasawa-ko 412  
Tatal 86.  
— Line 86.  
Tateno 25.  
Tateyama (Awa) 298.  
— (Etchū) 256-258.  
Tatsuta-gawa 181.  
Ta-ue VIII.  
— —Matsuri 800.  
Tazan-ji 93.  
Tazawa 218, 276.  
Tea-Ceremony CLXXXII-  
CLXXXV.  
Teizan-bori 336.  
Telegraphs XLIII-XLVI.  
Telephones XLVI.  
Temiya Park 433.  
Temma-bashi 164.  
Temman-gū (Kameido)  
41.  
— — (Osaka) 162.  
Temmoku-zan 200.  
Tempai-zan 18.  
Tempō-zan 167.  
Tendō 407.  
Tenga-chaya 172.  
Tengu-iwa 244.  
Tengus (goblins) 99.  
Tenjin-bashi 164.  
Tennen-Sekkyō 408.  
— Shrine (Tōkyō) 37.  
Tennō-ji (Osaka) 168.  
— — (Tōkyō) 102.  
— — Park (Osaka) 170.  
— —sama 37.  
Tenri Kyōkwaï (Head-  
quarters of — —) 313.  
Tenryū-gawa 209.  
— —ji 266.  
Tentoku-in 248.  
— —ji 73.  
Tera-ga-saki 389.  
Terukuni-jinsha 31.  
Tesshū-ji 177.  
Tetori-gawa 257.  
Tickets (Children's — —)  
xxxii.  
— (Express — —) xxxiii.  
— (Season and Com-  
munication — —)  
xxxiii.  
— (Term of Validity of  
— —) xxxiii.  
Toba 334.  
Tobacco XVI-XVII.  
Tobata 13.  
Tōbu Railway 354.  
Tochigi 357.  
Tochi-no-ki (H. S.) 26.  
Tōdai-ji LXXX, 302.  
Tōfuku-ji 256.



- Tofurō 19.  
 Toga 417.  
 Togakushi-yama 278-279.  
 Tōgane 294.  
 — Line 294.  
 Toga-no-o 268.  
 Tōgatta (H. S.) 328.  
 Tōgō-Onsen 280.  
 Tōhai-Matsuri 380.  
 Tō-ji 240.  
 Tōji-in 263.  
 Tōjimbō 243.  
 Tokachi (Plain of —)  
 437.  
 Tōkaidō Main Line 30.  
 118.  
 Tōkai-ji 22.  
 Tōkei-ji 128.  
 Tokitsu 225.  
 Tokiwa-jinja 300.  
 — no-taki 145.  
 — Park 309.  
 Tokoname 181.  
 Toko-no-jinja 370.  
 Tokoro (Plain of —)  
 437.  
 Tokorozawa 196.  
 Tokugawa Iyeyasu LXIV.  
 161. 43. 362, etc.  
 — Mausolea 69-73.  
 — Shogunate LXIV.  
 Tokuton-ji 220.  
 Tokura 213.  
 Tokushima 99.  
 — Line 90.  
 Tokusō-Gongen 126.  
 Tokuyama 76.  
 Tōkyō 23-117.  
 — Bay 14. 46.  
 — Bazaar 39. 68.  
 — 's Billingsgate 62.  
 — City Tramways  
 29.  
 Tomakomai 439.  
 Tomarioro 448.  
 Tome-no-taki 431.  
 — — -yu (H. S.) 431.  
 Tomie 59.  
 Tomioka (Amakusa) 57.  
 — (Yokohama) 18.  
 Tomi-yama (Matsu-  
 shima) 336.  
 Tomo 83.  
 Tomobe 308.  
 Tōnyōji-Nawate 243.  
 Tone-gawa 205.  
 Tō-no-mine 314.  
 Tōnosawa 140. 144.  
 Tonosbō 98.  
 Tora's Tomb 278.  
 Torii-tōge 220.  
 Tori-jima 117.  
 Tōri-tenjō-ji 127.  
 Tosa School (Painting)  
 LXXXIX. XCIII.  
 To-shima 110.  
 Tōshōdai-ji 398.  
 Tōshō-gū (Nagoya) 182-  
 193.  
 — — (Nikkō) 368.  
 — — (Shiba, Tōkyō) 68.  
 — — (Ueno, Tōkyō) 100.  
 Tosu 20. 37.  
 Tottori 278.  
 — Castle 278.  
 Towada-ko 419.  
 Toyama 255.  
 — Military School 82.  
 To-yama (Nikkō) 383.  
 Toyohara 447.  
 Toyohashi 177.  
 Toyohira-gawa 433.  
 Toyokawa-Inari (Mika-  
 wa) 178.  
 — — (Tōkyō) 78.  
 Toyokuni-jinsha 252.  
 Toyo-oka 179. 276.  
 Toyora 74.  
 Toyosaka-jinsha 75.  
 Toyotomi Hideyoshi  
 LXIII. 108. 135. 145.  
 161. 201. 146, etc.  
 Tōzen-ji (Tōkyō) 76.  
 — — (Yokohama) 17.  
 Trade CLVI-CLIX.  
 Trains (Speed of —)  
 XXXI-XXXII.  
 Transit Duties XXXII.  
 Travelling Expenses  
 xvii.  
 Treaty Ports CLVII.  
 Tsu 321.  
 Tsubaki Mine 418.  
 — -yama 348.  
 Tsubata 252.  
 Tsu Castle 322.  
 Tsuchiura 306.  
 Tsuchiyu-Onsen 326.  
 Tsuchi-zaki 413.  
 Tsudanuma 292.  
 Tsugaru-nuri 422.  
 Tsuge 319.  
 Tsuiyama Port 277.  
 Tsuki 315.  
 — -ga-se 316-318.  
 Tsukiji (Tōkyō) 66.  
 Tsukioka Park 404.  
 Tsuki-shima (Tōkyō) 66.  
 Tsu Kōen 321.  
 Tsukuba-san 306.  
 Tsukuda-jima (Tōkyō)  
 66.  
 — jinja (Tōkyō) 37.  
 Tsukudo 81. 82.  
 — Hachiman 38. 81. 82.  
 Tsukumo-bashi 241.  
 Tsuma-kirishima-jinsha  
 29.  
 Tsunura-Midō 171.  
 Tsuruga 341. 238.  
 Tsurugi-yama 101.  
 Tsurukame Pine 87.  
 Tsuru-mai Kōen 192.  
 Tsurumi 19.  
 — yama 66.  
 Tsuruoka 409.  
 Tsushi 132.  
 Tsumima (Aichi) 226.  
 228.  
 — (Nagasaki) 60.  
 Tsutsuji-ga-oka 334.  
 Tsuwano 70.  
 Tsuyama 85.  
 — Line 85.  
 Tsuzumi-ga-taki 128.  
 Tsuzure 311.
- U**
- Ubako 141. 147.  
 Ubayu (H. S.) 402.  
 Ube Shrine 279.  
 Uchibuki Kōen 280.  
 Uchiura-dake 431.  
 — Kaidō 253.  
 Ueda 275.  
 Ueno (Iga) 318.  
 — Hirokōji 91.  
 — Park 40. 91.  
 — Station 192.  
 Ue-no-ta-no-Yu 67.  
 Ueno-yama 145.  
 Uesugi-jinja 403.  
 Uga-jindō 400.  
 Uji 292.  
 — -bashi 294. 332.  
 — -gawa 292.  
 — -jinsha 294.  
 Ujina 81.  
 — Line 71.  
 Uji Tea 295.  
 — -Yamada 324.  
 Ukitsu 102.  
 Ukiyoe School (Paint-  
 ing) XCII. XCIII.  
 Uma-gaeshi (Mt. Fuji)  
 160.  
 — — (Nikkō) 386.  
 Umewaka-zuka 107.  
 Ume-yashiki 383.  
 Umi 16.  
 — -Jigoku 67.  
 — -no-nakamichi 16.  
 Umijiri 147.  
 Unebi 315.  
 University Hospital  
 (Tōkyō) 89.

Unju-ji 284.  
 Uno 85. 90. 135.  
 — Line 71. 85.  
 Unsen-ji 153.  
 Unzen 51.  
 — Park 53.  
 Uozumi-no-taki 67.  
 Uradomi 278.  
 Uraga 135.  
 Ura-hama 287.  
 Urami-no-taki 384.  
 Urashima Tarō 224.  
 — -zuka 19.  
 Urato Bay 102.  
 Urawa 315.  
 Ureshino-Onsen 38.  
 Usa 65.  
 Ushibuka 57.  
 Ushibuse 109.  
 Ushigome-ku 81-83.  
 Ushi-jima (Inland Sea)  
 137.  
 — — (Tōkyō) 107.  
 Ushiku-numa 306.  
 Ushi-Matsuri 265.  
 — -Tenjin 36. 84.  
 Usu-dake 440.  
 Usui (Maple Leaves of  
 —) 271.  
 — Pass 267. 272.  
 Usuki 61.  
 Usu-midori (long sword)  
 150.  
 Usunai Pond 439.  
 Utai CLXXIV.  
 Utatsu-yama 248.  
 Uto 26.  
 Utō-jinja 349-350.  
 Utsunomiya 316.  
 — Castle Grounds 317.  
 Uwajima 95.  
 Uwonuma Railway 259.  
 Uwozu 258.

**V**

Vegetable Market  
 (Tōkyō) 61. 65.  
 Visit (Time of —) VIII-  
 XIII.  
 Vladivostok Line 349.  
 Volcanic Mountains  
 XLVIII-L.  
 Volcano Bay 431. 440.  
 Vries Is. 115.

**W**

Wadakura Gate 52.  
 Wada-no-misaki 112.

Wada-tōge 209.  
 Wadayama 88. 276.  
 Wajima 253.  
 Wakakusa-yama 301.  
 Wakamatsu (Aizu) 399.  
 — (Kyūshū) 13.  
 Wakamiya Hachiman  
 189.  
 Waka-no-ura 187.  
 Wakayama 186.  
 — Castle 186.  
 — Line 148.  
 Wake-no-Kiyomaro 225.  
 Wakō-ji 171.  
 Wakura (H. S.)  
 253.  
 Warei-jinsha 95.  
 Waseda University 82.  
 Washizu 177.  
 Wata-jinsha 130.  
 Weights (Measures and  
 —) XVII.  
 Wild Aborigines 344.  
 Winter Resorts XII.  
 Wrestling CLXIV-  
 CLXVII.  
 — -Hall (Osaka)  
 154.

**X**

Xavier, Francis 75.

**Y**

Yabakei 64.  
 Yabase 339.  
 Yabuhara 220.  
 Yadorigi (tree) 300.  
 Yaegaki-jinsha 286.  
 Yaguchi-no-watashi 21.  
 Yahagi 180.  
 Yahiko 286.  
 Yake-yama 412.  
 Yakushi (Tōkyō) 64.  
 — -ji 308.  
 — -Nyorai CXXIX.  
 Yaku-shima 34.  
 Yamabe (H. S.)  
 216.  
 Yamada 324.  
 Yama-dera 408.  
 Yamagata (Iwashiro) 397.  
 — (Uzen) 405.  
 — Castle 405.  
 Yamaguchi 75.  
 — jinsha 182.  
 — Line 74.  
 — Onsen 205.  
 Yamaharu 20.

Yamakita 166.  
 Yamakuni-gawa 64.  
 Yamamoto Zūiun 389.  
 Yamamuroyama-jinsha  
 323.  
 Yamanaka (Fuji) 164.  
 — (H. S.) 244.  
 — -ko 164.  
 Yamaoka Tesshū 171.  
 Yamashiro 244.  
 Yamate 42.  
 — Line 31. 112.  
 Yamato-take-no-Mikoto  
 LVII. 101.  
 Yamazaki (Kyōto) 188.  
 — (Shikoku) 101.  
 Yanagi-gori (basket) 276.  
 Yanagishima-Myōken  
 290.  
 Yanaizu Kokūzō 400.  
 Yanaka 90. 102.  
 Yari-ga-take 217.  
 Yasaka-jinsha (Kyōto)  
 242.  
 Yasakani-no-magatama  
 LVII.  
 Yasaka-no-tō 250.  
 Yase 258.  
 Yashima LXI. 97. 134.  
 — -dera 97.  
 Yasu 339.  
 Yasuda 102.  
 Yasugi 284.  
 Yasukuni-jinja 35. 36.  
 38. 40. 54. 55.  
 Yata-no-kagami LVII.  
 Yatomi 226.  
 Yatsu-ga-take 207.  
 — -kōji (Tōkyō) 61.  
 Yatsurugi-jinsha 190.  
 Yatsushiro 26.  
 — -gū 26.  
 Yawata (Buzen) 13.  
 — (Sōbu Line) 292.  
 Yawatahama 95.  
 Yayoi-Matsuri 379.  
 Yedo 43.  
 — -gawa 87.  
 — taste 111.  
 — temper 109.  
 Yezo-Fuji 431.  
 Yodobashi 41.  
 Yodo-gawa 141. 144. 160.  
 Yoichi 432.  
 Yokkaichi 227.  
 Yokogawa 270.  
 Yokogawara 90.  
 Yokohama 1-18.  
 — Harbour 17.  
 Yokosuka 134.  
 — Line 120. 121.  
 Yokote 411.  
 Yōmei-mon (Nikkō) 371.  
 Yomi-ga-hama 283.

Yonago 282.  
 Yone-ga-hama 135.  
 — yama 232.  
 Yonezawa 403.  
 — Castle 403.  
 Yono Park 315.  
 Yōrō Fall 234.  
 Yoroi 277.  
 Yōrō-jinsha 234.  
 — Park 234.  
 Yosa-no-umi 178.  
 Yoshida (Toyohashi) 178.  
 — jinsha 249.  
 — Path 162.  
 — Shinden 112.  
 Yoshika-banshi 70.  
 Yoshikita (H. S.) 279.  
 Yoshimatsu 29.  
 Yoshimizu-jinsha 182.  
 Yoshinaka's Castle 220.  
 Yoshino 181.  
 —gawa 100. 101.  
 —gū 182.  
 —guchi 181.  
 —machi 182.  
 —mimakuri-jinsha 183.  
 Yoshitsune-jinsha 439.  
 Yoshizaki-gobō 244.  
 Yotsu-bashi 172.  
 Yotsume 35.  
 Yotsuya-ku 8r.

Yūbari 439.  
 — Coal-fields 439.  
 — Line 429.  
 Yudaki 392.  
 Yudono-san 406.  
 Yuga-Lima 168.  
 Yugawara 152.  
 Yugeta-ame 94.  
 Yugyō-dera 134.  
 Yuhazu-no-seisen 346.  
 Yūhi-ga-oka 168.  
 Yui-ga-hama 130.  
 Yuizumi 339.  
 Yūki 376.  
 — jinsha 322.  
 Yukuhashi 62.  
 Yumachi 287.  
 Yumoto (Akita) 416.  
 — (H. S., Hakone) 140.  
 — (H. S., Nikkō) 392.  
 — (Iwaki) 311.  
 — Lake 393.  
 Yumura (H. S.) 277.  
 Yunohanazawa 141. 149.  
 Yunokawa-Onsen 429.  
 Yunosawa (Mineral Spring) 356.  
 Yunotsu 70.  
 Yu-no-ue Kwan-on 405.  
 Yuno-yama 227.  
 Yura (Awaji) 132.  
 Yusaka-yama 140.

Yushima-Tenjin (Shrine) 89.  
 Yūshū-kwan 55-57.  
 Yūten-ji 123.

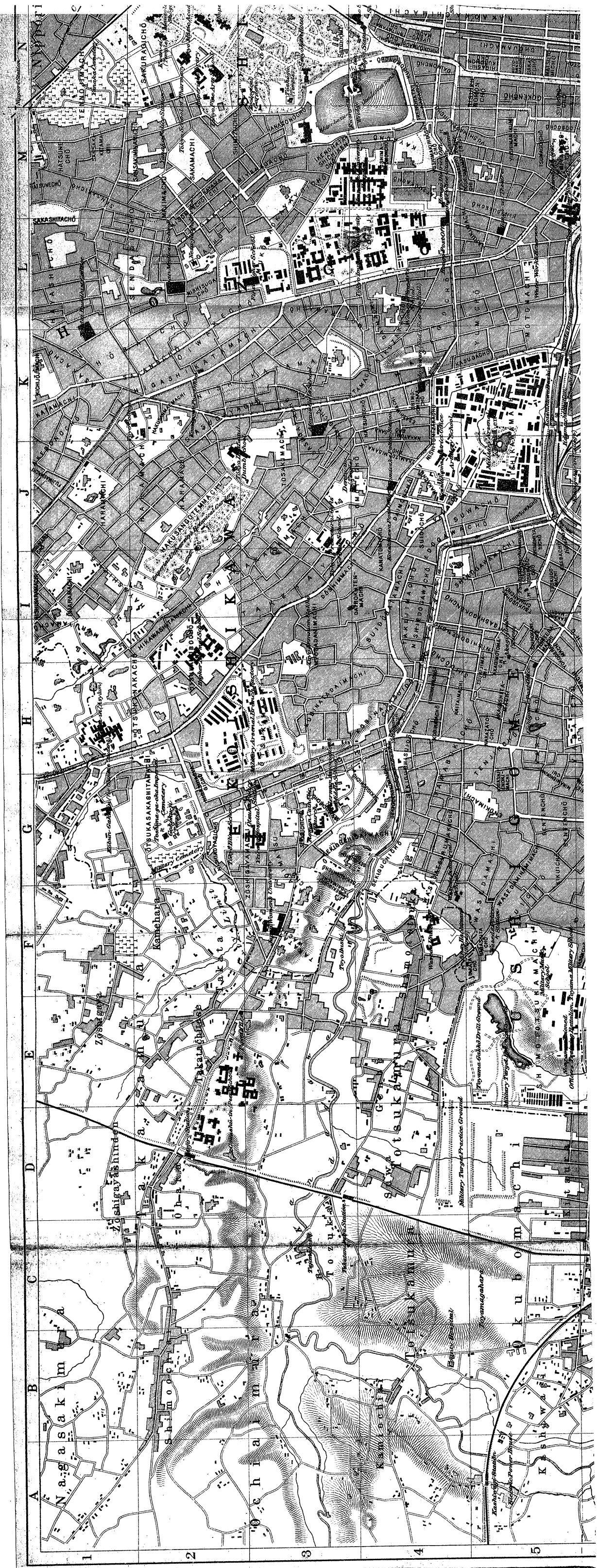
## Z

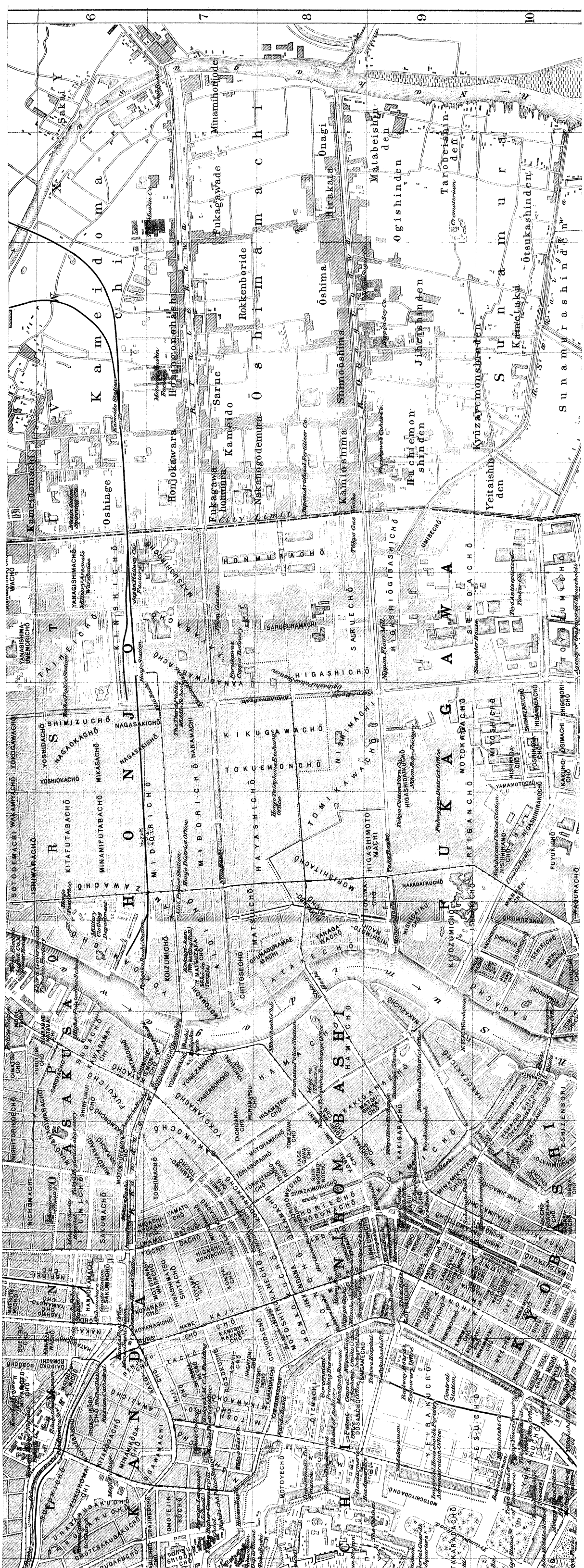
Zaō-dake 329.  
 Zempuku-ji 77.  
 Zenchō-ji 168.  
 Zeniya Gohel 249.  
 Zenkwō-ji (Akasaka, Tōkyō) 8r.  
 — (Kōfū) 203.  
 — (Shinano) 276.  
 Zentoku-bashi 101.  
 Zentsū-ji 98.  
 Zōjō-ji 67.  
 Zō-ō-dō 182.  
 Zoological Gardens (Kyōto) 247.  
 — (Tōkyō) 100.  
 Zōshi-bashi 216.  
 Zuigan-ji (Ise) 324.  
 — (Matsushima) 337.  
 Zuiryū-ji (Gifu) 230.  
 — (Takaoka) 255.  
 —zan 310.  
 Zuisen-ji 125.  
 Zuishō-ji 76.  
 Zushi 134.

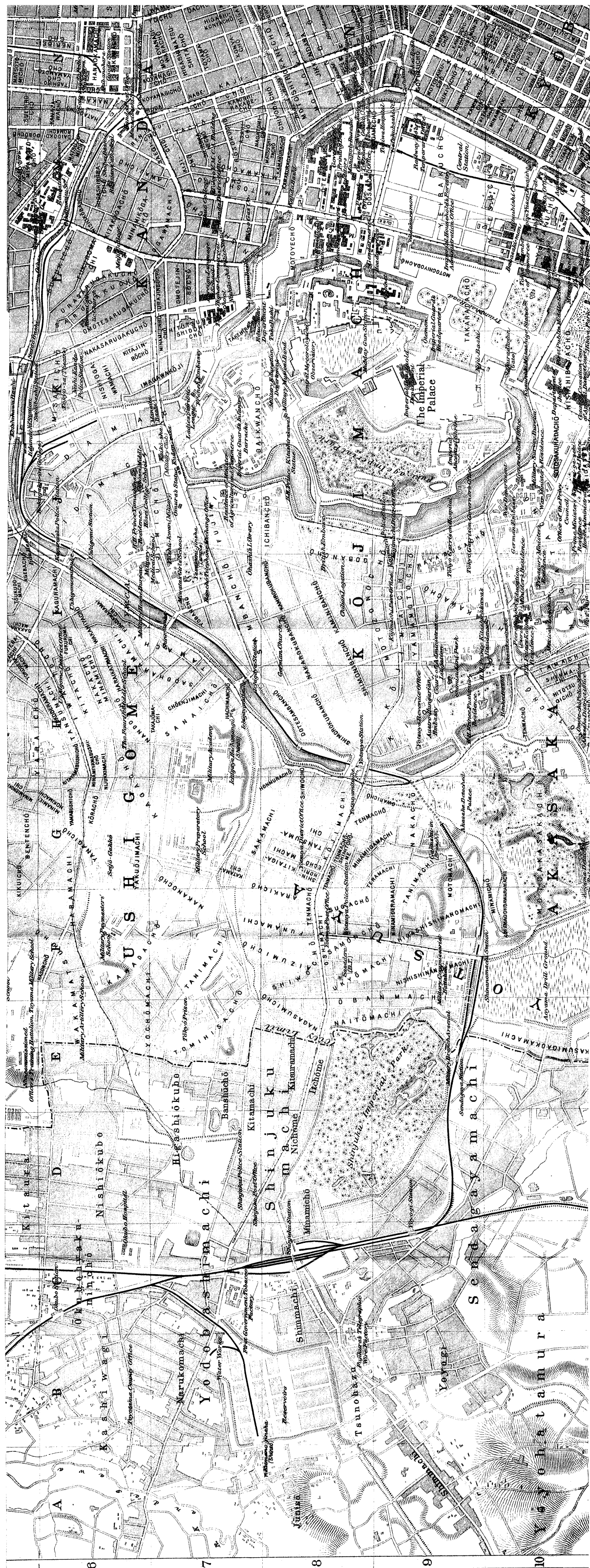


印刷所 株式會社 東京樂地活版製造 二丁目十七番地	印刷者 野村宗十郎 三丁目十一番地	鐵道院	大正三年六月廿五日印刷 大正三年七月一日發行
------------------------------------	-------------------------	-----	---------------------------









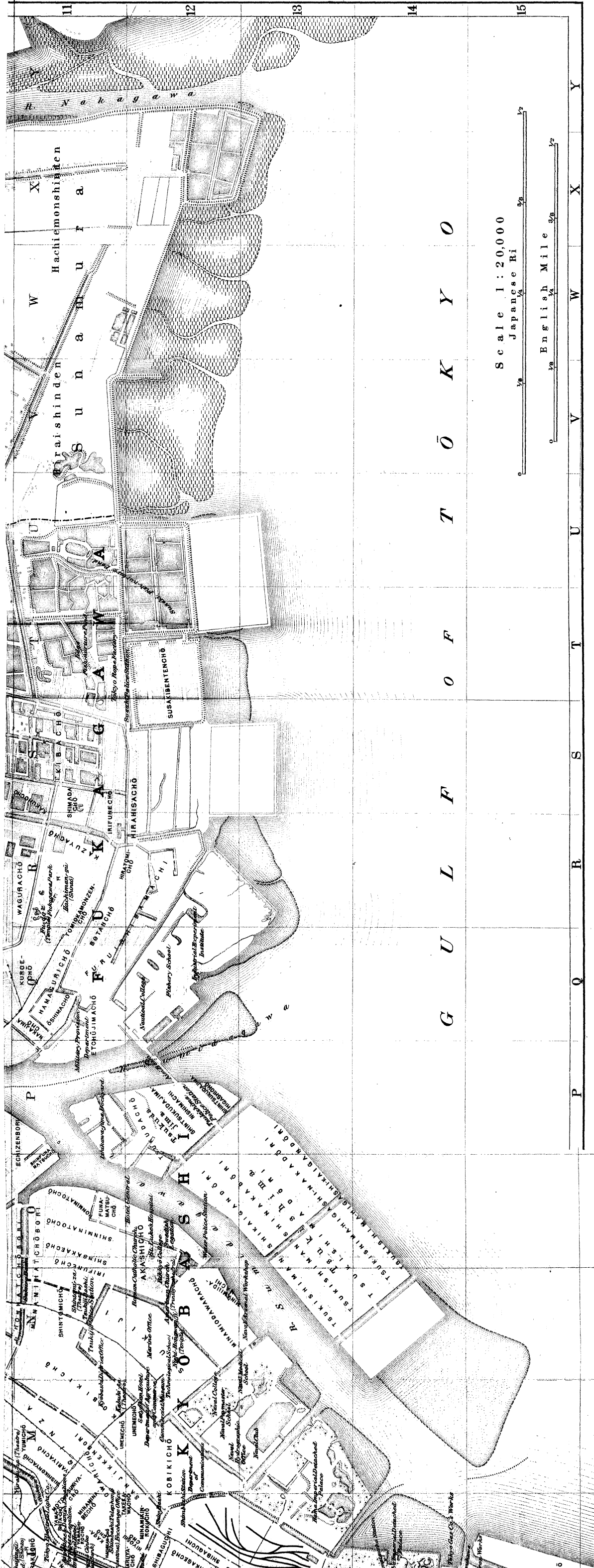
6

7

8

9

10



Scale 1 : 20,000

Japanese Ri  $\frac{1}{4}$   $\frac{3}{8}$   $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{3}{4}$   $1$   $1\frac{1}{4}$   $1\frac{1}{2}$   $1\frac{3}{4}$   $2$

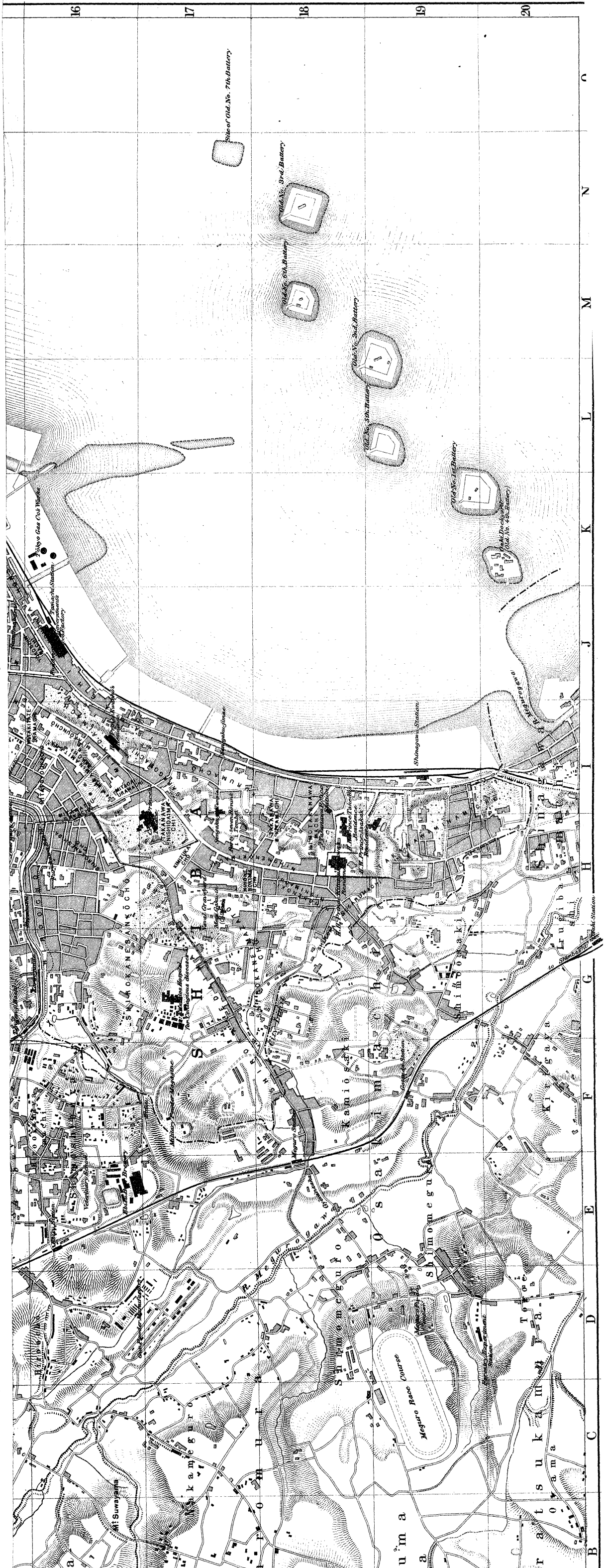
English Mile  $\frac{3}{8}$   $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{3}{4}$   $1$   $1\frac{1}{4}$   $1\frac{1}{2}$   $1\frac{3}{4}$   $2$

G U L F O F T O K Y O

P Q R S T U V W X Y

11 12 13 14 15





16

17

18

19

20

C  
N  
M  
L  
K  
J  
I  
H  
G  
F  
E  
D  
C  
B

Site of Old No. 7th Battery

1st Battery

2nd Battery

3rd Battery

4th Battery

Sagami Bay

Sagami River

Shimonoguchi Station

Sagami Station

u'm a

r a t s u k u m

o v a m a

Mejuro Race Course

Mi Suwayama

k a m e g u r o

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

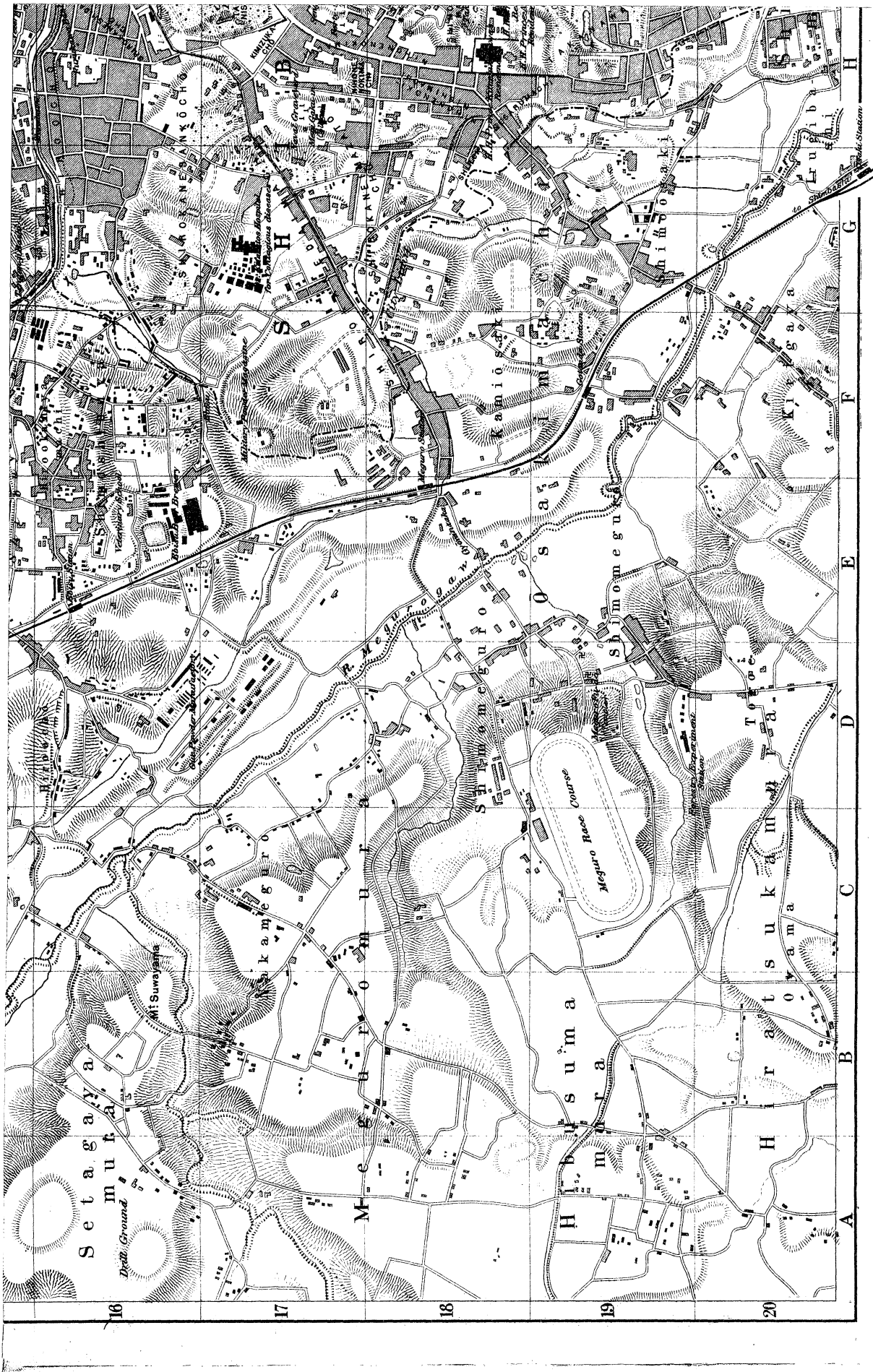
S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i

S h i m o n o g u c h i





# EASTERN ASIA

giving  
Key to Volumes  
and  
General Maps

## EXPLANATION

*In red:* The regions enclosed by dotted lines are allotted to separate volumes, as indicated.  
*In blue:* Roman numerals indicate the volume, and Arabic figures the page, on which will be found the general map of the section enclosed by continuous lines.